

INDEX

Mechanical translation by google.cz and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,
virtually good and evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .*

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures www.spvzt.cz ,
www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz .*



Mechanical translation by google.cz and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,
virtually good and evil)**

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

Own expense, Hustopeče, Czech Republic, copyleft 2009-2020.

In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures www.spvzt.cz.

This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .

E-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz ,

*See also literature: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz , www.e-polis.cz , <http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU> ,
<http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc> , www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3*



CONTENTS

SCREENPLAY

The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful? ... 6

Book I.

Foreword ... 20

1st Part Scientific Theory of the Paradise on Earth

Articles of civil association - Society of Friends ... 22

(For those interested to become founding members of society, please e-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz)

I.) The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences ... 23

II.) How to educate the carnivores in herbivores and how to lose weight ... 27

III.) Nature of evolution of living creatures, virtually history of mankind ... 28

IV.) Theory of the Universe expansion and attraction ... 30

V.) The theory of time travel paradox ... 31

VI.) Origin of the Universe ... 33

VII.) Physical theory of relativistic energy ... 36

VIII.) Time, weight and space ... 43

IX.) Arithmetic and geometry of infinite ... 43

X.) The relationship of conservation of momentum and energy ... 44

2nd Part Discussions about the Philosophy of Balance

The main idea ... 47

a) Universal Ethics ... 47

b) Could something be created from nothing ... 66

c) Evidence of real material world ... 67

d) The meaning of being (life) ... 68

e) Why does not a man want to die ... 69

f) I found what is an illusion of Christians ... 70

g) How I see the blame, punishment and forgiveness for criminals ... 74

h) Do you think, that one can prove the existence of God ... 80

i) Can it make all people happy? ... 90

j) How to objectively express the price of certain thing ... 90

k) My philosophy and metaphysics of conceptual language ... 92

l) Is humanity directed to the salvation or the destruction ... 96

m) Marxism ... 101

n) Collective justice is more than individual ... 102

o) Live and dead ... 105

p) In an ideal society there is not a private property ... 105

q) Is the way we understand the world right? ... 115

r) Are there aliens? ... 118

s) We cannot eat anything that has to be killed ... 118

t) Issue of sex ... 121

u) Automate as a man or God ... 128

v) My God is the compliance of each and everything ... 128

w) My political economy ... 128

x) World of light ... 131

y) Why did God commit evil in the world? ... 132

z) Does infinity exist and can be proved in your opinion ... 137

[3rd Part Philosophy of Balance](#)

1st Introduction-Paradise in our world, and Preface ... 145	145
2nd Philosophy of Balance ... 150	150
2.1 Introduction ... 150	150
2.2 About God (metaphysics) ... 152	152
Introduction ... 152	
God ... 154	
Afterlife ... 156	
God's love ... 158	
2.3 About basis of being (ontology) ... 159	159
Introduction ... 159	
About basis of being ... 161	
Life ... 162	
Death ... 164	
Man and woman ... 166	
Birth ... 167	
Model and idea ... 168	
2.4 About knowledge (Gnoseology) ... 169	169
Introduction ... 169	
World as an idea or a mass ... 171	
2.5 About right thinking (logic) ... 172	172
Introduction ... 172	
Philosophy of language ... 173	
2.6 How to live (ethics) ... 175	175
Introduction ... 175	
Ethics ... 178	
Good ... 180	
Evil ... 181	
Reconciliation of good and evil ... 182	
Good and evil deeds ... 183	
Love ... 184	
Sex drive and other reasons of love ... 185	
Euthanasia ... 186	
Trust in people ... 187	
Not eating of meat ... 188	
2.7 About State and Law ... 189	189
I. General Part ... 189	189
a) Law, virtually agreement (contract) and coercion ... 190	
b) Private and public law, virtually contract ... 192	
c) International law, virtually contract ... 195	
d) Judicial law, virtually contract ... 197	
e) Illegal, virtually counter contractual act ... 198	
f) The future of law, virtually contract ... 200	
g) Natural and fair law, virtually contract ... 203	
II. Special part ... 206	206
a) The philosophy of economic law ... 206	
b) The philosophy of marital law ... 209	
c) Guilt, crime and punishment ... 211	
d) Philosophy of the rights of living organisms ... 213	
e) The use of foreign law in private international law ... 215	
f) Fair War (bellum iustum) ... 219	
III. Philosophical part ... 222	222
a) The ideal religion and law ... 222	
b) The correction of the three deadly sins of democratic Western civilization ... 224	
c) The ideal state in terms of Philosophy of Balance ... 226	
d) Natural law philosophy in terms of Philosophy of Balance ... 226	
2.8 About the beautiful (aesthetics) ... 227	227
Introduction ... 227	

Arts ...	229
Music ...	230
God and Music ...	231
3rd Philosophy of Psychology ...	233
Introduction ...	233
Foundations of philosophy of psychology ...	233
Psychology of penalty ...	235
Philosophy of psychology ...	237
Soul ...	238
Consciousness and will ...	239
Reason and emotion ...	240
Emotion and instinct ...	242
Suicide ...	243
Sleep ...	244
4th Philosophy of Religion ...	245
Christianity and the description of a possible savior ...	245
5th Philosophy of history ...	246
Introduction ...	246
History and the history of mankind ...	246
Evolution ...	249
6th Philosophy of Chess and Checkers ...	250
7th Philosophy of Economics ...	252
Economics in terms of Philosophy of Balance ...	252
The equitable distribution of wealth ...	256
The causes of economic cycles, wars, and their solutions ...	259
8th Philosophy of conclusion or the conclusion ...	260

[Summary: Scientific theory of Paradise on Earth](#) ... 262

[Appendices-Rational Mystique \(Do Catholics refuse my Philosophy of Balance ... 269, Mental illness ... 270, Philosophy of Balance against the extinction-entropy of the Universe ... 271, Psychoanalytic view of my Philosophy of Balance ... 273, The question of beauty \(aesthetics\) ... 274, Subjective idealism from the exact point of view of Philosophy of Balance ... 275, Why not have or when to have children ... 278, Calculations with zeros and infinities ... 280, The Philosophy of Balance in terms of brain hemispheres ... 282, Who are the politicians to vote ... 283, Salvation of the world as the exclusive apoptosis ... 284, My Fruitarianism according to Philosophy of Balance ... 286, End ... 287\)](#) ... 269

[Petition for the adoption of the following draft of law on the slaughter tax](#) ... 289, [Draft of law on the slaughter tax](#) ... 289, [Links to the text](#) ... 294, [The explanatory memorandum of the law](#) ... 294, [Interview meat tax- utopia or a solution?](#) ... 296, [Interview II. Meat tax - utopia or a solution?](#) ... 297, [Interview: meat tax-change of name to the slaughter tax](#) ... 298, [Vegetarian.cz presents](#) ... 299

Book II.

Application of Philosophy of Balance in material world

1st Part Apology of the Devil as death and evil ... 301

[Philosophy of predators, Nietzsche, Satan and salvation in terms of subjective idealism](#) ... 302

[Resolution of the relationship of brain and philosophy as salvation](#) ... 307

[Why does the Devil want to get to the paradise and whether will the expansion of the Universe continue?](#) ... 308

[The slaughter tax and merciful butcher as a salvation](#)... 309

[Exact description of hypnosis-appropriate tranquilizer as a method of falling asleep in terms of Philosophy of Balance](#) ... 310

2nd Part Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance .. 312

[a\) in relation to breeding a dog and hens and to biblical paradise](#) ... 312

[b\) in relation to moths](#) ... 340

[c\) in relation to plant fruits and plant seeds](#) ... 343

<u>d) in relation to fish</u> ...	344
<u>e) in relation to plants</u> ...	346
<u>f) in relation to Jesus of Nazareth and Roman Catholicism</u> ...	347
<u>g) in relation to bread</u> ...	354
<u>h) in relation to microorganisms</u> ...	356
<u>i) in relation to hair and beard</u> ...	358
<u>j) in relation to fire and wealth</u> ...	359
<u>k) in relation to physical exertion and army</u> ...	360
<u>l) in relation to diseases, medicine and animal experiments</u> ...	363
<u>m) in relation to partner and offspring</u> ...	376
<u>n) in relation to the Devil as evil and death</u> ...	394
<u>o) in relation to euthanasia</u> ...	396
<u>p) in relation to fruitarianism</u> ...	397
<u>q) in relation to charity</u> ...	401
<u>r) in relation to ants</u> ...	401
<u>s) in relation to democracy and dictatorship</u> ...	402
<u>t) in relation to civilization effeminacy</u> ...	405
<u>u) in relation to opponents</u> ...	405
<u>v) in relation to insects in a car</u> ...	410
<u>w) in relation to pests</u> ...	410
<u>x) in relation to agricultural factory farms</u> ...	411
<u>y) law of cause of early death and severe pain and evolutionary success in the history</u> ...	411
<u>z) in relation to milk and glue</u> ...	413

3rd Part Nature science proof of merciful individuals success ... 418

<u>a) Draft of experiment</u> ...	418
<u>b) Growing of yeasts</u> ...	425
<u>c) Suspension, change and plea for help regarding to experiment</u> ...	431

***Appendix: Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4* ... 435**

SCREENPLAY

No cosmetics made from slaughtered animals or tested on animals was used in making this film.

The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful?

(see <http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU> , <http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc>)

(G-JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.) Ladies and Gentlemen, my name is Dalibor Grůza. I was born in Hustopeče near Brno, Czech Republic, in 1973. I graduated from a mathematical grammar school in Brno and the Law Faculty of Charles University in Prague, where I also completed my post-graduate doctoral studies. Since 2002 I have been running a legal practice in Hustopeče near Brno. Even in my free time I devote myself to law and I take an interest in philosophy. I have made the decision to become a vegetarian on several occasions; since 2004 I have been an ovo-lacto vegetarian with the exception of eating animals that have not been intentionally killed by any human, and I also sympathize with frutarianism. I look after and enjoy the friendship of a dog called Good, who I attempt to feed based on the permanent principle of causing minimum possible death and pain to other living beings. In addition, I own a shelter for broiler chickens, currently housing some 42 chickens. More information on my dog- and chicken keeping can be found in my Philosophy of Balance. In my life work I draw, among others, on the work of the first Czechoslovak President Tomáš Garrigue Masaryk. I was therefore delighted at the opportunity to buy a house in Hustopeče in which Masaryk lived as a student in 1861-1863. In 2009 I published a book called The Philosophy of Balance, whose basic ideas I would like to share in this film.

“politics should be reasonable and moral” ... “The law of love applies to society and state as much as to the family. All reasonable and honest politics are the implementation of humanity inside and outside.”

Tomáš Garrigue Masaryk, first Czechoslovak president
ČAPEK, Karel. *Talks with T. G. Masaryk*, p. 386.

(F – **female presenter**) The Philosophy of Balance modifies Darwin's theory of nature's evolution as understood by today's natural sciences. In addition, it deals with the role of mercy from the point of view of Nature's evolution.

(M-**male presenter**) We will begin by introducing the attitude of today's natural sciences towards nature's evolution in the words of the evolutionary biologist and Catholic priest Marek Orko Vácha, Head of the Institute of Medical Ethics at the Third Medical Faculty of Charles University.

(F) According to Marek Orko Vácha, Darwin's theory, which actually represents the most successful theory of nature's evolution in the history of science, can be described in the following manner:

(M) “There is a substantial difference between nature's evolution and Darwinism, Vácha claims, adding, that “Darwinism is one of many attempts to interpret nature's evolution. Evolution is an obvious fact, a phenomenon, that we observe in nature. Different interpretations are offered, for instance, by the theory of ontogenesis, neutral theory of evolution or Lamarkism. The dispute about the existence of evolution, i.e. that species in nature change over the course of time, is regarded by science as having been solved, and this solution is considered definite.

(F) Marek Vácha goes on to say, that according to Darwin, all siblings differ from each other. Few

of the siblings survive in nature, as the parent couple's reproduction capacity is greater than the offspring's ability to survive. For example, an oak produces hundreds of acorns, the burbot fish a million of eggs per kilogram of live weight and titmice bear 8-10 young a year.

(M) Despite this fact we don't feel, that the number of oaks, fish or titmice in nature is rising. This is because nature's resources are limited. Reproduction success is not entirely accidental, but depends on differences among siblings. For instance, a rabbit possessing sharper eyesight will glimpse a predator earlier, a rabbit with strong legs will escape a fox or hide from a hawk in time. Thicker fur will enable survival during winter, a better immune system will provide more efficient resistance to disease. Thus, the fittest ones will survive. Darwin was helped by artificial selection, i.e. artificial breeding of, for instance, dogs, plants, etc. by humankind over its history, with humans apparently doing the same as nature.

(F) Vácha also says, that a breeder picks those pups from a litter, that he likes best, letting them breed among each other again and again until we have dachshund bred from the original wolf on the one hand, or, for example, a Saint Bernard on the other.

(M) Darwin realized, that there is no wise breeder in nature; there is only nature itself. He realized, that in nature there is cold, there are predators, there are bacteria causing diseases, etc. Nature appears to function as a breeder in its own right, capable of breeding new species of organisms, including man. These deliberations form the basis of Darwin's theory.

(Ž) Marek Orko Vácha finally comes to the conclusion, that while there is nothing in Darwin's theory that would prove the existence of God, there is also nothing in it that would prove HIS non-existence.

(G) Now to the evolutionary theory of nature according to my Philosophy of Balance. I tend to believe, rather than disbelieve, in God. Therefore, I attempt to prove, that evolution is not merciless but in fact merciful. The evolutionary theory of the "Philosophy of Balance does not reject the whole of Darwin's theory dealing with natural selection of the evolutionary success of the fittest living individuals. The "Philosophy of Balance merely complements it.

(F) The "Philosophy of Balance complements Darwin's evolutionary theory by claiming, that the abilities or, more precisely, the evolutionary success of a living individual is largely based on his mercy, defined here as the infliction of the least possible amount of death and pain by this individual and his ancestors.

(M) In other words, as a difference obtained by subtracting the amount of death and pain of living creatures, inflicted by a living individual and his or her ancestors, from the sum of the lives saved and the amount of pain relieved by them in relation to any living creatures. This may include humans as well as animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc.

(F) Simply put, what is decisive from the point of view of mercy defined in this way is not only the amount of evil caused by living individuals and their ancestors, but also the difference between good and evil caused by them. This should be the outcome of the hypothesis of the "Philosophy of Balance about the ability of all microorganisms to distinguish a friend or enemy in other microorganisms.

(M) According to the "Philosophy of Balance, living microorganisms, especially living cells, are capable of distinguishing and remembering whether we protect them, especially by feeding them, or whether we kill them.

(F) Therefore, even these living microorganisms, according to the “Philosophy of Balance, are able through basic mental reflections to distinguish between and remember their friend or enemy. It could be said, that they possess a soul in the religious sense of the term.

(M) An adversarial living microorganism is then treated as an enemy by not only these living organisms but also by their affiliated or related microorganisms, which devour it. In our macro-world, this tends to manifest as quarrel, illness, pain, war, injury, disaster, failure, death, etc.

(F) A friendly living organism, according to the “Philosophy of Balance, is then treated in an amicable manner by these living microorganisms, or, more precisely, it is not devoured by them. On the contrary, they devour such living microorganisms that attempt to devour the amicable one. The friendly behaviour of the microorganisms manifests itself in the macro-world as the peaceful and long life of me and my offspring or as a series of friends and comrades who are willing to fight and sacrifice their lives for us.

(M) The mercifulness of food was probably the main cause of the evolutionary leap from a common ancestor of humans and primates to man’s predecessors such as Australopithecus, the southern ape, whose food probably consisted solely of fruit and seeds, and Homo Habilis, the handy-man, who was a fundamentally a herbivore and scavenger, possibly also eating insects. The transition to slaughtered or hunted animal food was probably the main reason for the evolutionary slowdown in Homo Ergaster, the working man, with whom evolution stopped for a long period of time.*

(F) The transition to merciless food in Homo Ergaster*, the predecessor of today’s man, thus probably had immensely adverse consequences for mankind’s future in the form of wars, diseases, etc., especially in that it caused immeasurable suffering of not only animals.

(M) The second example of friendly behaviour of microorganisms can be the evolutionary success of Stalin, who ordered the killing of many adult men of his real and imagined enemies. Unlike Hitler, however, he was not killing women and children on a mass scale. Unlike the Hitler who, since about 1941, had been involved in killing mainly Jewish and Roma women and children, thus perpetrating the worst possible evil in our world due to causing the greatest possible suffering and death.

(F) The third example of the friendly behaviour of microorganisms can be Hitler himself and his evolutionary, or more precisely, military success until 1941, due to the fact, that some positive steps in the area of animal protection were made in Nazi Germany. Animal experimentation was radically limited here.

(M) On 24th November 1933 it was the animal protection act: Tierschutzgesetz.**

(F) Shortly before introducing Tierschutzgesetz, vivisection as such was first banned; later it was limited. - Animal experimentation was seen as part of the so-called “[Jewish science .**

(M) On 3rd July 1934, a hunting ban act was passed: Reichsjagdgesetz.**

(F) On 1st July 1935, a complex environment protection act: Naturschutzgesetz.**

(M) On 13th November 1937, an act regulating animal transport by car **

(F) ... and on 8th September 1938, a similar law related to handling animals during rail transport.**

(M) An example of the opposite, i.e. adversarial behaviour of microorganisms can be Hitler's evolutionary failure after 1941, when organized mass murders of Jews and Roma women and even children took place in Nazi Germany. Experiments on animals were replaced with experiments on Jews and Roma, including their children. The same purposes were served using war captives. All these murders undoubtedly outweighed the evolutionary benefit of animal protection in Nazi Germany, and, apparently, also on the German-occupied territory to some extent.

(F) The scientific proof of the ability of microorganisms to recognize and remember a friend or enemy would not mean the refutation of religion, whether Jewish, Christian or other. But it would show us why it pays off to be good (i.e. inflict the least possible amount of death and pain). And how nature, or God working through it, punishes evil (i.e. needless death and pain) and rewards good. In other words, non-infliction and prevention of needless death and pain by a living individual. The idea in favour of God's existence would then be, that someone must have created nature as a fair system which automatically punishes the above-mentioned evil while also rewarding the above-mentioned good.

(M) Simultaneously, a scientific proof of the ability of living microorganisms to recognize and remember friends and enemies would, according to the "Philosophy of Balance, establish ethics as the expediency of doing the above-mentioned good and the non-infliction of the above-mentioned evil in the laws and forces of nature that pre-determine the reward of a good individual and punishment of a bad one. It would not be necessary to anchor ethics in God, personal beliefs, faith, etc., but it would be possible to anchor it in the natural law of personal benefit in an individual's life.

(G) Based on my hypothesis on the mercifulness of nature's evolution, I have submitted a proposal for the Slaughter Tax Bill.

(M) The aim of the Bill is to tax and thus limit needless slaughters of animals and, by implication, the suffering of animals caused by the slaughters. The problem is that, on principle, these animals are slaughtered at a very young age, after having experienced fattening solely for the purposes of the slaughter, often under very merciless conditions. The Slaughter Tax Bill supposes the exclusion of this slaughter tax for health, welfare and other reasons.

(F) Details are modified in this bill proposal, including the rules for using the revenue raised by this tax to support farmers in their transition to a different – more merciful method of agricultural production.

(M) Furthermore, the Bill supposes, that these financial means will be used for public welfare projects, so that the money raised from death is simply used for saving life.

(F) There are two great risks involved in this Slaughter Tax Bill from the point of view of the above-mentioned evolutionary hypothesis on the friendship and animosity of microorganisms. First, the slaughter tax rate might be set too high, resulting in the forced reduction of the number of the farm animals kept. Second, the slaughter tax rate might be set too low, failing to provide sufficient encouragement and consideration to the gradual transition of all living creatures to an increasingly merciful method of nourishment and therefore life as such, as argued by the present hypothesis on the mercifulness of nature's evolution.

(M) One of the solutions to these risks is the fact, that animals not killed intentionally by a human, i.e. those that died exclusively of old age, will not be subject to taxation within the Slaughter Tax Bill. Such dead animals could, under medical supervision and in compliance with valid animal cruelty laws, be produced by large-scale agricultural production. They would be used as food for

carnivorous animals kept by humans or for those humans who cannot do without meat and have chosen this type of food for ethical reasons. This Bill will help balance the interests of carnivores and herbivores, without forcing a total transition to vegetarian food on the carnivores, something, that most of them would probably not survive in good health.

(F) Based on the “Philosophy of Balance, it would be possible for the Slaughter Tax, should it come into force, to fundamentally change our society for the better. Therefore, it would no longer be necessary to rely on some talented political messiah to save us and guide us through the present crisis of the debt-ridden Western democratic civilization. A similar law was in effect during the First Czechoslovak Republic. Therefore, according to the “Philosophy of Balance, the hopes of rescue from economic crisis should not be pinned on individual politicians but only on the passing of the Bill.

(M) The “Philosophy of Balance claims, that the the main political obstacle in every attempt at improving Western democracies is people’s imperfect morality. It is common for various opportunists to attach themselves to a merciful person who wants to assert him- or herself in politics and sooner or later to completely discredit him or her. The submitted proposal for the Slaughter Tax Bill draws on the previous hypothesis of the mercifulness of evolution, i.e. on the fact, that there is a supposition, based on this Bill, that these opportunists will change their behaviour due to the above-mentioned friendship of microorganisms saved by this law before succeeding in the total discreditation of the idea of the slaughter tax

(F) Recently, we have had the chance to realize, that western democracy in its current form represents a cul-de-sac, with many poor people voting for politicians who will provide them with an opportunity to abuse high welfare benefits without their having to make an effort to earn them.

(M) And many wealthy people, in turn, vote for politicians who cover up their property frauds, whether in the form of corruption, tax evasion, or outright tunneling of state or private finances.

(F) Last but not least, social unrest is likely to be on the rise, either instigated by the wealthy or the honest poor affected by cuts in welfare benefits due to their abuse by the above-mentioned frauds.

(M) This immoral behaviour can only continue as long as the democratic state is able to fund it. This year, the largest world economies, i.e. the G7 group complete with Russia, Brazil, India and China have to pay astronomic debts in the amount of 7.6 trillion dollars, i.e. 152 trillion Czech crowns, as staed by te Bloomberg agency. The countries mainly fund this pillaging of property from the loans from other countries, for instance China, which allegedly has the highest foreign exchange reserves in Euros and dollars.

(F) Or by squandering the property saved by citizens in local banks. For example: according to the EU law, bank investments from the property saved by citizens in banks can represent the purchase of state bonds of the member states at as much as 75% of this property.

(M) According to the “Philosophy of Balance, the above-mentioned immoral behaviour cannot be blamed on bad laws. In the current situation, it is impossible to believe, that anything can be changed by allegedly stricter control of the budget of EU countries, or that the growing indebtedness of the Czech Republic can be halted by any democratic political party.

(F) The thing is, that every law is only a piece of paper that must above all be supported by the morality of the people willing to obey it. While there exist relatively strict laws against corruption, tunnelling, tax evasion or welfare abuse in the Czech Republic, the morality of people who would obey them is lacking.

(M) The “Philosophy of Balance sees two potential solutions to this immoral behaviour. Firstly, it is a dictatorship or totalitarian regime that will divide people into the unprivileged, who will only pay the debts without possessing any rights, and the privileged, who will have the rights without having to pay the debts. Here we have the classic Marxist class conflict: either the war will be won by the poor, who will enslave the rich, an infamous scenario of attempting to introduce Communism.

(F) Or, secondly, what seems like a more likely development today, this war will be won by the rich, who will enslave the poor. This is the well-known fascism or non-welfare capitalism.

(M) The second solution to the above-mentioned immoral behaviour of the inhabitants of Western democratic countries, as seen by the “Philosophy of Balance, is represented by a change in the morality of the inhabitants of the democratic welfare state. That is, to prevent many poor people from abusing unearned welfare benefits and, on the other hand, many rich people from robbing the state. According to the “Philosophy of Balance, this change in morality can be brought about by the proposed Slaughter Tax Bill for one simple reason: if we act mercilessly towards other living creatures, how can we be expected to act mercifully towards each other? According to the “Philosophy of Balance, there are no hermetically separated moralities - morality among humans and morality in relation to other living creatures. There is only one universal morality which applies to all living beings.

(F) If the Slaughter Tax Bill can prevent the above-mentioned immoral behaviour of humans, which, as argued by the “Philosophy of Balance is inevitably heading for a fundamental economic crisis and the fall of Western democracy, it can be expected, though it is not certain, that this proposed means of rescue will sooner or later be tried with the deepening crisis.

(G) In conclusion I would like to briefly summarize my “Philosophy of Balance. According to my life experience, the only and most reasonable certainty is, that all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where there will be universal love, and everyone, therefore, is obliged to inflict a minimum of death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to the whole of my “Philosophy of Balance. I regard it as a self-evident truth, that “Those who have the strongest desire to achieve a world of universal love in the shortest possible time (i.e. to achieve paradise for all living things) should inflict the minimum possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures). Deciding, according to the “Philosophy of Balance, whether it is fairer for a merciful animal or an equally merciful human to die, represents an infinitely complex problem, which can only be solved by nature, or God working through it. Our descendants should thus continue in the education (i.e. evolution) of all living, often legally irresponsible creatures, such as animals, in order to help them fulfill their permanent obligation to inflict as little death and pain as possible.

Filosofie rovnováhy na internetu v češtině a angličtině je na: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz

The “Philosophy of Balance (Harmony)” on the Internet in Czech or English can be found on: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz .

(G) The “Philosophy of Balance is now out of print, but it is available free on the Internet as copyleft, i.e. under the same author license as the Internet encyclopaedia wikipedia. Within its fairly extensive content I have also speculated on our most reasonable certainty or pre-requisite to my “Philosophy of Balance; in other words, I have attempted to project it from the point of view of the current state of sciences and humanities. These speculations, however, are not the necessary conditions for the “Philosophy of Balance. Until the full confirmation or refutation of this most reasonable certainty, it will be necessary to accompany the change of the present state of science

with the change of its scientific projection, or, as the case may be, to make this simplified definition of love more specific.

(F) There follows written statements of experts in the field of natural sciences.

(M) According to an opponent's reply of the biologist and Catholic priest Mgr. et Mgr. Marek Vácha, PhD.: ... the screenplay is very well worked-out and it is obvious, that you have thought things through ... but ...: I do not think it possible to prove, that bacteria are either friendly or unfriendly. I believe (perhaps I am wrong), that there is no such thing as friendship or animosity in nature among microorganisms; in other words, I do not think, that nature invented morality. Like it or not, even in higher organisms, killing is the principle of the game.

The reply has been elaborated and written by Mgr. et Mgr. Marek Vácha, PhD.

(F) According to MVDr. Jiří Kunc of the VETERINARY CLINIC HUSTOPEČE, who also supervises the below-mentioned scientific experiment, the viewpoint of current natural sciences regarding the question *“Whether a body cell or related cells in co-operation with the whole body, especially the brain, is, for instance, able to subconsciously recognize and remember a friend or an enemy, not only at a microscopic distance but at larger distances as well (within the range of centimeters, meters or even kilometers) ...?”* is as follows:

(M) Contemporary science and biological knowledge are based on scientifically proved and defined facts on the functioning of organisms. These are, that peripheral cells, particularly sensitive receptor cells, emit chemical-based signals to the surrounding cells, especially nerve cells; these then transfer the information to the centre, the central nervous system – the brain. The brain will evaluate the information and send a corresponding signal to the periphery. This system of co-operation functions both in higher organisms, e.g. mammals, and in lower ones, e.g. coelenterata, always in co-operation with a simple nervous system. Other organisms, plants and fungi, lack these functions and abilities. Subconscious behaviour is understood in terms of brain activities. The brain reacts on the basis of experience, instincts as well as conditioned and unconditioned – genetically coded reflexes. All this seems to be hidden in our subconscious and controlled from the centre, the brain. This co-operation between the centre and periphery is vital for the whole organism. If peripheral cells die, or parts of the organism, e.g. ordinary skin wounds or burns caused by a hot object, the centre evaluates this information and attempts to avoid the situation in the future. This is how a conditioned reflex arises. Co-operation with the centre is always necessary. Peripheral cells or parts can die but the whole, the organism, continues to live, as it is controlled from a higher place. On the contrary, should the centre die, e.g. as a result of an extensive stroke, the co-operation ceases to function; it could be compared to some chaotic state in the body, which, as a whole, then dies, ceases to exist. Some body tissues, though, can survive for some time, e.g. the deceased person will grow a beard. These reactions to outer impulses, if it is possible to define as friendly or unfriendly, can be stored, coded and carried as genetic information for other generations; they are the so-called unconditioned reflexes. There is a whole range of them, e.g. songbirds will fly away at the sight of the silhouette of a bird of prey, a hunting dog freezes, or sets, when smelling game nearby, an eye will blink when a hand emerges fast in front of it. Through learning and repeating, these reflexes become an increasingly solid part of the genetic information.

The reply was elaborated and written by MVDr. Jiří Kunc.

(G) For demonstrating the above-mentioned opinions, based on the ability of microorganisms to recognize friends and enemies in other microorganisms, I have designed and attempted to carry out the following experiment. For several months and under the supervision of an expert, I have been growing two cultures of yeast cells resistant to a high content of sugar. The first culture of yeast cell

is nourished for an extended period of time by a solution of water and sugar from rice syrup, while the other by a solution of water and unrefined raw beet sugar. Later, I contaminate the tuber of a mature sugar beet with these yeast cells. After the contamination, I will keep providing the yeast cells with the same nourishment and observe through an electron microscope whether the living cells of the sugar beet can recognize the yeast cells nourished by the rice syrup as a friend, giving rise to symbiosis between them, while they will regard as an enemy the yeast cells nourished by non-refined beet sugar, a relative to the trial sugar beet, resulting in a life-and-death struggle between them. More about this experiment is described in the Philosophy of Balance.

(G) Simultaneously, I would like take this opportunity to ask you, being a lawyer, not a scientist, to try to design and conduct your own scientific experiments related to this hypothesis on the ability of microorganisms to distinguish between friend and enemy. As far as experiments on living creatures are concerned, I allow these only when the permanent obligation to inflict the least possible amount of death and pain is fulfilled. My standpoint towards animal experiment is described in more detail in the Philosophy of Balance.

(G) If you wish to support the proposal for the Slaughter Tax Bill by attaching your signature to the petition, here is a link to the petition and the text of the Bill.

PETICE za přijetí a návrh zákona o porážkové dani v češtině:
<http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/Petice.html> .
PETITION for the enactment of the Slaughter Tax Bill in English:
<http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/english/Petice.html> .

I thank you for your attention and hope, that my work and the work of other people on the Philosophy of Balance as well as this film will fundamentally contribute to making the world a better place.

V závěrečných titulcích (in end titles):

Překlad (translation): I.T.C.-Jan Žižka s.r.o., IČ 27087093, Sokolská 31, 120 00 Praha 2,
překladatelé (translators): PhDr. Alice Tihelková Ph.D. a kol. (*et al.*), JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.,
Mgr. Marie Pinkavová.

Literatura (literature):

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. Filosofie rovnováhy, Petice za přijetí a návrh zákona o porážkové dani, Scénář filmu o Filosofii rovnováhy. [online], copleft 2009-2011, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz

Marek Orko Vácha. TV Noe: Náš dům v kosmu-ekologie a bioetika 7.díl Darwinova teorie II. [online], c TELEPACE s.r.o. 2011, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://tvnoe.tbsystem.cz/index.php?cs/videoarchiv/ndk_a0015_v1112

****Animal rights**, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copleft, last revision 27 December 2011 at 18:11 [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights#Main_philosophical_approaches

aš Novinky. Největší ekonomiky světa mají astronomické dluhy. A budou na tom hůř. [online], c 2011, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.novinky.cz/ekonomika/255176-nejvetsi-ekonomiky-sveta-maji-astronomicke-dluhy-a-budou-na-tom-hur.html>

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., Absolut, www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum, webmaster. [online], c

2009 webmaster, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web:
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375&whichpage=42#24318 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., Návrh zákona o porážkové dani. [online], c 2009-2010, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.vegetarian.cz/a/nzakona.html>

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., Důvodová zpráva k zákonu o porážkové dani. [online], c 2009-2010, [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.vegetarian.cz/a/mddz.html>

Kronika Lidstva, sestavovatel Bodo Harenberg, z německého originálu, šesté, doplněné české vydání, Fortuna Print, spol. s r.o., Praha 2001, str. 10 a násl.

*Putování s pravěkými lidmi, 2DVD-116minut, produkce seriálu Mike Salisbury, režisér a výkonný producent Richard Dale, koprodukce BBC/Discovery Channel 2002, vydala Mladá Fronta Dnes. (**DVD I:** 1.-2.část strava předků člověka po Homo ergaster, 2.část čas 24:59 a násl. Homo habilis jako mrchožrout po objevení výroby kamenných (zřejmě pazourkových) nástrojů, 2.část čas 28:01 a násl. první Homo ergaster před 2 milióny let, **DVD II:** 3.část čas 1:39 a násl. lov pakoně Homo ergasterem, 3.část čas 24:01 a násl. zastavení evoluce u Homo ergaster do před 1 milióny let). (*Walking with Cavemen with Robert Winston, 2DVD-116minut, production of the series Mike Salisbury, Director and Executive Producer Richard Dale, co-production of BBC/Discovery Channel 2002, published by Mladá Fronta Dnes, (DVD I: 1st-2nd Part food for human ancestors until Homo ergaster, 2nd part time 24:59 et seq. Homo habilis as a scavenger after the discovery of production of stone (probably flint) tools, Part 2 time 28:01 et seq. the first Homo ergaster 2 million years ago, DVD II: Part 3 time 1:39 et seq. wildebeest hunting by Homo ergaster, 3rd part time 24:01 et seq. stopping the evolution of Homo ergaster until a million years ago)*)

ČAPEK, Karel. *Hovory s T. G. Masarykem*. 1. soubor. vyd. Praha: Československý spisovatel, 1990. 592 s. Spisy, sv. 20.

Petr Kotek, Novinky.cz, Databáze 52 000 filmových svědectví o holocaustu je přístupná i z Prahy. [online], copyright 1.2.2010 v 13:00, last revision 1.2.2010 v 13:00 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.novinky.cz/veda-skoly/190796-databaze-52-000-filmovych-svedectvi-o-holocaustu-je-pristupna-i-z-prahy.html>

USC Shoah Foundation Institute for Visual History and Education, from Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 30 June 2011 at 09:14.[cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Survivors_of_the_Shoah_Visual_History_Foundation

Digitální knihovna | NS RČS 1935-1938 | Poslanecká sněmovna - stenoprotokoly | 57. schůze (obsah, přílohy) | Čtvrtek 25. června 1936 , Společná česko-slovenská digitální parlamentní knihovna, cit. 18.1.2012, Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.psp.cz/eknih/1935ns/ps/stenprot/057schuz/s057004.htm>

ZÁKON (*THE LAW*) č. 30/1946 Sb. ze dne 19. února 1946 o nové úpravě československého práva v oboru nepřímých daní a státních finančních monopolů. Daň z masa (*tax on meat*) §§ 40-53. A provádějící VLÁDNÍ NAŘÍZENÍ (*and implementing government regulation*) č. 98/1946 Sb. ze dne 26. dubna 1946, kterým se provádí zákon ze dne 19. února 1946, č. 30 Sb., o

nové úpravě československého práva v oboru nepřímých daní a státních finančních monopolů. Daň z masa (*tax on meat*) §§ 3-19.

"Byl jednou jeden život", v originále: "Il était une fois ... la Vie", created by Albert Barillé, music composed by: Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright PROCIDIS-Paris, v České republice copyright: BH promo CZ 2008, titulní píseň Jana Mařasová, Ľuba, 1,2,4,5 DVD 104 minut, 3,6 DVD 130 minut, 26 dílů seriálu.

Použité obrázky (used images):

Marek Vácha, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 28.12.2011 v 21:51 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orko>

Lamarckisme, Wikipedia, l'encyclopédie libre [online], copyleft, last revision 16 décembre 2011 à 11:35 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamarckisme>

Lamarckism, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 31 December 2011 at 12:32 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamarckism>

Darwin, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 4.12.2011 v 05:20 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Darwin

Darwin, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 4 th January 2012 at 20:40 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Darwin

O původu druhů, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 5.1.2012 v 09:24 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/O_p%C5%AFvodu_druh%C5%AF

Emma Darwin, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 23 December 2011 at 23:19 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma_Darwin

Microorganism, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 9 January 2012 at 08:16 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Microorganism>

Human Evolution, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 6 January 2012 at 14:47 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_evolution

Homo erectus, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 4 January 2012 at 17:00 [cit. 2012-01-12]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homo_Erectus

Homo ergaster, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 24 December 2011 at 17:35 [cit. 2012-01-12]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homo_ergaster

Stalin, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 31.12.2011 v 12:32 [cit.

2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stalin>

Голодомор в Україні 1932—1933, Вікіпедія — вільна енциклопедія [online], copyleft, last revision 2.1.2012 v 07:52 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://uk.wikipedia.org/wiki/%D0%93%D0%BE%D0%BB%D0%BE%D0%B4%D0%BE%D0%BC%D0%BE%D1%80_%D0%B2_%D0%A3%D0%BA%D1%80%D0%B0%D1%97%D0%BD%D1%96_1932%E2%80%941933

****Animal rights**, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 27 December 2011 at 18:11 [cit. 2012-01-5]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights

Adolf Hitler, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 9 January 2012 at 07:28 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hitler>

Bombing of Dresden in World War II, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 5 January 2012 at 18:19 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bombing_of_Dresden_in_World_War_II

The Holocaust, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 2 January 2012 at 22:09 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Holocaust

Steven Spielberg, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 5.1.2012 v 15:01 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steven_Spielberg

Mojžíš, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 7.1.2012 v 21:14 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moj%C5%BE%C3%AD%C5%A1>

Brahma, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 8 January 2012 at 01:11 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahma>

Ježíš Kristus, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 1.1.2012 v 16:22 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Je%C5%BE%C3%AD%C5%A1>

Sistine Chapel, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 8 January 2012 at 07:55 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sistine_Chapel

Nature, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 8 January 2012 at 03:46 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nature>

Milky Way, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 7 January 2012 at 03:46 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milky_Way

Immanuel Kant, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 7.12.2011 v 16:04 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kant>

Immanuel Kant, Wikipedia, Die freie Enzyklopedie, [online], copyleft, last revision 2. Januar 2012

um 14:46 Uhr [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanuel_Kant

Buddha, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 7.1.2012 v 20:56 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Buddha>

Bible, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 9 January 2012 at 18:38 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bible>

Jesus, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 7 January 2012 at 18:00 [cit. 2012-01-9]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jesus>

Tóra, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 30.12.2011 v 13:47 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/T%C3%B3ra>

Magna Carta, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 8 January 2012 at 08:17 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magna_Carta

Deklarace práv člověka a občana, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 11.12.2011 v 00:17 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deklarace_pr%C3%A1v_%C4%8Dlov%C4%Bka_a_ob%C4%8Dana

United States Declaration of Independence, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 8 January 2012 at 17:46 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Declaration_of_Independence

Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 9 January 2012 at 05:31 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mohandas_Karamchand_Gandhi

Karel VI., Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 9.1.2012 v 17:59 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karel_IV

Václav Havel, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 8.1.2012 v 20:54 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/V%C3%A1clav_Havel

Michail Sergejevič Gorbačov, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 26.11.2011 v 03:13 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gorba%C4%8Dov>

Krádež, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 25.8.2011 v 22:26 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kr%C3%A1de%C5%BE>

Theft, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 6 January 2012 at 21:18 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theft>

Lichva, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 28.12.2011 v 21:38 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lichva>

Usury, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 9 January 2012 at

13:33 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Usury>

Podvod, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 21.8.2011 v 09:47 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Podvod>

Falsimonia, Wicipaedia, libera encyclopaedia [online], copyleft, last revision 21 Agusti 2011 v 09:46 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://la.wikipedia.org/wiki/Falsimonia>

Karel Marx, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 9.12.2011 v 01:48 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marx>

Paradise, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 5 January 2012 at 03:07 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paradise>

Ráj, Wikipedie, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 12.7.2011 v 06:29 [cit. 2012-01-8]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/R%C3%A1j>

Рай, Википедия - Свободная энциклопедия, otevřená encyklopedie [online], copyleft, last revision 4.1.2012 v 16:03 [cit. 2012-01-10]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/%D0%A0%D0%B0%D0%B9>

Image:AdamAndEve fx.png , http://www.centipedia.com/articles/Image:AdamAndEve_fx.png , http://www.centipedia.com/images/en/8/88/AdamAndEve_fx.png , cit 18.2.2011 v 13:07, From the book *The Clip Art Book*, 1980, compiled by Gerard Quinn "The Clip Art Book is a compilation of illustrations that are in the public domain. The individual illustrations are copyright free and may be reproduced without permission or payment."

Hudba (music):

...

Mediální partner [vegetarian.cz](http://www.vegetarian.cz) a za pomoc při vzniku tohoto filmu děkuji redakci [vegetarian.cz](http://www.vegetarian.cz), text zákona o porážkové dani, důvodovou zprávu a rozhovory o zákonu můžete také shlédnout na webových stránkách www.vegetarian.cz (*Media partner vegetarián.cz and for assistance in the creation of this film, I thank to the editors of vegetarián.cz, the text of the Act on the slaughter tax, the explanatory report and the talks about the law can also be viewed on the website www.vegetarian.cz).*

Spolutvůrce scénáře Radim Paluš www.radimpalus.cz .

copyleft 2012 Mnou poskytnuté toto, resp. výše uvedené dílo je licencováno za podmínek <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> , licence Creative Commons Uved'te autora/Zachovejte licenci 3.0 (*Copyleft 2012 By me provided this, virtually the above work is licensed under the terms <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.en> , license Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported (CC BY-SA 3.0)*).

Mechanical translation by google.cz and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY) Book I.

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,
virtually good and evil)**

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

Own expense, Hustopeče, Czech Republic, copyleft 2009-2012.

In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures www.spvzt.cz.

This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .

E-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz ,

*See also the literature: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz , www.e-polis.cz , <http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU>
<http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc> , www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3*

7th corrected and revised edition



I thank to all who contributed with her or his advice, assistance and patience to the drafting of the text below.

Dear friends, philosophers and readers

in the introduction I say the only evidently sure truth in our lives, all the rest consists more in views (speculations). (it applies to my entire Philosophy of Balance): "All living creatures in fact mostly want (i.e. my main purpose or goal as a living creature is) to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.

In my opinion the only real reason of any living creature that can be consciously objected against the world, where all would like each other is, that, unlike the general preference for the love, they prefer nice arising directly or indirectly from killing other living creatures, which is never possible for themselves or for the others well to justify. The only conceivable solution of the conflict in conscience of every living creature can be through awareness of the primary axiom of my Philosophy of Balance (i.e., that I in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everybody likes each other) particularly through the experience of every living creature in his or her lifetime or after death with the death and pain of himself or herself, of relatives, of other people or of other living creatures.

Our desire or the subjective reality I do not consider the unruly mud, on which it is impossible to build, but on the contrary, only my own experience directly verifiable (most exact) philosophical (invisible) truth of every individual, that our being or non-existence offers to us. Everyone can answer personally him- or herself what one personally wants without having to deal with truthfulness other external circumstances (e.g. if something exists, and if detail of A is the detail of A, if there is me, if there is my consciousness, the truth of objective reality, i.e. scientific knowledge or if the truth is sure, such as religious beliefs etc.). Evidently the surest philosophical truth is then my desire to be objective in nature, i.e. it is wished constantly by all living creatures gifted with more or less perfect knowledge. In my opinion the desire of all that is the objective subjective reality, it is in every living creature a genuine desire to universal love, virtually friendship for life and death, which truthfulness in his or her case, any living creature can find just to take their honest answer to the following question from his or her mind: Do I in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other? Yes, I do.

I consider as an exact knowledge of the truth the knowledge through our experience, especially our senses. It is sure thus only a particular sequence of sensations perceived by our senses, e.g., that I see the house. If we see this same house at the same place every time, I look at the same place, it is my surest truth (I have nothing surer), that this house I see clearly, even though I have never had any certainty, that the next time I see it, when I look at this place in the future again, and therefore I had been right. Therefore an exact science shows natural laws as a high probability of a happening, not the causality, i.e. causality or certainty (see the empirical philosophy of David Hume). Likewise, my desire to live in a world, where everybody likes each other, I can find through my experience, but not the senses (not the subject of sensory knowledge), but the experience of my consciousness. It is also in the case of my desire the evidently surest, virtually most probable truth (I have nothing surer), and it is so much, the longer this desire takes in my mind and the more living creatures are in favor.

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=1&TOPIC_ID=1091 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1163

1st Part
Scientific Theory of the Paradise
on Earth

1st Part

Scientific Theory of the Paradise

on Earth

(see also [www.sweb.cz / filosofierovnovahy](http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy) ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3 , [www.cbox.cz / ak-gruza](http://www.cbox.cz/ak-gruza) , www.e-polis.cz)

Articles of Civil Association

Society of Friends

(for those interested to become founding members, please e-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz)

Articles of Civil Association - Society of Friends

Established:

Preamble:

The main object of the civil association Society of Friends (further also association) is to achieve the harmony of everyone and of all things, that means, all the living creatures (each animal, insect, plant, fungus, living cell, bacteria, virus, machine conscious of itself, etc.) could in future (evolutionarily) become friends for life and death.

Article I.

Eternal duty of all living creatures

- (1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).
- (2) Any change of this eternal duty of all living creatures, who are members of this association (further also members), is inadmissible. In the event of any change or nullification of this eternal duty of members the extinction of association occurs automatically.
- (3) By the interpretation of these articles it is impossible to entitle any elimination or threat of this eternal duty of members.
- (4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.

Article II.

Membership in association

- (1) A member can become each living creature, who in face of the association and its members binds always to keep the eternal duty of members and at the same time he or she binds to keep the valid Articles of the Association.
- (2) The extinction of a membership in the association happens as well automatically in case of the member, who substantially breaks the eternal duty of members. The general meeting resolution can declare this extinction with binding effect. Till 1 month form this resolution each member, also excluded member, can demand the final declaratory court judgment well by the action at law, that the membership in association terminated or did not terminate as in this manner.
- (3) A member excluded from the association according to these Articles can become repeatedly the member of the association earliest after lapse of time 3 months from his or her exclusion, a member, whose membership in the association became extinct according to these Articles for the substantial violation of the eternal duty of members, can become repeatedly the member earliest after lapse of time 5 years from the final resolution about this extinction of his or her membership.
- (4) Each member is in capacity at any time by the unilateral legal act to leave the association.
- (5) All the members are obliged always to act to each other conformable with good morals, especially by all the approachable means to defend life of every member against his or her loss or serious affect the health (e.g. hunger, thirst, cold, flaming, by lack of the health care, etc.), this duty is to judge especially with reference to the lasting observance of the eternal duty of members.

**Article III.
General meeting**

(1) The general meeting (further only general meeting) decides about all matters of the association with the absolute majority of voting members. Each member has at the general meeting one vote. Announcement of an object act, place and time of proceedings of the general meeting must be published with a sufficient timing-advance on web pages of the association.

(2) Members can make above-mentioned decisions also outside the general meeting (e.g. by means of e-mail, especially by means of the electronic signature of the qualified certificated authorities). The member, who at the general meeting explicitly or tacitly abstains voting, is supposed to vote against proposed decision.

**Article. IV.
Agents**

(1) Two agents always act on the outside on behalf of the association, the legal acts on behalf of the association both agents are entitled to do so only together.

(2) The general meeting chooses and removes agents among members. An agent is in capacity to resign from his or her function by the unilateral legal act. The function of an agent extincts as well with the extinction of his or her membership in the association. After the extinction of his or her function is the former agent obliged to do all acts, so as the association and its members do not suffer on their laws or appropriate interests any prejudice.

(3) The agent is obligated at any time in due form to inform any member on his or her request about matters of the association. Both agents decide together about all other things of the association, that before the general meeting has not been reserved or has not been decided.

**Article. V.
Possession of association**

(1) The association is financed especially from gifts of its members.

**Article VI.
Extinction of association**

(1) After the dissolution of the association the remaining assets from the realization of all estates and after satisfaction of all creditors of the association divide among actual and former members and their heirs according to quota of estates, which they give to the association.

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=838

**I.) The merger of spiritual (ad.1., 2))
and natural (exact) sciences (ad.3.))**

The obligation not to kill anything alive unless it is absolutely necessary:

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.¹⁾ (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

3) Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight²⁾ or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt³⁾⁴⁾). It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates).

In my opinion three basic laws, that guarantee a paradise on Earth for each, arise from

generalizations above three rules. These 3 basic laws of a paradise, which should govern all living organisms, that want a paradise on Earth for all, are:

1) Never kill any living creature (or yourself)

2) Kill as few living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain, ^{5), 6)}

3) It follows, that for the man it is healthy to eat from all living creatures only plant fruits and plant seeds and for other animals it is healthy to eat only plants, fungi, single living cells, bacteria and viruses (i.e. if they are not vomiting and not underweight or in an allergic shock) together with the relevant health not damaging quantity of minerals and water. ^{1), 2)}

Notes:

1) This concept can be traced as a possible explanation also before the expulsion from paradise of Adam and before the election of Israel as the people of God in the Bible, see:

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air; and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. Genesis 1,26-27 (All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php>, originally all inspired by the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech ecumenical translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see www.bible.net.cz, in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/>)

Only God, who as for me is the same with nature, as a perfect landlord, who manages all living things, may kill a man and all living things. **Person, who is in relation to other living beings like God, is like the perfect householder, they may kill other living creatures.** As a perfect householder God loves man and wants to be loved by him or her and he does not kill him or her except in case of need to protect life of living creature and living creatures struggling for life through the natural selection in evolution (see Chapter [2.6 How to live \(ethics\)](#), Not eating of meat) **so in relation to other living creatures than man a man as a perfect picture of the landlord has to love them and wants to be loved by them and humanely to kill another living creature than a human being only at the most urgent case protecting the life of any living creature, mainly humans and one should choose another living creature that at least under natural circumstances (i.e. without artificial means of soothing pain) feels pain that is the least evolutionarily perfect other living creature, that will hate them therefore less.** If we (man and nature) must choose for saving a life **between killing more living creatures evolutionarily less perfect and killing of less living creatures evolutionarily more advanced (i.e. that feel more pain)**, there is not precise rule how to behave (it is a dilemma in the above rule No.2), **it is necessary to decide by emotion, while in particular the following aspects are to be considered:** old age, virtually youth of killed live individuals, the size of positive difference between the number of evolutionarily less and more perfect killed live individuals (e.g., threat of extinction of less perfect species of living individuals), blame of killed live individuals for the death of other living individuals, such as in the case of carnivores and herbivores, a fatal disease of some killed living individual, etc. **That in the case of this dilemma a man decides correctly by emotion** between the death of several from people different living individuals evolutionarily less perfect and the death of less living individuals different from people evolutionarily more perfect **one him or herself must eat under the above rules, No.1 and 2, ideally under rule No.3, which provides the perfect emotion.** According to this philosophy shepherd Abel was not entitled to sacrifice to God by killing the animals from his herd, for which the God, virtually the nature, virtually microorganisms of nature retaliates him by death at the hands of Cain, a murder is thereby not only a breach of that rule No. 2, but also the breach of rule No. 1, i.e. a murder of man.

This is a way to restore the world's paradise on Earth, the Jews, virtually Jewish cabbala would say, to liberate the divine light, representing everything live from capture of klippot, i.e. teguments of evil (see chapter: [VI.\) Origin of the Universe](#)).

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. Genesis 1,29-30

(Ten Commandments :) "Thou shalt not kill." Exodus 20:13.:

In my opinion the aim is the harmony of everyone and everything, this means of all living creatures (all animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, machines conscious of itself, etc.), in the future (by evolution) they could become friends for life and death.

In my opinion the paradise on Earth requires us to kill other living creatures only when strictly necessary, not to kill them too much, which is the only requirement for achieving a paradise on Earth. **Sentence in the Bible:** And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, (*Gen 1:28*) **is the duty to prevent the extinction of species.** This duty to reproduce is not restricted also by space, one can live by the advancement of science at the entire Universe. That duty of righteous individuals applies also to those that cannot have children or descendants of other living creatures, after fundamental correction of human or their species injustice. Other rights in paradise on Earth, but not to name all, are probably right to love of all living creatures, the joy of life, but also philosophy and the great progress of science and other capabilities of living creatures, etc.

Literature: <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+20&version=KJV>

2) BMI - body mass index, body mass index, calculation, which is to determine, whether the weight is optimal, or whether a person is suffering from overweight or underweight. BMI: less than 18 - underweight, 18 to 25 ideal weight, 25 to 30 overweight, above 30 health-threatening obesity. Calculation of BMI: weight (kg) / the square of height (m).

In my case this means achieving weight 73 kg and a maximum height of 1.72 meters as the proportion:

73 kilograms: (1.72 meters * 1.72 meters) = 24.67 BMI or (53 to 54 kilograms):(1,72meters*1,72meters)=(17,92 to 18,25 BMI)

(see <http://www.hubnuti.org/encyklopedie/vydej-energie> and <http://www.vypocet.cz/bmi.php>)

3) due to the zero calorific value of salt, see "SALT 1 TSP (TSP-i.e. teaspoon)on: <http://www.myfoodbuddy.com/foodCalorieTable.htm> it is healthy "for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams and a single gram for suckers", because "an important task of salt (NaCl) in the human body is water retention,"internally salt promotes digestion ", concurrently salt serves to clean the poisons from the stomach, while excessive amounts of salt can cause kidney damage

(see: <http://www.21stoleti.cz/view.php?cislocclanku=2005111825> and father of my girl-friend Mr. Josef Samek)

4) Collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probability random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. **mechanical basis of evolution**). In other words in my opinion evolution is directed to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

5) To kill another species individual it is only possible in danger of the life of a living individual, a simple rule not to kill an individual of another species follows.

My paradise on Earth has not supernatural, virtually spiritual basis, but it is built on the basis of purely realistic, virtually the friendship of all living creatures, people but also animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses. The point is, that the individual, that uses the two rules will create around defensive ring of friendly individuals, people and animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses, or a small area of a new paradise on Earth. Combining these friends circuit we will create paradise on Earth.

As Nietzsche says even the conquerors and murderers apply one rule they would not allow the betrayal of a friend. Therefore, these two rules make from enemies friends by force of their use, rather than supernatural way. In my opinion these two rules are not in conflict and underlying all world religions, not only Judaism.

The permanent rule causing the least possible death and pain is also self-supporting, and besides it there are no other ever applicable rules, so all the other rules are only its interpretation, not new laws. Any additional rules added to this permanent rule have their exceptions, this rule does not any, by Christianity; it is nearly a precise, but a simplified definition of love, which Jesus of Nazareth (perhaps Christ) says, that it is more than any law. The interpretation of this rule should try to find every individual honestly in his or her life.

As these above mentioned two rules are a kind of constitution of a paradise on Earth, but, where no laws are, they are not so without further to enact and to be enforced by a State, it is a reasonable basis for all laws, but they are so general, that the right content can be found through the interpretation of each individual, that is honestly trying to perform them. It is concerned rather about moral rules than by the State enforceable, virtually enactable rules.

I think, that even with an animal, plants, fungi, cell, bacterium, virus, evolutionarily (i.e. after a certain period of development) we can contract and why we are already making enemies of them. At the same time I think, that animals, plant, fungus, cell, bacterium or virus are to a certain extent aware of themselves (which is in my opinion defining feature of every living organism) and they know, if we are acting like a friend or an enemy, if you are killing or saving them.

At the same time I realize, that I kill, to be able eat etc., even though I eat only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures such as salty or sweet porridges as in paradise. Still I try to kill as few as possible, i.e. as few animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses as possible, and only when I protect my life, with no food I will die. These are the rules to minimize the death of living creatures. They are the precise definition of charity to the neighbor (i.e. to living creature). If all plant fruits fell below the plant, the seeds released from fruits of plant would be suffocated, so spreading fruits on a large area as a food of animals is the way of reproduction of these plants. All the plant seeds cannot grow because they do not have enough land, the seed of a plant can grow as the ear of a hundred seeds. At the same time some plant seeds passing through the gastrointestinal tract. It is a prerequisite for their further development in the plant.

It's an old philosophical and religious truth („Do not do to another, what you do not want him or her to do to you." virtually "Do others only, what you want him or her to do in your place to you on his or her place." See e.g. Kant's categorical imperative, by which the theoretical aspect of reciprocity, i.e. the exchange of roles and universality, i.e., impose the reciprocal rule to all other similar cases) are to apply, these rules mean, that you have to accept, that if you were the animal, so you would serve as food for another living creature. Therefore I accept my death as food, if I had (e.g., in the next life, see Eastern religions) to become possibly the plant fruit or plant seed, but not the animal, which under the current protection law feels the same pain as a man.

I offered also in my scientific theories a solution also for carnivores which must eat meat and it is at their re-education in herbivores through milk, which began its life also herbivorous and carnivorous mammal, possibly through the egg diet, unless carnivore in adulthood cannot eat milk.

At the same time I believe, consistent with the Jewish religion, that he or she, who eats properly (kosher), acts rightly (kosher behavior). At the same time, in this sense I believe in my scientific theory, that evolution, namely the improvement of animal species, but also of a certain individual is entirely dependent on his or her diet. At the same time I believe, consistent with Christianity (see the words of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ: "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice", virtually not burnt offerings - it is not sacrifice of animals during Judaism. Matthew 9:13, 12:7), that this diet must be merciful, therefore as I mention above, it must minimize the death and pain of living creatures (animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses). Hence:

Proper diet, i.e. eating plant fruits and plant seeds, according to my scientific theory it is able to cure every disease (e.g., blindness) or disability, either by simple regeneration of living cells or evolutionarily, i.e. by scientific progress associated with such rapid evolution, in other words, to bring paradise on Earth.

According to Darwin's evolutionary (developmental) theory a man evolved from lower organisms, ultimately from primitive living cells, which are asexual and multiply by dividing. Therefore the development of male and female sex as the pulling opposites is probably a question of a higher evolutionary (developmental) level of evolution (evolution) of living creatures.

If first in Paleozoic living cells arose, which later evolved in all living organisms (which evolutionary theory teaches), it can be expected consistent with the current form of live cells, that they proliferated by dividing and they did not differentiate with sex (except the sex cells of living creatures at a higher stage of development, but who seems not to exist in Paleozoic). It can be assumed, that these asexual living creatures developed evolutionarily in living creatures, male and female. At the same time it is consistent with evolutionary theory to posit, that the emergence of

living creatures with male and female sexes did not act in a single moment but gradually, it is assumed also, that during evolution there was a transitional period when the living creatures coexisted as neuter, virtually androgynous (androgynous), male and female individuals, which mated with each other. The progressive evolutionary development faded then from today's perspective these "sexual deviations", virtually remnants of past sexual (sex prehistoric relics) in favor of overriding the current distribution of individuals on male and female. The question of evolutionary (developmental) perfection or imperfection of a live individual, such as humans it is probably also his or her sexual deviations such as homosexuality, transsexuality, etc.

(see also http://forum.lide.cz/forum.fcgi?akce=forum_data&forum_ID=79506&auth= ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=822 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=826)

6) In my view, the enemy soldier must shoot the soldier, who wants to kill, at the shoulder, which holds the gun. If he wants to kill me by the other hand, which grabs the gun due to the fact, that the usual shoulder-hand holding arm is crippled by my shot, I shoot him well into the opposite shoulder. These injuries make the enemy soldier, who wants to kill, incapable for a long time. After a long period of treatment of wounded arms it can be assumed, that the war ends in between. It will be possible to distinguish in a crowd the terrorists, they will have crushed shoulder and they will be poor or not at all able to move their hands. This will be achieved by preventive targets, because the most aggressive terrorists are excluded from the fight, and both they are easily identifiable and they will not be able to lead their counterparts in other fights. At the same time it will be a mean to assuage the war, because the pain from a shot into their shoulder as an injury and its treatment will prevent a further escalation of the fighting, when people think twice before war, when the only result will be their crippling and painful injury and treatment. In fact it is concerned the pacifist tactics of trench warfare.

In my view the rule of trench warfare is also a moral rule. The only absolute ethical code, which in my opinion exists, that a human should never kill any living human (or himself or herself), it will be maintained.

From the biblical symbolic logic, which teaches according to Islam and Judaism, that "eye for eye, tooth for tooth", the soldiers using the above tactics are improbable to die only shot to the arm by the enemy, because he or she also does not kill anyone. In my opinion, it is completely true the saying: "Who handles with death, they will die." In other words, who kills a man, they are determined to death. This happened to Cain, who killed Abel, Moses, who killed an Egyptian guard, David, who slew Goliath, and Uriah, Solomon, who killed his brother, seeking to overthrow his father, etc.

The above tactic of trench warfare is also advantageous in terms of the Middle East conflict because the killing of any man also an enemy soldier in a war in the Middle East, due to the family and clan nature, and the law of blood revenge it is an endless continuation of the conflict. The avenger of blood vendettas must by law kill the murderer of his or her relative, he or she becomes also a murderer and threatened by vengeance blood of a relative of the murdered. Using the above tactics of trench warfare it would prevent further killings and further because of blood feud, according to Jewish and Islamic law: "An eye for eye, tooth for tooth" the soldier using this tactic is not threatened more than by shot of one or both shoulders. This mutilation is already today or it will be in the near future for a long and painful treatment and recovery already treatable through medical procedures using an exact artificial joint replacement. In my view at the same time it would mean the acceptance of wars and participation in them from Orthodox Jews and thus the acceptance of Orthodox Jews in terms of today's mainstream Israeli society, which is forced to defend its existence in the constant wars against its Arab neighbors. The question here is not, where or who you shoot or do not shoot in war by firearm as a pistol, but whether you aim to the shoulder, knee, elbow, wrist or arm or leg, or vice versa the neck, chest, abdomen or head.

(See also: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=784)

II.) How to educate the carnivores in herbivores and how to lose weight

The body of mammals is driven by energy obtained by burning sugars (it is a sort of fuel for the body of mammals). Sugars can be divided into:

- 1) Grape sugar (glucose) more in young grapes, which is included in all kinds of animals, eggs and plant fruits.
- 2) Fruit sugar (fructose), which is included in all kinds of fruit.

- 3) Milk sugar (lactose) containing glucose and specific sugar galactose.
- 4) Cane and beet sugar (sucrose), which is obtained from roots, virtually stalks of plants in the case of sugar beet, virtually cane. Sucrose is composed of the above fructose and glucose.

Therefore the carnivore eats meat at least. This can be achieved by a return to childhood of carnivores, that they will eat the maximum of milk, to which they are not allergic. It is necessary to select milk and maybe make also a change, such as cows, sheep, goat, camel, lama, etc.

This is, because the fruit sugar (fructose) is fundamentally very difficult to digest, so most of the carnivores cannot apparently eat fruits, or honey and bunch of grapes (essence of honey and bunch of grapes is fruit sugar (fructose) and plenty of free glucose), or beet or cane sugar, of which essence is sucrose (i.e., again, fructose and glucose). All carnivores can eat different types of milk (see above), where glucose is included with the aforementioned special sugar galactose, which is in my view the transition of fruit sugar (fructose) and glucose contained in meat for carnivores.

In the event, that a carnivore is not able to digest milk yet, it should base its meals on unfertilized eggs containing glucose in pure form.

I myself eat only for four years (2004 to 2008) eggs, milk and milk products (with the exception of the two slices of salami, which I take when my head is sore and I thought, that this is from not eating of meat) before I went primarily to plant fruits and plant seeds diet. At that time I gained about 25 kg at height of 170-172 cm from 70 kg to 95 kg, and after I lost quickly weight from 95 to 72 kg, when I ate and drank only salt water about one month, which can be applied from health reasons only once in the life, and I keep this weight of 72-77 kilograms up to now after I have started eating on principle of only plant fruits and plant seeds.

Literature: Eliška Petulová, Sledování stability enzymů a enzymových směsí pro stanovení sacharidů ve víně, Brno 2010, http://is.muni.cz/th/222932/prif_b/bakalarska_prace_konecna_verze.pdf, Přehled středoškolské chemie, prof. RNDr. a kol., SPN 1999, Praha, s. 294-295, 2.) Harperova Biochemie, R.K. Muray a kol., Prentice-Hall International Inc., Nakladatelství a vydavatelství H&H, translated by MUDr. L.Fialová, CSc. a kol., 2002, s. 216, <http://www.wine.cz/revva/index.html>

III.) Nature of living creatures evolution, virtually history of mankind

In my opinion the evolution of living creatures is possible to define as the perfection in the behaviour of living creatures by means of the perfection of their alimentation.

It is: In other words the living creature, who chooses a more perfect alimentation by its behaviour (by its instinct or by its rational acting), he or she perfects also his or her next behaviour, thereby he or she forms also the basis for a still more perfect selection of an alimentation and for a further more perfect behaviour from this still more perfect alimentation. The alimentation of an living creature is so the result of his or her less or more perfect behaviour, on which basis this living creature opts for this alimentation, however at the same time it is as well the cause of the improvement or the downgrade of his or her resulting behaviour pursuant to this alimentation. It is concerned so the evolutionary spiral created by the alimentation and behaviour of an living creature, with which the living creature or man can either ascend to still higher perfection, or either sink still more deeply by deepening his or her aggressiveness and restraint of his or her cerebral activities, i. e. become an unthinking animal, by election of his or her alimentation.

In my opinion this definition of the evolution as the spiral of an perfection or sinking of living individuals by means of his or her behaviour and alimentation is also the reason of rules of the kosher food (kosher means the conception of the ritual fit, really clean alimentation, in wide sense it means in Hebraism everything, what is allowed, fit or right) for the Jews.

In my opinion this definition of the evolution as the spiral of an perfection or sinking of living individuals by means of his or her behaviour and alimentation is as well the reason of my three rules merging exact and spiritual sciences {see chapter I. of my Philosophy of Balance-The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences}. In other words the man, or another living creature, who eats still more perfectly according to above quoted rules No. 1.) and No. 2.) (It can be said kosher according to me. i.e. **No. 1. a human mustn't kill ever any living creature also himself or herself and No. 2. the duty to kill the minimum (i.e. for the warships of a life) of living creatures and if so then**

those naturally feeling the minimum of pain), is able to act as well still more perfectly according to these two rules (it can be said kosher according to me), really to develop itself. At the same time the living creature, that doesn't eat according to these two rules, it isn't capable to act according to these two rules, really it is sinking.

1) The pain of living creatures (men, animals, insect, herbage, fungi, cellulules, bacteria, viruses, etc.), 2) the fear of living creatures from the extreme mental, or physical pain that is the death, and 3) the hate of living creatures in face of these, that cause pain, in my opinion they are the chief resources of the evolution. I think, that all the micro-organisms remember the pain, both its own pain and the pain caused to its near micro-organisms and revenge upon the killers of these micro-organisms thereby that they eat them, really parasite on them or attack them as e.g. viruses. This mutual eating of micro-organisms in our world causes the attacks of the human bodies by alien micro-organisms, which is the reason of all the illnesses, conflicts, fights and wars of man and other living creatures. Symbolically told if the cellule, virus or bacillus, say to it e.g. Henrietta, lives its whole life nearby another's micro-organism, say to it e.g. Maria, and you kill Maria, then Henrietta revenge upon you together with the tribes of others micro-organisms of the same kind. It is possible so to talk about the presumption of the friendship among micro-organisms of the same kind that is the base of the evolution and the evolutionary struggle, then the election of the food of these friendly micro-organisms from their hostile micro-organisms, e.g. from the cellulules of your human body, which causes its illness. That is why it should be the main purpose of the evolution to form only one organism by all the living micro-organisms, esp. cellulules that can evidently communicate one with another in micro-world and to create only one organism formed by all the living creatures, really the micro-organisms, especially cellulules that will be the friends for life and death (paradise on Earth).

At a good death the cellulules die step by step one after another, it is not the death of many cellulules immediately, which causes to a man, animals, insect, herbage or fungi or other living creatures a big pain or the premature death. Then the condition is, that the cellulules of a human, animal, plant or fungus bodies die step by step for long time, that these living creatures survive the maximum age and they die almost without any pain.

That is why, I eat only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures and only in the case, when I am not capable to do it, I drink milk, and when it is not sufficient for me I eat the minimum of eggs. As for me it is now four eggs for five days, that I minimize above-mentioned bad, really discreditable death in the world.

I think, that the world is not ruled by the money, the supra-national capital or incorporate bodies, powerful States or rare men, etc., but by cellulules and other living micro-organisms, which only can influence, what everyone, animal, insect, plant, fungus or other living creature thinks and what they do. Only cellulules-e.g. neurons in brains influence, what man thinks and the man him- or herself hasn't any influence, how these cellulules e.g. neurons in brain are interfacing.

In my opinion further these living micro-organisms, especially cellulules are much more intelligent, than today we can think. They are able to act kindly or adversely towards the man, animal, insect, herbage, fungus or other living creature according to it if they act towards them and their near living micro-organisms kindly or adversely, whether they kill or save them.

The adversely behaviour of living micro-organisms, especially of cellulules, e.g. neurons in brain looks as illness of living creature or as the conflict, fight or war e.g. of men or of other living creatures. The friendly behaviour of living micro-organisms, especially of cellulules looks as the pleasant sensation e.g. of man of the friendship to all living creatures, his or her fruitfulness and luck in his or her life or occupation or likewise in case of other living creatures.

In words of the symbolic language of Bible in my opinion the evolution leads from the point of departure, what was the man in biblical paradise, who ignored good and bad, at the followed achievement of the paradise, where the man will know good and bad and all will be friends for life and death there. This paradise however cannot be achieved by an individual alone, but only step by step by all the living creatures together. Who wants to go back to the biblical paradise, he or she doesn't need to do for it no more and nothing less, than to eat and to try to act according to above quoted rules No. 1.) and No. 2.) (It can be said kosher according to me). In other words everyone is the author of the salvation of all.

If we want to explore the law of history, it is inevitable to start with the Chronicles of mankind. The most complete Chronicle is probably the Bible. From the Bible we can read out that the history of Israeli nation is carried out according to a formula exile, exodus, the Promised Land Israel and the exile again, etc. In the similar way the history of other nations follows, the period of dependence (colonies) is replaced by gaining the independence (decolonization) and power (empires) and the repeated dependence again (colonies), etc., such as Germany (virtually Saint Roman Empire of the German nation and the Third Empire), Italy (really Roman Empire), Great Britain (really England), Russia (really the Soviet Union), the Czech Republic or today the U.S.A. which are on the level of an

empire.

What causes this historical course? Everything is the movement, by conflicts among moving objects and their systems occurs redeployment of movements (really momentum) from one object or their systems which are multiplied. In this way the momentum is concentrated within a particular nation in the period of its exile, this process culminates by exodus and then the time of conflicts during conquering and protection of the Promised Land (Israel) follows. In this way the loss is caused and the exhaustion of this nation momentum via its conflicts with other nations and transforming of this momentum on a different one is carried out.

In the same time we can suppose that after a possible nuclear war the expansion of animals will follow (see the book by Pierre Boule "The Planet of Monkeys") or plants (see the book by John Wyndham "The Day of Triffids") which today are in the slavery of people (exile) and replace the position of a man (exodus) and also decline and slavery in mankind will come (exile of a man).

And does any way out of this historical circus exist there? The solution is making a friendship among everything which is alive, among friends and enemies (see emphasizing of Jesus from Nazareth's words: "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" (Matthew 5:44) in the contrary with Moses' words: " And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword." (Leviticus 26:7) We should not kill any creature only due to some extreme emergency especially serious health reasons. In case of friendship there are not any conflicts and the momentum of a nation is not endangered by sinking (in case of a friendship to our enemies the minimal lost of momentum appears). The movement conflicts of objects and their systems lead the world to creating the only movement system, in other words the world without conflicts. When we are friendly with our enemies they become our friends and our society of friends spreads, we can speak about an existence of small paradises on the Earth and when these groups are unified, there arise the paradise on the Earth.

In today's Israel the friendship of Israelites and Palestinians means not to kill each other in fighting, only injure in an inevitable way, that the enemy is eliminated from the struggle for a necessary period. Thus in gradual stages the restriction of an implementation of the law of blood vengeance will be put in (really the law An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth). The mutual charity on enemies will be supported (for example building of schools, supplying with food and so on).

IV.) Theory of the Universe expansion and attraction

In my view the Universe can be thought as a roundabout, where vacuum attractive force acts as a root cause of centripetal force of gravity. If the Universe originated from a small spatial unit stretched gradually throughout their history to our size, it can be said, that this small spatial unit is characterized by a high kinetic energy, which meant according to A. Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity (further also as STR) also a major initial relativistic mass of this small space originator of today's Universe. In other words the micro particles and at the same time that small solid body as a whole are probably marked by the movement of large momentum, virtually velocity, which appears to surround as the rotation of the small-unit originator of our Universe today. Returning according to the above analogy of the Universe as big roundabouts then this small spatial unit-originator of today's Universe and also the today's Universe have strength of centripetal movement due to its former high-momentum, virtually speed, probably it is concerned the rotation of the Universe, which is probably the cause of gravity.

Now try to disprove conventional wisdom theory of entropy of the Universe, which assumes simply, that the Universe will expand so long until the average density of the substance reduced to almost zero, while there is even distribution of the average, virtually almost zero density of the substance throughout the Universe. In my opinion this theory has disproved the Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, the equation solved by the Russian Alexandr Fridman assumes, that the Universe may either expand or shrink at the contrary. In my opinion, the influence of gravity achieving a certain equilibrium point could be to stop the expansion of the Universe and its contraction. In other words, when there is a balance of attractive forces within the Universe of the above mentioned repulsive force causing the expansion of the Universe, there is, in my opinion, stopping or oscillating volume of our Universe around this steady state.

Now I would like to comment further the reasons for the existence of gravitational forces in the matter. Gravitational field is not according to my below mentioned opinion nothing more than the motion field of points of space-time. According to my philosophy:

1) In my view absolute vacuum consists of only one inert particle (space-time point) of zero speed and zero relativistic mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum.

- 2) In my view mass is made up by an infinite number of particles (space-time points) of zero relativistic mass and non-zero velocity less than the speed of light c .
- 3) In my view light, virtually electromagnetic waves (or light), consist of a finite number of particles (space-time points) of a non-zero relativistic mass, zero rest mass and the speed of light c .

In my view the primary cause of the attractive forces in the matter is, that the mass is made up by both the aforementioned space-time points of mass, moving space-time points, and the aforementioned points of space-time of the absolute vacuum (which must, however, be deduced theoretically because their current existence according to exact sciences has not been proven by any credible experiment), which have zero velocity, they are therefore immobile. One can thus imagine that the absolute vacuum fills the empty space between particles of matter. General characteristic of vacuum in the Universe is the formation of negative pressure, which leads to the aspiration of materials (attractive force of vacuum). **In my opinion this underpressure of inert or near still points of space-time of theoretically assumed vacuum within the mass, but also within interstellar and interplanetary space in our Universe it is the primary cause of the attractive forces in the Universe, because it brings the concentration and rotation of mass within the planets, stars, etc. and of the attractive centripetal forces within it and especially the gravity and it will cause the cessation of the current expansion of the Universe, when the volume of a vacuum in our Universe reaches a critical point, which would mean the balance of the above mentioned repulsive and centripetal (attractive) forces of our Universe.** Our Universe is so similar to the large chain carousel, which is in motion, where it will be offset the repulsive force acting on the seats of the carousel through its movement in free space and centripetal force provided by the chain carousel by chains, in our Universe by the above described gravity.

The attractive force of the nonabsolute vacuum due to the mass causes on one side the concentration of material into units of greater weight, but it causes also the expansion of the Universe due to the fact, that surrounding of our Universe appears to be composed of an absolute vacuum (see Chapter [VI.\) Origin of the Universe](#)).

Since in my view the mass consists of space-time points, that were stationary before the origin of a Universe, representing an absolute vacuum, which has been granted a non-zero velocity with collision with light and so matter and light originated, virtually our Universe (the surroundings of our Universe are likely points of space-time of zero speed, i.e., an absolute vacuum, and light, i.e. the points of space-time with the speed of light), we can say, that matter, points of space-time of positive speed less than the speed of light, has the desire to constantly return to two of its original conditions, light and absolute vacuum. In my opinion beam generated by radiation of thermonuclear reactions burning stars so it concentrates in the middle of mass of stars the absolute vacuum that formed the sparse mass (imperfect, nonabsolute vacuum) in the space between particles of matter before it. **The nonabsolute vacuum has the character, that it shrinks to a single point** (an example may be plastic bag, from which we blow the air and which shrinks) **as well as mass of burned star, that surrounds the center of the absolute vacuum, it is concentrated in the middle of this unit, i.e. neutron stars or black holes.** One can also imagine the connection of this center of black hole formed by an absolute vacuum of our Universe with its surroundings probably consisted of an absolute vacuum (see Chapter [VI. Origin of the Universe](#)).

V.) The theory of time travel paradox

In my opinion time travel can be visualized as boarding the train that travels at light speed over and over, and because the maximum speed is the speed of light, the clock in the train is still (i.e., they are still on the time point 0 from the emergence of a particular light, in the case of the oldest electromagnetic waves from zero at the time of the Universe), because, if it moved and its speed would be added to the train speed, it would have to be greater than the speed of light, which would be inconsistent with the assumption of a maximum speed of light in the Universe. Train with the speed of light has to travel around, so we could catch up with it and when we get in, we must go the same speed. In practice it is a problem of the light slowing down that has already been successfully resolved by current science (see: <http://martin.blog.cz/0703/cestovani-casem-je-zrejme-mozne-prostrednictvim-rotace-zpomaleneho-svetla>) or accelerate until the speed of light.

Now the paradox of time travel:

If we moved into the past, when our parents lived, and we killed them, then we would not have been born in the future, and we could not also move into the past.

Now to my experiment to address the paradox of time travel:

According to my philosophy:

- 1) In my view absolute vacuum consists of only one inert particle (space-time point) of zero speed and zero relativistic mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum.
- 2) In my view mass is made up, by an infinite number of particles (space-time points) of zero relativistic mass and non-zero velocity less than the speed of light c .
- 3) In my view light, virtually electromagnetic wave consists of a finite number of particles (space-time points) of a non-zero relativistic mass, zero rest mass and the speed of light c .

In my opinion these identical space-time points fill our entire Universe. It is always concerned the space-time points, which differ in the case of absolute vacuum, matter and light with speed, which they gain and lose through mutual collision, virtually mutual contact, and also in terms of quantity. In my opinion every point of space-time is the train with a different speed of time, these points of space-time are either still (which is an absolute vacuum) or with a speed lower than the speed of light c (mass), or they move with the speed of light c (a light), while in the entire Universe as a system the law of conservation of momentum and energy apply. This means, that if in contrast a collision of points of space-time accelerates one of them, some other points of space-time must slow down.

In my opinion relativity of time is represented by a clock, which is placed in the train (where the trains, which are running at different speeds, are as to me all the space-time points). The faster is the moving train (or a point of space-time) going, the slower goes clock. Slowing faster space-time point through a collision with another slower point of space-time it is faster running time at slowed point and vice versa slower running time at an accelerated space-time point. Note: for example in a collision of two balls, where the first stays and the second hits it, the first ball moves with the same momentum vector as the second ball and the second ball stops, so it will have momentum of first ball.

In my opinion the above time-travel through a cone of light it is the acceleration of a man (or increasing momentum of his or her constituent space-time points), who got in a train moving at the speed of light in the round, while the slowdown of other space-time points in the train that the total momentum and energy of Universe is retained by the physical law of conservation of momentum and energy. It would seem to change a man (or their constituent space-time points) in the train moving at light speed, and another man (or their constituent space-time points), moving at lower speed outside the train.

Space-time represents all worldlines and each worldline represents a summary of points of space-time of zero mass, which represent an infinite number of positions of a single point in Euclidean space in various specific time moments while maintaining the overall momentum and energy of all points in this Euclidean space at some point in time. There are so infinite variations of history of the Universe, each time travel of a man from present to past would alter also the past and present history of the Universe while maintaining the overall momentum and energy.

Mitigating conflicts, virtually collisions, virtually maintaining a stable energy and momentum of man it is slowing faster and accelerating slower surrounding, when it should be chosen as small as possible collisions that substantially do not alter the momentum and energy of man (see the Universal Ethics: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=719).

If for each point of space-time, from which every living organism is composed, runs a different time, depending on the speed of movement (according to STR of A. Einstein), it means the overlap of an integral living organism in both the past and the future. Therefore integral man may remember past, percept present and he or she is able to predict the future.

In my opinion relativity of time can be explained by waves of space-time. De Broglie waves mean that not only light waves (electromagnetic waves, i.e. time- space points of zero weight, the speed of light c and final number) but also mass (i.e. space-time points in my opinion of zero weight, nonzero speed less than the speed of light c and infinite quantity). These waves can be imagined as a space full of space-time points, point particles of zero mass, which represent the position and momentum of particles of Euclidean space in a certain time point of evolution of the Universe (space-time is the present existence of all those of its past, present and future points), which spontaneously move, collide and supply the momentum (or they wave) while there is a change in velocity of the space-time points, to slow virtually to accelerate the course of time at these points of space-time (see my previous posts). Waving space-time it is to increase the density of space-time points at a certain place of the wave (time here is running slower) and to reduce the density of space-time points elsewhere in this wave (time here is running faster). According to me this space-time wave is the result of positive momentum and energy of the Universe that cannot be stopped, it can only lead to reorganize space-time points nearly not to collide only

to touch, that the motion was smooth and continuous (see my topic universal ethics and evolution, see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=719&whichpage=7 and http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=719&whichpage=1).

VI.) Origin of the Universe

In my view the movement of any body or particle **in terms of physics is given by motion of them forming micro particles in the micro world in terms of microscopic physics**, from which any object or particle is composed. **The position of the micro particles and the momentum cannot be determined by microscopic physics with absolute precision using de Broglie waves and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle** it can only be determined by the probability, with which the micro particles will be located at a certain location area. This was verified by experiment, when photons were launched under the same conditions of input versus slot, when photons fell in different places, but the most probable place of their recurrence was most common.

It follows, that the motion of each body or particle is random, because with the exception of external influences it is given entirely by the movement of micro particles which contain. **The movement of any body or particle with the exception of external influences it is given entirely by the movement of micro particles, which they contain, it is unique and random, because in my view any object or particle may be divided infinitely before we get to the fictional smallest indivisible particle. Only the movement of the smallest particle is not random, because it contains no sub-micro particles, it is causal. In my opinion these smallest particles of matter are an absolute vacuum, or anything that is immobile.**

From Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity it implies, if the photon or micro particle of zero rest mass is moving with the speed of light it has non-zero relativistic mass. In my view matter represents an infinite number of particles with zero rest mass and the positive speed, which is less than the speed of light, an absolute vacuum (or nothing) is then only one inert particle (space-time point) with zero rest mass and zero speed. It follows that, in my view **our Universe was created from an absolute vacuum, or nothing, that non-zero speed of light has been granted up to the speed by someone or something.**

Our Universe is characterized by constant **conversion of kinetic energy into potential kinetic energy and by the reverse conversion of potential (kinetic) energy into kinetic energy, which means ultimately the conversion of matter into light and light into matter.** This is done by radiation of materials and vice versa, by the absorption of photons of light by the material, which increases the speed of particles of matter and thus the relativistic mass due to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity. I consider the kinetic energy as the motion of matter, or particles with rest mass equal to zero, as **photon of light, which has only kinetic energy and zero potential (kinetic) energy** according to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, that all the energy of light is represented by the motion and no energy is represented by its mass, a potential (kinetic) energy, which could be converted into motion.

According to the Chapter [VII. Physical theory of relativistic energy](#) **our Universe originated from a single photon, the point of space of the huge but finite total energy, as evidenced by the maximum speed of light of photons** of a zero rest mass in our Universe. In the case of movement of the speed of light of the body of a non-zero rest mass, this movement would have been consumed endless energy, that our Universe probably does not have. It follows that the maximum speed of light, which can be achieved in our Universe, it follows from its final energy. At the same time **the photon** as particle of zero rest mass and zero dimensions, which implies inter alia, that the rays of light go through space independently one on another, they cannot collide, **it can reach any final energy** (see Chapter [VII. Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)).

Therefore it is supposed, that **the world, that existed before the creation of our Universe, it was formed by such photons of zero, virtually non-zero rest mass of the huge final, virtually infinite energy of the speed of light and by an absolute vacuum, it is nothing, from which our known Universe was.** Any huge final energy of photons was given by the speed of light and their relatively high but still zero rest mass, because from the chapter [IX. Arithmetic and geometry of infinite](#) it follows that zero is not always equal to zero, as infinity is not always equal to another infinity. Universe was created then by the conversion of a single photon of huge energy but the final energy into space, as happens today in the expansion of the Universe. **Time, weight and length** under [Chapter VIII.](#) are characteristics of energy, virtually motion, which implies, that **in our Universe they are related to the existence of a single photon, and they are its property, which depends on the observer's reference frame.**

In my view the emergence of our Universe, is merely a form of conversion of kinetic energy of a single photon

of light with a huge but the final kinetic energy and of zero potential (kinetic) energy (see above) into the potential (kinetic) energy, thus it is concerned a manifestation of a single photon of light by the slowdown in the matter. In my view this deceleration of a single photon of huge energy is called in cosmology **Big Bang** and it stays at the beginning of the Universe.

In my opinion the slowdown of a single photon of light in mass is the **collision of light with great energy with an absolute vacuum, where infinite points of space-time of absolute vacuum were transferred, which according to me (see above) create light, for its surrounding absolute vacuum, formed by an infinite number of immobile space-time points.** Thus it seems to dilute the absolute vacuum in light.

In my opinion the conversion of primordial single photon with huge energy and surrounding absolute vacuum (or nothing) into the Universe from pure kinetic energy into potential kinetic energy, i.e. the mass and its movement that is its kinetic energy it allows to describe **surrounding of our Universe as a purely kinetic energy, as the light of the huge, virtually endless energy and absolute vacuum (or nothing).** In my opinion **the movement (clean energy), which set in motion absolute vacuum (or nothing), is God Himself** consisting of all this light of the enormous, virtually an infinite energy (the alleged Jesus Christ said: "I am the light of the world", John 8.12, see Chapter point 13 [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#) , [x\) World of Light](#), [y\) Why did God commit evil in the world](#)) as a counterpart to the absolute vacuum (or nothing, virtually Devil), and it allows also **emergence of life, virtually person's life within this single photon of the huge but the final energy and absolute vacuum (or nothing) from those resulting mass in our Universe.** It is thus in fact an act of creation in the religious sense.

** The concept of the Universe creation corresponds to the biblical act of God's creation of heaven and Earth from nothing, it also meets the Aristotelian theology, and also the first reasonable evidence of the existence of God by St. Thomas of his work the Sum theological about the first agent of movement, according to which everything, what is moving, must be moved by something else.*

** This my conception of creation of the Universe, virtually the mass from the light and absolute vacuum through their collision, virtually of dilution, virtually slowing light of a huge energy by absolute vacuum of the overall zero energy, the big bang it is based on Jewish, virtually cabbalistic theological description of the Universe formation. According to [Jewish cabbala Yitzhak Luria](#)(1534-1570) places at the beginning the God self restriction, caving into itself (**cimcum**). Cimcum concept is one of the most daring experiments in history to imagine the end of **Creatio ex nihilo**, creation from nothing to be anything outside of God Himself, God had to create in his infinite, all pervasive being (**Ejn sof**, virtually no end) an empty space (**i.e. absolute vacuum, the Devil is created so by God**). While the act of cimcum itself constitutes possibility of creation, the second phase of theosophical creation process, **sevirat kelim** is linked with its own creative process, which depends on the penetration of the light beam into the substance **Ejn Sof** into emptied space. In the first phase called **World of Pleroma**-i.e. fullness of God's light (**i.e. electromagnetic waves, virtually light, see chapter: x) World of Light** , as the first and highest manifestation of the divine essence, the heavenly man -**Adam Kadmon** arose, from whose eyes, ears, nose and mouth exploded light of **SEFIRA**, spheres, (**i.e. space-time dimensions**), descending emanation of God, which formed initially an inseparable unity. However, because this light lighted as individual, chaotic mixed points (called **olam ha nekudot**, the world of points, or **olam ha tohu**, the world of chaos), and creative project assumed from the beginning the existence of concrete topped forms, which should emerge sequentially by a predetermined plan, there were shaped the specific "containers" **Kelim**, of which aim was the light **Ejn sof** to hold and to direct the implementation of a particular purpose. Containers, which were equivalent of three top **SEFIRA** out of 10 **SEFIRA** (**Keter**-crown **Chochma**-wisdom **Bina**-knowledge,) took their share of light, but one, that was intended for seven lower, exploded suddenly in full force, containers did not hold it and they bursted under its onslaught and they crashed down. Sparks of divine light has reflected partially back to its source, but most of them fell down into the open space and they mixed with fragments of broken containers. So into the world with its creation the evil penetrated, which from these fragments was created and it nested at all levels of the cosmic process. Holy sparks were overlaid and arrested by evil, impure forces called in cabbala **kliptot** (plural of the **klipt**, i.e. bark, husk, shell). The evil clung to holiness as a shell to the nucleus, and therefore everything, that exists, it entails that original crack, everything is marked by insufficiency and it required **correctio**, after which the Messiah should come (**see chapter: I.) The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences**).*

Literature:

Příběhy rabi Nachmana, Argo, 2005, p.29 et seq.

Casariil Guy, Rabi Šimon bar Jochaj a kabala, RI-EL/CAD Press, Bratislava, 1996

Tajemství kabaly(Decoding the Past: Secrets of Kabbalah), USA 2006, 46 min., produced by Towers Productions, Inc. for History Channel, 2006 A&e Television Networks, LLC., 2012 FILMEXPORT HOME VIDEO s.r.o.

Discussion: **Comments**

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jan Schneider" <<mailto:jschneider@seznam.cz>>

To: <<mailto:ak-gruza@cbox.cz>>

Sent: Wednesday, March 14, 2007 9:38 AM

Theme: Physical theory of probability.

> 1. Paragraph 1 - last sentence: Zero weight is merely the absence of potential energy but not mass. See note in which it is said right that the constantly changing mass in photons, and photons in matter. All the weight of the photon is contained in its kinetic energy. The claim in this sentence is incorrect.

> 2. Claims about real, physical existence of a point are the same nonsense. Point is just an abstract mathematical thing. Everything is real in the Universe from what and by what the Universe is made up, it has a volume. Even the flat superstring double gate, if any, it must have its thickness to be extremely slight. I cannot imagine anything that would oscillate in theoretically accurate two-dimensional surface. It follows, that all the geometric shapes that are not three dimensional, they are the theoretical and abstract issues and they cannot describe reality, perhaps the course of time or temperature. But probably it is not even that.

> 3. The Universe has not other than a quantum nature. It is not possible to be such one, and another one at the same time. The evidence, based on the behavior of light is an illusion. Either the photon trajectory is not continuous. Therefore, operations with infinities, absolutism and the links in describing the nature of the Universe and its matter are inadmissible. Between abstract mathematics and reality are differences that cannot be ignored. Mass in its micro is not complicated, because God liked it so, but in order to exist. And its existence is conditioned by a lack of even one infinity. Universe must be always tough in any of its scale! Principle of probability is omnipresent.

> 4. Axiomatic admission of completely empty space is a direct path to hell. As it is four-dimensional, it is more logical axiomatic to allow space in its possibly infinite size, in which time is present. To do this, it shall be present a dynamic structure. This can be ensured only by the structure of physical vacuum. The assumption, that the structure creates a mass through their vibrations under precise conditions, while it is ensuring its quantum nature, it is the only possible explanation. Where else does the physical vacuum end and a totally desolate space begin? If I agree with it that the quantum foam can be created only by the law rather than structure, which behaves according to this law so, where the law is, that the presence of quantum foam ends with the edge of space. Logically, this foam had to be presented in each area in all its size. It follows, that the existence of absolutely deserted space is so unlikely, that its existence is necessary to prove at least by one but strong, evidence.

> 5. In the text we assume the existence of photons prior to the Universe. If I should take it, the space must be full of photons of zero mass. Occasionally some created Universe. This is what we expect, if zero photons are also in an area of our Universe. I guess there are not probably any, if in milliards of years it did not cause any further.

Jan Schneider

Author's reply:

Dear Jan Schneider,

In my opinion assuming, that from the photon the Universe may arise, namely that the photon is converted into the new mass of the Universe, it is that the photon has a sufficiently great energy. The fact, that the speed of a photon of light can have any energy, arises from the Special Theory of Relativity, the energy of the photon beam $E = c^2 \cdot m_0 / \sqrt{[1 - (v^2 / c^2)]} = c^2 \cdot 0 / 0 = \text{any number plus or minus, i.e. matter or antimatter, finite or infinite, where } E \text{ is the relativistic energy, } m_0 \text{ rest mass of photon is equal to } 0, \text{ the speed of light } c, v \text{ the photon speed equal to the speed of light } c. \text{ The conversion of a photon of speed of light of less than enormous energy needed for the emergence of a new Universe, into the mass, not quite of a volume of the new Universe, in our Universe there is also common fact in the photon absorbing material. I believe, that in our Universe a photon of the speed of light with sufficient, virtually great energy for the creation of a new Universe does not exist, if such a photon of light speed with such a great energy were there, so it could also create a new Universe.}$

The fact, that the photon is only composed of kinetic energy, resulting from the Special Theory of Relativity, where the kinetic energy of the photon $E_k = E - m_0c^2 = E - 0c^2 = E$, where E is the relativistic energy of the photon beam according to the relationship see above, m_0 rest mass of photon is equal to 0, c speed of light.

Best regards

In Hustopeče 15/3/2007, Dalibor Grůza,

Comments

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jan Schneider" <jschneider@seznam.cz>

To: "JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D." <ak-gruza@seznam.cz>

Sent: Thursday, March 15, 2007 3:41 PM

Theme: Re: physical theory of probability.

Thank you for your reply. I admit, that I was not expecting an answer. I am neither a physicist nor a mathematician. I'm only one, of those, who is very interested in these things, because my head is full of questions.

To understand your text does not make me any trouble. What I have trouble with is, that your theory has not the character of complexity.

Its history does not start from the beginning, nor it is convincing, that the previous logical result in history is really possible. According to your explanation and the theory before the Universe there is the existence of an unspecified number of photons of unusual features that may exist in space - non space (Where did they exist? In a vacuum or in the desolation without dimension and time?). In this set of urphotons occurred some, for which the potential energy is so high, that the Universe is created by their explosion. The existence of these photons is strange, because they were somewhere, and still they are somewhere, and they are alone without their partner - the mass. Clearly Einstein's formula is correct, but if you want to use this, you must find the other, which shows in your theory the possibility of existence photon as a whole in itself, not forming only in timeless of being and terminating only in the merging of some Universe.

Regarding your quoted formula. If the formula is something allowed in theory, this is not the proof at all, that something may also be, even if it is so famous formula like this one. It is one thing.

The second one is. How does your claim go together, your idea of combining extremely low temperatures at distances of billions of light years from Earth, with the temperatures measured by using vacuum spec. instruments on satellites at distances that achieved supposedly little time before transparency of the Universe? From what I know the microwave background radiation is thermally homogeneous throughout the Universe.

Dear doctor, I would not like you to think, that I want to harm your, admittedly with great effort elaborated theory, but I cannot help myself, from my perspective it is not perfect. Many claims based only on the mathematical or other theory must be experimentally examined and proved. Theory of relativity was believed, until it was demonstrated that the light rays actually curve round some strong gravitational bodies and gravitational lenses were discovered.

Thirdly. Only a small incendiary question. Can really be a photon, which has the ability accumulate enough energy to keep up the entire Universe? What the particle would it be and by who would it be created?

Jan Schneider

VII.) Physical theory of relativistic energy

1. A real existing stationary or moving point of space-time is possibly photon, particle of zero rest mass, velocity equals to or less than the speed of light.

To point 1:

1.1 According to current knowledge of physics micro world photons are a special kind of particles that have zero rest mass.

1.2 Track (trajectory) of moving or stationary point of space, photon over time is consistent with the existence of a continuous space-time by Einstein's theory of relativity.

1.3 In the event, that the photons, possibly points of space, i.e. particles of zero rest mass are moving at light speed c , according to relation for the relativistic mass from Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity: $m = m_0 / \sqrt{1 - (v^2/c^2)}$, where v is the speed of the photon is equal to c , c the speed of light, m_0 rest mass of particles or bodies, m relativistic mass, these photons have non-zero relativistic mass and thus non-zero energy from Einstein's relation for the energy $E = mc^2$. Even in this case, however, they are concerned moving points of space, which derives from the knowledge of physical field called optics, which is based on the observation, that the rays, that intersect each other, they do not affect and they are running through the space independently one on another. This finding is confirmed by experience in physics called the principle of independence of light rays operation. This corresponds to a description of the photons forming the light rays as points of space-time, because that would explain the above principle of independence of operation of light rays.

1.4 In the event, that the photons, i.e. particles of zero rest mass are at rest, or moving in a lower speed than the speed of light, these particles have zero rest and relativistic mass and zero energy, all according to the above Einstein relations for relativistic mass $m = m_0 / \sqrt{1 - (v^2/c^2)}$ and energy $E = mc^2$. As zero weight means the absence of matter, which I think is needed for the emergence of any complex spatial (the positive dimension) particle or body, we can say, that zero rest and relativistic mass and zero energy corresponds to moving or stationary space-time point, which also meets the mass and energy requirements.

(see also. <http://physicsmathforums.com/showthread.php?t=16>)

2. The real existing points of space-time, probably photons are the basis for all kinds of matter (or antimatter), light and vacuum.

- **Light, virtually electromagnetic waves (or further light) is the movement of real existing points of space-time with the speed of light with a positive (relativistic) mass.**

- **Matter (or antimatter) is an infinite number of moving real existing points of space-time, where the speed is lower than the speed of light, with an overall positive (relativistic and rest) mass.**

- **Absolute vacuum (absolute emptiness) is only one inert particle (space-time point) with an overall zero (relativistic and rest) mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum.**

To point 2:

2.1 In my view the same point of space-time of the absolute vacuum is, the basis of all physical quantities, in particular I am referring to basic physical quantities time, length (or space) and weight of the relationship for the momentum $p = m*v$. For the relativistic mass of space-time point of the absolute vacuum it applies $m = m_0 / \sqrt{1 - v^2/c^2}$, where m_0 the rest mass of space-time point of the absolute vacuum is equal to 0, for which the density $\zeta = 0$ and the volume is also $V = 0$ (where the length $a = 0$, width $b = 0$, height $c = 0$), v is the speed of space-time point of the absolute vacuum, which is equal to 0, for which the trajectory $s = 0$ and time $t = 0$, and c is the speed of light. From the infinity of space-time points of absolute vacuum all matter, antimatter and electromagnetic waves such as light are made, the mass density is given by these points, the time period is given by the distribution of points in time and length which is due to distribution of such points in space. When non-zero values of the weight, length and time, it is always concerned the infinite points of space-time of absolute vacuum, but still it will be a different dense infinity. (see point 12. of this chapter)

2.2 In my opinion total energy, as well as the total relativistic mass, which is always the same as seen by the observer or in terms of the moving body it is determined by the number of space-time points of absolute vacuum that are forming resting or moving object in time. In my opinion space-time means, that variables such as space, i.e. length, width and height can be changed in time and vice versa. An example is the contraction of length and time dilation at an increasing speed according to STR, where at the constant energy and relativistic mass the space-time points of absolute vacuum forming the length of the space can be transformed into space-time points of an absolute vacuum forming its time. In other words in terms of the moving body there is a contraction (shortening) the length (dilution points of the absolute vacuum of space-time in length of the body) and dilation (extension) of time (concentration points of space-time of absolute vacuum in time, that it takes longer), at a constant energy and relativistic mass in terms of the observer and the moving body. Growth in mass of a moving body over the body at rest is related to the above-mentioned concentration (growth) of space-time points of the absolute vacuum in time, namely the above mentioned time dilation in terms of moving body, when in terms of both observers and in terms of moving body it increases total number of space-time points of absolute vacuum forming the moving object in time due to increased density of points in the dilated time. The fact, that at the accelerating movement of the body they regroup the space-

time points of absolute vacuum forming the length from its view into space-time points of absolute vacuum forming time of its view (it is concerned length contraction and time dilation), it is probably due to the curvature of space-time, i.e. due to the influence of the maximum attainable speed light in the Universe.

2.3 I propose an experiment to prove this theory of space-time points of absolute vacuum as a common base of materials, light, virtually electromagnetic waves, time and length, virtually space (sort of ether), it should speed up the vacuum to light in the giant accelerators capable of achieving the accelerated particles in this case the speed close to the speed of light, there should be converted the vacuum into light and it would be confirmation of the above theory. Another experiment, if an object moving at a certain speed will send a beam of light, then the space-time points representing the time and track of the object A are transformed into space-time points, representing a further light ray going parallel and immediately adjacent to the first light beam. It should be the absorption of speed for the width of the light beam. Conversely, if I lit a light beam against the moving object B, it will narrow in terms of object B the light beam. The creation of parallel and immediately adjacent beam in energy level it is reflected as an increase in its energy, virtually the multiplication of energy (relativistic mass) of photons, virtually emergence of new photons. Narrowing of beam of light is in contrast a decrease in energy (see Doppler effect). The third physical experiment, that can be proposed to demonstrate the theory of relativity as the aforementioned theory of transformation of space-time points of vacuum, is to compare the contents of space created by photons of light impacted on a screen from stationary and moving object, the content of area on the screen falling light from an object moving against the screen is probably bigger.

(see: **point 12 of this chapter,** http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=728&whichpage=8, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=932, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=933)

3. Moving or stationary real existing points of time and space are continuous, as well as their movement is continuous. These points together are not colliding only touching and filling the entire space-time.

To point 3:

3.1 This finding is based on knowledge of space as a continuum, which reflects also the modern insight of Einstein's relativity theory of space-time as a continuum.

4. Movement of real existing material particles and bodies (of the non-zero relativistic mass) is discontinuous. They are colliding into each other and thus they can transmit momentum.

To point 4:

4.1 This finding is based on the discrete nature of vacuum, matter and light, when these kinds of groups of points can coexist without one continuously passed in the second in terms of their energy or momentum. These particles and bodies collide together commonly.

5. Continuous nature of all real existing space-time points and their movement is the cause of all kinds of physical force fields.

To point 5:

5.1 In my view, force fields do not cause movement of particles and rigid bodies within the force fields, but the movement of particles and rigid bodies within the force fields is the cause of the force fields.

5.2 Movement of real points of existing particles or bodies as a source of gravitational field or particle and body with a charge as a source of electric field it is transferred to the surrounding of real existing points of matter and light, virtually electromagnetic waves and vacuum through the touch and causing continuous (joint) movement of the real existing points as sources of force field and its surroundings. In other words high or low momentum of the movement towards certain direction of real existing points of particle or body as the source of the force field is transmitted through the touch of the continuous space of points to the real existing points of the material, lights, virtually electromagnetic waves and vacuum around the source of force field and the real existing points begin circling around the source of force field. In this circular motion arises kinematic centripetal force, to which the $F_d = ma_d = mv^2 / r$, where m is the mass, a_d centripetal acceleration, v the speed, r the radius of the circle. The centripetal force causes the emergence of force field acting on each real existing point of vacuum, light and matter around sources of force field. Also according to classical physics in artificial satellites orbiting the Earth there is the centripetal force of gravitational force.

5.3 Gravitational or electrical force field is in fact the continuous (joint) system of movement of particles or bodies as the source of this movement system and particles and bodies around.

5.4 Absorption of the moving surrounding points of the space by the mass is the cause of the gravitational force, that attracts the mass, waves and space.

5.5 The phenomenon can be expressed mathematically by **the relation for the balance force** $F_1 = \Delta E / s = [(E_1 - E_2) V_1 / (V_1 + V_2)] / s$ for two neighboring momentum fields, virtually material bodies, virtually particles (hereinafter momentum field) of physical macrocosm, where F_1 is the repulsive force of the first momentum field if positive value and the attractive force of this momentum field if negative value, ΔE the change in the total relativistic energy of the observed momentum field, $E_{1,2}$ is the total value of the relativistic energy of selected momentum fields, $V_{1,2}$ is the volume of the momentum fields, s the distance between centers of neighboring particles, virtually material bodies, virtually neighboring momentum fields, Δt the time of interaction between momentum fields and t the total time of counterbalancing of particles momentum due to collisions of particles. Thesis is based on the fact, that $\Delta E = \Delta W = F * s$, where ΔW is the work, virtually energy, that one needs to restore balance by a force F (hereinafter the balance force) acting on the trajectory s needed to restore the balance due to particles collisions during time t . Thesis is based on the fact, that there is equalization of E_1 and E_2 at time t , otherwise the second part of the above formula for the balance force does not apply and the first part of this formula applies only, which is caused by overpressure, virtually underpressure due to the neighboring momentum field. **Forces caused by overpressure, virtually underpressure of neighboring momentum fields are so according to the Philosophy of Balance of Physics the reason of all motion in the Universe.**

6. The nature of the photon as space point and the final energy of the Universe as an isolated power system is likely to cause the maximum speed of light c for material bodies (with non-zero rest mass) and photons (zero rest mass) in space-time.

To point 6:

6.1 According to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity the speed of tangible objects (of non-zero rest mass) equal to the speed of light requires an infinite energy, which derives from the equations for the relativistic mass $m = m_0 / \sqrt{[1 - (v^2 / c^2)]}$, where v is the velocity of material body equal to c , c the speed of light, m_0 rest mass of the body, m relativistic mass and for energy $E = mc^2$ because $m = m_0 / 0 = m_0 / (x / \infty) = m_0 * \infty / x = \infty$, where x and m_0 are nonzero final negative or positive numbers.

6.2 The body of a non-zero rest mass is composed of an infinite number of points of space, probably photons, particles of zero rest mass. Movement of the body of the speed of light means that each point of space, the photon should move probably at the speed of light. Due to the positive energy of each point of space, probably the photon, that moves at light speed, it would be at infinity of the points of space forming body necessary the infinite energy of the body to move the speed of light. Given that the Universe is probably the final rest mass and its velocity is less than the speed of light, i.e. the final energy as an isolated system, it can be assumed, that even the total energy of the Universe has not succeeded in setting the body of a non-zero rest mass in motion of the speed of light.

6.3 According to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity the speed of light of photon (of zero rest mass) means any final energy $E = mc^2$, which follows from the equation for the relativistic mass $m = m_0 / \sqrt{[1 - (v^2 / c^2)]}$, where v is the speed of the photon, it is equal to c , c the speed of light, m_0 rest mass of photon, it is zero, m relativistic mass, since $m = m_0 / 0 = 0 / (- + x / \infty) = (- + x / x) / (- + \infty / \infty) = - + x * \infty / x * \infty$, where x is nonzero final positive or negative number. Relativistic mass m is equal to any positive or negative number depending on the result of shares and the type of infinities in this share.

6.4 The above evidence of any photon energy with the speed of light follows also from a theory of the photon as a point of space-time. Any photon of light speed has non-zero energy and it is probably the point of space of this speed and energy (see point 1 of this chapter). The final number of points of the space side by side is the point of space again, otherwise the number of points would have to be infinite. It follows, that a photon of light speed as a point of space consisting of any final number of photons of the speed of light, probably the points of space it has any final energy again. Given that the Universe has probably the final rest mass and its velocity is less than the speed of light, i.e. the final energy as an isolated system, it can be assumed, that even if the photon used energy of the whole Universe, it would achieve only the speed of light not higher speed. This corresponds to the emergence of the Universe from a single point of space, probably a photon (see point 10 of this chapter).

7. Movement of all real existing material particles and bodies (with the non-zero relativistic mass) aims to create continuous motion similar to continuous movement of real existing space-time points. Then to the constant movement of material particles and bodies, where they do not almost crash anymore, and their momentum will be sustained by the law of conservation of momentum (the evidence is already present homogeneous structure of the Universe in terms of large spatial sections and final energy of the Universe as an isolated system, which in my view derives from a maximum speed of light).

To point 7:

7.1 The collisions of particles and physical objects (of a non-zero relativistic mass) is to offset their momentum, according to the law of conservation of momentum and under the third motional law of action and reaction, whereby

the forces, with which two bodies are acting on each other, are the same size, each of the opposite direction and they simultaneously create and disappear.

7.2 Motion effectiveness of same great powers of action and reaction may not be the same. If for example, two balls of different masses collide, the action force starts the ball with less mass to move with greater acceleration than the heavier ball, which has the force of the reaction. Acceleration of bodies, that interact each other by action and reaction, depends not only on the force, but also on body weight, which results from the second motion law $a = F / m$, where a is acceleration, F is the force and m the weight.

7.3 Collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probably random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus they form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. **mechanical basis of evolution**). In other words in my opinion evolution is directed to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

7.4 The final result of collisions of material particles and bodies (of the non-zero relativistic mass) will be almost continuous movement of these massive particles and bodies, where they will move almost without mutual collisions, they will not loose nearly the momentum and their momentum is almost invariable under the law of conservation of momentum. In my view also other ways to exchange energy are caused by the collision of material particles and bodies, and even subatomic ones and light, virtually electromagnetic waves.

8. The reason for the gradual formation of almost continuous movement of real existing material particles and bodies (of the non-zero relativistic mass) is a continuous movement of existing space-time points allowing them regrouping and thus the transmission of momentum from the collision of material bodies and particles.

To point 8:

8.1 In my view all types of energy exchanges in the physical movement are caused by regrouping of moving particles of zero mass, space-time points, probably photons, when increase or decrease in the total energy of material particles or bodies it is nothing other than increase or decrease in the number of intangible particles, space-time points, probably photons or their speed (see section 1.3 and 2.1). It is always essentially redistribution of momentum, which implies the connection of laws of conservation of energy and momentum.

9. Binding energy of nucleus (nuclear energy) is the movement of particles forming the nucleus of high momentum, which is not given by a rest mass of loose particles of atomic nuclei but by the speed, at which these particles move in the nucleus.

To point 9:

9.1 In my opinion the total energy of any body or particle means an infinite number of points of zero rest mass or velocity of points of space. In the case of binding nucleus energy this energy is not given by a rest mass of loose particles of atomic nuclei, therefore it must be given by high speed of movement of the constituent particles.

9.2 Force fields do not cause movement of particles and bodies within the force fields, but the movement of particles and bodies within the force fields is the cause of the force fields (see section 5). It follows that the nuclear force represents a closed movement of space-time points, probably photons forming particles of atomic nuclei with high speed inside the nucleus of an atom.

9.3 In the case of nuclear reactions it is a clash of another particle into the nucleus to change direction of closed movement of the space-time points, probably photons forming nucleus of low weight and high speed, i.e. big momentum to the movement toward an open movement outside the nucleus and the release of a large amount of energy. Prerequisite of a change of space-time point movement forming the nucleus is that the particle-projectile has sufficient velocity, i.e., momentum and energy.

9.4 The above findings are also applicable for other binding forces of matter.

10. Space-time, thus our four-dimensional world was created from a single real existing space-time point, probably from a single photon of the enormous energy by increasing its volume and its distribution to more real existing space-time points, probably photons (widening of the Universe) of the form of particles and antiparticles of matter and antimatter, lights and vacuum (see section 1.3, 2.1 and 2.2).

11. Space-time, thus our four-dimensional world is a finite amount of energy of speed less than the speed of

light, which is characterized by its components i.e. time, space and weight, of the final and nonzero value of these variables. In the case of infinite values of variables of time, space and weight of above defined our Universe it would be an infinite amount of energy of our Universe.

To point 11:

11.1 Given, that our entire Universe arose, in my opinion, from a single point of space-time, thus a single photon of zero mass, a single particle of zero mass (see point 10) pulling it into the space, which is in my view the evidence of energy transformation into space, I believe, that time, weight and space cannot exist in isolation but only as a component of energy. This also follows from Einstein's relation for the relativistic energy $E = mc^2$, when we express through it the energy of the Universe.

11.2 The final amount of energy in our Universe as an isolated system, shows the maximum speed of light, which can be achieved in its framework, out of bounds of the speed of light the infinite energy would be consumed, which our Universe does not have (see the point 6).

12. Given the photon, the point of space of the speed of light it is true time dilation, i.e. the relativistic time is still at zero, length contraction, i.e. the relativistic length is zero, the increase in weight, i.e. relativistic mass can be nonzero, when the rest mass must be zero. The amount of energy is correspondent to the expression of the number of points of space-time and its components, which are time, size and weight, they are the only forms of energy, where energy can be converted into any of these forms as a rearrangement of points of space-time. In the case of photon of zero rest mass and the speed of light or of a body of non-zero rest mass and velocity less than the speed of light it is always concerned the energy, which corresponds to an infinite number of points of space-time, it always depends on the size of infinite numbers.

To point 12:

12.1 The evidence of energy transformation in space is probably widening the Universe from a single primordial point of the Universe of the huge energy (see point 10), the evidence of energy transformation into the mass is absorption of the photon by matter, which thus acquires material form, the proof of the energy conversion in time is different time depending on the different velocity of reference frame.

12.2 Different numbers of 0 value are illustrated by the dimension of space point, which is zero. However, the dimensions of two points side by side is also zero, to achieve non-zero dimension of a segment consisting of points arranged in a row we need an infinite number of points. I.e. a segment consisting of a variable final number of points will always have a length of zero, but it will have in any case a different length of size 0, i.e. different values of 0. Infinite number of different value is illustrated by the abscissa and line, square and plane, cubes and unrestricted space with relation to a point of space, these units are always filled by infinite points of space, however each of these departments always concerns the infinite number of different size, where the increasing infinite number will be concerned gradually with the number of points required for the emergence of an abscissa, line, square, plane, cube and unlimited space.

12.3 In my view A point of absolute vacuum of space-time is the base of all physical quantities, in particular I am referring to basic physical quantities as time, length (or space) and the weight in the relationship for the momentum $p = m \cdot v$. For relativistic mass of space-time point of the absolute vacuum applies $m = m_0 \sqrt{1 - v^2/c^2}$, where m_0 the rest mass of space-time point of the absolute vacuum is equal to 0, for which the density $\zeta = 0$ and the volume is also $V = 0$ (where the length of $a = 0$, width $b = 0$, height $c = 0$), v is the speed of space-time point of the absolute vacuum, which is equal to 0 for the trajectory $s = 0$ and time $t = 0$, and c is the speed of light. From the infinity of the same points of space-time of the absolute vacuum all the matter and light is made up, the mass density is given by the density of points in the matter and light, time is given by the distribution of points in time and length which is due to distribution of such points in a space. When non-zero value of the weight, length and time always concerns the infinite points of space-time of absolute vacuum, but still it will be a different dense infinity. Dilatation virtually contraction of time, virtually length is given by the density of points in time, virtually space.

12.4 Absolute vacuum, mass, electromagnetic waves (or light) consisting of space-time points of an absolute vacuum can be displayed as a four-dimensional film, where individual points (of some coordinates) of a three-dimensional photo snap have different properties. In the case of absolute vacuum thus a certain point (of certain coordinates) of all the infinite three-dimensional photo snaps of film projected behind another consists of only a finite number of space-time points of absolute vacuum, which are so still, time runs very fast, because this is only a finite number of space time points of absolute vacuum that lasts only a zero moment (zero times the final number is again zero), and total relativistic mass is zero, because it consists solely of final number of space-time points of absolute vacuum spread in space time (relativistic mass of the space-time point of absolute vacuum, $m = 1/\infty^5 = 0$ kg). For mass each one particular point of three-dimensional photo snaps (of certain coordinates) projected behind another consists of an infinite number of (∞^1) of space-time points of absolute vacuum, which is so apparently moving, the time is running according to density of space-time points of the absolute vacuum of continuous infinity of three-dimensional photo snaps projected one behind another in second assuming, that the film

is as smooth as a fact, and its relativistic mass is zero but different from the weight of point of three-dimensional photo snap of absolute vacuum (*relativistic mass of points of three-dimensional photo snap of mass at zero time interval* $m = \text{final non-zero } x / \infty^4 = 0 \text{ kg}$), with different dense infinity of points of non-zero three-dimensional volume of a subject displayed on a three-dimensional photo snap projected one behind another it gives (relativistic) mass $m = \text{final non-zero } x / \infty = 0 \text{ kg}$ and all photo snaps, projected one behind another, give a (relativistic) mass $m = \text{final non-zero } x \text{ kg}$. For *electromagnetic waves of a photon of zero rest mass and the speed of light a certain point (of certain coordinates) of a three-dimensional photo snap is consisted of a different dense (∞^5) infinite number of space-time points of absolute vacuum of (relativistic) mass* $m = \text{final non-zero } x \text{ kg}$, where the (relativistic) mass of three-dimensional object on a three-dimensional photo snap is $m = \text{variously dense } \infty \text{ kg}$, the time, virtually film is composed of a single two-dimensional photo snap, which takes zero time and zero length, but it contains in itself all other film. For *a photon of non-zero rest mass and the speed of light a certain point (of some coordinates) of a three-dimensional photo snap is composed of different dense infinite number (∞^6) of space-time points of absolute vacuum of (relativistic) mass* $m = \text{variously dense } \infty \text{ kg}$.

13. Relationship of movement of rest system, or of system of a lower speed than the speed of light, i.e., our Universe and reference system of the speed of light, i.e. photons of light speed it is relative, it is not to determine, which system is to the other in rest and that moves to the other at the speed of light. In terms of the reference system represented by the amount of energy at speed less than the speed of light, i.e. our Universe the reference system represented by energy of the speed of light creates photons, i.e. space-time points moving at a speed of light. In terms of the reference system moving at a speed of light, i.e. photons of the speed of light in our Universe an absolute vacuum in our Universe is the reference system moving with the speed of light, i.e. photons of light with the speed of light in terms of the Universe of light, as well as our matter is its waves with speed less than the speed of light and our waves with speed less than the speed of light are its mass.

The point 13:

13.1 When the two reference systems are moving away with the speed of light, it cannot be determined, which of them is in rest to the other and that moves to the other at the speed of light, it will always depend on the choice of reference system, from which the observer looks at two systems moving away with the speed of light. In my opinion so this movement will be relative, and from view of both systems it will be perceived the system moving with the speed of light as a light beam, virtually electromagnetic waves and its system as unlighting matter, it will always depend, on which of these two reference systems an observer of movement of the two reference systems will find. In both cases the observer is located in one of these two reference systems moving away with the speed of light and he or she will perceive their own reference system as large and the material world and the second reference system moving away with the speed of light as electromagnetic waves such as light. Therefore an absolute vacuum, which is still in terms of resting system, is the electromagnetic waves (or light) in terms of light. Photons of light speed in terms of resting system are an absolute vacuum, which is still, in terms of light. Mass in terms of resting system is waves of the speed less than light in terms of light and waves of speed less than light in terms of a rest system are the mass in terms of light. **In the form of synthetic (i.e., composition) processes (e.g., origin of life on Earth) and in the form of analytical (i.e. degradation) processes leads to cycles of energy between the Universe of light, the Universe of higher speed than the speed of light and our Universe, my philosophy limits energy cycle of living matter between these systems.**

14. If we use for the Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity relations underlying assumption, that in the other Universe of the higher speed than the speed of light the speed of movement exceeds the speed of light, this leads to the following relativistic relations in Universe of the higher speed than the speed of light. $\sqrt{[1 - (c^2 + x)/c^2]} = \sqrt{(-x/c^2)} = i\sqrt{(x/c^2)}$, for $x > 0$, where i is the complex unit, which forms the denominator of relativistic relations for time, length and weight. Then under this assumption the result of our ratio for the length and time is $\Delta t, l = \Delta t_0, l_0 * i\sqrt{(x/c^2)}$, where $\Delta t_0, l_0$ is difference of the resting time and length and $\Delta t, l$ is the difference of the moving time and length of a speed greater than the speed of light c by variable x , in the Universe of the higher speed than the speed of light for mass $m = m_0 / i\sqrt{(x/c^2)}$, where m_0 is the rest mass and m moving mass of speed greater than the speed of light c by variable x , i is the complex unit. Thus increase in the length and time in our Universe is reflected as a decrease in other lengths and other time in the Universe of greater speed than the speed of light and weight gain in our Universe as an increase in other mass in the Universe of greater speed than the speed of light due to the reduction of above x representing the velocity (i.e, one of the forms of energy, virtually relativistic mass, virtually movement composed of time and length except weight) due to the law of conservation of energy. This leads to the concepts of other time, other length and other weight representing a different mass of the Universe of greater speed than the speed of light and of our Universe. Bridge between the Universe of greater speed than the speed of light and our Universe, between the

mass and other mass in both dimensions is light, i.e. particles, possibly of non-zero rest mass moving at the speed of light, it is a God's Universe (dimension), possibly of infinite energy.

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1109,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1119)

VIII.) Time, weight and space

Time and space are **movement characteristics** characterized by physical equations for momentum $p = m \cdot v$, where p is the momentum, m the mass and v velocity, while representing **motion with zero values of the other movement**. If we want to understand all Being as movement i.e. waves or energy, then the time and space are characteristics of Being and Being is a form of space and time. In other words, **space is a form of time and time is a form of space and both are the motion**.

We measure time through a certain form of movement, which is called a clock, in the event, that there was no time, which is not possible to measure, there would be no movement, which we determine as the standard of the time, there would be only one permanent moment-motion, which is eternal, which corresponds to the total **movement (i.e. all Being) with a zero value of time**. All would be still and forever, there would not be death or birth, formation or termination, everything would be fixed.

Space is an attribute of movement, but a mass is particles in motion again ultimately of a zero weight and so in the form of zero values of other variables of movement in the physical relationship for the momentum $m \cdot v = m \cdot v$, where $m \cdot v$ are variables **of the transformed movement $m \cdot v$, where $t = 0, \zeta = 0, V \neq 0, s \neq 0$** and while t is time, ζ is the density in kg / m^3 , V is the volume and s the trajectory. The volume and length would be so endless. That would be a distraction of each physical body into an infinite space, the momentum, virtually energy would be maintained, but the weight would be equal to zero. If **there is no space**, there would be movement on a single trajectory, even if there is no length of the movement, it would be movement as a single point with infinite time.

From the fact, that space and time are characteristics of movement and according to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of exact sciences our Universe is the movement, so the **space and time are part of movement**, from which every movement is composed in the material world. From the possibility of the transformation of movement, then the possibility follows to **transform the speed on the weight and the weight on the speed**. In other words it is possible to light out matter in the form of light and that the light fleshed out as the material absorbing a photon by the mass, in which the speed of movement of particle increases, which absorbs a photon of light and thus the relativistic mass of the matter increases, while the system is maintaining the overall momentum virtually energy. At the same time it is in my opinion to **change the weight and length in time** and vice versa, while maintaining also the overall momentum, virtually energy. This follows from the fact, that every movement characterized by three variables, namely mass, length and time, each material system is a motion system, thus a movement characterized by its momentum, namely speed, virtually weight, length and time, i.e. value of speed.

IX.) Arithmetic and geometry of infinite

In case of non-negative number ∞ in terms of Philosophy of Balance it is the whole, which includes lower values in the field of arithmetic of non-negative numbers. Laws applicable to calculations of ∞ are to apply to sub-form as well as in numerous operations with lower numbers, which follows a logical consistency (context and similarities) of all mathematical operations.

Calculations in the field of arithmetic can be projected geometrically by objects of identical dimension, by points in geometry of zero dimension, by unit abscissas in the geometry of the line or the first dimension, by unit areas in plane geometry, thus of a second dimension and by unit spaces in three-dimensional geometry. The number of objects equals to ∞ then a whole in terms of higher dimension, it is again an infinitely small part of this dimension.

Arithmetic of ∞ numbers can be displayed geometrically again, as it follows from the nature of geometry as a special field in relation to mathematics. Geometry shows the general concept of number in geometric objects and their relationships in geometric relationships. General laws of arithmetic apply in geometry again and the laws of geometry are in a general form applicable in arithmetic, which follows from a logical connection (connection and similarities) of mathematics and geometry, virtually of all events in the world.

Number ∞ is a complex whole, therefore the result in the case of **diverging sequences** of infinite number of mathematical operations primarily growing. Among the growing mathematical operations of arithmetic are addition, multiplication and exponentiation, where the original one of these three operations, which is composed of two others, is the addition. On this basis, it can be defined **basic number ∞** , which is an infinite number of sums of the numbers 1, then $\infty_j = 1 + 1 + 1 + \dots$ (basic divergent sequence), which we can display geometrically as the number of lines of the 1 meter in an endless line. All the other figures of the value ∞ are composed from this base. Number of basic infinite numbers in a particular number ∞ we find ∞ / ∞_j and number of specific ∞ is obtained by multiplying, this number of the basic infinite numbers and ∞_j again.

Arithmetic of **number ∞ displayed in geometry** exceeds a single dimension and it leads to a higher dimension at the growing mathematical operations, virtually to a lower dimension at declining mathematical operations, which are the mathematical inverse (inverted) operations of the above mathematical growing operations a subtraction, division and radix. Geometric view in the first dimension of ∞ number of growing mathematical operations of non-zero final numbers that can be viewed as a segment, it is a straight line, irrespective of the number ∞_j in a particular number ∞ , which multiply, unless their number is infinite again, and regardless of the length of the segment. In this sense one can speak of **same value and different density of all numbers ∞** no matter, how many ∞_j in itself it contains. The line is already an object of two-dimensional space with zero width. Nonzero width of the line we get by multiplying the countless number ∞ , thus $1 * \infty^2$.

By last above reasoning we get to the specific issue of arithmetic of infinity, i.e. **counting operations with number ∞ and number 0**. Zero is a real basic number in the field of arithmetic of numbers. In the geometric view of the second dimension it can be imagined as a line, a plane of zero width and area. The last consideration in the preceding paragraph shows that the flat strip of width 1 divided ∞_j equals to 0, or line of width of 0. In other words $1 / \infty_j$ equals to 0, where the number 1 represents a segment of length 1 and 0 point of this segment or the number 1 flat strip of width 1 and the line number 0 or number 1 three-dimensional space with dimensions of $a = 1, b = 1, c = \infty$ and number 0 flat strip of width 1, etc. If a particular infinity is $\infty = 2 * \infty_j$, virtually $\infty = 1 / 2 * \infty_j$, the size of the segment will be doubled, virtually the half the size.

From the foregoing it follows, that **value of the numbers 0 and ∞ in terms of multiple dimensional space and its arithmetic may be different** according to the number of basic numbers 0, which is $1 / \infty_j$, and the number of basic numbers of ∞_j in them. Different values will also take their above mathematical increasing and decreasing operations. Furthermore, if the number of units in number ∞ is equal to ∞ again, it is concerned the geometric objects in space of a higher dimension again.

Number 0 in arithmetic and point in three dimensional space in geometry correspond essentially to the concept of the photon with the speed less than the speed of light in physics i.e. space-time point, which proves consistency and similarity of these disciplines. In terms of Philosophy of Balance all the points of space-time, particles of zero mass, photons, of which the speed is lower than the speed of light, they are **all the energy of the material world together with all points of every conceivable space, thus all existing energy, God in my conception**. From the above differences of different numbers zero it implies, that each point of space-time has a different energy, which is equal to the number zero, if the speed of movement is not equal to the speed of light. According to the different zero-energy of space points their groups in infinite number create either the different types of materials, of different weight, or vacuum, absolute or nonabsolute emptiness. **Each of these points represents the various potential new Universe**, a lower dimensional space composed also from infinitely many points in this space of lower dimension, which are of zero energy of different numbers of zero value in terms of space-time again. They represent the energy of God in my concept, which may give a rise to an infinite number of new worlds similar to our material world but in space-time of less or higher dimensional space.

X.) The relationship of conservation of momentum and energy

For a description of the movement as a category of exact sciences in the Philosophy of Balance, it must be selected a relationship, which provides the simplest context of all basic variables perceived by our senses, thus the weight, the trajectory and time or speed. This simple relationship describing the movement of an indivisible whole will be an essential element, the basis of expression of the whole and every part of the movement, namely the physical reality. All other relations describing the motion are an extension of this basic form of this relationship. This **fundamental**

relationship of the motion is the equation for the vector of momentum $\mathbf{p} = m \cdot \mathbf{v} = m \cdot s / t$, where p is the momentum, m mass, v speed, s trajectory and t the time. All other relations describing the various types of physical motion are then derived from this basic relationship. Here I am thinking primarily of mechanical power relations, but also the total energy in relativistic physics, but also the relationship of thermodynamics, electricity and magnetism, optics and physics of micro world, where it is concerned the kinds of a physical movement.

From this context of the physical movements it follows such as the link of **the law of conservation of momentum with the law of conservation of energy, hence the law of conservation of mechanical energy and the law of conservation of electric charge. The relationship of conservation of momentum and energy** can be demonstrated from the relationship derived in relativistic physics, specifically in the Special Theory of Relativity. Assuming a particle of zero mass, then its entire energy represents the mechanical energy. Mechanical energy consists of kinetic energy and potential energy. Potential energy is the other kind of energy, whether mechanical or other, such as heat, which can be converted into kinetic energy. Total quiescent photon energy is $E_{f0} = m_{f0} \cdot c^2$, $m_{f0} = 0$, m_{f0} is a zero relativistic mass of the photon at rest and c the speed of light. The total kinetic energy of the photon is $E_{kef} = E_f - E_{f0} = m_f c^2 - m_{f0} c^2 = m_f c^2 - 0 = m_f c^2$, where E_f is the total relativistic energy of the photon of the speed of light, E_{f0} relativistic energy of the photon at rest, m_f relativistic mass of photon at the speed of light, m_{f0} relativistic mass of the photon at rest, the kinetic energy of a photon of light speed is equal to the total photon energy. Potential energy of a photon of light speed is equal to 0 and the photon energy of the speed of light is represented by only its kinetic energy. The momentum of a photon of light speed c according to the relationship $\mathbf{p}_f = m_f \mathbf{v} = m_f c$, where \mathbf{v} is the velocity vector of the photon, which is equal to the speed of light c , m_f relativistic mass of photon with the speed of light. Since c is constant, we can say, that the rate of movement in terms of the photon momentum \mathbf{p}_f differs from the total energy of the photon E_f , virtually from the kinetic energy of the photon E_{kf} only about times of the speed of light c , which is constant. A similar relationship we achieve in the case of classical physics equation for the kinetic energy $E_k = mv^2$, where m is the mass and v the velocity scalar and the relationship of classical physics for the momentum $\mathbf{p} = m\mathbf{v}$, where m is the mass and \mathbf{v} the velocity vector, where these relationships differ only by a multiple of scalar v , i.e. speed. In both cases the equation for kinetic energy can be derived from an equation for momentum, it can therefore be said, that the law of conservation of momentum is probably directly related to the law of conservation of kinetic energy.

The aforementioned **theory of the relation of law of conservation of momentum and the law of conservation of energy, virtually the law of conservation of kinetic energy at the points of space-time, obviously photons** can be generally justified by the fact, that both the momentum and energy are mathematically the rate of movement, while the energy exchange is always a clash of moving material particles of nonzero mass, ultimately, always of moving touching particles of zero mass, space-time points, which create by their groups all kinds of material particles, through which the transfer of both momentum and kinetic energy is caused and the law of conservation of momentum and kinetic energy apply, if in this conflict the potential energy is not changed, which represents in my concept all other types of energy convertible to kinetic energy. In my opinion these other energy is also at points negligible due to the high speed movement of space-time points, i.e. particles with zero mass, often approaching the speed of light, as evidenced by the movement of photons of light speed. The increasing speed of movement is in my view, characteristic for the particles of low mass. In other words the lighter particles have a higher speed of movement. Examples include photons i.e. particles of zero rest mass, perhaps space-time points reaching the speed of light. Therefore in my opinion the momentum density and energy density are directly related, therefore the momentum per unit of space or energy per unit of space, if I refer to the energy of points of space-time, probably photons, because in this case in my view, it can be neglected as low other than kinetic energy.

2nd Part
Discussions about the Philosophy of Balance

2nd Part

Discussions about the Philosophy of Balance

The main idea:

*Philosophy of Balance is an **attempted physical** (i.e. **exact**) **philosophy** using the most general physical laws to solve the general philosophical issues.*

Every act in this world, described by the concepts of social sciences (theology, philosophy, psychology, history, aesthetics, etc.) or the terms of the exact sciences (biology, chemistry, physics) is essentially a mechanical act, on which the laws of physical mechanics of microcosm apply. Truth of any statement about the world, including from the social sciences, can be verified theoretically always on the basis of the mechanical model of micro world of the statement and the reality, then in practice by the experiment. Physical micro-mechanics of movement of micro particles, will be in the future extended, in my opinion, about the existing laws of movement of real points in space-time.

Development of nature, virtually somewhat random, all self-regulating movement of it making microparticles completely determines the behavior and the movement of by them made all living organisms and all inanimate nature.

The development of nature, in my opinion, in every moment maximally moderates the power of the overall collisions, virtually disputes in society and gradually goes towards harmonic society, i.e. society almost without collisions, virtually disputes. One of the tasks of philosophy and science in general is, in my view, to find and to mediate to all living creatures enjoying the full rights the exact knowledge of the general objectives of the development of nature.

a) Universal Ethics

I do not divide according to my universal ethics in a dispute on one side the good and the evil on the other side. Its objective is to stop the dispute, regardless of who are good and who evil (all are in fact innocent either bad or good, in other words, the strict liability for their illegal actions).

(see topic: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=696)

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

In terms of the physical nature of social relations, i.e. relations between living organisms themselves, it is always the movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics and macro particles, virtually bodies formed by micro particles in terms of physics of macro world. At the same time on this movement, in my opinion, always the principle of equilibrium applies, which means free movement of living organisms according to their nature, if there is no collisions, virtually conflicts.

*As to the collisions it is always necessary to balance the vector of momentum of colliding living organisms (in particular I mean the rational regulation of momentum, i.e. in particular the speed and direction of movement of a living organism, the weight can be influenced by living organisms probably much worse), that the resulting momentum vector of system formed by living organisms in a crash sooner or later is zero (see below **diagram**, where **o** is the conflicting object or micro particles of three or more living organisms, $p_{1,2,3}$ is the momentum vector of living organisms, from which p_1 is the momentum vector of factor-a living organism equalizing momentum vectors of other living organisms of the momentum vectors $p_{2,3}$ in their conflict). It occurs to decrease the movement and thus overall strength of collisions of all living organisms.*

*It is thus probably the **physical definition of the main social rule of my Philosophy of Balance: i.e. an obligation of each living organism** (in my diagram below, symbolized by the momentum balancing factor-specific living organism of the momentum vector p_1) sooner or later maximally to moderate overall strength of collisions,*

virtually conflicts in the society of all living organisms.

Diagram (with the example values of momentum p_{1,2,3})

1) The imminent clash of all or only some of the living organisms of momentum vectors $p_{2,3}$ without the intervention of certain factor-living organism of the momentum vector p_1 , adjusting of momentum vectors in the event of a bilateral conflict:

$$o (p_2 = -2) \rightarrow \leftarrow (p_3 = +5) o$$

2) The threatening conflict of all or only some of the living organisms of momentum vectors $p_{2,3}$ with intervention of factor-a living organism of the momentum vector p_1 adjusting momentum vectors in the event of a tripartite conflict:

$$o (p_1 = -3) \rightarrow o (p_2 = -2) \rightarrow \leftarrow (p_3 = +5) o$$

3) Tripartite conflict of living organisms, where there is slowing their movement at speed $v_{1,2,3} = 0$, adjustment of vectors of momentum, the momentum vector of the system will be $p_1 + p_2 + p_3 = -3 - 2 + 5 = 0$:

$$o (p_1 = -3 + 3 = 0) \rightarrow o (p_2 = -2 + 2 = 0) \rightarrow \leftarrow (p_3 = 5 - 5 = 0) o$$

$$\leftarrow \leftarrow \leftarrow \quad \leftarrow \leftarrow \quad \leftarrow \leftarrow \leftarrow \leftarrow \leftarrow \leftarrow$$

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat of the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures.

Note: I was trying to verify the above model of the behavior of bodies on a collision by sending two balls one against another of the same weight with the same speed, and they have stopped completely shortly after a frontal collision, after a brief movement in the opposite direction. If I sent a ball against a stationary ball of the same weight, so the ball has completely stopped moving and the other motionless ball has become to move away likely with the same speed as before the collision the first ball in the opposite direction.

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector p_1 above in my diagram), or

2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector p_2 in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector p_1 above, that in my diagram).

With almost certainty, we know, that this is an attack, if we feel the pressure (stress), and the appropriate counter-attack, if there is a permanent reduction in pressure.

quoted:

Post of okref

Dalibor Grůza,

I did not look much at your universal ethics, but from what I can read, I concluded that such an ethical code was functional, but it works only if they would be talking about human behavior towards other people or other beings. However, when enjoying physical terms it is a justifiable assumption, that this ethics does not demand such rights only for thinking beings, but for each particle of the Universe. But according to my notions such ethics in practice is only possible if it was for us the same peace and nothingness, because such behavior would result in particles to the disturbance of dynamics and such a conduct would result in nothingness, it would be somewhat unethical and speech could be about a universal not-Ethics. The second possible case, where such behavior would result in particle velocity of zero of all the space particles such ethical behavior would be completely unnecessary, or I have lost the sense of your ethics.

Dear okrefe, thanks for your interesting contribution.

When a boulder is rushing against me, I or someone or something should stop it sooner or later, as a murderer who wants to kill me (in other words, each attack must be answered sooner or later, by an appropriate counter-attack). When the nature, or someone will offer me something for free it is more enough what I need, I should not have to take it more than I need, for example, air (the retreat, the answer is also an appropriate retreat).

The Universe has a nonzero momentum and energy, so it is not to stop. In terms of physics, in the case of a counterattack by my universal ethics they are concerned the collisions that reduce future collisions, either in the form of past or subsequent suspension or to delay of the attack in the form of redistribution of momentum of colliding bodies. In the case of retreat in response to the retreat the partial final objective of nature evolution is achieved, i.e. the above collisions, which reduce the overall power of collisions in nature, i.e. relating to the movement without collisions. In my opinion, in case of my universal ethics, i.e. alleviation of collisions it is concerned the basic law (algorithm) of nature evolution, which applies to both living and inanimate matter for the eventual purpose of compliance of each and all, i.e. the movement of each and everything without any collisions. Thus I cannot agree with you.

In my opinion, by more or less probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. mechanical basis of evolution). In other words, evolution is directed, in my opinion, to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

Answer Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Originally I had no interest in responding. Then I visited the website you offered and it seems, I began to understand something. So far it's just an insight into things, not knowledge. Only now I seem to understand what it means, that your glorious movement of the micro particles. The particles are not even concerned, but more the attempt to express the inexpressible. Trying to reach a compromise between materialism and idealism, trying to show, that it may be unrealistic to realistic. You and your equations are nothing more than inserting random numbers into the equation, which would not otherwise have been calculated. Maybe you just took someone from and you do not fully comprehend his intentions, and so enjoying it as fact. Perhaps not and you realize, that this is merely a mean to express the inexpressible. But you should be aware that many people that cannot understand the specific logic, and indeed you do the confusion in their thinking. The result is then bound to the idea that for you it is a sort of obsessive illogical idea or mania. If anyone shows good will and comes to your logic, then may realize, that you're talking about total natural things, that we can express in the common language, and they are then understandable. So I look at your way to express, forgive me, like an occupational disease. You are Judr and lawyers are always trying to talk most complex, it's somehow part of their profession and even the judges are not interested to admit, that their words no one understand, so it is a sure path to success. But you are not speaking in court and with simple people who want you to understand. Do not take it as an insult, but if these people do not understand, they do not judge themselves, but you. To turn your words about the micro particles to the normal logic it is not exactly easy, so people rather do not respond to, or criticize. So I admit that even for me it is too tiring to crack the difficult to get to something what is in fact simple, even though interesting. I do not judge you, no, I know it's your way of thinking that leads you to understand many things, but when you understand things, you could express it in a simple word, not as crossword that most is not interested in. This fact, I deny myself, because I said that wisdom is the communication of the objective, but the path to this goal and what you say is indeed a journey, but this road is impassable for most people. To understand this trip it is necessary to have algorithmic thinking, the ability to see with inner eye the progress of action and to compare it with other algorithms. But this type of thinking is not given to most people, but

only a few individuals, who then are able to understand you. Others accept the surface and they consider what you say is a nonsense. They have no right, but they cannot assess it. In general also I had a similar opinion on your words before I began to analyze them, I knew that the situation is different.

MB

Adding a reply Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

There is no doubt. These are normal physical laws. You could also add that the ball, which is resting, is on the move little slower because there are always losses. If the balls moving against each other had greater rate than loss that arises during the impact, they would be moving in the opposite direction. Nor it is necessary to conduct the experiment because it is widely known. But to think, that, when the balls meet, to bounce or something, people will act differently, it already sounds like a nonsense. Only when there is a comparison with human behavior and its consequences on the actions of the other man, it is possible to find similarities here. Then this could be used and it may explain a certain difficult phenomena important and advantageous. I have an impression, that your point is exactly that. Likewise it is the case with the zero points in a vacuum and need to transfer life after death. The simple word it could be said that after death is nothing. When you say, that life carries on zero points at infinity, it's quite the same, but it sounds nobly, they who believe in an afterlife, have no objections, because it somehow corresponds to what they say. I consider this clever word of the bar, but nothing more. And so I could go from point to point. As I say, if a man takes the surface of your words, then they misled and obviously they think about anything not flattering. Only when one penetrates the shell, one will find something rational. But how many people can penetrate the shell and how many take you because of that shell with caution? This is a question, that you would have to ask. It is good to create a shell that others had to look, or bring them to the searching path, but when the shell is too thick, most people are not looking for anything and they judge. I discovered your style just at your sites.

MB

Adding my answers:

Slávo,

I agree with you, that I am trying to communicate the incommunicable. In other words, the calculations with variables, of which value is infinity.

To say in the general English language the problem of reasonableness of an individual's conduct is that the attack of individuals responding to the attack of the living creatures and the retreat of the individual responding to a retreat of living creatures were indeed reasonable, or that the value of collisions momentum of the entire system was actually equal to zero (see diagram above). However, there is always only an approximate calculation, since the zero value of collisions momentum of the entire system requires knowledge of the movement of the Universe (in other words, everything relates to everything), so we get to the calculations of the variables equal to infinity (in other words the Universe includes infinitely many sub-movements). Therefore mind always makes a rough calculation, that we have not been wrong in its gross value, i.e. subject's momentum, which should be an overall zero value of momentum of collisions across the system (see my diagram above), and to determine the exact value the emotion of individual should be used.

I met with the objection, that in the event of a frontal collision of the two balls of the same weight and the same speed, one can calculate, where the ball stops. It can be answered again that such a calculation is ever only approximate again, because it always will be a model picture of the actual collision of two balls, and in my view it can never perfectly capture the fact since it would not be a picture but an exact copy of reality i.e. the second same reality. In other words, the exact model, virtually idea is the second castle Karlstejn, the same castle Karlstejn. The above actual collision of two balls, unlike the model of thought, virtually the image is related to any movement of the Universe, virtually reality, because in fact, everything relates to everything and this fact implies an infinite number of sub-movements of each of the different points of space-time.

Answer Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I cannot shake the feeling, that you are doing difficult from a simple matter and also people who are able to penetrate

the skin, you would count on the fingers of one hand. It is not easy to transfer what is going on between some balls on the causes and consequences of human action, then the man found that the same is quite easy to express in a normal language. No. We will not deal with it. For me is essential something very different. Your style of expression, the parable tells me that for you become pretty dominant algorithmic thinking, which is the next evolutionary stage of development following the permanent verbal thinking. The disadvantage of such thinking is, that such a person becomes to some extent incompatible with the others. The advantage is, that you get the ability to see through inner vision the progress of algorithms and a total of complex processes and thus the processes for you to become streamlined and easier for you to know the laws that govern them. The algorithmic thinking occurs when the memory capacity exceeds a certain threshold, whether it is due to innate genius, and that happened during your life due to unreasonable stress, or perhaps due to investigating something difficult, when proper sleep was neglected. People are thinking permanently in words, they use much less memory capacity and even highly educated people. This creates insurmountable incompatibility and it would say comparison of 8bits computer and trying to get into it the program 16bits. Lapidary said. For you it is easier to express through action description, or algorithm, which in addition to transfer to another happening. Do you think, that in such a form people will better understand. But in fact it is precisely the stumbling block. Just the majority of algorithmically thinking people can understand to you, to the others the algorithm does not fit into RAM, and if they show effort to understand you, it will perform their memory, it will start to feel fatigue and sleepiness, a phenomenon accompanying the filling capacity of memory. Most of them will leave this effort and they condemn you. I'm at the same level like you, with the only difference, that I know and I am gradually learning to speak a language that others are able to understand. It's difficult, but necessary. Otherwise we know, that our algorithmic thinking is not useless, because we cannot say it.

For others. These, my words to Dalibor may seem like the promotion or exposure to the higher evolutionary role in man. This is a mistake. Algorithmic thinking is not anything that a man haughty, but only a kind of thinking. People thinking permanently in words are usually more accurate and careful in thinking, easier to learn and to use more memory. The algorithmic for who algorithmic thinking has become dominant, any information they pass in the spirit of the algorithm, in other words, this is the intense and in the memory and its logic to include this information if they do not see, where there is a logic error or conflict. So learning is complex and time consuming. Algorithmic while they may appear complex patterns of phenomena, but they have a big problem with their communication. If they can summarize their discoveries into formulas or propositions, or compress the information, it is possible for people thinking permanently in words to adopt it. They are little precious about such a algorithmic and others are regarded them more as a fool, or weirdos, because people cannot understand them.

Nature of permanent verbal thinking is quite simple. The word connects the verbal and other sensory information into a single network in which sensory information is activated by the word and vice versa. Algorithmic thinking is still surrounded by a mystery because, as it denied the basic principles of process of thinking. Information as to activate the function without the words without sensory information. The result is a phenomenon that is not possible yet to define. Algorithmic sees through inner eye the action and feels the pressure and a back pressure of patterns, which control the action. It is really hard even to describe. The word seemed to be no great importance, as if the information activated by itself. At the very beginning of algorithmic thinking is pretty common fantasy. Fantasy is algorithmic thinking in small and so I think, that it is through imagination to understand what is algorithmic thinking. I do not know.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

Question of an above certain individual's ability to adequately conduct is a question of the emotion or reason. Absolutely fair conduct, in my view, is only the individual with a perfect reason or a perfect emotion. Absolutely perfect reason presupposes the absolute ability to perform calculations with values equal to different infinities, absolutely perfect emotion in my opinion implies the perception of everything that is ultimately each individual point of space-time, with an individual feeling.

The above absolutely perfect reason and emotion are characteristic of an individual, which are prerequisites, that in this case it is concerned a savior, I believe those characteristics are given only to the God, if any. If the man wants to get these properties he or she would have to merge with God, in my opinion.

In my opinion the condition of a perfect reason or an emotion of the individual is not eating of meat or anything that has to be because of it killed. One can imagine, that in future people will receive all the kinetic energy required for their life (or to move them and all their parts) not by digesting (or by killing) of living

organisms but from nonliving matter (e.g. sockets). Prerequisite for the establishment of heaven on Earth in my opinion it is that people do not eat anything living, i.e. animals but (unlike the biblical vision of paradise), nor plants, fungi or other living cells, virtually organisms.

(see my first post to: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=672)

Adding my answers:

Slávo,

I agree with you that particles of a zero-mass as points of space-time, which we never see possibly with own eyes, they represent a compromise between idealism and materialism, in an attempt to express inexpressible.

Miloslav Bažant Reaction:

Dalibor.

I understand and agree, that this is wise. But there is just that just. My defense mechanisms due to lack of education are relatively weak and I do not like defending. Either they understand or misunderstand and maybe someone else understands. I am not afraid of an actual attack (perhaps reckless) and to let it do for me by somebody else it is possible only if the other adopts it as his or her own. The third way I would call a wise silence. I know, but I fear the resistance, and so I am silent. So everything I've accumulated, as recognition it ends with my life and people do not know, that I knew but, that I was silent, and it has nothing common with the wisdom. This is cowardice. You know it and I say it with no formulas.

MB

My answer

In the case of application of basic physical laws formulated by physics in the social, virtually interpersonal relationships, it is not in any way as a metaphor, but in my opinion the assumption (axiom of my philosophy) that these social relations are governed by fundamental laws of physics as well as the movement of inanimate matter, and because of that, living organisms are formed in the final consequently only by an inanimate matter.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Stream

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Lying is in any case, the collision, virtually attack, but it may or may not be bad in a particular case.

1) Lie is ethical, when responding adequately to the attack, virtually collision from the society and our goal is to stop or hinder this attack by society.

I do not understand, what material particles collision with what? Could you apply your equation of momentum, once again I want a specific calculation.

Dear Stream

particular calculation should be based on the physical experiment, and probably it is not possible, it would have to be based on the movement and momentum of all the points of space-time (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8Casoprostor>), it would therefore include the variable values equal to the different numbers of infinity. But you can try, any case, the attempt to make the calculation.

If I lie I create the model of the reality that is inconsistent with this reality. Hence they are collisions, conflicts of this model (or the constituent micro-particles) in the brain of man with his or her own reality (or it forming micro particles).

E.g. when applying the above equations in the above-mentioned example of Miloslav Bazant of mercy lie of a doctor to the mortally ill one:

If I apply the above equation (see the first post in this chapter), then in case of attack against specific individuals in the form of the disease a momentum vector of the micro particles of the attack has value of p_3 , which is e.g. momentum of micro particles of hostile microorganisms that cause cancerous tumor, which collide with a healthy body and cause the patient's illness. Momentum p_2 is the micro particles of the medicines and defensiveness of the body of the patient, which collide with the aforementioned micro particles of microorganisms causing disease.

In the event, that it is a drug that causes healing of the sick, then in the event of the collisions of micro particles of drugs with micro particles of illness, these drug micro particles represent momentum p_1 , a determinant factor in stopping an attack of the disease in the form of a counterattack of this medicine.

In the event, that current medicine cannot cure the disease, then a counterattack starts in the form of a merciful lie, where the micro particles of a false model (or thought) really collide in the brain of man with this fact (it forming micro particles), virtually human disease creating inter alia this fact. This merciful lie hinder, rather than stop the attack in the form of the disease to improve the quality of remaining life of the patient, who better tolerate pain (collisions of micro particles of micro-organisms) of the disease. In the case of momentum of micro particles of mercy lie, as an idea (fact created by a movement of micro particles) in the brain of a man it is a momentum p_2 , which slows down, but it is not stopping the momentum of the micro particles of the disease.

Answer IPC:

For Dalibor Grůza.

"I quoted:" I'm just trying to use the basic laws of physics consistently (not as a parable, virtually metaphor) in interpersonal relationships because I think, that the laws of physics determine a movement of inanimate matter as well as interpersonal relationships and relationships with other living organisms as well as living organisms mutually, because they represent the movement of atoms or ultimately lifeless matter. This is a fair attempt to lay the scientific foundations of exact philosophy, or other social sciences. "

In all philosophies, which claim to describe reality by physical laws that is fully to determine reality with the equations, we urge these difficulties (of course you can try to explain):

- 1) What role is played by human freedom, if everything is given in advance if everything can be limited?
- 2) The insufficiency of the mathematical model:

I sketch in two situations:

- a) A load of 4000 kilograms shifts on an inclined plane with an inclination of 20 degrees of the certain speed
- b) Indian elephant falls from hill

Both of these examples we can hold just as a physicist, he or she applies the same solution, so it is no difference, between us but in reality it is the Hell difference, if an elephant falls or 4 tons of iron, or a car with people. Neglect mathematical description something?

- 3) How to explain the coincidence?

My answer

Dear IPC,

I mention to your contribution the following:

ad.1) Freedom.

Free decision is the question of how the person sees it, this is a psychological issue, if the human perceives his or her decision to be free then it is free but only in the above-mentioned objective sense. At the same time it is

destined by activities of his or her brain, of which activity is also predetermined by the activity of brain cells, their activity is predetermined by movement of them forming atoms (i.e., we come to the inanimate matter, i.e. atoms, which creates a certain degree of analysis, decomposition of living creatures, all movements of this living creatures) etc., until we get to the points of space-time*, which determine the movement of all in our Universe. Subjective freedom has therefore the objective nature of the movement of the micro particles, which is according Heisenberg's uncertainty principle in quantum physics according to some extent of probability random. The right decision is the result of developmental (or evolutionary) perfection of the brain in humans, virtually of the model of the outside world in other living creatures, which is given by the freedom of links of brain cells, namely the lack of complexes, i.e. of the strong links of brain cells in my opinion, especially from killing of living creatures. The perfect brain is always free in the sense that for each of its decision no strong links between brain cells exist, virtually between micro particles, i.e. it is not highly probable movement of the micro particles, because the individual does not kill any living creatures.

ad. 2) The insufficiency of the mathematical description of the fall of the elephant and nonliving matter from a inclined plane.

In both cases of these falls the general laws of physics fully apply that are so valid for a fall of an elephant (i.e. the social relations of living creatures, indeed, in interpersonal relations) and also for a fall of dead matter. This is so because the living creatures, virtually man is ultimately formed exclusively by inanimate matter (i.e. atoms, see ad. 1)

The different view of living creatures is in the fall of elephant and dead matter. This is so because living creatures are different from inanimate matter, that they have (they are endowed by their Creator) model, virtually image of the surrounding reality, which in humans is present in his or her mind, one speaks here about reason, emotion and will, in fact, it is the only one model of reality contained in his or her brain.

In my contribution to this forum, i.e. chapter [w\) My political economy**](#) I described humanity, virtually all living creatures as one energetic appliance virtually internal combustion engine, where the individual living beings are parts of the internal combustion engine. In other words, there is a continuity of movement (in other words, cooperation) between various living creatures as components of a single combustion engine, in which in case of conflict between living creatures, virtually between people, or in case of death of living creatures, virtually people, it is undermined its features it is its failure and consequent energy losses in its operation (in case of war and death of people there is falling annual economic product, virtually war, affected the economic growth of the society). These links between different living creatures such as the above components of the engine make the man, virtually living creatures to perceive otherwise the fall of elephant, virtually bus full of people and inanimate matter fall within the model of the rest of the world contained in case of a man in his or her brain.

Likewise, it works today a computer model, that includes its own compositions (i.e., its hardware) within its software, it can diagnose its disorder, in which case it knows its failure, it registers the failure of its device through software, or this software requires to repair the hardware parts. Similarly, in human reason and emotion (i.e. the model of the world around in his or her brain, see above), that identify a failure of the living creature as a single component of above the engine made up by all living creatures, registering the disorder and requiring its correction.

As a result of my philosophy it is the end of the exclusivity of a man over animals, but also over any hominid or animal machines, which I put by this in their perfect development, full to level of a man or an animal. It is to end the pride of a man to themselves as a lord of creation, the only creature capable of feeling and love, etc., while at the same time, however, it is clear that the production of such live equipment requires either a feeling and reason as humans, or perfect reason, i.e. the ability to solve equations with values equal with different numbers of infinity, or the perfect feeling, perception, therefore, of each point of space-time *. Such an alive machine as to me only God can create, virtually Being with the above perfect reason and emotion.

ad.3) Regarding the accident.

According to current science the above-mentioned freedom (ad.1) is described as more or less likely chance. The stronger are the links between the atoms forming a fact, the higher is a probability of chance approaching certainty (or causality) of movement of such by ties binding atoms forming a fact.

The chance for the movement of micro particles resulting from Heisenberg's principle of uncertainty, according to which we can never determine with complete certainty the location of micro-particles, only we can determine the higher or lower probability of its occurrence in a particular place, in my opinion it is the

result of the endless possibility of cutting materials into smaller pieces, the smallest parts are then * space-time points under Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein. This means, that if any specific micro particle, or body divisible into smaller parts, then the smaller parts predetermine the movement of larger micro particle, virtually body in macro world, and their motion is so random, because also the movement of the aforementioned minor part is unique (but similar) and through unique (but similar), not same way, these smaller particles predict the movement by them formed larger micro particles, virtually bodies in macro world.

A man or other living creature, that kills other living creature on the basis of an objective possibility of random movement, i.e. free links of their brain forming brain cells-neurons and them forming micro particles he or she gets captured by solid ties of micro particles, hence the brain cells, of which purpose is to atone this sin. These sinful strong links of brain cells appear to be the fear of revenge and vengeance of related micro-organisms for the caused death of living cells of the body of a killed living organism, for which the offender brain cells must respond with creation of fat reserves, greed, mental illness, escalation of killings, alcoholism, etc.

Note:

* The points are called space-time events and we treat them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of particles in space-time then we call worldlines. Multidimensional object drawn in the so-called space-time world flat. (see: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/% C4% 8Casoprostor](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8Casoprostor))

** My political economy (see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=698)

Answer by stream:

Dear Dalibor.

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

In case of a lie I create the model of reality that is inconsistent with this reality. Hence collision, conflict of this model (or it constituting micro-particles) in the brain of man with his or her own reality (or it forming micro particles).

All is also in contrary to reality. If I say, that the G. Bush has a green nose (lie), then according to you physical particles forming in my brain model (model of some Bush with green nose) *collide* the particles, forming a real nose of Bush, on the other end of the globe. Perhaps then the material particles fly from my brain, they fly to Bush, there will be a collision, and therefore it is a lie. When I say the truth, the particles do not fly anywhere? With nothing to collide?

As that makes no sense. Of course, the brain is composed of material particles. But lie is not a lie because somewhere would those particles collide with something. Lie is not related to some momenta etc.

The same with the disease and medicine. Surely drugs do not work on the principle of some momentum. The effectiveness of the drug is given by complex chemical reactions of complex compounds. It is absolutely pointless to look at medicine only as a set of some particles with momenta and its efficacy cannot be so explained. A cure against a bacterium does not act as a hammer, its momentum (i.e., speed and weight) to hit and to squish, it is a ridiculous idea. Read some of pharmacology.

Moreover, as we have mentioned, at the level of elementary particles the momentum (and its equation) essentially does not work because the weights of the particles are extremely small. A movement of these particles is determined by other forces (e.g. the so-called weak and electromagnetic force) and patterns. Your physical outlets, as I have ever wrote, at the level of knowledge of secondary school. Today is a modern physics somewhere else.

The same is true for your "political economy". Although "Joule" can be understood as a unit of work, but it is defined as 1 Newton force a shift by 1 meter (the analogy Watt). I.e. for the work of man it would be applied, perhaps if people worked purely manually, or by pushing and lifting various heavy objects, etc. The man, whose least part of work is mental, this is manifestly inapplicable. The work, which will take away the programmer is given the sum of the Joules, which he or she develops by pressing keys on the computer. That is nonsense. It's everywhere that while you are writing your equation, but you are not able to *single* practical calculation, it is in itself significant.

You are trying to build a philosophy in physics, but you do not know either. The idea of high school physics you have extended of maybe a couple of popular books on philosophy, probably not even that. Unfortunately, the result

happened to be exactly according to it.

My answer

Dear Stream

According to me, by you shown chemical reactions of medication can be ultimately limited to the physical, really quantum mechanics (i.e., kinematics and dynamics of movement of the micro particles). This is so because in the case of chemical bonds of atoms, essentially mediated by movement of atoms and electrons it is always a collision and the movement of micro particles in the final result it will always be a movement of space-time points. Chemistry so I understand as a generalization of physics that contains the general terms (e.g. names of the different types of atoms), which may be analyzed in the physics (or desintegrated), up to points of space-time. Physical science (mechanics, i.e. the kinematics and dynamics) of the movement of space-time points and in my opinion it is the essence of chemistry, virtually of any chemical reactions (including chemical reactions of drugs in the patient's body).

Regarding different types of forces, electromagnetic, gravitational, nuclear, etc., which are caused by the movement of micro particles, again there is a question of momentum (low weight of micro particles is in my opinion compensated by high speed of their movements in relation to the momentum $p = mv$, where p is momentum, m mass and v speed).

What is concerning the lie about the green nose of G. Bush, so we can say, that in the United States green nose of G. Bush does not constitute a single object of collision of a false notion of the individual with reality. Other nearby objects of collisions are immediate ideas of your neighbors, ideas in the brain of living individuals that a normal person has a green nose, as if you are watching color television, you see that G. Bush has not a green nose etc. All of these collisions of lie with the reality are as to me, in fact, the collisions of micro particles (in the final sense i.e. movement of space-time points), which consist all the above objects, then your immediate neighbors, their ideas in the brain, their brains, lying individual and his or her brain, television and its broadcasting.

As to the brain activity and done work, so in its activity the brain consumes also energy (and often in quantities comparable to manual labor), and this energy is expressible in calories or Joules and derived from food digestion.

The application of general laws of physics on interpersonal relationships it is necessary to know these general laws of physics and also these interpersonal relationships. In your case, it is not a general ignorance of the laws of physics, but a lack of imagination in their use in interpersonal relationships.

Try for a moment to assume (i.e., leave your prejudged thoughts probably for religious reasons) that the general laws of physics do not determine only the course of a relationship of inanimate matter but also of social, virtually interpersonal relationships, because, according to the materialist (and current scientific opinion), people are formed exclusively by inanimate matter, and try to describe the mechanisms of action of physical laws in interpersonal, virtually social relations. I believe, that you will reach as I some interesting results.

Reaction IPC:

I really wonder how you address the possibility of mathematical induction, if you are just packed by those formulas.

My answer

For IPC.

As to the parallels between ethics and physics, a bad deed in my opinion is an unnecessary conflict in society in terms of ethics and also an unnecessary collision of micro particles in terms of physics that also is not on track to reduce the total cumulative strength of collisions of all living creatures.

As to me the intellectual free decision a person only sees as arbitrary, in fact it is an objective act, because for each acting their brain gives a command, which is determined by actions (or synergies) of his or her brain cells, thus by functions or movement of any brain cells.

And brain cells are formed by micro particles of inanimate matter. Free movement of micro particles is from view of a general physics the issue of little probable coincidences (which was tested by shooting same photons against the screen, where on the places of the most probable occurrence the majority of photons fell and on places with a lower probability of occurrence, the number of fallen photons were smaller). For strong links of micro particles but this is highly probable chance of movement approaching certainty, i.e. causality known in our world (eg in the case of atoms in the body in the solid state, such as bowling ball, our fingers catching only certain atoms by throw and other atoms of the ball adapt nearly causally to a movement initiated by a throw by our fingers caught atoms of the bowling ball against the bowling pins).

I believe, that I agree with you that the freedom of man is actually more or less probable coincidence.

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

*The chance for the movement of micro particles resulting from Heisenberg's principle of uncertainty, according to which we can never determine with complete certainty the location of micro-particles, only we can determine the higher or lower probability of its occurrence in a particular place, in my opinion it is the result of the endless possibility of cutting materials into smaller pieces, the smallest parts are then * space-time points under Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein. This means, that if any specific micro particle, or body divisible into smaller parts, then the smaller parts predetermine the movement of larger micro particles, virtually bodies in macro world, and their motion is so random, because also the movement of the aforementioned minor part is unique (but similar) and through unique (but similar), not same way, this smaller particles predict the movement by them formed larger micro particles, virtually bodies in macro world.*

Ignorance of man, in my opinion steams from the fact, that the movement of reality, virtually it forming micro particles is with greater or lesser degree of probability random, which is as to me, as I mentioned, the possibility of infinite division of matter, and down to the level of space-time points. Perfect individual, I believe God, if there, he or she (further also as he) is not suffering from that ignorance of the random movement of reality, because he or she feels the movement of each point of time and space (therefore he or she has a perfect emotion), or he or she can calculate the motion of each point of space-time separately, and in the whole working of mathematical equations with infinite number of different values (therefore perfect reason).

Mathematical induction means for me on the contrary that, if the general laws of physics apply to inanimate matter from which man, possibly other living organism are composed exclusively (it is a materialistic view), such general laws of physics must also be valid as well as for this man, or other living organism as a whole and their social relations. At the same time as we can stop the movement of balls which collide with the ball with the same momentum of the opposite direction in terms of macrophysics, we can stop movement in my opinion of micro particles, which collides with the micro particles of the same momentum of the opposite direction in terms of microphysics, which is the essence of my patterns, for which the evidence I have formulated as follows the induction assumption under by you mentioned mathematical induction.

Adding my answers

quoted:

[quote]Post of Stream

Dear Dalibor,

[quote]Post of Dalibor Grůza

According to me, by you shown chemical reactions of medication can be ultimately limited to the physical, really quantum mechanics (i.e., kinematics and dynamics of movement of the micro particles). This is so because in the case of chemical bonds of atoms, essentially mediated by movement of atoms and electrons it is always a collision and the movement of micro particles in the final result it will always be a movement of space-time points. Chemistry so I understand as a generalization of physics that contains the general terms (e.g. names of the different types of atoms), which may be analyzed in the physics (or desintegrated), up to points of space-time. Physical science (mechanics, i.e. the kinematics and dynamics) of the movement of space-time points and in my opinion it is the essence of chemistry, virtually of any chemical reactions (including chemical reactions of drugs in the patient's body).

In terms of physics it is not true, many of the phenomena have the wave nature, not reducible to the idea of movement of material particles.

"On the question whether the radiation has wave or particle nature, it cannot be answered unequivocally. Some phenomena in optics may **be explained only** through **wave** nature of light, while other phenomena (e.g. the photoelectric effect) can be explained only by photons.

From this point of view it is argued that both theories are complementary, and the phenomenon is always necessary to select an appropriate theoretical description. The light is understood as a physical phenomenon that has wave and the corpuscular nature.

Quantum theory shows that all the particles show the wave characteristics (in certain situations). This is one of the important discoveries of quantum physics.

[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dualita % 20 C4% 8D% C3% A1stice a vln% C4% 9Bn% C3% AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dualita_%20C4%208D%20C3%A1stice_a_vln%20C4%209Bn%20C3%AD)

Regarding the different types of forces, electromagnetic, gravitational, nuclear, etc. these forces cause the movement of micro particles, again there is a question of momentum (low weight of micro particles is in my opinion compensated by the high speed of their movements in relation to the momentum $p = mv$, where p is momentum, m mass and v speed).

Momentum is sometimes reflected of course, but the particles are including the charge, which operates differently. Particles are repelling or attracting, interacting, without collisions, because of the size of the hub, not just momentum.

Incidentally, the physics you do not study in wikipedia.

[quote]

Dear Stream

in my opinion all the forces (electric, gravitational and nuclear, etc.) cause the acceleration or deceleration of the movement of microparticles, which is either a wave or particle nature, in all cases, however, this movement is characterized by universal property, which is the momentum. Created a mathematical model of (algebraic and geometric) description of the momentum vectors of microparticles or bodies, of the momentum them forming micro particles or parts, ultimately the momentum of all forming all points of space-time it can be described motion in all Universe. In my opinion by the sum of momentum vectors of all points of space-time the movement of the Universe as a whole can also be determined.

Adding my answers:

Dear stream and IPC,

to use the basic laws of physics to human relations, firstly a philosopher must know the general physical laws, secondly he or she must be an expert on these interpersonal relationships, which is my case.

For my philosophy, virtually universal ethics it is not a search for new physical laws, only the consistent application of existing fundamental physical laws applicable to the social, virtually interpersonal relationships. This application is also considered, that momentum, virtually nature of the whole movement is always the sum of momentums, virtually movement of its parts, regardless which power (nuclear, electromagnetic, gravity) cause the whole movement, virtually of its parts.

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Dear Stream

Since what concerns me, so I'm an idealist at 55% (i.e. at 45% materialist) philosophy is for me a mean of speculation about the invisible, of course, which crosses the border of special exact science disciplines. Such my speculation on invisible I do as exactly based person, only just on the basis or near on the basis of the exact sciences (i.e. visible) using specific terms of the exact sciences.

Given, that my philosophy deals with the current invisible rather than the current visible, an area described by contemporary exact science (e.g. physics), I do not compete physics directly. **It also implies, that my philosophy that is based on application, but only a theoretical application of the basic valid physical laws to human, virtually social relations, it is also currently difficult falsifiable given the fact, that I am using exact physical terms, it is anticipated, that in the future (with future expansion of the exact sciences visible) my philosophy will be possible to clearly confirm or refute.**

Adding my answers:

Rational axioms (i.e. the axiom of reality of being, of phenomena, of living creatures and the reality of consciousness) are the basis for an exact science. An exact science can also be very useful for humans, which is showed by their proliferation on the Earth and its mastery by man using an exact science. The philosophy deals in my opinion with invisible. An exact science as the basis of a philosophy (the doctrine of the invisible based on the doctrine of the visible) is the surest, virtually useful starting point, we have, but even that does not guarantee the exactness of such a philosophy as above rational axioms are not proved by an experience (notices of the invisible are always uncertain, as evidenced by such subjective idealism, empiricism, transcendental idealism-agnosticism, skepticism, etc. in philosophy and Hinduism and Buddhism in the religion, denying the above rational axioms). It remains then to try to formulate on the basis of the exact sciences as most exact philosophy, a doctrine of the invisible based on the doctrine of the visible as much verifiable experience of living creature that would do from the philosophy the exact science, of which opinions the vast majority of philosophers-scientists will be able to agree on.

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1165)

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Mathematical induction for me on the contrary means that, if the general laws of physics apply to inanimate matter from which man, possibly other living organism are composed exclusively (it is a materialistic view), it must also be valid such general laws of physics as well as for this man, or other living organism as a whole and their social relations. At the same time as we can stop the movement of balls which collide with the ball with the same momentum of the opposite direction in terms of macrophysics we can stop movement in my opinion of micro particles, which collide with the micro particles of the same momentum of the opposite direction in terms of microphysics, which is the essence of my patterns, for which the evidence I have formulated as follows the induction assumption under by you mentioned mathematical induction.

Regarding the mathematical induction, so I commented the problem of mathematical induction, as defined by an exact science. You will probably have in mind the general problem of proof of induction, which is expressed by the philosopher Hume.

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

*The chance for the movement of micro particles resulting from Heisenberg's principle of uncertainty, according to which we can never determine with complete certainty the location of micro-particles, only we can determine the higher or lower probability of its occurrence in a particular place, in my opinion it is the result of the endless possibility of cutting materials into smaller pieces, the smallest parts are then * space-time points under Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein. This means, that if any specific micro particle, or body divisible into smaller parts, then the smaller parts predetermine the movement of larger micro particles, virtually bodies in macro world, and their motion is so random, because also the movement of the aforementioned minor part is unique (but similar) and through unique (but similar), not same way, this smaller particles predict the movement by them formed larger micro particles, virtually bodies in macro world.*

Free movement of micro particles is from view of a general physics the issue of unlikely coincidences (which was tested by shooting same photons against the screen, where on the places of the most probable occurrence the majority of photons fell and on places with a lower probability of occurrence, the number of fallen photons were smaller). For strong links of micro particles but this is highly probable chance of movement approaching certainty, i.e. causality known in our world (eg in the case of atoms in the body in the solid state, such as bowling ball, our fingers catching only certain atoms by throw and other atoms of the ball adapt nearly causally to a movement initiated by a throw by our fingers caught atoms of the bowling ball against the bowling pins).

The general problem of induction can be answered as to me as follows:

From the foregoing, it follows that the laws proved by induction are basically laws of more or less probable chance. If there are strong links with the micro particles of certain fact (especially the laws of motion of solid

bodies in macro world in terms of physics, i.e. in our world), it is almost causality, virtually a highly probable chance of the observance of certain laws of nature, in the case, however, of free micro particles of certain fact (or space-time points, which are completely free micro particles in my opinion), then their motion is determined by less probable chance to comply with certain laws of nature, in extreme case it is a complete coincidence, where in my opinion no specific laws of nature (i.e. no evidence of a general induction) are.

Adding my answers:

For IPC

in the case of space-time points that would have no strong ties and therefore they would not form, together with other points of space-time no bigger micro particles or bodies of non-zero relativistic mass it would have to be an absolute vacuum. Existence of an absolute vacuum, however, a present exact science questions. The position of the moving points of the absolute vacuum of space-time should, in my opinion, not be determined with the lowest degree of probability, it would be a completely random motion, because their movement has no known physical forces (like gravity, electricity, nuclear, etc.) do predetermine. In absolute vacuum it could be a totally passive (passive, virtually completely random) principle of movement predetermined by the surrounding material of a non-zero relativistic mass.

The position of the moving points of space-time, which create with other points of space-time through strong links of micro particles or bodies which are of non-zero relativistic mass, it can be determined, according to me, always with a lower or higher probability increasing with increasing relativistic mass of the object formed by the fixed links, by the related points of space-time.

Adding my answers:

Note:

The individual points of space-time are called events and we treat them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of point particles in space-time then we call as worldlines. Multidimensional object draws in the space-time so-called world flat. See: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8CAsoprostor>

Dear Noemus,

from the foregoing, it is possible to talk about space-time points lanes, thus also about their movement. The above implies that space-time points are point particles, in my opinion; the point particles must be of zero relativistic mass. From the foregoing, the space-time points creates a multidimensional objects, a bigger micro particles (for which I consider the matter particles visible only microscopically, but unlike the space-time points, of the non-zero relativistic mass) or bodies of our macro world.

I consider for strong ties the bindings of matter which create from the points of space-time as a micro particles of zero relativistic mass (see above), bigger micro particles, or bodies in our macro world of a non-zero relativistic mass. The opposite is the absolute vacuum, which would be constituted by points of space-time that would be individually of zero relativistic mass and the relativistic mass of zero would also have an absolute vacuum as a whole (the question is whether the absolute vacuum then one describes as nothing or as a matter of zero relativistic mass). According to current science, however, an absolute vacuum does not exist in the Universe it is always said as the space, which is filled by micro particles of matter of relativistic nonzero mass.

- 1) Absolute vacuum, in my view, consists of only one inert particle (space-time point) of zero speed and zero relativistic mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum.
- 2) Matter is made up in my view, by an infinite number of particles of zero relativistic mass and nonzero speed less than the speed of light c .
- 3) Light, virtually electromagnetic waves (or light) in my view, consists of a finite number of particles of non-zero relativistic mass, zero rest mass and the speed of light c .

It follows that the mass as the space-time points of positive speed could accelerate points of space-time of zero velocity (i.e. micro particles of absolute vacuum). Their accelerating from absolute vacuum the matter become and resulting the solid (in my opinion it is rather of a movement) bindings of material of a non-zero relativistic mass. Reducing the speed of non-zero speed of points of space-time would once again created an absolute vacuum. As above, speeding points of absolute vacuum (i.e. zero velocity), slowing down the points of the materials (i.e. non-zero velocity) at the speed equal to zero (i.e. the creation of an absolute vacuum) it is

independent of the points of the space, it is fully dependent on their surroundings (i.e. completely random).

Relativistic mass is the mass dependent on the speed of the reference system, unlike the rest mass, which is a mass at zero speed of the reference system (which follows from STR of A. Einstein).

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of noemus

Dear Dalibor

I hate to say it, but I knew, that it goes as follows: o))

When arguments fail, this is usually the end of discussion.

Now you cannot excuse anymore, that my criticism is vague (exactly what you are doing, but probably only because you do not know how a constructive criticism should look like)

And you may be right, that my criticism is "destructive", but this is quite understandable, because the reasoning, which stands on the water, collapses. Just some people do not recognize it and they will continue to argue, that it still stands on solid ground.

And you're also right that for someone who cannot think logically the reasoning is certainly vague and uncertain.

You say that you follow string theory, but in those posts you do not even once said anything, though I ask you. Moreover, it is not clear why you talk about point particles.

For others:

I hope, that those who have completed secondary education, and if possible even higher science education, they can even without my help know, on which side is true

Superstring theory cannot be considered as dominant, and even nor the current (as it's been superseded by other theories). Moreover, there is no one theory, but has more options.

Moreover, I fear that the understanding of string theory is far beyond the capabilities of ordinary people and logical thinking, it is quite necessary prerequisite to any study of scientific theories. Who has problems with primitive logic he would probably have even greater problem with the mathematical apparatus of any current or past physical theories.

Dear noemus,

Again it is concerned vague, general, and so unprofessional criticism. Therefore, I ask you now, what do you think from a professional point of view (whether allegedly you have the necessary expertise) to the possibility of infinite division of matter, which immediate consequence is a philosophical theory of space-time points as relativistic particles with zero mass.

P.S. I just want to note that the theory of the infinite division of matter is rather inconsistent with string theory, which I have wanted to hear from you as an alleged expert and constructive critic. Thus I cannot rely upon it, as you suggest above, this is a vivid example, that you have not read my accounts at all or you have not understood them at all.

P.P.S. The reader can easily verify who first used diatribe (personal attacks) instead of purely technical argument.

Adding my answers:

Post of noemus

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

... the philosophical theory of point particles as space-time points as to me of zero relativistic mass, which act as the events ..., allowing infinite division of matter is contrary to the prevailing current physical superstring theory

You say that you follow the string theory, but in those posts you do not even once said anything, though I ask you. Moreover, it is not clear why you talk about point particles.

I am sorry, I really missed, that you said "conflict" - in mind, I had your earlier statement, that you follow the current exact sciences. In addition, when you consider, that you believe string theory as a most current physical theory, so I connected it and then I did not check it after himself, for this mistake I am sorry.

The fact, that your theory is inconsistent with this theory, on that we will certainly agree. However, it is still true, that you clearly did not say what physical theories you follow - the theory of relativity? A general or special? Why, then, using different terminology? With what physical theories is not your theory in contradiction?

Dear noemus,

my philosophy (or universal ethics, which I have also used in mechanical means to address our previous small misunderstandings), virtually theory of space-time points as point particles with zero relativistic mass it is not in contradiction, virtually it is a direct consequence of the assumption of the possibility of infinite division of matter, so I would like to know your professional opinion on this assumption.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Noemus

According to this theory, based on your following statements:

V1. matter is divisible as to me to the countless infinity

V2. my theory on space-time points as particles with zero relativistic mass arising from the infinite division of matter therefore any tangible object has zero rest mass, which can certainly be verified by the experiment.

Moreover, you note, that I did not need the assumption of infinite divisibility A3, and no assumption A2.

Furthermore, note that the theory is still missing to define the concept "it created from an infinite division", which is different from the concept of "infinitely divisible", it looks like there is playing a role also time so it's probably more complicated, but to analyze it more it does not make sense

I need not further analyze your "theory" to know, that there is only a fantasy, because to make an experiment that would disprove this theory, each can do it themselves, enough to have a kitchen scale and any material, such as a piece of bread,

You can try it yourself, you will be surprised about the result, apparently you made a mistake somewhere, where it is ...

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

For Noemus,

The various values of zero:

As to me it is the difference between an abstract value of 0 as a perfect nothing (that is absolutely empty set) a value of 0 kg (i.e. empty set, in terms of kilograms, but non-empty set of points in terms of space-time) example is a point which is 0 as defined above perfect nothing, it has 0 meters, while countless infinite of these points may be dimension of the segment as a length of 3 meters. It is clear that the point of space-time as an event has a weight of 0 kg, yet it is a perfect nothing (i.e. totally empty set) and uncountable infinity of points of space-time can include the whole space-time which is certainly of not zero (relativistic) mass.

For Noemus

A simple proof of the weight 0 kg as countless infinitesimal part of a mass of 3 kilograms for example:

Assuming, that in the case of a mass of 3 kg as it is for water in a container that has a density $\zeta = 1000 \text{ kg/m}^3 = m / V$, where m is the mass and volume V , then the mass of points of the water container $m = V * \zeta$, the volume of the points of the water in the container $V = 0 \text{ m}^3$, the mass of points of the water in the container $m = 1000 * 0 \text{ kg} = 0 \text{ kg}$.

Note:

By this simple calculation, clearly to me, I refute your proposed experiment (see above), that if infinitesimal part of the bread with weight of 0 kg this piece of bread must always be weighing 0 kg and not, for example 3 kg

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of noemus

Post of Dalibor Grůza

A simple proof of the weight 0 kg countless infinitesimal part of a mass of 3 kilograms for example:

Post of noemus

First, why you talk about the infinitely small parts of matter and why do you say besides countless infinitesimal of matter? I mentioned the infinitesimal variables only in passing, I commented that such a thing exists, and I stressed, that it is non-standard mathematics (see e.g. infinitesimalis Calculus, Petr Vopěnka - to find just in the library).

I therefore, unlike you, I did not need to define an infinitely small quantity, you need to do it if you want to use in evidence, or evidence does not make sense (or it is not evidence)

Note, that I am particularly talking about material items, and especially the objects. Only for the body it makes sense to talk about density, density does not make sense for a point. As the density is the global (macroscopic) quantity, which is determined precisely from the measured values of weight and volume of solids. **If you want to determine the density of points, so we went to nonsense - 0 kg / 0 m³.** In addition, the water density is given concentrations of water molecules in space, the number of molecules is finite, and therefore if you went to various points in space, there would not seem to find it.

If density of point of space-time you specify as 0kg/0m³, then I agree with you completely, but given the fact, that its density = m / V = 0kg/0m³, where m is the mass and V volume of space-time point, then you took my argument that the point of space has zero mass m = 0 kg, otherwise it would be e.g. the density = m / V = 3kg/0m³, which is not mentioned.

In the latter case you have previously advocated the point of space-time would have such a value of density = 3kg/0m³ = ∞ different according to non-zero mass m in the formula for density, and only according to my theory about the value 0 for an infinitely small part of the value of 3, in your approach, where an infinitely small part of the 3 value cannot be 0, the example of the density (of space-time point) = 3kg/0m³ was meaningless, really given point of space-time should not even exist.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of noemus
Post of Dalibor Grůza

A simple proof of the weight 0 kg countless infinitesimal part of a mass of 3 kilograms for example:

Post of noemus

First, why you talk about the infinitely small parts of matter and why do you say besides countless infinitesimal of matter? I mentioned the infinitesimal variables only in passing, I commented that such a thing exists, and I stressed, that it is non-standard mathematics (see e.g. infinitesimalis Calculus, Petr Vopěnka - to find just in the library).

I therefore, unlike you, I did not need to define an infinitely small quantity, you need to do it if you want to use in evidence, or evidence does not make sense (or it is not evidence)

Note, that I am particularly talking about material items, and especially the objects. Only for the body it makes sense to talk about density, density does not make sense for a point. As the density is the global (macroscopic) quantity, which is determined precisely from the measured values of weight and volume of solids. **If you want to determine the density of points, so we went to nonsense - 0 kg / 0 m³.** In addition, the water density is given concentrations of water molecules in space, the number of molecules is finite, and therefore if you went to various points in space, there would not seem to find it.

For Noemus.

My last argument in this debate is, then I probably end up with it for its vanity, that the equation of nonzero value = 0 / 0, which in accordance with your arguments I established for the density of space-time point of positive value (see above) it is typical also in the calculation of the relativistic mass of a photon of light (from STR) or:

$m = m_0 / \sqrt{(1 - v * v / c * c)} = 0 / (1 - c * c / c * c) = 0 / 0$, where m is the relativistic mass of photon of beam in principle of non-zero value, m₀ the rest mass of a photon of light with a zero value, v the speed of light equal to the c and c is the speed of light.

Equation 0 / 0 = nonzero value is quite normal for the calculation of non-zero relativistic mass of a photon of light, virtually electromagnetic waves, and it is in my opinion used to calculate non-zero value of density of space-time point as a glass of water weighing 3 kilograms.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

that the formula-zero value = $0 / 0$, which I, in accordance with your arguments, established for the density of space-time point of positive value (see above) it is also typical in the calculation of the relativistic mass of a photon of light, virtually electromagnetic waves (from STR) or:

$m = m_0 / \sqrt{(1 - v^2 / c^2)} = 0 / \sqrt{(1 - c^2 / c^2)} = 0 / 0$, where m is the relativistic mass of photon of beam in principle of non-zero value, m_0 the rest mass of photon beam, virtually electromagnetic waves with a zero value, v the speed of light equals to the c and c is the speed of light.

Equation $0 / 0 =$ nonzero value is quite normal for the calculation of non-zero relativistic mass of a photon of light, virtually electromagnetic waves and it is in my opinion used to calculate non-zero value of density of space-time point as a glass of water weighing 3 kilograms.

Post of Noemus

It cannot be divided by zero, it is learnt at elementary school and it still applies, but you do not seem to understand.

That you are handicapped by the formula for relativistic mass data for the photon, you just gave evidence that for the photon it is not possible to use.

But you have the truth that the debate is futile because you are not able to understand a little more complicated arguments, but I think, that for some "audience" that discussion is not entirely in vain. I was as amused, because I like knowledge and mathematics.

You, however, in my opinion, take it too seriously, as if you were killed, as if the error would collapse your whole world. It was a similar discussion as with believers. However, in this case, you're the believer, and your faith is your theory. I will not continue to warp it, as I have already stopped to warp people's religious beliefs, why I should do it? This belief is probably beneficial for them. In your case, but it is difficult, you are in fact trying to act as if your theory is scientific or based on science, but it is not.

Howg.

For Noemus.

From what do you guess the above basic formula of special relativity (STR) from A. Einstein cannot be used for the relativistic mass of a photon of light? Please cite the source.

Adding my answers:

Post of Noemus:

I do it reluctantly, but I violate my Howg, if you ask me about it, but I will not response :

http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/D%C4%9Blen%C3%AD_nulou

In addition, you can open a textbook of mathematics and see what it says to divide by zero

Perhaps I was thinking about limit for v going to c , but it would have to prove it. However, the concept has just for the photon little sense since the observer will measure for the photon a non-zero mass, so if you try, it will depend on the momentum (impulse) of the photon. The concept of relativistic mass is actually not used much because it does not work well with it. You're probably the only one who uses that term so consistently and persistently. Try Google a little and perhaps you find it.

Noemus, I owe you one.

My approach described above of the division by zero, virtually infinitely small parts such as of the weight of 3kg, which is equal to the number 0 kilograms in the case of space-time points, roughly it is equivalent to the mathematical definitions described below:

see: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/D%C4%9Blen%C3%AD_nulou under the heading "Limits and division by zero" and under the heading "Division by zero in computers" see E.g.

The IEEE 754 $a \div 0$ is positive infinity, if a is positive, negative infinity, if a is negative, and NaN (not a number) when $a = 0$. Marks of infinities change at a division by -0 . This is possible because the IEEE 754 is two zeros, positive and negative.

Adding my answers

Post of Stream:

I do not understand why the model of the actions of individuals should be some bumps of material bodies. Surely it on an intuitive level: if someone asks "why should I act morally as follows (let us conjecture something specific) and you answer it," because when two bodies collide ... etc. etc. „it's totally unconvincing. This is no morality.

Of course, part of your positions is, that in fact there is no freedom, but all human action is completely determined by these events

at micro points. But the consequence is that there is no morality, and therefore it cannot do on ethics, because actions of people are completely determined by these things, and people cannot behave differently than they do. Thus, there is nothing moral or immoral, because the notion of a moral contains the appeal to the fact, that someone should do something differently than it does, which implies, that it may act differently than it is.

Thus, in that text terms like "reasonable conduct" did not make sense - conduct of each determined by these movements of parts of their brain, therefore, it cannot be distinguished between reasonable and unreasonable conduct, each is an accurate and direct consequence of the circumstances and causes.

Similarly, the "reasonable" attack does not make sense, since each response is 'reasonable' it is true to the physical causes and movements of particles that caused this reaction.

For streams

Human brain can be improved by two external ways: 1) medical intervention, 2) non-violent with increasing experience, which describes an empty board (tabula rasa) of human memory, virtually on the basis of experience with growing number of memory traces in the human brain. Notwithstanding the fact, that the external improvement of human brains is objective, a man sees it as a result of their subjective endeavor.

And, because as to me it becomes easier to diagnose the internal activity of the brain of a person in a given point in time, since this activity is the result of a relatively small number of fixed and free internal relationships in the brain we cannot determine the development of its surroundings (often a coincidence and free links), which is infinitely complex. Infinite complexity of developing of free links the man perceives as their freedom, in reality it was more or less probable chance. Both also are an objective process of mass micro particles, virtually evolution of nature (it is sort of software-program performing calculations with infinite values).

My universal ethics represents from view of your person the experience, of which effect on your brain I cannot anticipate, your answer to my universal ethics is the experience for me, of which effect on my brain you cannot in turn predict, because it is objectively random act. At the same time according to me it is concerned the basic ethical rules, which knowledge improves evolutionarily (from inside and outside) the activity of cognizing human brain. It is as to me a sort of the generalized (really indefinite) and random algorithm (which is in contradiction with the definition of the algorithm), the above evolution of nature as a program performing accurate calculations with different infinite values.

Adding my answers:

Nature can be understood as, in my opinion, cosmic computer hardware and evolution as its software or computer program. Evolution as a designed program in my opinion is directed to the following final results:

- 1) from the chance to causality**
- 2) from free to strong ties with inanimate matter and from the strong to free links with man and other living beings (see the definition of freedom of Baruch Spinoza as recognized necessity)**
- 3) from chaos to orderliness (i.e. the harmony of the each and all)**

the general (i.e. philosophical) and random algorithm of this program as to me is a universal ethics (i.e., our attack as an adequate response to the attack and our retreat as a reasonable response to a retreat from society of living creatures, and the adequacy means in particular, that we could not really hurt each other and we cause the least death and pain of living creatures).

The above program of evolution worked initially with input data of infinite values, because each point of space-time is moving almost entirely at random, because it was not bound by almost no solid link in the mass, i.e. Universe was characterized by the absolute chaos and its momentum as the sum of all points of space-time could not be estimated in terms of man (who cannot do the calculations with different numbers of infinity). Gradually the program of evolution of the Universe, on the basis of mutual still increasingly probable random interactions it makes solid links of space-time points, which have caused more probable chance (causality) of this space-time points bound in the matter, so it is possible to make calculation to determine the movement of the Universe based on movement of heavy (of a non-zero weight) bodies, rather than them forming infinite points of space-time of zero-weight, this program starts to work with the final input data it becomes more causal or almost clear rather than random.

My Philosophy of Balance is also attempted to provide less solid ties of humanity, greater orderliness on the basis of more free movement of living organisms through their knowledge of the above philosophical algorithm, and of the final results of the evolutionary program of the Universe, on the basis of and within

activity of the above program of evolution.

Man or other living creature, that kills other living creature on the basis of an objective possibility of random movement, i.e. free links of his or her brain forming brain cells-neurons and them forming micro particles, they get captured by solid ties of micro particles, hence the brain cells, of which purpose is to atone this sin. These dirty strong ties, unlike free links of brain cells do not perceive the whole Universe (emotion), but only its part (instinct, complex, etc.), which leads to distorted perceptions of reality, strong links of the brain cells appear to be the fear of brain cells of culprit of revenge and vengeance of related micro-organisms for caused death of living cells of the body of a killed living organism, for which the offender brain cells respond by the creation of fat reserves, greed, mental illness, escalation of killings, alcoholism, etc.

(viz. http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=719 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=680)

b) Could something be created from nothing

Earliest to the evidence of the material world. From the idea of the material world contained in individual model of the world in his or her brain (or in individual's world of experience by I. Kant) the fact of the material world cannot be proved. However, the adoption of tangible reality of the world (the real world by I. Kant) is useful, good, because it reduces the discrepancies in individual model of the world contained in his or her brain. Non-adoption of the reality of material world by individual increases significantly the contradictions in his or her soul, virtually the model of the world contained in his or her brain, we can imagine someone who rejects the material world as whole and in a full speed car he or she crashes into the wall, probably followed by pain, treatment, disability and condemnation of other people in his or her model of the world in his or her brain (or in individual's world of experience by I. Kant).

Adoption of ideas about the spirit world without matter and energy in my opinion, it puts at contradictions with the accepted idea of reality of the material world. Space without matter, virtually energy it is in terms of the material world the absolute vacuum, or vacuum, and you can imagine, that this would be a bearer of consciousness. At the same time the adoption of idea of reality of the material world leads us to the observation, that the soul of man is contained in his or her brain, which is again physical in nature. In the past the denial of the brain as a bearer of the soul led to absurd exorcising the Devil, instead of treating the patient's brain by processes of the exact medicine. In both cases there is the increase of contradictions of individual model of the world (in individual's world of experience by I. Kant), which is not useful or good.

Now the origin of the world from nothing. In my opinion, the matter is infinitely divisible, after the division then, in my opinion, we get a particle of zero mass, which could be for example a photon at rest, for which physics assumes zero rest mass. Due to zero mass i.e. the absence of the mass a point of space-time could also be this particle. How then we can create from this zero-mass particles a matter, in my opinion, they should be granted a non-zero velocity, i.e.:

- 1) Absolute vacuum, in my view, consists of only one inert particle (space-time point) of zero speed and zero relativistic mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum.
- 2) Matter is made up in my view, by an infinite number of particles of zero rest and relativistic mass and non-zero speed less than the speed of light c .
- 3) Light, virtually electromagnetic waves (or light) in my view, consists of a finite number of particles of zero rest mass and the speed of light c .

This, in my view, comes from the Special Theory of Relativity of A. Einstein, substituting the above values into equations for the relativistic mass and energy.

One can imagine, that our world was created by granting motion, probably the final kinetic energy to absolute vacuum, or vacuum, namely the particles of zero velocity and weight. This move could be given to the absolute vacuum by the nature or God.

If we identify the God with all the kinetic energy or light, then our world was created from nothing, virtually from absolute vacuum that God bestowed on it probably a final part of his or her kinetic energy i.e. movement. That all the kinetic energy is also under the law of energy conservation eternal, indestructible, while, in my opinion, it could be the carrier of God's consciousness, virtually God's omniscience and means of his or her omnipotence.

c) Evidence of real material world

In my view from the individual's perceptions of the senses, virtually from the model of the world contained in individual's brain we cannot determine the precise description, virtually prove the existence of the world as what is necessarily beyond our brain. Immanuel Kant called this world model contained in individual's brain the individual's "world of experience" as opposed to the real world, "the real world", which in my view we cannot prove from individual's world of experience. As the only aspect we are left with the aspect of harmony or discrepancies in individual's brain, virtually in his or her "world of experience". It follows, that, if an individual wants to experience the peace of their model, or his or her "world of experience," contained in his or her brain, he or she must strive for harmony of each and all in his or her "world of experience."

Hence:

1) It is undeniable that the current exact science, based on the existence of the material world, it is able that a greater number of people live to remove their poverty or to alleviate their conflicts through exact knowledge, so it can be said that the exact knowledge of science, based on existence of the material world ("real world") it is useful, or it moderates the contradictions of individual's "world of experience". Exact knowledge of the material world is consistent with the material world (the real world), or it moderates conflicts between individual and the material world in individual's "world of experience."

2) At the same time that exact science moderates also contradictions between the individual and the other living creatures by creating a single exact model of "a real world", i.e., one harmonic "world of experience" common to all individuals, through the voluntary unification of all "worlds of experience" of all individuals, located in the "world of experience" of a certain individual.

It follows that the presumption of the existence of the material world and other people and living organisms, which is as contrary to the assumption, that there is only me and my consciousness (solipsism), although not proved, but it is useful, because it moderates the contradictions in individual's world of experience, or model of the world contained in individual's brain. Therefore, it is not a demonstrable truth, but the good that moderates discrepancies in individual's "world of experience," as the opposite of evil, which amplifies the differences (such as solipsism).

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Try to compare side by side your life in the material real world and life in the virtual world, where is only your perception, and nothing but you in fact exists. In my opinion, there is no difference. The world of "matrix" is less realistic than conventional material world and in my opinion I am on the side of the tangible real world. Moreover, it should be noted that there is a number of knowledge, that I do not know, I just know, that it exists. If it was there just me and the others were virtual reality, then this knowledge, which I do not know, it would be totally unnecessary. This knowledge was reached by people and it is determined them to exist. If they exist, then there is everyone else, so it is a real material world.

MB

My answer

Adoption of image of the virtual world, virtually solipsism it may result in the growth of conflicts in the individual's world idea contained in his or her brain (the world of experience by I. Kant). The result could be, for example to kill another man who is after all under the misguided notion of the world just a virtual reality, or the possibility of environmental pollution, which in this mistaken notion exists only virtually, or a car driving through a wall which is, after all only virtual, further it is a vision of loneliness of man in the matrix, virtually virtual world, which must surely hinder him or her and emotionally restrict him or her, even when he or she adopts its laws, etc. An example is the substitution of computer games and material world by individual today. I'm not saying that the material world (the real world by I. Kant) can be shown from the model of the material world contained in individual's brain (i.e. individual's world of experience by I. Kant), but the adoption of its reality is useful, good, because it relieves from contradictions of individual's model and vice versa, the adoption of its unreality, virtual reality brings man in the contradictions in his or her model of

the world, manifested as individual's mental or physical pain.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I understand your words, but when one is talking about the virtual world, it's something different than when one is talking about a virtual computer world. In this virtual computer world would be true what you wrote. In the virtual world there should rule, and be part of the program, all physical and other laws and by that such a virtual world would be equal to the normal material world and there would not be a difference. But you're right, that if someone has the idea that the world is virtual, they could kill, destroy the environment, or even take a life. Those who recognize this truth, thus they are promoting the supernatural, which is in the virtual world possible. If you have read some contributions of such people, then you'll see, that they are actually able and even willing to destroy their own lives to get into a better world after death. And that is concerned what it really is. And that's they are trying to destroy the foundations of materialism and rational thinking.

MB

My answer

Nature, in my view, forces a man to recognize and influence it. It is a kind of normative force of reality. Recognizing of the nature is useful not recognizing it can bring a man big troubles.

Catholic theology considers the nature as the first manifestation of God through its effectiveness (see St. Thomas Aquinas), I would like to add that the nature as God's instrument or identical with God (pantheism) rather it manifests the God also through its omnipotence, while through its eternity, if we understand the nature as an energy and we apply to the energy the law of energy conservation, and through its collective justice or goodness, which is evolution. In other words, from each work we can deduce the properties of the possible creator.

d) The meaning of being (life)

In my view, all actions of living organisms and also a man are determined, virtually predetermined by the motion of microparticles in the microworld, which is according to findings of modern physics (Heisenberg uncertainty principle) purely accidental, virtually given only to a certain degree of probability. At the same time, I think, that the movement of microparticles in the microworld determines both body and soul of man, which is physical in nature, since the human psyche is apparently located in his or her brain, which is again a movement of microparticles in terms of microscopic physics. Human conduct, which is governed by brain commands, and which depends on the idea that the brain idea has been marked with such a force that the brain has given order to the rest of the body to a certain behavior. The basis of objective nature of subjective freedom of man is the clash of different ideas in mind, the strongest to prevail, the conflict in the brain has also the form of networking through both free and fixed neuronal connections, which mimics the movement of microparticles in terms of microscopic physics, which is independent of the actual man and it is not 100% to predetermine its outcome due to Heisenberg's uncertainty principle of microparticles movement. If one wants to influence their conduct, it does not do otherwise than through his or her brain, thus linking of neurons, virtually movement of microparticles in terms of microscopic physics.

Man or other living creature, that kills other living creature on the basis of an objective possibility of random movement, i.e. free links of his or her brain forming brain cells-neurons and them forming microparticles they get captured by solid ties of microparticles, hence the brain cells, of which purpose is to atone this sin. These sinful strong links of brain cells appear to be the fear of revenge and vengeance of related micro-organisms for the caused death of living cells of the body of a killed living organism, that the brain cells can reply by the creation of fat reserves, greed, mental illness, escalation of killings, alcoholism, etc.

From the above it follows that the meaning of life is an objective rather than subjective in nature, because human behavior and thinking are determined by these aforementioned microscopic motion of the microparticles. In my opinion, by more or low probable deviations of the various microparticles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of microparticles, the movement of the microparticles (i.e. energy) with high probability

is ultimately directed to the location of the microparticles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of microparticles in the microworld, and ultimately of the bodies of macroworld (i.e. mechanical basis of evolution). In other words, evolution is directed, in my opinion, to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

Primary means of leaving collisions of microparticles in the microworld is the law of conservation of momentum and 3rd Newton's law of action and reaction. If a body affects with a force another body, then the second body affects the first body with just same big force with opposite direction. The forces arise and disappear also at the same time. Newton's third law says, that the action of bodies is always reciprocal. However, the effects of forces of action and reaction are not mutually dissolved. You cannot add them, because each of these forces affects other body. (It is not therefore a balance of forces.) So at the collision two forces of opposite direction effect upon micro or macroparticles (bodies), thus the nature is limiting their any possible future collision.

If a God exists then he or she must see the sense of the world from the above reasons, in progressively more sophisticated, but apparently never-ending movement towards consistency between each and everything, that the above mentioned evolution. In other words, God or evolution, either as an instrument of God, or by itself, in my view, they seek to make us more perfect without apparently in finite time to achieve perfection, virtually omnipotence and omniscience and to be equal with this God, or power of nature.

Objective meaning of life thus I see at the fact, that the man improved consistency of the world, virtually consistency and adherence of the model of the world perceived and contained in his or her brain. While the person does it consciously or unconsciously, because it is in my view an objective, virtually more or less probable direction of motion of microparticles, as I said above, which determines the thinking and behavior of every living individual and inanimate nature.

e) Why does not a man want to die

A man does not want to die because they feel pain, and physical disorders in relation to his or her body as well as a mental disorder in relation to his or her psyche, which is a model of the world contained in his or her brain. People feel mental and physical pain through his or her brain activity, which contains by him or her perceived world model, in which the person exists. Another it would, however, be probably the situation if at this man's disorders of the body and psyche he or she felt pleasure in the brain. In my opinion, this man's pain they feel at their death, solved with the progress of science, when it will be possible from the genetic code of the sole survived living organism to reconstruct all the dead living organisms.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

With what you wrote it can be agreed. Man, but also other living beings accept pain as a top annoying thing, which they seek to avoid. When dying, the pain may come, but it is not the rule. From my own experience I know, that death does not hurt as such but rather, this could be expressed by word nothing. As to me the start of a new heart beating and breathing was accompanied by great pain in the chest, as if you have missed breath, and through this pain, I was glad to be alive. The pain was a sign of life. Of course the death of cancer is something else, which is accompanied by long-term pain with no chance to recover, but then man desires more for the death to relieve of the pain. It is therefore something other than pain. Remember that everything you perceive only as a living man, and death ends all the sensations and the lack of any consciousness. Death is a big nothing and in fact the dead does not care, because there is no consciousness. Death would then be given to express by number zero. But you're alive and you perceive good and evil. The people tend to forget the evil and to remember the good. And so it is actually a wonderful life, but at the death all this you lose and it will not be anything, as if you had never been born. It was the loss of all this it is about why people are afraid of death. It's actually not logical, because after death the loss will not be perceived, not knowing anything, nor how many years they lived, what they experienced and so on, because their brain will not work. So the fear is actually completely unnecessary and when people are thinking about death it only spoils life. I'll think about death about a minute before death and a minute after I will forget everything. (It was an attempt to joke).

MB

My answer

In my opinion it is not clear, that after death nothing follows, in other words, that one does not move from the visible into the invisible world.

The invisible world can be regarded as the world of yet undiscovered microparticles or the world of light, as from the perspective of an observer in the world of light-selected reference frame (which is of non-zero energy and relativistic mass under the Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein, although its forming photons have zero rest mass) it is seen in my opinion the stationary vacuum as the light and the light in turn as the vacuum, the matter as the waves and the waves as the matter. Here it is concerned the relativity of motion, as when the observer sees like a static in the train and the landscape behind the window as floating. Alternatively an invisible world we can search with exact sciences as well somewhere else.

Disorder in the brain when a person loses consciousness, which is a disorder of the psyche from my point of view, perhaps ending by the absolute failure of the brain, namely its complete malfunction, it is in my view, top mental pain, represented the death of brain cells (bodily pain represents the death of substantial part of cells in the body of certain part of the body outside the brain perceived just by brain). From your perspective it's nothing, in my view it is an absolute failure of the brain, meaning the biggest mental pain caused by the gradual death of brain cells which humans are more or less perceiving through this brain cells until the last moment.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I do not know how a brain death emotionally corresponds to a normal death (final) and I think, that no one knows. In my case a frontal impact was occurred, a clinical death, even the doctor said death. Therefore, I was the only one left in the car (the mortician). After five minutes I felt a sharp pain in the chest and I began to breathe. I climbed out of the car on my own. When I was by an ambulance doctor asked if I was unconscious, I said that not that there was an impact and then the sharp pain in my chest, starting of respiration and getting out the car. Only then I learnt that between the impact and the return of consciousness it was the five minutes. There was no suffering and actually for me that time did not exist. Something similar occurred last year in January in ICU in the hospital. Recording of devices reported heart failure and twice in a row and I did not know it again. Again there was time that did not exist for me. I think, that the normal death will be something identical, and indeed there is no difference in whether it takes five minutes or forever. After those five minutes the brain starts to register the absolute lack of oxygen and it begins to transmit impulses throughout the body, as it is the case at birth. It is the function of the brain stem. When the pulse hits the heart and this is able to run, then life continues. If this does not happen, or the heart is unable to work, then the transmission of impulses reflected by the movement of limbs and as they say, man is knocking slippers and the final death follows.

You speak about the transmission of being to the invisible world, which indeed could be seen as the transfer to an invisible world such as a microcosm. Here is important to realize what all forms of such a being. They are all the memory information stored in memory from birth to death. This information is directly related to the brain mass without the mass and energy it cannot exist. My and your awareness of the self is the result of function word in the process of thinking. Word allows you to activate sensory information, even without sensory perception and sensory inputs activate at the contrary, blocks of words. Interconnection is a continuous thinking, which you know as your mind and what is actually your soul. I wonder which way so much data would transfer anywhere. As to me it seems quite unrealistic, and therefore I do not believe in the possibility of an afterlife. I do not deny it, but I do not believe. If I knew the real path to such an outcome, then I would accept also the idea of an afterlife.

MB

f) I found what is an illusion of Christians

In my view, all actions of living organisms and a man are determined, virtually predetermined by the motion of micro particles in the micro world, which is according to findings of modern physics (Heisenberg uncertainty principle) purely accidental, virtually given only to a certain degree of probability. At the same time, I think, that the movement of micro particles in the micro world determines both body and soul of man, which is physical in nature, since the human psyche is apparently located in his or her brain, which is again a movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics. Human conduct, which is governed by brain

commands, and which depends on the idea that the brain idea has been marked with such a force that the brain has given order to the rest of the body to a certain behavior. The base of objective nature of subjective freedom of man is the clash of different ideas in mind, the strongest to prevail, the conflict in the brain has also the form of networking through both free and fixed neuronal connections, which mimic the movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics, which is independent of the actual man and it is not 100% to predetermine its outcome due to Heisenberg's uncertainty principle of movement of micro particles. If one wants to influence their conduct, it would not do otherwise than through his or her brain, thus linking of neurons, virtually movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics.

It follows that man is punished for it if he or she has the imperfect or sick (bad) brain, but this fact the people themselves may not affect from the inside. Changes in the brain, which is imperfect, are to achieve only with increasing experience of the individual (which enlarges the model of the world contained in his or her brain upon other ideas, virtually memory traces, leading to a change of brain activity) or other outside interference. Living creatures are responsible for something, which they cannot control what is determined by the movement of the micro particles in terms of microscopic physics. This responsibility, which was primarily to educate, it is important for the acquisition of experience of good and bad practices in the model of the world in the brain of the individual.

In my opinion, by more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. mechanical basis of evolution). In other words, evolution is directed, in my opinion, to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

It follows that with increasing experience, it is possible to improve each individual, virtually each population of species of living organisms. In any living organism, the holy man or a criminal, an animal or human in that respect it should be viewed as a sort of semi-finished product in the production represented by an evolution of nature, the aim of production, virtually evolution is the finished product such as the perfection of the individual. In every living organism we can, so in my view, see the future perfect individual, rather than the current imperfect "semi product". This production is, however, as I have indicated above completely determined by the movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics, virtually evolution of nature, and if we understand this evolution as God's instrument, then by God's will represented by this instrument.

The benefit of Christianity is that many people joined up with the idea of reconciliation, wanted by God. Christianity, however, excludes from the harmony certain living individuals, other believers, atheists, minorities, animals, plants, fungi, single living cells, bacteria and viruses, etc., they are not eligible to live in an ideal society, whether on Earth or in heaven. This in my view is contrary to the aforementioned opinion, that all the living individuals are ultimately intended to perfection, it is in my view, contrary to the law of evolution of nature, which seeks in my opinion the harmony of each and everything. If we understand this evolution as God's instrument, it is also contrary to God's will.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

And what about trying to explain what you mean by those movements of particles in the micro world?

MB

My answer

I understand as micro particles the particles visible only after the magnification with microscope, in my opinion, these micro particles are then composed of these and other micro particles, these micro particles are again composed of other micro particles etc. infinitely. Ultimately, by this way we come to micro particles of zero mass obviously characterized by the absolute absence of matter, it could be a photon of light at rest or at a speed less than the speed of light c , the photons are according to the physics of zero rest mass, while as the real existing points of our space-time. Because of these defined micro particles of zero mass, all matter is composed, the movement of this mass shall be determined by the movement of such micro particles. At the same time as all reality (matter, electromagnetic waves, absolute vacuum) is composed of space-time points,

the movement of all reality is simultaneously, in my view, determined by the movement of all points of space-time.

Reaction by Noemus:

Hi Dalibor

These are pretty unorthodox ideas, but if you like to imagine, it would like to have your imagination at least consistent. You should also know a little what you speak about. I think you do not still bear the overwhelming criticism just because there's probably lazy winter atmosphere.

1. When you infinitely divide something that has non-zero mass, and you do not get zero weight, but "infinitely small" weight and that is quite a substantial difference. As if infinitely zero you summarize and you always get zero, but at infinitely small mass it would make (at least in mathematics) sense
2. Light cannot have a lower speed than c , so the speed of light is constant, and in some materials, the light appears to move slower than c , but it really does not sustained movement, but movement that is interrupted periodically by re-absorption and emission of light that the movement slows, in this way you can almost stop the movement of light (not photons), the photons cannot move slower than c .
3. The light cannot clearly be regarded as consisting of particles - rather, it is possible in some cases its behavior to interpret as particles and other like waves. The term photon was not introduced as the name of the particles, but the name for the quantum of light energy (electromagnetic) waves, which cannot be further reduced, this quantum in some cases behaves like particles.
4. The fact, that a photon has zero rest mass, it is only in other words said, that a photon at a rest does not exist. Zero weight is the same as zero-energy, photon is a quantum of energy, if energy is not, then there is not a quantum and it is not a photon. So, to sum up, all the photons that have ever existed and they have energy and hence mass.
5. It is also a bit-misleading image of particles as points of space-time - I have no mention about whether space-time is real or just fabricated. So first all particles in space-time must be a minimum curve and not a point, otherwise there would be infinitely short time. Then there are the results of quantum mechanics, which in my opinion are contrary to the idea that the particles have a precise location in space, i.e. the geometric point.

Apologize to Navy, that I have been entering this discussion, because the original was not obviously about the physics.

Ad illusions Christians:

I think, that not only Christians are living in illusions; rather I would say, that the vast majority of people, if not all, are constantly creating the illusion of the world, about themselves, about the past. So in this context, illusions about God are not according to me anything special. I'd almost say, that to have any illusions about something is for a man characteristic. I personally try not to make illusions about the world and myself but it's just the effort and not always succesful. Religion has also the advantage, that it is institutionalized and considered illusion that has unifying and inspiring effects. It gives people a sense of belonging, the need, purpose, etc.

Illusions are for a lot of people necessary in order to even survive in the world, and I do not think, that it is applicable for each the way of skeptic and the program infidel. Moreover, I think, that most so-called infidels just replace one illusion for another. Dalibor views are a clear example. Dalibor, do not take it personally. The same thing in varying levels I think about everyone, including me. It is important as to me, at times, our own illusions to detect and attempt to be honest to each other. But the question is to what extent and who is capable of it.

My answer

I think, that the infinitesimal part is 0, an example may be the geometry and measurement units. If we take the point of space, it has zero dimensions, if we take infinite points, which follow each other, we get the positive dimensions of line, or infinitely small part of line dimension (i.e., point of space) has zero dimension. On the other hand, I agree with you that neither absolute vacuum would be marked in your approach as nothing, because it contains these (space) parts, ultimately space-time points have zero weight (see above a point as an example of an infinitely small part of line).

At the same time I would like to point out, that we are not talking about points of three-dimensional space, but about points of four-dimensional space i.e. space-time, namely our material world (which, however, due to the relativity of movement can represent light, virtually electromagnetic waves and waves of lower velocity if the observer chooses the light as a frame of reference for its monitoring), where in addition to the spatial dimensions the time dimension (i.e. the zero time interval in terms of relative time under STR) is too. This point of space-time moves then in relative time and in terms of three-dimensional space (the only space rates regardless of the relative temporal rate) it can actually be concerned such a curve etc., depending on the movement of this point in relative time.

At the same time, I think, that no point of space-time is stable, i.e., by the ancient philosopher Heraclitus everything goes (i.e., everything is in motion), you will not come into the same river twice.

Reaction by Noemus:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

If we take the point of space, it has zero dimensions, if we take infinite points which follow each other, we get the positive dimensions of line

This is wrong, if you gradually divide matter into smaller and smaller parts, and in each step you divide on a finite number of smaller parts, and the infinity, of which you speak is **enumerable**, but the line in the plane containing **innumerable** number of points!

From countable number of points you do not ever create a continuous set, which has some size, and generally it does not apply to numerous points, see e.g. *Cantor discontinuum*, which contains the same amount of points as a straight line, but the total length is zero

quoted:

On the other hand, I agree with you that neither absolute vacuum would be marked in your approach as nothing, because it contains the (space), although these parts, ultimately space-time points have zero weight (see above a point as an example of an infinitely small part of line).

You cannot agree with me, because I did not say anything like that, I have not spoken about the existence of such a space.

However, you should think about how in, by you considered model, you ensure that points which have a mass they will move in space, what it would actually mean to move (to exchange place with other points which have mass?) Remember please note, that in the geometric space, points cannot overlap, they are either the same or different.

quoted:

At the same time I would like to point out, that we are not talking about points of three-dimensional space, but about points of four-dimensional space i.e. space-time, namely our material world (which, however, due to the relativity of movement can represent light, virtually electromagnetic waves and waves of lower velocity if the observer chooses the light as a frame of reference for its monitoring), where in addition to the spatial dimensions the time dimension (i.e. the zero time interval in terms of relative time) is too.

It is good, that you say it, but I feel, that you do not realize the consequences, a point in time and space is not a particle, but rather the event and to speak at event about a mass it is a bit strange, do not you think?

quoted:

This point of space-time moves then in relative time.

Points in the space-time **do not move**. The particle moves in a normal space and thus they enable their trajectory in space, which is a curve.

quoted:

At the same time, I think, that no point of space-time is stable, i.e., by the ancient philosopher Heraclitus everything goes (i.e., everything is in motion), you will not come into the same river twice.

In the space-time nothing is moving, the time does not run here, it is just one of the dimensions of this space. In the course of time in space-time it can be viewed in terms of different coordinate systems, or in relation to the particle, it makes the passage of time relative. But the passage of time is expressed in space-time just because we do not draw a particle as a point, but as a curve!

My answer

Let's leave aside my and your speculations about the point of space-time as a particle of zero mass.

Only note:

In the case of points of dimension 0 cm of line of dimension 1 cm, therefore I am referring to an uncountable infinity division, i.e. division, which took place in the infinite time, or at every moment in time (zero time interval) one division of matter was carried out.

The points are called space-time events and we treat with them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of point particles in space-time then we call them as worldlines. Multidimensional object draws in the space-time so-called worldflat.

Therefore, I give to consideration the following fact, that is not nearly speculation, in my opinion, "exact science":

All development of nature, virtually to certain extant random (i.e., only more or less probable under Heisenberg's uncertainty principle) all self-regulating movement of it forming microparticles it determines completely the behavior and movement by them made up all living organisms and all inanimate nature. I understand as microparticles the particles visible only after magnification of microscope. Since from this defined microparticles of non-zero mass all the matter is formed, it must be determined the movement of the mass by the movement of such microparticles.

Adding my answers:

If a God who created nature, then he should be primarily explored by the scientific investigation of nature itself, not from the holy or sacred texts, such as the Bible, etc. This is because, with regard to the nature from any immediate work of God and in any such immediate work it can be recognized immediately its creator, his properties, thinking or power.

As to the holy or sacred texts, so these are, contrary to nature, always work of people, mostly priests and God in them is much more indirect, as between God and the sacred or holy text the interpretation of a writer-priest is always. Naturally, the priests understood the sacred scripture as a commercial commodity and they want to sell it as many people as possible and to get for their church as much wealth and power as possible. These human motives do not exist for learning about nature as a potential direct God's work.

Therefore, in my view, to reject religious position such as a Christian, presented by priests: what is from God, it's in the holy book, for example in the Bible, and it is also useful for humans (which often leads to religious fanaticism based on a complete reliance on the wording of the text as a priest holy work). It is important to stay on the position: What is useful to humans that is from God, and it is also in accordance with a particular sacred text, such as the Bible (which leads to reliance on exact knowledge of the nature as a possible immediate work of God).

g) How I see the blame, punishment and forgiveness for criminals

At first the reasons for committing crimes. Command to all the action that is also conduct which meets the facts of a crime, it is given to man by a brain, virtually psyche (soul). If a man wants through his or her will, mind or emotions to prevent him or her from committing the crime, this is done again, through the order of the brain, virtually psyche (soul). If one has a wrong idea about the reality it is again contained in the brain,

virtually psyche (soul). Man alone cannot influence the content or orders inside of his or her brain, virtually psyche (soul), without giving the idea or the command through his or her brain again, virtually psyche (soul). Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul), which itself is either bad (sick), or which has bad input data and which cannot recognize them by their conflict with the right data, it is the sole cause of any crime. Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) can be corrected, in my view, by the right education, experience, i.e., when through the logical connection of ever expanding amount of input data, experiences stored in an imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) this man is able to detect faulty data and faulty brain activity, virtually of psyche (soul). The only guilt of living creatures is so in my opinion, that they are born with more or less perfect brain, virtually psyche (soul), of which activities without command of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) he or she cannot control, only the opportunity to remedy imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) is possible with increasing experience (educated by other individuals or nature) or other outside interference.

From the above perspective, it should be criminal law virtually by it imposed sanctions understood primarily as a means of prevention, of which primary task is to train individuals not to commit evil deeds and to protect society against crime, thus preventing their commission. In the above terms it cannot be the goal of the punishment the retribution against the perpetrators of crime that are not means of educational activities, or a means of defense against the commission of crimes. Offenders who are governed by imperfect command of his or her brain, virtually psyche (soul), are not for his or her crime, in my view, to attribute the blame other than, that one has an imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul). Therefore such offenders should be rehabilitated in particular by allowing him or her to gain experience on the basis, on which the second he or she will not commit the same or similar crime. Corporal punishment except the death penalty should be applied only in the case of legitimate self-defense or extreme emergency in the society, when the need to protect society against the perpetrators of crimes, which cannot be achieved otherwise, it outweighs the possibility of re-education.

In the case of educational punishment, which will aim at the good of perpetrators, it will not be aimed just at the retribution, it will re-educate them to become a better person, the punishing need not fear that others will retaliate against him or her for his or her fault on the other hand, since then they will try to re-educate them to the better, they will not seek to destroy them. That concept of the criminal justice system is possible to enforce at any cost, not just a criminal justice, which is not against me.

As to the forgiveness of the blame for bad performance, so in terms of Philosophy of Balance it is necessary to distinguish evil acts which have resulted in the death of a living creature (humans, animal, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria or viruses, etc.) and other evil acts which do not have such an effect, that focuses on property crimes, which will not plunge the victim or any other living creature in danger of death. I will paraphrase a vulgar Czech proverb that says if it is not life, it's nothing. Other Czech proverb says, who dealt with the death, he or she will die. Bible, 2nd Moses' again states: And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. (Ex 21, 23-25) Therefore, it is possible by the State to expropriate property, to nationalize and then to retribute, a state can forgiven the debts, as it is now happening in Czech republic for example in insolvency proceedings under Act. No. 182/2006 Coll. insolvency law in the case of non-entrepreneurs relief for debtor insolvency in particular, because of excessive consumer credits, but the state should not approve in any way any unnecessary killing of living creatures. The forgiveness of the death of a living creature is a question of emotions it will not be required. The emotion for the forgiveness of any living creature's death takes place primarily in the unconscious of individuals, in the level of individual living cells and other microorganisms of nature. Killing a living creature, virtually living cells of the body it creates hatred of killed and the related microorganisms of killed microorganisms, which seeks to prevent further killings and to punish the killing by the murderer, as his or her killing, mental, etc. illness, alcoholism, etc. In our world of living creatures the actions dominate, which happen on the level of living cells, bacteria and viruses. Living microorganisms will forgive the individuals who over time do not kill any living creature needlessly, in other words, they cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, to kill a living creature he or she can only protect the lives of other living creature. This forgiveness has the form of the smallest possible killing and pain to the guilty, the death of the living organisms of his or her body does not come immediately but it is spread over the longest possible period of his or her life and, consequently, it is accompanied by the minimum possible pain. One large collision is thus replaced by a number of small collisions of micro particles of our Universe.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

You're talking about criminals whose hazard to society is relatively small. How would you punish the big criminals?

I think now the VIPs committing the worst crimes. Such crime is exemplary financial reform, which established three-party coalition. The cause of crime is a limitation of fundamental human rights of certain groups of people, or people with low income, elderly and sick people. Imagine a situation in an exemplary person who has diabetes and a pension about five thousand crowns. In diabetes they need to eat regularly. But they give part of their income for doctors; medicines and they must stay in the hospital. They must pay gas, electricity and rent and the rest should already be so small, that it is not enough for survival. Some have also various other diseases, they are exemplary of a heart attack or they have neuropathy, which are the consequences of diabetes (pollution of the vascular system). Such people pay for medicines and treatments, then remains them nothing for living. This threatens their basic human right and it is right to life. There are many of these people and they are our parents or grandparents, so we are concerned. (Me directly). And so it was filled with the cause of the crime committed by the coalition. Who is punished? Perhaps only by voters, the next chooses, but the people's life is not returned. And now talk. The little dangerous criminals are not as dangerous as these ones.

MB

My answer

I think, that for every action a brain gives a command virtually a soul of man it is the ego, one cannot be blamed what is his or her ego-I, virtually brain and soul. Although his or her brain, virtually soul or ego gives orders, which his or her brain, virtually soul or ego recognizes too, that there is or it is probably to result in the widening of conflicts in society, that man cannot control it. If this command of his or her brain, virtually soul or ego is so strong, that it will force the people to act badly thus so man conducts.

In other words, every man and politician acting under instructions from his or her brain, virtually soul, if so he or she got another command, it would be otherwise.

One cannot be guilty for the orders of his or her brain, virtually soul or ego, but they must for them to bear the responsibility, which is a condition, that they improve their brain, soul or ego. This responsibility, in my opinion, is still perfectly enforced by the society and this improvement of society is still better, in my opinion, determined by this natural evolution.

The evolution of nature, in my opinion, is still perfecting nature. It is more probably headed for its full harmony, apparently in an endless time. The evolution, virtually improvement of nature also means punishing the evil acts by nature itself in the case of human, if there is no remedy within the society. The evolution of nature progresses towards the perfection through trial and error (see blind developmental path of the extinction of dinosaurs in the past), each species of living organisms is so gradually increasing the choice between improved harmony and self-destruction. An example might be the invention of atomic energy in a certain degree of human development, which can lead to prosperity but also to destroy the human species.

Human behavior is so always determined by these natural evolution (movement of micro particles in the micro world), that always leads more probably through trial and error (which follows from Heisenberg's uncertainty principle-only the probability of movement of micro particles in the micro world) to the harmonic society, but one should never act with the knowledge, that his or her actions ultimately increases certainly or probably conflicts within society, as it was evident in the case of some politicians in the case you mention.

But forcing people to act correctly it is possible only from the outside, not inside of his or her brain, virtually soul, in my opinion by the growing experience or through other interference from the outside (medicine for mental illness etc.). The punishment should re-educate therefore mainly people. Since no one is innocent, in my opinion everyone has made a mistake and even vindictive person (judge, the prison serviceman, the bailiff), who in the case of educational punishment need not fear, that others will retaliate against him or her for his or her fault on the other hand, since then they will try to re-educate them to the better, they will not seek to destroy them.

Reaction by Skidz:

I would like to respond to many mistakes and add to your views my thoughts.

Regarding the view, that a man is controlled by a brain, but it is also by the soul, I'd not say it so clearly. Since in some cultures they believe that the soul is in the body and not in the brain, again in other cultures they believe that the brain is only a decoder of the soul etc.

My answer

Reason, emotion and will, according to the exact sciences exist in the material brain, according to idealists in the intangible soul of man. The basic question is whether the attacking ideas and the choice between them by a human is the subjective or objective process. I think, that one cannot subjectively influence or what the idea he or she has, nor that the idea impresses so strongly to him or her to act according to it. In both cases it is, in my opinion, an objective not a subjective process. I think, that a brain or a soul cannot be rectified in the case of its imperfections or illness by itself without accepting incentives from outside of the brain or the soul (these incentives I characterize as experience).

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I do not know how to describe how I shrug my shoulders, even though I would need it right now. It is hard to answer you, if there is something correctly, then in the same sentence there is something, I say wrong. We will not talk about any movement of microparticles in the microworld, even if such something, maybe, happens. Exemplary the memory is based on the fact, that the atoms in the neuron regroup and they stabilize the new position. With the freedom of human affairs but it has nothing together. It goes without saying that none of the people thinks absolutely free and it is not due to a society in which they are formed and adapted to its image. It is mainly due to the fact, that there is no single block of information that would have in advance given polarity and each can be stored in any polarity, and even both. This is also given by what information and in what system are stored the blocks of words, because according to it the peculiar logic forms and these may vary for each individual, and in fact it is different. That is what determines the boundaries within which the thinking of individual moves. You will live in the environment that leads to the anomalous connection of information in an exemplary crime, then also at you will rise the information system, that considers this criminal situation considered correct, and you're not able to think otherwise. For the society it is essential to repair these anomalies and exemplary to punish or to reward for a positive attitude, or as they say honey and whip. The question is style of punishment that should lead to the realization, that this lifestyle is not right and it is preferable to live differently. These people unfortunately think, that way, it is easier to steal something and even to kill than to work. This logic, or the interconnection of information is difficult to change for them, and if the penalty is for them something nice, so they do not worry about accommodation, food and energy, in addition they have to its entertainment all the conveniences, including the library, video, computers, etc., then the penalty is no threat. I would be for forced works, and in case of recurrence of the murderers I would advocate the death penalty and, therefore, that there was a real threat, which would hinder the thoughts of murder. Today, inmates are much better than many pensioners, not to mention the homeless. Such a penalty is then utterly ineffective, and often it is directly sought (by homeless hiding from the cold). To be a philanthropist, and therefore to reject harsh punishment, while it looks nice, but in terms of education access to criminals it is absolutely absurd. It should be noted, that they endanger other people in the community and by the degree of risk there should be a punishment, which is not in the case of sentencing to death nothing educational, but it is an example for his successor. I think, that if you loose with such crimes your small children who anyone would kill just to get satisfied, you should probably view the same.

MB

My answer

I would like to correct my ideas, because one thing is the assumption, that the motion of the microparticles determines the motion of all matter and in my opinion also of a soul when we look at the soul from an objective point of view, and another thing is, that I translate this assumption correctly psychologically, and thus from a subjective point of view of man. Thus:

I think, that the free will of man is limited by the following facts. In my opinion, one should not affect it as extrasensory idea, which they have, they have no effect on what they feel in certain cases, or which feelings the senses convey to him or her in certain cases, or what is reasonable and what unreasonable (all these things are objectively given).

In the case of a human behavior he or she gives a mental command to his or her body to some behavior. In my view, a person issues such mental command to act in two cases:

- 1) If they act on the basis of psychological complexes and instincts causally, it is highly probably.**
- 2) If they act freely perceiving the whole reality in all its contexts, i.e. without mental complexes and instincts**

as animals.

At the same time, I think, that in the case of the voluntary conduct it is not a question what one wants voluntarily, but what his or her soul, virtually brain offers to him or her, which idea he or she has, what he or she feels and if he or she has sufficient reason, which I believe are the objective facts (see above).

A similar conclusion also reached the German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer in his major work "The World as will and idea" of the 1819th He said: "Our judgements do not produce concatenation of clear ideas by logical laws-as we shall persuade ourselves and others. They arise in the dark depths, but it's almost unconscious action, such as digesting. To his or her own surprise, we get ideas and decide, but to the deepest thoughts we cannot give any evidence. The will creates them, which drives in our mysterious heart its servant, intellect. Will is like a burly blind man, who carries on his shoulders seeing, but the lame man. Only the people are apparently attracted to something that is before them in fact, they are powered from the rear. Unconscious will towards the life moves them on. Only the will is unchanging and it is the foundation of all our ideas as a continuous general bass. Even memory is only a servant of our will. Is the will free? World will is free as a whole, because in addition to, there is nothing that would restrict it. Will of the individual is non-free because it will always be determined by the will of the whole. The world is neither logical nor illogical, but logic. Reason is only a tool of unwise choice."

The above information is true, in my opinion, both in terms of idealism (idea of intangible soul), and in terms of materialism (idea of material soul). In my opinion, however, this blind will is the movement of micro particles, which determines the movement of both the body and material soul of man, but also other living creatures and inanimate nature.

In view of the above determinism (predestination), of sensory feelings, emotions and thoughts we find ourselves before the basic controversial issue of this concept, whether the bad guy has duty to do something for their correction. Man is, in my opinion, destined to act in the future entirely reasonably, therefore, that in the future he or she reaches the full harmony of a model of the world contained in his or her soul (or brain). This aims also forced, virtually more probable movement of their soul (or brain) as described above in particular the struggle of ideas and sensual feelings, thoughts and emotions. This forced, virtually more probable direction of his or her soul, that a man perceives as their duty, as their willingness to improve the consistency of a contradictory model of the world contained in his or her soul (or brain). It causes to identify objective more probable, virtually forced movement of his or her soul (or brain) and the subjective will and the obligation of this movement.

In this sense fundamental duty of all living organisms is, in my view, in every moment in maximum to restrain overall strength of collisions, virtually of disputes in society (which corresponds in my opinion to the law of development of nature), virtually in the model of the world in mind (soul) of full rights enjoying living organisms.

Adding my answers:

If we accept the assumption from experience that a person has no influence on what the idea they have, on what sensory input they are feeling or what they feel or how perfect reason they have or what is reasonable. This is soul objective givens, virtually of human brain and in the case of reasonability the objective givens of nature, which in my opinion is predetermined by the movement of micro particles in the micro world.

We have so the question of free wills as a man's command to certain acts, that his or her soul, virtually brain had offered to them by the aforementioned objective way. This question is in my view to be seen from two angles:

1.) Objectively, as the movement of micro particles, i.e. particles visible only microscopically.

1) The movement of the micro particles is either part of a system of micro particles using the binding forces between the micro particles, it is the movement of a single micro-particles of this system spread on other micro particles of a system. In this case, the apparent causation in the physical macro world, as the movement of micro particles by the Heisenberg's uncertainty principle it happens with high probability. An example may be game of skittles, where I catch in my fingers, only certain atoms of a billiard ball, by binding forces the movement given to these caught atoms it transfers to other atoms of the sphere, so when throwing a ball, the ball moves, not only by our fingers caught atoms.

1b) Secondly it can be independent micro-particles, in accordance with the Heisenberg's uncertainty principle

it is concerned the apparent unpredictability of the movement in the physical macro world, because the motion of micro particles by Heisenberg's uncertainty principle has been happening with a low probability. Heisenberg's uncertainty principle has been verified by experiment, in which photons were launched under the same external conditions against the screen, where the greatest probability of their impact, their impact was densest, but these photons fell also to other places of the screen.

1c) The micro particles motion system with a high probability predetermined by motion of individual micro particles of this system, which precedes the movement of the entire system, which is transferred by binding forces in these micro particles to the whole micro particles system (see 1a)), it is probably, where micro particles, virtually brain cells are bound by rigid ties, as in the case of complexes, of animal instincts, created, in my opinion, mainly by the killing of living creatures as a means of compensation and redress for the killing of living creatures.

1d) To a high degree random motion of micro particles not predetermined by a high probability of their ties (see 1b)) it is concerned probably in case of free links of micro particles, virtually brain cells, which are not complexes mainly due to the killing of living creatures when a living creature exploits the freedom to kill living beings, it creates complex, virtually animal instinct, or strong links between micro particles, virtually brain cells, that exclude subsequently freedom. (see 1c)

2.) Subjectively, as a free command (will) of people to some doing, for which man bears full responsibility. Yet even here we feel, that if a man cannot control when he or she has the idea to give their body the command to a particular act or what they feel or how perfect reason they have (as the objective factors), then it is concerned in the event of a conflict of the objective factors heavily the coincidence, consisting of the joint operation of these objective factors. Man or other living creature, which kills other living creature on the basis of an objective possibility of random movement, i.e. free links of their brain cells-neurons forming the brain and them forming micro particles (objective nature of subjective freedom), they are then in captivity of strong links of micro particles or of brain cells, of which purpose is to punish sin (objective nature of subjective bondage). These sinful strong links of brain cells appear to be the fear of revenge and vengeance of related micro-organisms for caused death of living cells of the body of killed living organism, for which the offender brain cells can respond with the creation of fat reserves, avarice, psychical, etc. diseases, escalation of killings, alcoholism, etc.

Reaction by Skidz:

Dalibor,

To clear it up a bit and let me recapitulate your view:

Everything you do and what is happening around you is given and pre-written and it makes you to act, that you would be in a different reality against it, and if it depended purely on you (soul or brain) you'd act probably otherwise.

It takes me to the idea that what you wrote, or you cannot defend, because you were forced to do and all your thought processes are in conflict with your real conviction. Your development depends solely on others and not on you, which would mean that others cannot develop, because without the impulse of the individual their paths do not meet again. If I take into account, because we have lost free will, thus it would be offered a question "how we can get it back?"

And if we get it back, it would be real freedom of our thinking?

In the inherent nature of mind we do not find any confusion. The confusion is only the way we experience things, things, that we identified in the mind as confused. (Topga Julgjal Rinpoche)

My answer

Skidzi,

to achieve a completely free will, virtually completely free links of brain cells and micro particles forming an individual it would require only that an individual will be able to give their command to: that an idea occurred to them, to have a sensory perception mediated by the senses and to perfect their reason (e.g. the value of IQ). In terms of spirit it implies individual's complete understanding and mastery of his or her

subconscious and unconscious in his or her psyche. It is therefore possible that the subconscious and unconscious of psyche, virtually soul of the individual are the objective spirit of all individuals.

In terms of mass (here I use the former terms of navi), in my view, the soul, virtually psyche (i.e., consciousness, subconscious and unconscious of individuals) and matter are only one and everything is ultimately determined by more or less objective random motion of micro particles from a point of view of microscopic physics.

h) Do you think, that one can prove the existence of God

Rather I believe in God, because that way I feel. Therefore I have no evidence for it. Existence of God is only suggested by forced, virtually more probable movement of nature to improve the subjects (evolution) and the forced movement of the soul, virtually of the brain to resolve the conflicts of a model of the world contained in it, therefore to the harmony of this model of the world according to me given for each individual. Both are good and they could therefore be from God. Any direct or indirect evidence of the existence of God I have not.

So I think, that the adoption of the existence of God is primarily a matter of feeling of a man.

Reaction by Gato:

God is also superintelligence. Faultless sense. Imagine a chess player who never makes a mistake and who always wins their game. No champion has even 85 percent of victory in his lots. But God is 100 percent successful. Believers worship the perfect logos, and they know why they do it, and therefore they are not subject to any nonsense!

My answer

Nature is not 100% reasonable, see blind development branch as the extinction of the dinosaurs etc. Thus, also the creation of nature is not characterized by 100% reason, but rather, in my view, it is the improvement through a way of trial and error of more or less free, virtually random processes of nature.

Reaction by noemus:

To prove the existence of X, you can only if X is well defined. Even then, however, it must be based on certain premises, which you cannot prove.

Not everything, what we know, we need to prove when I see, that my desk lamp is lighting, so I do not prove, that it lights, to see the book. Even I'm indifferent to it whether someone will claim it is the illusion of light and lamp, as long as I can read the book, so I have an "enough" certainty, that it is light enough. In any case, the chain of assumptions must be stopped somewhere, and some things I cannot continue to question, not because it would not work, but because I would gain nothing new and I would have rather everything more mixed.

As you noticed, I did not talk about God. I have talked about X and the light, but God does the same.

Give me the exact definition of God, and I'll tell you from what premises you have to build to prove his existence or his existence I pluck, if possible.

But this way we can continue indefinitely, it is always possible to come up with a new definition and another new etc.

Definitive proof will be possible only if the believers, who are yearning for some authentic evidence, agree to the same definition, and it is highly unlikely to me, so there will always be enough place for faith.

I must note that **to prove the absence of God** it is much easier in my opinion, the problem is precisely, that it is possible to come up with ever new yet not falsified definitions. A further problem is that the premises belonging to these definitions are usually silent.

My answer

Suppose I see God as omnipotent, omniscient and eternal being.

Reaction by noemus:

This is not enough to refute the evidence. Why?

1. It is not entirely clear what it means, that something is being. Is it only existing? Is it even alive? Is it breathing? Reproducing? Thinking? Dreaming? etc.

2. It is necessary to clarify what is meant by omnipotence, a physicist, for example, would say, that everything is possible, what does not contradict the laws and omnipotent, then, what or who can do whatever that is possible. This is just one of the possible definitions of omnipotence, and even that is not explicit, it would have to be said the laws of nature.

3. It is also not clear what it means to know everything. The problem is it-all. In what language? And what does it mean to know? What if a question has more answers?

4. In order to talk about eternity, it is necessary to define it somehow. This means that no precise beginning or end? Or there is the timeline from minus infinity to plus infinity? And when the time really cannot be expressed on the time axis?

You see, the definition of God is not so easy. All of what I said, they are concealed assumptions, on which it is necessary at first to agree otherwise, no evidence of whatever has sense, because we will not understand.

My answer

With God I have not met, that I perceived him immediately as present in my soul or in the material world, virtually in the model of the material world contained in my soul. Therefore I cannot define him. But I feel, that he could be rather at the heart of nature, either same with nature (pantheism) or as the creator of nature, which would then act as his means (God's instrument). Based on the properties of nature as his possible expression then I can say, that he should be omnipotent, omniscient and eternal, as it is probably the nature.

Emotional existence of God as the creator of nature is suggested then only by intellectually forced, virtually more probable movement of nature to improve subjects (evolution) and by the forced, virtually more probable movement of the soul, virtually of the brain to resolve the conflicts of the model of the world contained in the soul, virtually brain, namely to the harmony of that more or less perfect model of the world according to me given especially in humans, but probably in any other living individual. Both are good and they could therefore be from God. Any other direct or indirect evidence of the existence of God I have not.

Therefore, the question of the existence of God is, in my view, essentially only a matter of emotion rather than reason of humans.

Reaction by Gato:

Nature unfortunately is not 100 percent reasonable, because it is undivine. This definition therefore defines nature as part of divine and partly undivine, and therefore it is not a deity, which I have in mind. This is just human nature.

My answer

Still, I wanted to say, that I feel that God should be perfectly good, both for the good and evil, and in both cases they should be subjects to his power. This corresponds to the characteristics of nature, so I think, that it may be rather a God.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

So with that I agree wholeheartedly. God should be really good if he is wise, because wisdom and goodness go together. Believers argue that God manages and maintains everything, what is happening in the world, that God's ways are inscrutable. And so in the name of God they committed evil, violence, divisions, wars, genocide, and so on.

According to believers it is right, because God's ways are inscrutable providence, and one may not know, where it leads. Today, people have guns in the hands of which abuse would mean the end of life on the planet. If they are abused, and life is extinguished, it's good, because no man knows God's intention. But the issue is, if God is truly wise and good as all believers confirm, if he manages all and thus the evil? People are fighting and killing in the name of a single god just because they recognize the truth of their messiah. Does a Muslim recognize a different god than the Christian or Jew? Is it wise? It is not, if all this the God manages, then he is not wise or good. But I agree, that he should be good.

MB

My answer

Good to good and evil, he rewards good and punishes evil, and he thinks well even with evil in their punishment, the penalty then it is not devastating, but educational, that the evil became good. Thus, in my opinion the evolution of nature is upbringing too, while the development of the soul, which forces people to remove through the reason its contradictions and so psychologically (based on logic of the subjective soul) or psychiatrically (based on the material exact processes of the brain).

So I think, that the nature is God, rather, the nature can then be understood, in my view, as the God (pantheism, such as Baruch Spinoza's philosophy), or as an means of God (God's instrument).

The risk of destruction of man is similar to the risk of destroying the God, who is the omnipotent, omniscient, eternal and perfectly good (similar to properties of nature, but rather as his expression, virtually as his act) he could also use his omnipotence to destroy himself, then he would have to reverse himself as a perfectly good and eternal God. A human face to the dilemma of increasing power if the evil prevails with him or her, he or she can also destroy them.

However, there is indestructible nature, which rather represents God, virtually its evolution, to try new way of trial and error, to continue to develop reasonable free, virtually more or less unlimited being more similar to that existing God.

In my opinion, it is useful to accept the existence of nature, because it is allowing us to improve (apparently independently of whether we want it or not) that more people lived in better conditions, and even if we risk with our superior capabilities our own destruction.

Reaction by mireke:

My opinion is, that you cannot prove the existence of God. Let me explain why. The world has not be created by any higher being "God". But it was Big Bang. To generalize: World, The Universe as a infinite whole is indestructible and uncreatable because it is composed of atoms and smaller particles and it applies that the energy cannot be destroyed. **Science disproves the existence of God.** Inability of influence of the higher beings in the world it proves mathematics and reason. I'll be back even to the formation of the Universe: Space commences and ceases after the periods, this means that the Big Bang created the Universe, the expanding, stagnating and shrinking until finally a large ruin that is squeezing material into extremely small dimensions, the moment of the Great Crash and the Great Bang could be described as one point on the curve sinusoid.

These findings of the cosmology point to the impossibility of the existence of God. This you can deny or refute, but who would dare to deny knowledge of mathematical calculations and research?

Reactions by Ace Rimmer:

With this I cannot agree, science cannot disprove or examine the existence or attributes of God. As already repeatedly Noemus wrote (and in this I fully agree with him) it is very problematic definition of God. **In my view, science does not need a god even it exists independently of him and it is doing as well as "God" whether there is or not.**

In addition, you omitted several important facts:

1) The world does not work, depending on how it describes the science (often using mathematics), but science has tried best to describe how the world works. The results are worth but not absolutely accurate.

2) The evolution of the Universe as it you describe, it is not too sure. There are still a number of different scenarios. Since the large collapse as you mentioned, eg the expansion of the Universe will never stop, I've read something about "change of state of vacuum" ("to go to another energy state" in quotes because I do not know the exact name)

On your question: Who would be allowed to deny knowledge of mathematical calculations and research?

I will say: Certainly also I, but not, that I would say it is nonsense. I just want to say, that science has its limits, and especially in such extreme conditions, such as the big bang, I cannot help but I doubt, that this place is based on water and this theory will be further adapted countless times.

Motto: Everything is different

My answer

If the God should be just as nature omnipotent, omniscient, eternal, and also perfectly good, then you can imagine for example that the bearer of God's power is all natural energy, which is also omnipotent, omniscient, because omnipresent, the eternal and perfectly good for evil and good (it is a pantheism). Therefore I think, that the nature is rather God.

But I agree with you, that from our simple model of the world contained in the human soul we cannot prove God, or deny him, because his alleged existence rests solely on circumstantial evidence. God I have neither saw nor heard by my own eyes and ears.

Still I want to point out that the Albert Einstein the discoverer of General Theory of Relativity, from which current cosmological theories are derived, was a believer in God.

Reaction by noemus:

A. Einstein, however, also said, that his God is a God of Spinoza - he believed then, that God has created the world and himself he has become the world and he has not intervened more - it is a pantheism. It is quite important as to me to know.

Reaction by Fallout:

If someone believes in God, they should also give a clear argument why this is so. I can also say, that on Mars there are invisible pajčvajičs, because I feel their presence there, and nobody does not disprove it, because nobody sees both invisible and second pagečvajičs are not defined, so you should recognize the possibility, that it actually can be (to whom it sounds absurdly, let them throw a stone).

Regarding science and God, so about this. Science of course may examine God, or his manifestations in different religions, because it examines the religious mythology it can examine the idea of God in people's minds, it examines the human psyche.

Science has developed a methodology to distinguish the credibility of documentation for the claim. Eg. logic as a science has revealed errors in the proof of God, presented by philosophers. Moreover, the origin of religion is already quite convincingly explained, as well as its gradual transformation (one nation found, that this God does not work, so they began to worship other etc..).

Existence of God lies in the fact, that believers have a sense, that they saw / experienced / felt God, which is not difficult to interpret from a psychological standpoint, it can easily be even delusion. On the other hand, it is science that has found much of substance to the idea that God does not exist.

To rely on undefinability of God, it is not a good approach you try to refute, someone, any nonsense to think of something. Although it will be very improbable, no one can say with definite certainty, that my nonsense really does not exist. Similarly, it is with God, he has tens of thousands of years, changing shape, adapting to this or that historical period, there is no such thing as a common core of ideas of the gods (there are more gods then? What? 1, 5 million?), But for Noemus and Ace Rimmer it seems to be insufficient, there is always the chance, that he actually exists, although it is desperately improbable, the probability is even almost the same as my claim, that they are living on Mars invisible pajčvajičs. Essentially, this is no significant difference and the argument that there are hundreds of millions of people who believe, is not relevant. That the Earth is flat, it knew every idiot before.

Moreover, it is not true, that I consider just what is already well defined in advance. Does somebody define **EXACTLY** Universe and human consciousness. No precise definition exists, but still we can explore.

Claims of believer rely only on the purported experience of God – there is nothing more behind it, which as for me means that there is nothing to suggest the existence of God. I admit the possibility just because of some correctness to the believers, but that's all about it.

In addition to all - GOD IS ONE OF MOST UNNECESSARY HYPOTHESES OF ALL TIME, that here exists only because it cannot be completely refuted, as well as my invisible pačjvajlics, who will also be there until the end of time.

Ace Rimmer - the definition of God is already very problematic. "That's so often with the definitions, they are usually problematic.

My answer

Studies typically find, that in God about 40% of scientists believe, so believers are also among scientists. (The latest survey carried out by Edward J. Larson and Larry Witham, in 1996, and the report about it was in the journal "Nature"). If the existence of God would be rebuttable or cofimatable by the reason, surely, this ratio would be far more unanimous. The existence or absence of God remains, in my opinion, substantially beyond rational understanding and it is mostly a matter of emotion.

There is, in my opinion the only rational argument for the existence of God brought by earlier Catholic theology namely, that nature is the first stage of God's revelation. According to me the nature is composed of only the kinetic and potential (kinetic) energy (i.e. potential kinetic energy as other energy convertible into kinetic energy), and this is all the energy of nature as possible God (in my opinion, its creator), eternal, omniscient and omnipotent (because omnipresent), good for good and evil and reasonable. In other words, in every part it reflects the characteristics of potential creator.

Reaction by Gato:

Science has no evidence of the absence of God. Science examines only matter. Psychology could be closer to the knowledge of God, because it is exploring the human soul.

The claim of some believers is based on actual experience of God or Atman.

Purported it is suggested, invented, uncertain.
Real it is confident, unthought, experienced.

I see, that we form God into an illusion that is thought formation. You are right that at this level it is not possible to find God.

Your post it is full of assumptions, lack of facts.

I see the problem in the level of reason, intellect or emotion it is not possible to prove God.

God is spirit.

I believe that material nature is farthest from God. Mental nature is closer to God. Platonic world of ideas is closer to God.

Reaction by Fallout:

Not based on facts? On the contrary. Anthropology put the real existence of God on the head because it shows how a man gradually devised God, and pretty accurately. It shows, where this religion comes from and why.

Will you believe me my pajžvajlics from Mars when I tell you, that I actually lived with them?

Moreover, the experience of God and God alone is nonsense to identify. I also once lived with pink spiders, but then I realized, that it was folly. I also once heard the voice of wisdom, which said sensible things. Then I realized, that

it's me.

What is the real experience of God? Describe it to me. Is your God only one, or are there more? What about Allah? This is no longer true God? And what about Buddhists, who claim that God is not a supreme being?

My answer

Your experience of pajžvajlics on Mars is only subjective. However, if 40% of scientists and at least as many people who have other occupations in his or her heart they feel and with indirect evidence through the reason they think (such evidence, however, does not create, in my view, a closed circle, in order to prove the existence of God or to disprove it) that God rather is, without, that they saw, heard or otherwise immediately felt him, then it is something objectively given. Yet it may be a mass delusion, as well as a true collective sentiment that penetrates beyond reason.

In my opinion, it cannot be over stated the role of reason against emotion, because, whether people think the rational thought, this man cannot control. Therefore, it is often more important in my opinion the emotion for a proper solution of the intellectual problem (as in this case, evidence of the existence or absence of God), which we are then trying to prove through the reason. But even what we feel, in my opinion, we cannot control. Emotion, perfection of reason of a man, having ideas and sensorial impressions they are to us, in my opinion, objectively given.

Answer by Gato:

I follow the truth Atma is Brahma. The soul is consubstantial with God (Brahma).

This is not identity, but unity. Known drop in the ocean analogy it explains.

Masters of all major religions know this truth and you can find it in any such a true religion. Not the satanic church! It worships ego.

Answer by Ace Rimmer:

quoted:

Post of Fallout

Science of course may examine God, or his manifestations in different religions. It examines the religious mythology. It can examine the idea of God in people's minds. It examines the human psyche.

That's not what I had in mind, plus it does not study God, but man (their psyche, culture...).

quoted:

Post of Fallout

Science has developed a methodology to distinguish the credibility of documentation for the claim. E.g. logic as a science has revealed errors in the proof of God, presented by philosophers. Moreover, the origin of religion is already quite convincingly explained, as well as its gradual transformation (one nation lost the God that did not work, so they began to worship other etc..).

Evidence is evolving as science. That is to say, that a man finds a new issues with the way they increase knowledge. There were times when the theory that the Earth is flat was quite sufficient, until someone thought to ask why ships disappear over the horizon.

That the description of an institution of God (Church) does not match reality and it contradicts newfound knowledge, it has for the question whether God exists, no effect. It simply reduces the reputation of the institution (or their members).

quoted:

Post of Fallout

Existence of God lies in the fact, that believers have a sense, that they saw / experienced / felt God, which is not difficult to interpret from a psychological standpoint, it can easily be even delusion.

I do not think, that the vast majority of people suffer from this delusion.

quoted:

Post of Fallout

On the other hand it is science, that has found much of substance to the idea that God does not exist.

I know no research that would be directly or indirectly connected with the existence of God. It was only questioned what the society thought about God.

quoted:

Post of Fallout

To rely on undefinability of God, it is not a good approach you try to refute, someone, any nonsense to think of something. Although it will be very improbable, no one can say with definite certainty, that my nonsense really does not exist. Similarly, it is with God, he has tens of thousands of years, changing shape, adapting to this or that historical period, there is no such thing as a common core of ideas of the gods (there are more gods then? What? 1, 5 million?), But for Noemus and Ace Rimmer it seems to be insufficient, there is always the chance, that he actually exists, although it is desperately improbable, the probability is even almost the same as my claim, that they are living on Mars invisible pajčvajičs. Essentially, this is no significant difference and the argument that there are hundreds of millions of people who believe, is not relevant. That the Earth is flat, before every idiot knew it.

If God was defined exactly as you would like to see him, it would not be God, but a living being or a natural phenomenon. If you imagine God as a bearded old man, so I am not surprised by your skepticism at all. I imagine the God rather something like "creative power of the Universe", something that makes sense of the existence of the Universe ...

quoted:

Post of Fallout

Moreover, it is not true, that I consider just what is already well defined in advance. Does somebody define **EXACTLY** the Universe and human consciousness? No precise definition exists, but still we can explore.

As to consciousness, so I cannot think any method to prove the existence of another person than me.

We examine the entire Universe, or just what from it we are able to observe?

Also there were the discussions, which questioned the existence of the Universe.

quoted:

Post of Fallout

Claims of believer rely only on the purported experience of God – there is nothing more behind it, which for me means that there is NOTHING that would indicate the existence of God. I admit the possibility just because of some correctness to the believers, but that's all about it.

In my opinion, nor there is anything that excludes the existence of God

quoted:

Post of Fallout

In addition to all - GOD IS ONE OF MOST UNNECESSARY HYPOTHESES of all time, that here exists only because it cannot be completely refuted, as well as my invisible pajčvajičs, who will also be there until the end of time.

Hard to say, but many people live with this hypothesis much easier to live on the other hand, to many others it took them their life and is taking up till now.

[/ quote]

Motto: Everything is different

My answer

In my opinion, Gato believes, therefore, feels that God exists, and Ace Rimmer feels that God does not exist, neither of them cannot, in my opinion, affect subjectively how they feel (it is an objective givens). Both, however, try his or her feelings on the existence or non-existence of God intellectually to prove, which I think is not possible because the only thing that can be used as evidence it is their model of the world contained in

their soul, virtually brain.

Answer by Ace Rimmer:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

In my opinion, Gato believes, therefore, feels that God exists, and Ace Rimmer feels that God does not exist.

I would have claimed, I rather think, that I **know, that I know nothing**. I'm not sure which philosopher said it, but it is partially the truth.

Motto: Everything is different

My answer

Ace-Rimmer partly I agree with you, that I know, that I do not know nothing certainly because the only way to know the real world is the model of a world contained in my soul, virtually brain. Yet I allow to speculate and to paraphrase the idea of the German philosopher Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, that "what is reasonable, that rather exists and, what rather exists, it is reasonable." In other words, the only evidence of the reality of a thought in my soul (which I have according to me independently of my will) is, that this idea is logical, in harmony with other ideas, which form a model of the world contained in my soul, virtually brain.

The more (logically) harmonic world model contained in the human soul, virtually brain is, the happier, I think, the people are and this man is, in my view, closer to a full understanding of the real world. So if the affected people agree in an idea, because it is an exact knowledge of nature and it is really such an exact knowledge of nature (it is in harmony with the imaginary nature), it is in my opinion, highly probably to be a reality existing in the real world.

Actually, I wanted to say:

In my opinion, Gato believes, therefore, feels that God exists, and Fallout feels that God does not exist, neither of them cannot, in my opinion, affect subjectively how they feel (it is an objective given). Both, however, try to prove his or her feelings about the existence or absence of God intellectually to 100%, in my opinion, it is not possible because the only thing that can be used as evidence it is their model of the world contained in their soul, virtually brain.

Reaction by Fallout:

I do not feel that God does not exist. Only there is no evidence, that he exists. And anything, that tries to look as evidence, it was disproved long ago. The only thing left is a sort of "mystical" experience, the last bastion of resistance of proponents of God, which is equivalent to my invisible monsters on Mars.

I examine the manifestations of God, as given religions to define. This can be called examinations of God. Otherwise it would be like with these my products on Mars.

Remember that the absence is virtually impossible to prove, so to refer to the arguments of some type - nothing is to exclude him, it is through the vicious circle again.

Reaction by Petr 1234:

To prove God it is absolute nonsense, which already follows from the nature of God. God is the object of faith - at least God of Christians, Jews and Muslims, virtually others. God of philosophers and mathematicians we can prove endlessly, hardly anybody is satisfied. However, at least it shows good reasons for why the belief might not be quite so irrational. However, faith - it is a step in the absurd. All the "rational" arguments for belief in God find their reflection in similar „reasonable“ grounds for atheism.

But those reasons do not discourage really hard believer. Those only again refute the construction of the human mind and desires.

Let us God to faith.

My answer

I agree that the belief in God is a matter of emotion rather than reason, that the facts, which rationally prove the existence of God, they are only indirect evidence, which does not form a logical circle, and therefore certainly it does not prove anything. Equally, however, we cannot prove the non-existence of God in my opinion, and the atheism is thus also a matter of emotion rather than reason.

I just wanted to point out, that I wanted to be there when the mankind finds the truth, if God really exists or does not.

Reaction by Fallout:

Why do you think, that atheism is a matter of emotion rather than reason?

My answer

Fallout,

because the question of the existence but also of the absence of God, although it is only one true answer either positively or negatively, it is beyond the current level of human exact (scientific) knowledge. Intellectually, to answer it will be probably possible only with a deepening of knowledge, virtually the achievement of omniscience of humanity. Until then, it is only a hypothesis, we specify it on the basis of the particular emotion and then we try to rely on rational arguments, virtually evidence, but in neither of both cases it does not form a closed circle, and therefore the existence or absence of God cannot prove unequivocally.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Fallout.

I have the same opinion. The more the mankind recognizes principles and elements of phenomena, the less it is what is from God "and once people do not even know what such a god was. So we do not miss and we look for the natures and patterns until the disputes between religious truths destroyed the life. As laughter is not possible to write so I point out, that I am laughing. You know why?

MB

Reaction by Gato:

Slávo,

You express naive faith in science. Do you think, that the materialistic scientist comes to the same conclusions and the facts as idealistic?

I do not. This science is a kind of mythical monster that exists only in your head.

My answer

Gato

any philosophy materialistic, idealistic, atheism and faith are always subjective (especially emotional) issues, which ultimately is neither to confirm or to deny, because the model of world (phenomena), we have included in our soul, virtually brain, it can never be clearly (100%) said, what the world really is (what is the real world by I. Kant).

In terms of philosophy, there is only one possibility, namely that the (phenomenal) world model, which presents the philosophy, it was the least logically contradictory, logically most harmonic. This should be used to solve any philosophical problems the knowledge of modern exact sciences, first of mathematics and physics, which are the most general, but also other exact sciences (chemistry, biology, etc.). Philosophical (phenomenal) world model, which would be contrary to the exact sciences, it would be contradictory,

disharmonic. With the change of exact scientific knowledge it should also be amended so based philosophy.

Therefore **my philosophy is an attempt to have the physical (i.e. exact) philosophy with using the most general physical laws to solve the general philosophical issues.** Yet even it cannot give 100% guarantee of the reality of that philosophy. If I correct the words of German philosopher Hegel: **What is reasonable, it is more real and, what is real, it is more reasonable. In other words, it is probable, not 100% real fact and some other philosophies, which are in conflict with modern science, they are also possible but improbable model of the real world contained in the human soul.**

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Usually I do not answer to your posts, because it's damn hard. Your thought jumps are so big, that it is not almost possible to answer in a single sentence. At the beginning of a sentence you give problem and the second part of it is without notice about something else. Sometimes ahead you mix the movement of micro particles and I have not read much further. But here I find something that prompted me to respond. It's mention about understanding. Probably you think, that everyone knows what rationality is, but you imagine, that I do not know. Try to somehow define rationality to me, to explain me stupid what rationality is, or if you want, then I tell you what under this word I imagine and you can correct me.

As a basic variable, we can identify the base of reason and we mark this word to the letter R. The variable value is equal to the maximum and therefore it cannot be added to anything. You cannot have more reason than you actually have. There we will certainly agree. Then from R you can only subtract, or to limit Reason by something. So there is an environment, which recognizes certain values, to which the view created by reason may be in opposition wholly or partially. So you do not want to provoke resistance, you limit your reason. This restriction, we can identify the letter S. The society has certain defense mechanisms that will threaten you if you preach what your reason says. So due to fear you limit the reason. This limitation can designate as St. When you limit your mind and you get into line with the society, you can advance your position and this motivation we mark the letter M.

And so we offer almost the entire pattern of rationality, when rationality designate as Ro.
 $RO = R - (S + St) M$ (M is the exponent and it should be written in small letters above the bracket).

From this formula it shows that a rationality is the value always lower than the intellect and if values in parentheses or exponent are high then rationality can be a negative number opposing to reason. And the reason led Galileo Galilei to an opinion, but he denied it reasonably and reason led him to the statement "It still turns". Jan Hus refused reasonableness and he died at the stake. Those who refused during the Communists their views he or she refused reasonableness and it had consequences.

Be reasonable it nice sounds, but it is always a value less than reason.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

Sorry for responding to your post so late, but I want to tell you what is in my view, reasonable. Reasonable to have as little contradictory (as much integral) as possible soul, virtually least contradictory world model contained in the human soul. To reconcile the conflicting ideas, which make up the image of the world in my soul. It's about finding the greatest consistency between rational knowledge (i.e., current scientific knowledge about the world order), my sensorial perception of the world and ideas provided to me by my emotions, and in the event of the conflict I prefer a reasonable solution, i.e. a solution that is consistent with actual order of the world (i.e. through an always rationally reviewable philosophy).

Rational philosophy, in my opinion, is built on the exact sciences such as physics, mathematics, chemistry, biology, and their terms, not on the basis of general philosophical terms. Their precise definition of reality is unclear (see e.g., theology). I also heard the view that the philosophy using only general terms is not able to solve anything because the real, really precise (exact) expressive value of these general terms is very small. The exact terms of exact sciences differ from general, i.e. multi-meaning philosophical terms, that the exact terms have a single, specific, phenomenal, measurable (in terms of sensorial) meaning.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I would say, that this better reflects the wisdom than reasonableness. With a bit of fun I can say. "Be reasonable and recognize it." But if you are wise, then explore it.

i) Can it make all people happy?

My answer

Complete happiness is, in my opinion to experience in a perfectly harmonic society, where they will be in accordance everyone and everything, that all people and other living organisms and inanimate nature. Such a harmonic society, in my view, supposes a free and genuine agreement of all the living and the dead (animated by the preserved genetic code of any individual living) organisms on all issues that dominate also completely the nature. To such perfection, in my opinion, the evolution of nature is directed more probably in an endless time.

Still more to complete domination of nature it is always associated with the risk of their own self-destruction, so the more power on the basis of scientific knowledge of the society of all living organisms is reached, the more harmonic society should not destroy themselves, but it applies both ways, the more harmonic is the society of all living organisms, the more power on the basis of scientific knowledge (cooperation) is reached, both are in my opinion natural consequences of the law of evolution.

The more (logically) harmonic is the world model contained in the human soul, virtually brain, the happier in my opinion, a man is, and this man is, in my view, closer to a full understanding of the real world. So if the vast majority of the people agree on some idea, because it is an exact knowledge of nature, and truly it is such an exact knowledge of nature (in harmony with the imaginary nature), it is in my opinion, highly probably the fact existing in real world, and man becomes happier.

In my opinion, the subjective development of every human soul makes a man with a greater probability to improve (logical) consistency of his or her model of the world contained in his or her soul, virtually brain, in other words to improve his or her mind. Objectively, one can speak about the impact of evolution of nature and its forced, virtually more probable improvement through the compliance of a human society based on the above described improvement of human reason. If the man developed exact knowledge of nature within the above described improvement of his or her reason and he or she does not improve their social intelligence, a harmony of society, they would probably be destroyed in their subsequent wars using their power.

Therefore, each person should, in my view, seek to improve the compliance of the model of the world contained in his or her soul, doing their best to eliminate as much as possible contradictions in this model of the world in their soul. It probably assumes doing good to their fellowmen, but also to other people and living creatures, both to good people and bad individuals who they would try to bring to the good by using reasonable punishments.

j) How to objectively express the price of certain things

In my view, the objective price is either a subjective matter, depending on how much it reduces the overall power of collisions, virtually conflicts of certain individual (the price of popularity), or objective, depending on how much it reduces the overall power of collisions, virtually conflicts throughout the society (the "market price).

Reaction by Miroslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Price of anything cannot be objectively determined. What price has now for you, an ordinary cigarette lighter? Established market price? When you however found yourself on a deserted island and you would need fire, then the same lighter would be worth more than gold, which would be useless to you on that island, and therefore its price would be zero. Price of everything is determined by need. This applies also to the price of human cognition. When

you need words to avert the threat of extinction of life, this word has more value than anything else. However if you say the same when there is no threat to life, the same is sounding as unnecessary and useless phrases. The price is anything from zero to the absolute and critical is a need of this thing. In the business they say, that the price is determined by the offer and demand.

Reaction by Noemus:

quoted:

How to objectively express the price of a certain thing?

Yes, so that you buy it.

Or look into the price list, and if you find a price, voila, it has an objective price. Another question is whether it is "correct" price.

But the price of things, which are in the price list, you have not in mind, huh? ...

My answer is this.

If it is not in any price list or price offer, so it may not make much sense to talk about price at all.

Price is not something that's own to thing, but it is a figure that is used in the offer or demand for the case. The price list is the type of offer.

If I would therefore like to talk about the subjective price for me, then I talked about my idea of either supply (how much I appreciate it) if I sell something, or my idea of demand, if I want anything.

Objective, the market price, which would be the case, expressing the price for the society, I do not believe it. Market price is rather a kind of average between the actual carried out transactions. If there is no trade, then it is always a hypothetical price and not market value.

My answer:

In my opinion, one is happy, if one is not exposed to the outside (of his or her surroundings) or internal (mental and physical) conflicts, disputes, clashes, in which case one is satisfied and has no need to buy. If one wants to buy something, then it should serve to eliminate these internal and external conflicts. Therefore we can say, that with any particular matter it is involved a reduction in the total force of his or her internal and external conflicts. Therefore, in my view we can say, that the cost of the item in relation to a particular individual (the popular price of individual) can be objectively measured as a force by which the total force of their internal and external conflicts (i.e. needs) drops through the purchase of thing by this individual. In the event, that the strength of his or her internal and external conflicts in case of acquisition typically rises rather than falls the purchase causes over-indebtedness of individual.

Miroslav,

I agree with you that the price of popularity is given by the need of the individual. My definition given above can be demonstrated by the price of the lighters. Man who does not need to smoke and fire, he or she does not buy a lighter, because the power of his or her internal and external conflicts does not drop. The man who smokes, is willing to pay for lighter, which is commonly available, the current price, because it will decrease the power of his or her internal conflicts caused by the addiction to nicotine and nicotine short term absence since the last he or she has smoked. A person who is a castaway on a deserted island, and he or she is cold, he or she is willing to pay for lighter with gold, because it significantly decreases the power of his or her internal and external conflicts triggered by fear of death of cold.

Likewise, in my opinion, in the case of an ideal market price, a society that is not exposed to any internal (by its members) or external (from the surroundings) conflicts, disputes, collisions it is the ideal society, where everyone and everything is consistent and no need to buy or sell anything. Therefore, in my view we can say, that ideal market price of certain goods in terms of a society (the ideal market price virtually the popular price in the society) can be objectively measured as maximum force, which falls the total force of internal and external conflicts within the society's through the purchase of goods from the society, thus from any solvent individual or groups of individuals in this society (i.e. the popularity price is determined by the

maximum price of popularity of certain individual or groups of individuals within that society.)

Noemus,

an increase in the economic product of the society without external costs (e.g. pollution) it will serve to reduce conflicts within the society, because there is higher meeting of the needs of members of the society. The society is willing to pay for such a thing the other values, when such a thing needs more than the other values. In other words, the society is willing to pay for such a thing other goods, if the maximum price of the society popularity of other goods is equal to or less than the maximum price of the society popularity of certain thing.

E.g. to offer a loaf of bread in one day to society of a thousand members, the society popularity price is very high within the society, when we offer one thousand loaves of bread in one day to society of thousand members the total price of society popularity is approximately the same as the one thousand bread rolls instead of bread, when we are offering 10 000 loaves of bread in one day to a society of a thousand of members, the total price of society popularity is slightly higher than the bid one thousand loaves of bread. Which means that the rarity of a loaf of bread, which some the richest family gets while other families have nothing to eat, means a large decrease in conflicts inside the family and the price of a loaf of bread is extremely high. If every family in the society gets a loaf of bread for one day, a large decrease in conflicts is inside of the society and the price of the first loaf of bread is normal. If each family receives four loaves of bread per day, the decline in conflicts inside the society is not much greater than when each family gets a loaf of bread for one day, price of second, third and fourth loaf of bread in each family is extremely low.

While in the case of market price we must take into account the maximum decrease in conflicts of the current and also future society, we must also take into account the need for investments.

Miroslav,

the same result we would reach, if we used the concept of the needs, unlike in my opinion, the overall strength of disputes, conflicts, virtually collisions within a society it is more scientifically measurable.

k) My philosophy and metaphysics of conceptual language

From the more or less perfect model of the world contained in our soul, virtually brain consisting of subjective sensorial, conceptual and emotional images of events, people, things, etc., in my opinion, it can be constructed **conceptual language on the following basic general concepts. This is sameness, full diversity, similarity (or partial diversity and partial sameness) and the general concept. Thus a small child is learning the language**, who learns individual words, he or she must know first what (the term) it is, his or her knowledge is associated with it, what (the term) it is not and also what may be subordinated under the concept, and what is not already within this concept not to subordinate even if it is concerned a similar phenomenon. These concepts can be expressed by following **equations**

1.) $a \neq b$

*are completely different concepts **a** and **b** of events, things, persons, etc.*
example, a dog and a table

2.) $a, a + c$ (and **c** is negligible in relation to **a**)

*are the same two terms **a** and negligible term **c** of events, things, persons, etc.*
as the same term dachshund for two dogs of a certain type

3.) $a, a + c$ (and **c** is not negligible in relation to **a**)

*are two similar concepts **a** and **a + c** and significant term **c** of events, things, persons, etc.*
for example, two similar dogs of various types as a Wolfdog and Dachshund

4.) $a + b$

*is the general concept of two different concept **a, b***
as the general concepts comprising only dog and table

If we accept the material world as a fact, which is reflected in our soul, virtually brain as more or less perfect picture of the world, it is possible to say, that the material world **is determined by the movement of micro particles with ultimately a zero-weight such as space-time points.** Matter in my opinion, represents an infinite

number of points of space-time of zero mass and non-zero velocity, which is less than the speed of light c , **light, virtually electromagnetic waves** in our Universe is probably finite number of points of space-time of zero mass and velocity of light c , **absolute vacuum** then only one inert particle (space-time point) of zero speed and zero relativistic mass, possibly spread out the space-time as nonabsolute vacuum d . **Every act, person, thing, etc. as a whole can then be characterized by physical equations for momentum $p = mv$** , where p is the vector of momentum, m mass and v the velocity vector, and **while the value of vector p is given by the sum of momentums of parts making up** the (i.e. momentum of a man as the sum of the momentum of human body parts, organs, living cells, atoms, etc.), ultimately as the momentum of $p = p_1 + p_2 + p_3 + \dots + p_{\infty}$, a momentum of all making them points of space-time.

From the above perspective, the sub-characteristics of each agency, things, person, etc. are made entirely by the number, weight, speed, and layout (organization such as within the atoms, living cells, organs, etc.) of them forming space-time points as particles with zero mass. Since under **Heisenberg's uncertainty principle** we cannot determine the precise position and momentum of a micro particles, as this is to some extent of the probability a coincidence, **we can say, that it is also the emergence of concepts that characterize all the characteristics of each act, thing, person, etc. according to the relationships of weight, speed, number and arrangement of the them forming points of space-time it is to some extent of probability the random matter**. This coincidence may be subject to the law of probability, **it is to justify diversity but also a similarity of languages**, regardless of if they are created in isolation, or they are in an intense relationship. Intense relationship with languages in nowadays powerful development of communication means it contributes to forming **new concepts for balancing the vocabulary**, while it often happens by engaging foreign words into our own language and hence **cosmopolitanization of these different languages**.

These terms in fact, created as description of the relationships of weight, speed, number and arrangement of a micro particles of certain existing agency, thing, person, etc., they can be subsequently used **both for the description of existing reality and metaphorically to describe the only thought phenomena as a means of revealing of reality or as a means of creating a model of purely fictional world**.

Crossing the phenomenon of conceptual language in human thought is in my opinion only possible by the mathematical description of each term of act, thing, person, etc. using the values and the mathematical relationships depicting the reality by the number, weight, speed and organization (organizations such as within atoms, live cells, organs, etc.) of them forming space-time points as particles of zero mass. Based on the above relationships **we can override the above conceptual equation** of sameness, full diversity, similarity (or partial diversity and partial sameness) and summary terms using the above formula for momentum $p = mv$, where p is the vector of momentum, m mass and v velocity vector, as follows:

- ad.1) $m_1v_1 \neq m_2v_2$ for diversity
- ad.2.) $m_1v_1, m_1v_1 + m_3v_3$ (and also m_3v_3 is negligible in relation to m_1v_1) for uniformity
- ad.3) $m_1v_1, m_1v_1 + m_3v_3$ (and also m_3v_3 is not negligible in relation to the m_1v_1) for similarity
- ad. 4) $m_1v_1 + m_2v_2$ the general concept

Comparing the above-mentioned philosophy of language **with the Aristotle's philosophy of language**, we can say, that in the case of the weight it is concerned **substance**, in the case of the speed and particularly its direction it is concerned **form**, in the case of letter $a = m_1v_1$ it is concerned the **essence, therefore Being**, displayed in the concept, in the case of $a + c = m_1v_1 + m_3v_3$ (and also m_3v_3 is negligible in relation to m_1v_1) it is concerned the **individual, casual, accidental thing** and in the case of $a + b = m_1v_1 + m_2v_2$ if it is concerned the most general notion of all generic essences, this is a **whole Being** - according to the concept of Aristotle.

If we understand **God as a pure form without substance, virtually first mover, it is necessary to split reality on purely kinetic energy-free of mass as it is the case of light virtually electromagnetic waves**, of which energy under Einstein Special Theory of Relativity consists only of kinetic energy, which in turn represents the pure form, the first mover, i.e. God, and **the substance without form, pure potential energy, which can no longer be converted into kinetic energy**. In this case, **it will be the absolute vacuum**, motionless points of the space-time of zero mass and velocity, which therefore have no kinetic energy. Kinetic **energy**, whether in the form of pure kinetic energy i.e. light or in the form of potential (kinetic) energy, i.e. in the form of another form of energy convertible into kinetic energy, it is **eternal** according to the law of conservation of energy.

The emergence of the world can be imagined as a collision of the light, virtually electromagnetic waves with an absolute vacuum, The space-time points of zero velocity and zero mass, which are the absolute vacuum, they would be given by this light, virtually electromagnetic waves nonzero speed up to the speed of light.

** This concept of the Universe corresponds to the biblical act of God's creation of heaven and Earth from nothing, it also meets the Aristotelian theology, and also the first reasonable evidence of the existence of God by St. Thomas in his work The Sum of Theology on the first agent, which requires everything, what is moving, it is moved by something else.*

Adding my answers:

Being in my view, is only the most general term, which includes all other terms except perhaps those concepts, which are not, and therefore they belong to the concept of non-being. Although the concept of non-being can be subordinated possibly also to the concept of Being, because the conceptual language can also say, that nothing is (nothing).

Fact of the most general concept of Being, or by it included concepts in my opinion, it means a movement of all points of space-time as particles of zero mass, it is actually a movement of nothing, at a conceptual language we can speak in my opinion about being (from) not-Being.

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=660&whichpage=2)

Reaction by IPC:

For Dalibor Grůza.

I do not understand your expression of all points of space-time movement as the particles with zero mass.

Because if the particle is particle it must have mass, the mass has a certain weight, so I do not know what you meant.

My answer

The points are called space-time events and we treat with them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of point particles in space-time then we call as worldlines. Multidimensional object draws in the space-time so-called worldflat.

Source Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia, see: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/% C4% 8Casoprostor](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8Caso%20prostor)

Description of space-time points as point particles has been formulated by the theory of space-time before me (see above).

Reaction by Fallout:

Could you somehow simply interpret what it is that conceptual language? You mean just our common language? It can be crossed quite easy (see logic).

My answer

By conceptual language I mean all the languages current and professional.

Here I refer to the account of Ludwig Wittgenstein from Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus, which states: 6.54 My statements explaining the following: who will understand me, he or she eventually finds, that once through and after them one gets over it, they are absurd (Figuratively speaking, he or she must leave the ladder as soon as after it he or she came up). In later work, then Wittgenstein is looming challenge: relieve our minds of still leads, mistakes and fascination with language, which is an endless task, because we are trapped in the medium of language and we never can come out of it.

Mathematical philosophy Bernard Russell and A.Whitehead also used in their work Principia Mathematica, who have laid here the foundations of symbolic logic. An example is the relationship: if A corresponds to B and X corresponds to A, then X is equal to B. This can be called a skeleton of logistical or schema language, the specific content we fill the letters just in the field of applied logic.

In my opinion we can go in applied mathematics philosophy even further by using a physical relationship for

the momentum $p = mv$, where p is the vector of momentum, m the mass and v velocity vector. In my opinion, this is a basic physical relationship (including a physical relationship for energy, where the law of conservation of energy is, in my opinion, ultimately derived from the law of conservation of momentum), because all the physics is in my opinion the micro particles movement mechanics in the final result of zero weight, which we acquire through an infinite division of matter, light and absolute vacuum (see * Note at the end of text). All facts in our world are so given by the mass and velocity vector (i.e. as well as the organization), i.e. the momentum vector of the micro particles of zero mass, i.e. the points of space-time. It is concerned therefore in the case of objects in macro world the math and physics calculations with infinities (space-time points), zeros (the weights of the space-time points) and the velocity vector of the maximum value of the speed of light c of the points of space-time. The movement of the whole is always determined by the sum of momentum vectors of its parts. E.g. momentum of particles formed by two points in space-time is the sum of momentum vectors of two points of space-time and thus it appears to me mathematically to characterize gradually the movement also of most complex organisms such as man etc.

In my opinion the mathematical description of such a reality is more accurate and it goes further in the phenomenon of language than the above symbolic logic.

The terms of professional and everyday language are the audio, written or other symbols, in which one shows the above-mentioned facts, which are, in my opinion, given by the above movement of them forming points of space-time. These symbols of reality occur to a certain degree of probability in various languages at random, but this probability, which to some extent determines this accident, it has resulted also in the similarity of different languages, although they arise in isolation.

** Note*

The points are called space-time events and we treat with them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of point particles in space-time then we call as worldlines. Source Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia, see: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/% C4% 8Casoprostor](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8Casoprostor)) The term space-time points as point particles has been formulated by the theory of space-time before me.

Adding my answers:

For IPC

Precise definition of God is in my view a contradiction in terms. Since the definition as the concept, virtually consisting of concepts, represents ever only the model of the facts, their image, not reality itself. If we wanted the absolutely precise definition of God or any other specific term, then it was no longer the model of reality, but the fact itself. E.g. accurate model of Karlstejn Castle is Karlstejn Castle itself; all other models (eg the idea of Karlstejn Castle) are inaccurate.

According to my philosophy of language, therefore, the conceptual notion of God is a fact, which is determined by its main characters-concepts such as omnipotence, eternity, omniscience, justice, the other characters-terms, that he holds, I do not know because I have never been directly encountered with a God, they must be negligible to the above-mentioned features-the concepts, that it was not a different or similar concept to the concept of God.

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=662)

Literature:

- 1) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- 2.) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991.
- 3.) Durant, W., Příběh filosofie, Praha, Pragma

Reaction IPC:

For Dalibor Grůza.

Is this symbol universal?

My answer

For IPC

If you mean by me produced symbol of God, as defined by my terms (symbols) omnipotent, eternal, omniscient and perfectly good, then as to me the symbol of the one God as opposed to the symbols (terms) of polytheism it is universal. According to my philosophy and metaphysics of conceptual language (see separate chapter) the same conceptual terms were created in different languages, characterized by it, that their different characters are negligible compared with the same characters. These terms may not be a completely identical, such as the concept of a dog can be used for different kinds of dogs, and in terms of this concept they will be considered the same characters and their different characteristics (different breeds of dogs) are negligible to these common features. A complete list of all such insignificant characters of the concept of one God, in my view, it is in different conceptual languages the affair of little probable coincidences, but a complete list of my above non-negligible essential features of the one God, according to me in different conceptual languages it is the matter of highly probable chance (which follows from the fact, that, in my view, the movement of both body and soul of living organisms of different species, races and nations it is part of the material world, which is predetermined by the motion of micro particles under physics, and this movement is under Heisenberg's uncertainty principle more or less probable not quite sure or causal).

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=662&whichpage=2)

1) Is humanity directed to the salvation or the destruction?

My question:

In my opinion, with a deepening knowledge and the power of humanity, the humanity stands at a crossroads of humanity's own self-destruction or the more rational humanity and the world without wars. Since I believe rather in God, I think, that this self-destruction will not rather happen. Do you believe rather in the salvation of humanity (i.e., rational humanity and the world without wars) or in its destruction (e.g. the nuclear war, terrorist attacks using nuclear weapons)?

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Believe in God, but always rely on yourself. What humans will do, they will have whether it will be a better world, or self-destruction and destruction of all life on the planet. Look around, what it is in this forum. What is for people the most divisive and what stands them to the greatest resistance? They recognized the truth. We can say, that we are all friends and despite our diversity in truths opposes us and thus we challenge unnecessary and one do not want to hear what others say not to endanger their recognized right. Without a mutual agreement it is not possible to reach a positive outcome. And now look into the world and you see the same thing, only in bulk. As long as truths will split the people, then there is not possible peace in the world and if people have in the hands capacities sufficient to destroy all life, then they abuse them and the destruction of life is real and possible. I would even say probable.

But such a state of emergency will surely lead many people to think about and possibly to find the causes, that can be removed, so that risk can lead the people to find their way to a world without wars and disputes of truths. So there are, because of a danger, chances of rescue and the entry into a new better world. One way is to understand the dividing function of truths and as a solution the formation of the world council, which brings together representatives of all truths and with the help of rules to prevent the disputes, they will jointly seek solutions to contentious issues and ways to life. This would be limited or annulled dividing function of truths and the world would be closer to eternal life and a better society.

Well, now you all turn against me and prove how strong the defenses of recognized truths are. You can show that the current situation bothers you, but you never want to solve it, because the truths are more valuable for you than life itself.

MB

My answer

Mirek

In my opinion intransigence of ideologies, which apparently causes wars and a terrorism, has the objective causes. These objective causes are poverty of some and wealth of others. In other words, people in poor countries, where there is little economic growth, are causing wars and vice versa sufficient economic growth increases the satisfaction of those residents, who want peace then. This is so because the energetic people can satisfy their desires for asset growth from economic growth and to pursue their activity in favor of economic growth instead of robberies, virtually thefts through the criminal acts, civil, international or world wars, in relation to other people or countries. An example is great poverty in Germany before Hitler and the beginning of World War II and as the opposite example the emergence of the European Union between the rich Western European countries.

In my opinion, it is therefore essential, that rich nations and individuals start paying closer attention to low-income of developing countries for greater economic growth, because otherwise they cannot be ruled out war and international terrorism, which in time will certainly be using nuclear weapons by these states. As in my view, in case of producing nuclear weapons question does not sound whether but when, even those countries achieve this (see North Korea and Iran).

Still, I'm an optimist, who believes, that what God governed, well-governed. I believe therefore that the rich countries and their inhabitants are increasingly interested in the problems of economic growth in these poor countries.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

My name is Miloslav, I'm not Mirek, but you can call me Sláva, I'm used to it.

How I see it, we generally agree on the opinion, but for the Lord God and his management. I'm not used to rely on anyone other than myself, and by that I also act and I think as well. With that envy of the poor and war causing you think a bit too far. Take note that wars usually the richer nations cause, and then if they think, that they can win. Did Vietnam begin war with America, or was it the opposite and there was a U.S. invasion? Or was that America poorer than Vietnam? Is it poorer than Iraq, or were poorer than Korea? And see, a strong America has always lost and left with shame. Poverty is a bad thing, especially when through diseases and hunger thousands of people die. Now that poverty leads to search for alternative resources of pleasure that costs nothing, it is a sexual abuse resulting in population growth and poverty. Wealth and prosperity leads to the opposite. Notice that the wealthiest people are often childless or they have only one child, while the poor have possibly ten children. So it is with us, so you do not have to go very far. The belief that rich countries reach some miracle, that they will destroy the misery of the poor it is unfortunately a utopia. Yet it would be only way to reduce population growth and overpopulation, but also to world peace. But they would have to understand the pattern of two definitions, of which I spoke, and to apply this knowledge. Then they would discover that it is advantageous for them and it would be a win. But those who abuse their abilities, creating resistance and the abilities re-abuse, thus it strengthens the case, that they cannot act otherwise, because people are so bad. On the contrary, he or she who uses his or her skills to others, creating in them love that leads to the fact, that they give him or her their skills. They must necessarily make the conclusion form that people are so good, that he or she cannot act otherwise. A pattern remains hidden to one and other. Only when these laws people have become fully aware, the world will change for the better and then the strong start helping the weak, because they know, that they will get much more than through a war. Then will be resolved also your overpopulation without violent actions, which would only produce resistance.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

in my view, a typical example of war and poverty are states of Africa, which, if they receive money from the west, they often buy weapons. In African countries, there is not usually a change of government in the elections but the coup, and then dragging civil wars (e.g., Congo) are common. In other words, energetic poor people realize their activity rather in the civil war, it is contrary to the interests of society, instead, that they could, or they would like to know how to realize it in the economic growth.

People in developing countries are in a situation like Biblical Job, but he is altruistic only in the Bible, in fact the inadequate meeting of needs with a high probability they force people to act purely selfishly (see their own

gain, or thefts, robberies, wars). Contributing significantly to a charity they are people who have satisfied their needs.

As regards America, so the same, as it is true of poverty and wealth between the developed European countries and developing countries, it is the social structure in the U.S. The U.S. has inadequate social policy that would allow the application of energetic poor people (with big needs). Therefore, the U.S. may also lead unjust war, to allow the application of energetic poor people in the military (an obvious example is Iraq), and it transmits the internal conflicts, virtually small social peace in the U.S. (these conflicts are, for example, in gang war of flooding New Orleans as the result of Hurricane Katrina) out the U.S. borders.

Addressing the situation of poor developing countries is, in my view, the matter not only of rich countries, but also of any residents of rich countries, who can contribute to charity in the developing countries. At the same time I rather think, that all the people themselves will find it, before in the internecine wars they destroy themselves, managed by the evolution, nature or God.

Reaction of Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Everybody faces at least two ways. One is easier and the second more complex. It is easier to take guns into the hands to get something, than to get the same thing through work. For the uneducated, often illiterate it is often the way of arms and almost the only choice between death with hunger and survival. But majority of these fights take place within these nations, or between neighboring states, see Africa. If you could open the other way to these people, or you give them the basic living conditions and education, then the first one to do is, they will leave. Something else is in Iraq. Before it was Iran. Here there are two interests against each other. One is interested in cheap oil (America) and on the other hand, a belief which says, that those who die for the truth of Muhammad, they will live forever in eternal bliss. Still, you notice that the jihad fighters usually kill their own people. Again, it is appropriate to recall the degree of illiteracy and primitive conditions of poor people in this area. And again there is the choice, which is disadvantageous also because their priests clean their brains. And suicidal attackers against the U.S. and America they know, that something cannot be effectively opposed, or to prevent it. And so it has a wonderful reason to attack Iraq and form a pro-American government there. And now America has access to oil. So the second definition has paid off, what the correctness of this path confirmed. But the Nation of Islam gathered strength and ability to abuse and America would feel hard time when the second sentence returns to its own head. And true again win at the expense of life. If Americans spent dollars instead of weapons on desert reclamation and education in these areas and they did not ask for nothing in return, these nations would love it, and America would gain much more, and no blood. These people should get a new space for living and it would increase welfare. By growth of education they would find themselves the second path and their level would grow. And lo they suddenly would not need ten children, but they would only need two. Only the truth of Islam would be a bit weakened.

You're talking about charity, and that everyone should pay something to those people. Unfortunately, I have with a charity a little bad experience. I know a man who is very well live through the charity and the Minister would probably envy his salary and where do you think the money goes from to his salary and the salaries of other officials? From the money that people send to these poor. And so the poor get only a fraction of that sake. They should have nothing in their mouths and they send them the toilet paper. Charity is not, therefore, to help the needy, but to show how the Church is good. If it was so good, then it gives for such purposes billion from their accounts, which are one of the fattest in the world. The Church is not, though, so good.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

in my opinion, human behavior can be characterized by two highly probable phases, the first stage, when he or she is acting selfishly, he or she wants a revolution and he or she is not willing to agree, if their material needs are not satisfied. A second phase, in which their material needs are satisfied and they act altruistically, promotes charity, favor evolution and the agreement, she or he is conservative. In other words, biblical Job, who is sick, poor, etc. and he or she is altruistic, it is actually very improbable.

The same is true of the church, the rich and poor countries and rich and poor citizens and inhabitants. It is as to me a law of human thought, therefore it is not to blame the church that is not poor, preaching Jesus

possibly Christ and it seeks to ensure their material needs and then it contributes to the poor, it is not to blame the poor countries and people from the fact, that they want a revolution and they do not want to agree. According to me about all this it is to say, human too human.

Therefore, in my opinion, it must be first achieved the economic growth in poor countries and then it can be expected to decrease the conflicts due to the lack of conflicts between rich and poor people. Only then it will be possible to progress in achieving a paradise for all in our world, which is in our hands. In this paradise for all those, whose material needs are met, we can expect a greater love of neighbors, and according to me also to animals and other living creatures.

According to my knowledge the humanity itself finds it in the future, managed, virtually with higher probability given by the evolution, nature and God, as one likes.

Adding my answers:

Slávo,

as to me the man which material needs are satisfied, can be as poor grandmother, as well as a rich businessman, such a man needs for himself nothing more material and he or she gives to charity. In the case of a rich man he realizes, that the money collected he cannot spend by him or his family and even for life, in the case of those poor grandmothers the grandmother has a pension and she cannot spend it alone, because she is satisfied with what she has. At the same time in some cases even a rich businessman need not to have satisfied his material needs and he wants other assets.

How much property we need to meet our material needs, in my view, it is related to our vigor, vitality, energy, the energetic people need more property, less energetic people in turn less property to be satisfied. Generally, the older man is less energetic than younger people, from which it follows also lower material needs of an old grandmother than the needs of a young entrepreneur.

Therefore, in my opinion, human behavior can be characterized by two highly probable phases, the first stage, when he or she is acting selfishly, he or she wants a revolution and he or she is not willing to agree, if their material needs are not satisfied. In a second phase, when their material needs are satisfied, they act altruistically, promote charity, favor evolution and the agreement, she or he is conservative. In other words, biblical Job, who is sick, poor, etc. and he or she is altruistic, it is actually very improbable.

In general, however, the average poor person does not meet their material needs and the average wealthy person feels his or her material needs to be met.

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=649&whichpage=2)

Reaction IPC:

For Dalibor Grůza,

You are implying the whole issue of human knowledge; To what is a word sent? And what is its significance due to the fact?

My answer

IPC

I understand the word as a symbol of phenomenon, while through the knowledge we actually create a system of symbols, a picture of the world contained in our soul, virtually brain. Basic principles of this system are the same, similar, different and comprehensive concept, thus a man puts these concepts into these categories. These principles I derived from the way a child learns language. Small children identify the particular object, it is a concept of dog (such as BAF, BAF), they must determine which object also falls under this same concept (another dog, BAF, BAF), as well as to determine which object is different (e.g. cat, meow, meow), then they determine which object is similar, but it is not the same concept (e.g. wolf and dog) and then they determine the general notion (e.g. the concept of a dog, cat and wolf, which are animals).

(see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=662)

Reaction by Skidz:

I do not think it would all be easier to take into the hands a gun. People are different and you must face the moral laws of this or that group. If you are convinced, that if someone will kill or if another person dies as a result of their activities, and for them it is not just easier way through the gun.

The main wedge is the diversity of views of each individual or group, but the fact, that people are not able to tolerate this or that opinion, and that no one wants to open up other ideas and further to work on them.

In the inherent nature of mind we do not find any confusion, confusion is only the way we experience things, things, that we identified in the mind as confused. (Topga Julgal Rinpoche).

My answer

Skidzi, Slávo,

In the future in my opinion an exact philosophy should be reached, a philosophical truth. At present, the individual philosophies are just approaching the truth, the more it approaches, and the greater they are in terms of lasting effect. At the same time, in my view, any philosophy, virtually each person is partly right and partly wrong; it follows the requirement of tolerance towards other opinions. Therefore, in my view, the main task of the philosopher should not be seeking the greatest number of followers but effort to maximize the exact part of his or her philosophy.

Therefore, in my opinion, conflicting views on philosophical issues are not to resolve by a simple agreement between the followers of this or that philosophy or religion, but it is necessary to find an exact knowledge, or the verifiable, scientific truth of these matters.

Reaction by Miloslav:

Dalibor.

Yes, this is one of the possible options. To make an exact science from the philosophy, whose results are verifiable and demonstrable? All in all, I am trying to do so, maybe because I was looking for constants controlling the thinking process in order to go from nature to the surface, so that there was exact approach. And look at that! I described the nature of the human soul as a result of the function of word in the process of thinking, which is demonstrable, and one could say, that I brought the exactness to this part of philosophy. However, there are people of other truths and you can convince yourself about what their reactions are. They regard it as undermining of fundamental pillars of idealism. So even, that your proposed path is not easy and as you can see, it is already in the works. Perhaps you would like to connect these ways together. Maybe it would be good to find a completely different way. The ideal situation would be that the way would not take from anyone what is holy for them and give everyone the way to an agreement. I have not recognized such a way yet.

Skidz.

Imagine, that you are illiterate, you cannot do anything, plus you're under the poverty line in the area, where they are fighting. What is easier for you? To take up a machine gun and to go to fight, or to start to learn and to try to improve society? For you is certainly easier the second, but for the Palestinians, or for similar ones it is easier and more feasible the first. As the soldiers they get to eat, they have a place to sleep and their living conditions are much better than of civilians in the same area. Moreover, the priests say they are warriors of Allah and if they die they reach eternal bliss after his side, then everything is clear. You are looking at it from your perspective and it is a mistake. From their perspective, everything is completely different.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

thanks for your suggestions, so I think, that avoiding the destruction of mankind is possible only through their improved concentration, virtually unification in global international organizations, which will be democratic and which will have a social market dimension, i.e. solidarity of the rich and poor will be valid for them. Only way one is to ensure, that in these countries politics was not a matter of chance, thus the enforcement of at some time the most powerful dictator, who will not hesitate to use nuclear weapons to attack another country (for example, currently, if there was an Islamist coup in Pakistan). Countries represented in such global organizations will be bound as well as their national politics will be predetermined by their obligations under international law stemming from their involvement in such a global international democratic and social market organization. Such a path could be as enlargement of the European Union for Asian and African countries, currently like Israel, Turkey, etc.

m) Marxism

Money is something like a stock of state, if the performance of the state economy grows, the money can appreciate, when state economic performance is declining, the money may depreciate.

The cause of economic cycles, such as crises, depression, recovery and boom in the market economy it is, in my view, the failure of redistributive investment and planning function of the market, then market participants and the state expect big profits from the business, with great economic growth, therefore they invest (lend) and spend, when these gains are nothing, then it leads to bankruptcies and economic crisis, when investors are overly cautious on the contrary, they are not investing, not spending money, it is leading to economic decline, then it will stabilize the situation, then again, investors will begin to invest more in a situation of slow economic growth until the excessive optimism of investors, entrepreneurs and state, when the exaggerated irreversible investments occurs again, and the whole situation is repeated. The basic mistake there is incorrect planning of economic development and redistribution of economic goods of investors and entrepreneurs if they correctly estimated using the market mechanism development of the economy and in my view, there would be a continuous economic growth without inflation. Therefore, in terms of investments (loans) they should apply maximum transparency, maximum possible control by investors (creditors), not corruption environment that distorts information, and creditors must also consider the compulsory insurance of large investments, etc.

Communist slogan "each according to his or her ability, to each according to his or her needs" has in my opinion, the following defect. Economic goods should not be distributed only under terms of satisfaction of current needs, but also according to terms of meeting future societal needs. In this respect, the large unmet needs of people, in my opinion, are a great driving force of economic goods supply within an economy by this individual. Unmet needs are the greatest guarantee of future economic growth. Therefore it is not possible to meet to a large extent the people's needs, who do not deserve it through their profits. It is therefore necessary in terms of future needs of society always to combine the needs satisfaction with a successful bid of economic assets of an individual in the economic social supply curve, then by this individual achieved profit.

The socialist economy was not able, virtually did not try it because it divided economic goods in the spirit of the above password to each according to his or her current needs, thus the performance of this economy decreased and also the value of its currency, virtually money.

Slávo,

paper money emerged out of private bills, i.e. debentures, where the beneficiary had to be sure, that it will be paid in gold for example. Paper money is a promissory note issued by the State through which its owner can pay even in the worst case, where one would not want to accept it, at least our debts to the state (taxes, social insurance and other charges, etc.). At the same time the bills of state should be covered by state property, they were previously covered entirely in gold, now it can also be other income or assets of the state. As paper money does not sound to equivalent of gold, but the nominal price of gold in paper currency of a country can grow or decrease according to the actual value of the currency to gold, the paper money can be compared to state shares, the actual price of the stock market also varies according to property and management of the stock corporation, it should be at any nominal value (i.e. they have large or small nominal value). Paper money as the shares of the State are therefore covered by property of the society, virtually economy of a country or group of states, where it is valid, and its real value also grows or decreases in the currency market according to the actual value of the assets and state economic performance as well as the shares in the stock market.

The state should then be the guarantee, that it issues only so much new paper money, how much economy has grown, virtually property of the State, or, that it withdraws from the economy so much paper money, how much the economy has decreased, virtually property of the State to avoid high inflation, which would certainly result in the redistribution of unearned assets within the society and mistrust in a currency.

n) Collective justice is more than individual

Collective justice or good, which is an evolution, has in mind the good of all living, and only within it the individual good, in words of the Bible: That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. **Matthew 5:45.** **Evolution, in my opinion is directed to a final agreement of all individuals of good and bad, the good of innocent is not so superior to the good of perpetrators of crime. In an ideal society the property of each individual will match his or her vigor, vitality (in my opinion, its kinetic energy), which we would be approaching through the gradual educational abandoning of the property in favor of energetic individuals, who are, also due to this education, still more perfectly able to use their energy in favor of the society. Surrendering of property includes also debts and guilts forgiveness. At the same time those, who continually forgives, they will be so continuously forgiven, and finally forgiven due to multi-offset of credits and debts in an ever-expanding society based on the agreement instead of coercion.**

Reaction by Gato:

It is because the team consists of several individuals and several of them are more than one.

Reaction by IPC:

What is greater the part or the whole?

After answering the question it follows:

Is the team composed of parts i.e. individuals?

Reaction by Miloslav:

Dalibor.

Your assumption, that evolution must be only positive is incorrect. Evolution is subject to conditions that affect it and they may lead the evolution to both pros and cons. If you were a dinosaur, and there was a change in living conditions, you probably do not consider ensuing course of evolution as positive because it would lead to the extinction of your species. If people destroy on the Earth the conditions for life, the result of the ensuing evolution is not very positive. We can say, that you follow erroneous assumptions and the result is according to it.

With justice it is similar. There is no universally applicable kind of justice and it is always subject to circumstances which the society directs. Monarch creates laws according to their interests, in a democracy the majority does it, and so on. They are only looking for justice from their side, and then it just seem to be just what you consider just. Another man in the other conditions, however, could see it as a colossal injustice.

MB

Reaction by Gato:

Dalibor.

Your assumption, that evolution must be only positive is incorrect. Evolution is subject to conditions that affect it and they may lead the evolution to both pros and cons. If you were a dinosaur, and there was a change in living conditions, you probably do not consider ensuing course of evolution as positive because it would lead to the extinction of your species. If people destroy on the Earth the conditions for life, the result of the ensuing evolution is not very positive. We can say, that you follow erroneous assumptions and the result is according to it.

Slávo,

I am a believer, and therefore I believe that there is universal righteousness based on merits and for people who do

not seek it, I have less respect than for those who are looking for it.

Buddha calls this justice dharma.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

With justice it is similar. There is no universally applicable kind of justice and it is always subject to circumstances which the society directs. Monarch creates laws according to their interests, in a democracy the majority does it, and so on. They are only looking for justice from their side, and then it just seem to be just what you consider just. Another man in the other conditions, however, could see it as a colossal injustice.

Gato.

We are talking here about human justice. I'll show you an example and you tell me what as the judge you think about it.

The girl was born and lived in family, where the parents get drunk and stealing was often a way of subsistence for them. The girl has grown and her own father abused her. After, that it was very close to prostitution, from prostitution to drugs and then this girl murdered man for the money for her drugs. She was convicted as guilty. If the same girl grew up in a normal family, it might be possibly physician and respected human. Is it fair to judge her for what was the result of the situation for that she actually could not be responsible, for which someone else should be blamed? Courts have the task of protecting society and it is assessed according to crimes and social hazard. What would be your judgement?

MB

My answer

Collective justice in contrast to individual justice as to me it is that nature does not destroy instantly the evil (unnecessarily conflicting) individual and it leaves them time to rectify. Collective justice, in contrast to individual justice, does not reward also immediately good (growing compliance) of the individual, while the harmony increase in area of an individual due to his or her good deeds it is often occurred at a slower time.

Collective justice is therefore good for good and for evil it is educational and intended to harmonize good and bad individuals, to their agreement, as opposed to the individual justice, which, figuratively speaking at a crucial moment sorts the wheat from the chaff.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Gato.

There are many such cases and they are all similar. People living in a particular environment and they are shaped by it and it forms them to its own image. For the acts which arise as a result, the individual is responsible, even though the environment that shaped them has thereal blame. Where then is there any justice? People living in normal environments such people despise them, but if they had lived in that environment, they would be the same as them, because they were implied by customary rules of this environment. If the court knew the history of the offender life, most would be unable to judge and to condemn them, because they know, that they are rather victims. I am not saying that, like others I do not feel the antipathy to these criminals. I say only that real justice is unrealistic. If God existed and he had to judge these people as omniscient, he would be unable to the judgement. Neither the judgement of God is real.

MB

Reaction by Gato:

True justice is unreal? Contradictory sentence. God is omnipotent, and therefore he can decide. The human justice is based on us people and it is so imperfect, as imperfect we are.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Gato.

Justice is the final outcome, and unless they are not resolved earlier issues, or the right to the same environmental and developmental conditions, the resultant is always chaotic and senseless. I expected you to realize and you begin to talk about how to ensure equal conditions for development of all individuals, so we return to the very top of row at its end there is the assessment of justice. It would be the subject without end and without real results, I am aware of it, but one could reach some partial results and even ideas. At the same time it revealed how many of us belong through their mentality to left or to the right, or even the radical left or right.

So how do you want to solve the starting conditions equal for all? That is the question into a brawl.

MB

My answer

Slávo, Gato,

In my opinion, there is an evolutionary (or developmental) collective justice and perfect (ideal) collective justice, or consistency of each and everything, which the collective justice seeks through the gradual development of the above evolutionary collective justice. Each given fact is a manifestation of that evolutionary collective justice. In other words, each individual acts during his or her development what his or her mind and strength are enough.

The concept of the death of an individual (eg, Jesus Christ, but also of other subjects) is evolutionarily collectively just right, because the experience of their mistakes leads all living organisms to the ideal collective justice through the punishment for killing any living creature, after which serving each living creature can be free again, then unlimited by the forced punishment. In other words, even if the individual's death is an evolutionary (or developmental) collective justice, this fact is in terms of the ideal collective justice (i.e. the perfect harmony of each and everything) as the destination of this evolution very unfair.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

The only thing what is fair in the death is that everyone dies, that no one is here forever. Nothing more. Everything else is relative. For Jews the death of Jesus on the cross was just as he opposed the truth, which they recognized and regarded as the only right. In terms of later Christians, this death on the cross was unjust, because he brought the right, that they recognized. The collective justice always saves truths of the team and everything that threatens the truths, it is fair to destroy or neutralize. Is it fair that most of the Gypsies teams are ignorant and jobless? Each Gypsy will tell you, that it is not fair, but I respect other truths, I can say, that it is fair and that for this state they are themselves responsible. Nobody forced them not to send their children to school and not to guard their education, as the rest does. When they do not do it, then their children are uneducated, and as such, they are hardly employable. Such children grow up and they are acting the same way as their parents act and it still goes around. If among them there are people who have engaged responsibly they leave this team and they take part in the majority society, which accepts them as equal. So justice and in particular the collective justice is difficult and it is always relative.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

in my opinion the death and pain of man or other living organism is one of the means of evolution, which as to me is designed to progressively deeper harmony of each and everything, the full perfection, that perfect harmony of each and everything (i.e. the ideal justice) will be probably achieved in infinite time.

From this concept it implies that any death and pain is just evolutionarily fair, but in terms of the above ideal justice is very unfair. In perfect society with perfect dominating of nature it should not be difficult to revive from the genetic code of a single surviving organism all other living organisms.

Adding my answers:

In my opinion good in nature is the evolution of nature (which is actually according to the exact scientific knowledge), which means that any past, present and future act is a natural evolutionary improvement of life in nature, in other words, each act is a natural evolutionary improvement of all living organisms, only within its context it improves an individual living organism. Thus it is to see in successes of a person as well as his or her failures, his or her health and his or her illness, but also in their birth, pain but also in their death.

If the humanity becomes perfect, then it will probably remember also their dead ancestors, that it will try to revive from the genetic code of living individuals. (see petition "And he said: "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom." Luke 23:42)

No live organism itself may affect what it thinks. In other words, in case of man no person alone can improve his or her sick or only imperfect brain. All improvements as well as treatment of the brain must come from outside human experience. The extra experience of man creates social ties and links with inanimate nature, which more or less restrict a freedom of man. Where such strong bonds, as a result of natural punishment for killing of living creatures, do not exist, there one acts freely, virtually in my opinion, randomly (which stems from knowledge of quantum mechanics, namely the Heisenberg's uncertainty principle of microparticles movement, of which location can be determined only with more or less probability, never quite surely, these microparticles create also things and people in our macroworld)

Evolution of nature, in my view, seeks more probably the ultimate goal of perfect harmony of each and all that should be the basis for voluntary bond in which all living organisms are attached, especially man. Therefore, the human is under this link more probably (objectively), and he or she wants (subjective obligation) also to restrain the overall summary power of collisions in our world, especially in case of their knowledge of the final goal of evolution. It is an objective and subjective nature of freedom.

(see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=673)

o) Live and dead

I think, that all living organisms, if they are human, animal, plant, fungus, cell or virus, they have a soul, in the sense, that they have more or less perfect model of the world. For the man it is the world model in terms of thinking and emotions, for animals it is rather the emotional world model, which allows them to be conscious of themselves as an individual (see Descartes: I think, therefore I am.), to receive sensory input, to remember at least in the form of feeling, to perceive sensations such as pain and to learn from experience, in case of plants, fungi, living cells and viruses it is concerned particularly the feeling model of the world, enabling them to future behaviors on the basis of past experience.

This soul, virtually model of the world differs the living organisms from inanimate things. Robot, which would have such a soul, virtually world model would be, in my opinion, a living creature.

p) In an ideal society there is not private property

One should realize, that all property which has, things, rights and life, etc., it was only entrusted to them by nature or God and when they die, everything will leave again, possibly they will have to give account of their management (disposition) of this property during their life to God.

Therefore people should strive to achieve the ideal society (Utopia), where the property is owned by the individual, who will be able for it to achieve the maximum fair profit (no external costs like environmental damage associated with the profit and other damages, etc.). In my opinion the ability to achieve the maximum profit is related to energy, vitality, vigor of someone, who must be able to use this power in favor of their society.

In an ideal society based on genuine and lasting free agreement of all concerned individuals, man will have such property only entrusted by the society and if another individual will be with it able to achieve a fair bigger profit, this man gives the property to another individual, who once again will be entrusted only by society. So there will be a private property. Still, there should be ownership of that property, in some form of

latent (sleeping) written ownership, which shall live when the collapse of the ideal society at the moment, differences of its members will change a lasting and free agreement of all members of this ideal society. Individual property rights will then form only an guaranty for each of its members in the ideal society.

An example of this approach, the ideal society today it may be the European Union, as agreed form of one whole, in that there are individual Member States, which in the case of the collapse of the European Union or in the event of termination of membership of a state in the European Union re-take all sovereign rights assigned to the trans-national unit.

Reaction by Fallout:

People should just NOT attempt to utopia. The absence of private ownership is the suppression of natural human nature.

And you are talking about a fair profit, but in fact you do not almost describe it in details.

My answer

In my opinion there are two types of economic communities one is a family economy and the other market economy. As far as I am concerned, I would like to see in the economy the several elements of the family, more love to neighbors. At the same time I realize, that this can be easily abused, so I suggest above guaranty of sleeping latent property, of which relations shall live in the event, that a member of the ideal (or family) society abused their membership in this great family.

A fair profit is the product of economic growth without external damages (such as in the environment, in the life of living creatures), which would be paid in the future. Economic product growth is the opposite to a simple reallocation of assets within the society based on various forms of theft of property.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Above this topic I only turn my head. You're not at all original with this view. It was an exemplary idea of Hussites and all could be said, that it was thought of the Communists. Please start thinking a bit. If everything will be common, then nobody will have the need to create values and they will rely on, that someone else creates and the result will be as common. It's sounding to the people nice and the thought can lead people to try to realize this, as it already happened several times, but this is only populism, nothing more. I would not want to live in such a society for anything, the right of fist would eventually win and people would have fought for the remnants of what was created by the society, in which an incentive operated. If you want to argue with the fact, that such companies need to educate people, do not do it because I had heard it from childhood about the system called communism.

My answer

Slávo,
you believe in heaven or paradise? Do you think, that in heaven or paradise is private property? I'm not talking about a society based on coercion of those, who do not want to live in it, but the society based on the voluntary agreement of its members, if at every moment man would want to leave, they could take their property and they could leave.

In fact, I think, I am different from the Communists, who took the property of people by force.

Ideal society (Utopia), based on the joint, virtually sleeping individual ownership would be marked like the heaven or paradise by triple prohibition of coercion:

1) You cannot force anyone to become a member of the ideal society against their will.

2) You cannot compel anyone to share as a member of the ideal society with someone, with whom they do not want to share, members of the ideal society would decide on the basis of agreement about an adoption or expulsion of a member.

3) You cannot force anyone to stay in the society, a member should always be able to withdraw their dormant assets from the society to leave.

Approximation to the ideal society (i.e. utopia) based on a permanent agreement of its members would not then happen by force, virtually state forcing, which can be used as to me only in the case of defense against evil-doer, which is unnecessarily increasing conflicts within the state, but through the emergence, or disappearance of partial private ideal societies of some or more individuals. The involvement or the departure from such an ideal society by individuals cannot be considered as an unnecessary conflict (i.e. damage), but it is a consequence of the freedom of individuals and a device of the competitiveness of such ideal society based solely on the continued agreement of all its members.

They would be special Israeli kibbutzim equivalent, but not intended solely for agricultural activities, plus with the right to property settlement in case of member's leaving and it should not necessarily contain ownership of agricultural land.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Heaven for me is what I see overhead and it can be day or night sky. So I believe in the existence of heaven thanks to my senses, which supply me this information. But I do not believe in heaven, as the faith preaches. I do not believe in an afterlife, because it lacks the way to transfer all the information of the brain so it was again me in the afterlife.

I do not believe in the benefit of system you show. There are many places that trigger dispute, that even I do not want to describe it. Just for illustration. You shall put into the system your property you would normally multiply. Here there will be assessment of the property, but you stopped to like it, you would need a large pool, with which they do not count and when leaving you would only get the foundation, with which you came, like you would do nothing all the time. People do not have the same abilities and they do not even have the same needs, which in itself exclude the benefit of such a system. Kibbutzs are subject to the faith and those who are there, they are always ideologically processing and taught that the property is not kosher. I am a free man, I came to such a system only when my abilities faded and that equality would not have bothered me, because I would have no longer such needs as I am having so far.

If you want, then I show you another Utopian system which, unlike yours is creating a high level of incentives. Yet this system does not seem realistic and it can make you something to understand.

First, we need to introduce the system in the factory as a pyramid, and we can draw pressures and back pressures, which the system operates. There is thus a top, or manager (eg Director), which has functions of incentives and repression. Below, they have to be deputies, they have beneath them the heads of operations, those the masters, they the mates and those the workers. When you look at the pressures and back pressures established there and you turn the pyramid, that back pressures can act gravity, then the pyramid is at the top and manager conquers through his pressure the whole system weight. Similarly, in all groups, but workers are free of this burden of back pressure. If this pyramid will turn, that it stands at the base, it is necessary to change the entire system. The basis shall become operative, but it no longer needs the command or repression, but the profit incentive, which must have guaranteed integrity. The worker produces some of the semifinished product and he or she buys it from a group of workers on the operation below. He or she adds his or her job and he or she sells a product to the group above. If he or she produces nothing, he or she has nothing and this is the best incentive I know what repression. The worker does need someone who gives him or her purchase, sale and direct economic strategy, or the former partner or a master. The master gives his team the abilities, and therefore he or she is paid by a collective. The team has the opportunity to choose a master if he or she fails to fulfill his or her role well, they replace him or her for another, better, and it's their own sake. If they change the better one for the worse one, it would be to the result of their own profit. Masters require more management, and therefore they charge and pay the manager. The same can be used at the very top of the pyramid. Consequently, all are interested in the profit and all the back pressure have disappeared in the system, as the scattered powers in a broad base of the pyramid. Such a system would perform the role of money as battery capacity, there would be a maximum effort to prosperity and it disappeared all disputes of hierarchy. Such a system could be described as more than just right.

Is it a Utopian system? Is this a copy of Švarc system? It is not a copy from the simple reason. In Švarc system pressures and back pressure work as in the normal system and usual manager can assume the part of the profit and he or she cannot be exchanged for better manager.

A question of utopia is one might say half. Implementing this system it would be quite simple. It would transfer the

salaries of all the factors on the percentages and leave this level as the start. Thereafter, they varied according to the labor market. Production costs remain the same, but there is a system that will better choose suppliers according to quality and price, so the price costs automatically fall. As everyone is interested in profits, it increases morale and productivity at the absolute maximum, of which the system is capable. That is why it is necessary to transfer salaries to a percentage, it increases the profits, then it increases the value of percent. This system is then managed by itself and to the maximum prosperity. Each of the factors of system actually becomes a private contractor who is interested in the others in team because it allows a profit.

It should be noted that the exemplary worker has no possibility to influence who will be deputy, as this man represents and carries out service operations for an exemplary leader of operations and they pay him or her, and they have chosen him or her and they have possibility to withdraw them and to exchange them for better one.

This topic is too broad for this forum, if I do not write a book here. Still, I would like to show what would happen if the private owner has transferred his or her business to this system. Its current profit would be converted to percentages and it would be retained. In the system there would be interest in income it would arise the prosperity and thereby it would evaluate the percentage of owner, so he or she should get much higher profit. When they would transfer their business back into the current system, this would create back-pressure and prosperity would begin to decline sharply. And so the owner should have a much higher profit using this system but he or she loses the ability to influence their own firm through order and repression. This would completely extinguish a class conflict between the working class and the owner of the plant.

I suspect, that this "Utopian" system is more realistic than the society not respecting the basic function of money, it is a profit incentive.

MB

My answer

Slávo to your model,

that you would transfer to a staff the business risk. While still true that the owner of the company has the business risk, he or she chooses the staff, foremen and managers and he or she takes profits as well as loss of funds, you would like, that employees would be dependent on the fact whether the semiproduct someone buys from them as employees had to invest in materials and production resources and to risk that the product is not to sell. At present, however, to the staff the wage belongs, if the firm is in profit, but even at a loss and further the two month notice period and three months severance pay on termination for organizational reasons.

High profits of some business owners are the compensation for their business risk, because they may much to gain but much to lose. Nothing, however, prevents workers, if he or she feels, that their power is not sufficiently utilized in the employment to form their own company. Ordinary workers often prefer to choose security, virtually some lower income from wages, because they have not enough energy to set up their own business, carrying the above business risk.

To my model of ideal society, I would like to add:

Any agreement is a compromise between the desire to obtain, virtually maintain friendship and profit. Therefore, in the case of an ideal society group based on freedom and genuine lasting agreement, as I described it earlier in this topic, for example, probably even in the kibbutz the personal profit is not the only aspect to remain in this group, but the friendship of its members accesses.

To support my model, I want to cite Aristotle, on the one hand, he was sworn supporter of private property, on the other hand, he has said: "The proverb should be true for the property of the good people, that friends should have everything (i.e. also private property) together."

In other words, the rich man could enter into this ideal society group, especially to gain friends, which he or she would be willing to sacrifice some of their profits, a poor man would come into this social group, primarily to improve their social status, and the middle class would have gone into the ideal society groups in particular to expand its profit and circle of friends.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Yes. Indeed I transfer risk of loss on anyone, who works in this system, but also profit. I never said that the owner would cover costs and even energy or material and in the case of failure to bear the loss. You did say it and I say not. This applies to your model of the kibbutz, however, with it that the loss is borne by all. In my model only those who caused the loss. Imagine you need to produce furniture as private owner. You have to buy wood, you have to pay the energy and perhaps even to buy new machines. The same is true for the people in my system. Just things like that the master secured before, now their manager and for that he or she is paid. When he or she makes a mistake, then for his or her own responsibility. It is fairer than the distribution of losses among all if they are guilty or not for the loss. Of course it would require a business account for everyone in the system and those who would do damage, the system would exclude. Upon leaving, however, the amount for investments, that he or she put into the system, would be added to his or her account. It would be a very hard system and a hard competition would operate in it. Imagine that there was a bunch of cleaning men. They would be paid by those who need it and those cleaners would split these parts. But then one could buy for his or her money a cleaning machine and he or she reduces the cost for cleaning. Of course, each would rather pay less and so the other cleaners would have a choice. Either find another job, or to buy it too. Manufacturing groups would also have the choice of supplier and their representative would select the most advantageous. Efficiency and equity would have been in this system on the maximum, but working there it would be not a walk through a rose garden. In addition to such a system, the current system would not be able to compete.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

your system is based on the increase of distrust between people, who would have to keep records of each of its sub-activities, to submit tax returns and other reports to state. Your system is based on splitting the corporate team, where worker did not believe to the foreman, a master to a manager and manager to an owner and for every slightest company movement they would expose the financial documents in order to find out, who in the company is in loss and who in a company is in profit. Equally, however, it is not possible without an agreement, because the production of any complex product requires cooperation, i.e., agreement on purchase of material, to cover the energy as in the manufacturing hall, on cleaning the factory building, on purchase of machinery designed for more people, etc.

My proposal is based on the contrary, on increase of trust among people, on the unification of all people, to achieve maximum individual economic performance, it is intended for the Society of Friends, provided, that they are still my friends (our society is lasting) that is essentially if they develop maximum individual economic performance for these friends. In my view, it is the concentration of social and market factors within a single economic entity independent of the State.

In other words, if I return to the parable of the above ideal society with heaven or paradise, every member of this ideal society wants to be holy, because their friends are saints, and also because they would be afraid not to be excluded from this ideal society by other members.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

I was also young, but I just did not have such illusions about people. People either want to get something for free, or at least justice. They are not saints and they will never be. Eventually you will know when you finish school and come to work among them. I have the impression, that you quickly switch the illusion and it occurs disillusionment. Tell people, that they have the same and you know the two basic types of people. Those unable will nod, and those able they crush you in their teeth, because they do not want to rub for incompetent, lazy and to have just as they have. If you were actually able to realize it, and then they would slack and they, who are capable, and a few eccentrics would toil, but not for long.

I thought, that rather than you think about it, what would be reached by the reversed system of relationships that would have radically changed and how. Everyone should work according to their abilities and everyone should get according to their merits and this would be completely secured. This is what you wrote, it is maintained even in a

normal system, and thus it would not change that much.

As I said, all this would be a widespread work to describe everything in detail, but here is not enough space, and as I know, nor will I think about it. In my system, that I was afraid to work, especially today, when the strength wanes me, but in your system, that I would never want to work, because still I have more skills than some people who would paralyze me and they would have without merits as well as me they have the same on their plate. They should have the same bed, desk and wardrobe, and possibly clothing, and when I wanted something else, then I would hear, that I will have it when all will have it. Something like that is very close to the idea of communism, but the Communists would not go so far, that they realize the absurdity of such a system.

MB

My answer

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

In my opinion the ability to achieve the maximum profit it is related to energy, vitality, vigor of someone who must be able to use this power in favor of his or her society. In an ideal society based on the genuine and lasting free agreement of all concerned individuals, man will have such property only vested by the society in the event, that another individual will be able with it to achieve a bigger fair profit, he or she will be obliged to transfer the assets to another individual, who again will be entrusted only with it by a society.

Hence:

in an ideal society based on the permanent agreement of all the members all will not have the same, only it will be concerned the ownership of Society of Friends, in which the 100% agreement will decide also on the joint distribution of profits (and it will always be a compromise between private profit and friendship). Of course, those able members of the ideal society would disagree with an agreement under which they all have the same share of the profit or loss. In the event, that it is not possible to reach this agreement so it will come to life the above written dormant property, which the dissentient member of this society separates this alive more or less big individual property (i.e. deposit and above described agreed share of the profit or loss) and he or she will be able to go their own way.

For assets of the Society of Friends it would be distinguished the right to manage and co-ownership of Society of Friends, and whoever had the right to manage the assets he or she would be entitled to free disposal of these assets to third parties without restriction. However, about the right of management, its termination, possibly. internal guidelines for its implementation, which would not be effective against third parties outside the Society of Friends, the 100% agreement by all members would decide. Otherwise, there the dissenting member could be leaving, who would get their deposits, plus his or her share of the profit or loss of Friends Society.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Do not you think we are here as stall keepers somewhere at the fair? We talk about own goods and we do not care, what the neighbor offers and what are the praises. What meaning can then have this debate, not debate, but two monologues?

I offered something to think about which I could show you what is wrong. However, you got fixed idea coming from your youthful inexperience, and there's still repeating. Are you talking about friends? When you grow up a bit you stay in everyday life, then you know why you must secure your back. There are the friends but each one thinks primarily on themselves and then to his or her friend. It sounds hard and you will probably oppose the fact, that you have a friend, that by his or her behaviour demonstrates otherwise. And I have a friend and there are a lot, but I also know other friends and I was a friend who could at some point in particular to think about myself. Depending on the friendship and especially in some economic system it is a utopia of youthful ignorance of the situation. Good economic system must respect the real human qualities and characteristics, including the wicked and use them for the function of the system. When you do not respect these, an Utopian confusion always arises. Even my system that does not preserve all of these human characteristics, and therefore it is Utopian. However, less than yours.

MB

My answer

My goal was not to replace the (social) market economy of country by the Friends Society by any law or other legal compulsion, the general rule, you do not do through simply forcing from the enemy or the stranger the friend. I merely suggested another type of society, which would exist in addition to the association under the Act on Association of Citizens, an association under civil code, commercial companies (such as partnership, limited partnership, Ltd., stock corporation and the cooperative), and European companies (such as the European stock company etc.). The main purpose of the new group organizing department would be to bring people together not only on the basis of individual economic gain but also on the basis of friendship.

As I believe, that base for friendship of members of certain society is its economy, i.e. a fair distribution of wealth of the society, which would be achieved by the sustained 100% agreement of its members.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

If I was the gentleman in the background, then I would strongly agree with you. Those unable dissents would be withdrawn into your system, where they vegetated, but they could just blame themselves and a normal economy would exclude them. Do you think Kibbutz has a different sense? You want socialism, so they take it and give us peace. So men in the background think and therefore they support this idea. So you could have a hope that the implementation occurs. Kibbutz treat ideals better than prison, and whoever leaves them is perfectly cured from the ideals.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

according to literature, there are three systems of ethics, the three concepts of ideal character and moral life. One system is a system of Buddha and Jesus. It stresses the virtues of the female species, it considers all people as equally valuable, resisting evil only through good, it identifies virtue with love and in politics it tends to unlimited democracy. Another is the ethics of Machiavelli and Nietzsche. It highlights the virtues of man, it preaches inequality between people, recognizing the risk of combat, conquest and government, it identifies virtue with power and it proclaims a hereditary aristocracy. Ethics of Socrates, Aristotle and Plato denies universal applicability of both female and male virtue, the reason has to decide according to them, when the love or the power must come to the word.

Now I try to explain these concepts under the terms of the exact sciences. Man by nature has significantly greater energy than a woman and a woman is significantly less energetic than the male. If we consider energy as the momentum, a man with greater momentum is more able to knock with his force his wife, a woman with less momentum is rather knocked, because of her weakness, by her husband in their mutual conflict. (This follows from the physical law of action and reaction).

But even the strongest man can be knocked out by more powerful individual, possibly individuals (by proverb: For every pig is to find a butcher) and in turn even the strongest man, whether any evil he is, essentially he likes his children (see Bible, New Testament, Luke 11.13: If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?). In other words, even the worst man always combines in himself the above male and female element. If I explain it in the terms of the exact sciences, even in the man with the greatest final energy, virtually momentum in the scale of energy, virtually momentum, there are two border points in his relationships, the lower border point, i.e. a person a little less energetic and the upper border point, i.e. a person a little more energetic. E.g. if one has energy 3Joules of kinetic energy, the person of energy 4 Joules of kinetic energy represents the feminine element, and the male element the person 2 Joules of kinetic energy.

Next, I would point out that the forcefulness of individual I understand their kinetic energy or momentum, rather than as their potential (kinetic) energy, i.e. a different kind of energy as kinetic energy potentially convertible into kinetic energy (it is here as the fat stores).

Now to my model of the ideal voluntary Society (or company) of Friends. This Society of Friends is a compromise between friendship (i.e., the aforementioned female element) and the individual gain (i.e., the aforementioned male element). Slávo, you can see in it only socialism, which is shown by me given friendship, but it should be noted that, in my conception of the Society of Friends there is also included egoism, which is in my point of view presented as the individual profit. In other words, my projected 100% agreement of all members of the Society of Friends would not be possible if the profit is divided equally, because the subjects with the above prevailing masculine element would not agree with it.

My put Society of Friends would stand on the middle layer, in other words, it would correct (partly but not entirely) the extremes of the above male and female component of individuals. This means, that it would make partly friends (socialize) from individuals with high-dominant male element and partly it would individualize (egoize) individuals with high-dominant female element. In other words, it would increase some energy of weak individuals and it would decrease some energy, vigor of powerful individuals, vigor, energy of middle class would remain unaltered.

This friendly earning correction of high above-average performed individual (i.e. with highly predominant male factor) could never be complete, that all have the same, because it would be discouragingly to these powerful individuals. This correction would be to the extent, that the rich and the poor individual were and remained friends, i.e., to avoid the collapse of friends society, that the highly efficient individual would leave otherwise surely. We thus avoid wars, because friends have no wars among themselves, if they remain friends. Social differences in the Society of Friends would remain after the above-friendly correction of earnings retained, because they represent the momentum of the economy and also of the above Society of Friends.

* Literature:

Durant, W., Příběh Filosofie, Praha, publisher PRAGMA, p. 163 (just under the heading "3. Intelligence a morálka")

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

The entire system is missing one important thing. Who would decide about how much they get. This is to be argued and who has developed more of masculine element, will have more? If there you imagine a boss as decision-makers, then you're in a normal socialism and it can be no question of justice and thus friendship is also none. When the right of the stronger is valid, then you're somewhere in the primitive commune society.

MB

My answer

About the distribution of common income the common unanimous (100%) agreement of all members of the Society of Friends, not a leader, it would decide. In the event, that this agreement has not been reached, then the individual, who is not consenting, could leave the Society of Friends and take his or her deposit plus their unanimously agreed share of the profit or loss from previous periods. Unanimous agreement by all members of Friends Society about the annual profit sharing it always includes a friendly aspect and dimension of individual profit. In other words, for the emergence of the unanimous agreement of all members of Friends Society the powerful individual would like a greater share of profits than the less powerful individual and he or she would be willing to give up part of his or her profit for the weak members of the Society of Friends because that is their friend.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

What could I say you about it? People just are not in such a majority and those who are, must be influenced by faith that promises them a profit somewhere in the afterlife. Hundred percent of agreement was possible only, where people were afraid to disagree. I well remember the automatical lifting of hands and I'm glad I do not have to see it. Wait for ten years with your system, until you accommodate a little and you know what people are, and then you raise it back, if you still believe it.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

let's test the practicality, virtually usefulness of my ideas and an model of my ideal Society of Friends to use on the famous court case REGINA v. DUDLEY & STEPHENS from 1884, when there remained on the lifeboat in a storm without food and water three men and a boy. After 19 days Dudley suggested to Stephens throwing lots about who will be killed. Brooks refused. After Dudley and Stephens decided from the fear for survival without food and water and after 19 days they killed the boy against his will and they all ate him together. After another remaining 4 days they were all saved. The court then sentenced Dudley and Stephens as intentional murder to death.

Dudley and Stephens were a masculine principle of fight, a boy and Brooks feminine principle of love to neighbor. In other words, Dudley and Stephens possess together more power than probably together Brooks and boy. All should on the boat be friends, the Dudley and Stephens would give up their individual profits, namely water and body fluids represented by the boy, that all can be friends. The solution also came to the reasons of the above court decision, that all had to take risks and to wait until one of them dies a natural death after the depletion of the remaining common food and water and possibly then the dead body to use as food or liquid.

In the event, that any of the crew refused the agreement and he decided to kill the boy, another two men and a boy would always stay as a Society of Friends, which could hinder the boy. In the event, that such an agreement rejected Dudley and Stephens, as happened in this case, only Brooks and boy would represent the Society of Friends. In this case, the question was whether the Society of Friends formed by a boy and Brooks disintegrates as a result of stronger threat of Dudley and Stephens, or whether Brooks also leaves the ideal Society of Friends, which is his right, or he will behave in an ideal manner (i.e., use of male principle of the fight) and they will jointly defend with the boy outnumbered.

Brooks' feminine principle has prevailed, that he stood outnumbered and he admitted, that Dudley and Stephens killed the boy, he was not maintained, therefore, ideally in line with the principles of my Friends Society, but legally but cowardly he backed down. It can be assumed, that Dudley and Stephens individually have more power (vigor, momentum) than Brooks as an individual, because in this case, the cowardice of Brooks was more probable than his heroism. If Brooks as an individual had more power (vigor, momentum) than Dudley and Stephens as individuals, that he would be the strongest of all on the boat, he would be a leading member of the group, then his ideal behavior was probable and he would probably avoid the tragedy.

In the above analysis of power (or vigor) of Dudley, Stephens and Brooks it is only probable, not certain (i.e., predetermined, virtually determined) behavior of (evolutionarily) imperfect individuals. The situation could also develop with less probability differently also in the case of possible weakness of Brooks. While Brooks maintained under the law, but not ideal to say ethically, and as a result of his conduct it apparently was also his strong sense of his own imperfection, so the big increasing of contradictions of his soul, virtually in it contained model of the world.

Such experience of own imperfectness in my opinion is the nature of self-movement, virtually more probable movement of the soul to the need of own self-improvement, or to freely and genuinely voluntary universal establishment of Friends Society for all living organisms.

Literature:

- Irwin's business law, Klayman E.I., Bagby J.W., Ellis N.S., publisher Richard D. Irwin, inc, USA, 1994.

Adding to my answers:

In the real society the dual direction of socialization (the above feminine principle) and of egoization (the above masculine principle) of individuals are confronted. Each individual naturally socializes the stronger, more energetic (in my opinion, with bigger momentum) individuals than him or herself, and they egoize individuals with less vigor, vitality and energy than him or herself. With the socially average individual it is so socialization and egoization of others in balance, for above average vital, energetic individual in real society it is the prevailing egoization of other individuals, for the socially under-energetic, vigorous individual the socialization of any others outweighs.

Therefore, as young people egoize society in particular, for middle-aged people mostly egoization and socialization are in balance and the elderly mostly socialize society.

Society of Friends, based on a permanent 100% agreement of all its members while it corrects the errors of the above natural egoization and socialization of its members. So also socializing (e.g., old or sick person) member of Society of Friends must to some extent, act selfishly, to preserve friendship of socially stronger than average, more vital i.e. mostly selfish members of Society of Friends, and most selfish member of Society Friends must behave in some extent socially to maintain friendship of socially under-average vital, energetic, i.e. mostly socializing members of Friends Society.

Therefore, Brooks in the above court case, even if for him in the real society the above-mentioned feminine principle naturally had to apply, in terms of the ideal Society of Friends he must choose a masculine principle and fight to save the boy against the odds, to maintain a friendship of stronger than average, more vital, i.e. mostly selfish members of Society of Friends.

Utopian universal (ideal) Society of Friends is so a compliance of each and everything, a consistency of good and evil, a consistency of words yes and no, metaphorically speaking, conformity with Christ and the Devil, that such compliance is on the one hand maximum yes and minimum no on the other hand, maximum no and minimum yes, figuratively speaking maximally bad and minimally good Christ and a maximally good and minimally bad Devil, that they could both be members of the same (universal) Society of Friends.

Reaction by Gato:

Slávo,

Why do you confirm the existence of one world, if you do not believe it?

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Gato.

The world is one. This is doubtless, even though some idealists argue that there are more worlds. Different people are also a part of the world. Some give their abilities to others from love for them and some exploit their abilities for their own and their recognized truth. It should be noted, that those, who abuse their abilities, are much more than those, who use them for the benefit of others. Such people are rather exception than an abuse of capacity is a dominant behavior, that you could also see and percept. Dalibor is still too young and such knowledge is still ahead. Once he will know it, his opinion no longer will be so Utopian, not considering with the majority that destroys any such an attempt to do something similar. It is therefore something of such unrealistic and Utopian. Look, the latest election of the president and imagine, that you want to promote there a really good personality. At present it would be the same utopia, because most members abusing their abilities for their recognized truth or sides, which they represent. The fact, that these people represent the citizens, I would not rather talk.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

possible compliance of egoists and socialists in the Society of Friends can be found also in the far-right philosophy of Friedrich Nietzsche: Although the philosopher celebrates the Superman as a "gang of blond Beasts", which is on the one hand, allowed almost everything ("It is a race of warriors and rulers with military organization, power and courage to organize, shamelessly to put paw on the population to be in number, much stronger", "what the contracts for those who can control, who is by nature the ruler and on the scene comes with the violence in the actions and behavior") but with the exception of treason of a friend.

* Literature:

Durant, W., Příběh Filosofie, Praha, Nakladatelství PRAGMA, p. 382 and 383 (above and below the heading "VII. DEKADENCE")

g) Is the way we understand the world right?

My answer

Paul,

one knows the real world only from the model of the world, which is contained in his or her soul, virtually brain. Question is, whether using this factual model of the world we can come to the knowledge of the real world (thing about itself by I. Kant)? In my opinion, it is possible, the role of all living creatures, the dead, live and born in the future is to improve the model of the world, so that in an infinite future time the complete compliance appears between this model, virtually picture of the reality contained in the brains of all living creatures and this reality. In other words, such a perfect model, virtually image of Karlstejn Castle is real Karlstejn Castle. Based on the perfect model, virtually image of nature (world) included through exact sciences in the future infinite time in human brains it will be possible in my opinion to answer also all philosophical questions, such as the question of the existence of God, afterlife, etc. This is in my view, because in my opinion a soul of both a man and other living creatures and the objective sensory reality of human and others living creatures form one whole, the movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics. It is so in my opinion, to speak of the unity of (mental) nature and (sensorial) objectivity of man and other living beings.

Phenomenal model, virtually world view of a man and other living creatures contained in their brains, virtually souls it can display either the fact (the thing itself, in the case of pantheism the nature will be the model of knowing God himself formed by all the physical energy), or again other improved model of reality (matrix). Factual model contained in the brain of man and other living creatures can be either a model of reality or the model of another better model (e.g. ideas of God, or the perfect computer-program with greater storage capacity than living organisms, etc.). Yet I believe that given the fact, that the object of the model of the world contained in the human brain is presented by the physical energy, not just by the thought relations, rather it is an own reality (the real world).

As an example of a solution to this problem it is possible to show Bible, which in the book of Genesis, verse 26 says: And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: Man and his or her world, possibly his or her soul would probably represent the idea, virtually model or image of the God of hosts contained in God's mind or the physical model, image of God, which is part of God's body, virtually individual in the hosts of the God of hosts.

Another example is orthodox system of Indian philosophy Sánkja and yoga based on the dual principle, namely on the one hand, prakrti, original nature, the principle of active material, which is in constant motion, but it lacks self-awareness, and on the other hand, Purusa, purely spiritual principle, which is not active, but spiritual and gifted by mind. In the individual life as well as the large events of the world it depends therefore on the Purusa his sight. Prakrti-feminine principle, not without a deeper reason, as to her salvation she needs something else that is out of her, she must so long develop in front of sight of Purusa (as a dancer performs viewers), until Purusa realizes his otherness and he turns from her and himself and prakrti he saves. In my above-mentioned concepts, this means that humans and other living creatures are destined to create increasingly sophisticated models, pictures of nature in human brains, etc., virtually soul (i.e. God in the case of my pantheistic concept), the increasingly sophisticated knowledge of nature is enforced by very nature (or by the desire of God in my pantheistic conception of the unity of nature and God), virtually its evolution as their general objective.

Literature

1) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991., p. 57 et seq.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

in my opinion both the soul of a man and the sensory objective reality of man form a single whole of the movement of microparticles in terms of microscopic physics.

David.

I am quite a quiet person and rarely something makes me angry, but your claim of micro particles movements in terms of the microscopic physics is not far from it. Explain properly the influence of the movement of micro particles, or you do not know yourself what it means, then you rather do not use it. But I am not interested in

explanations of the type of non-zero particles and alike, but the context and influence of this movement in details in the specific acts or thinking of a man.

MB

My answer

When I explain the movement of the micro particles and human nature, I refer to my comments in Chapter g) How I see the blame, punishment and forgiveness for criminals. And I add to it, because my worldview is based on the surest of what we have in everyday life that is, knowledge of (the most useful for mankind) exact sciences, and because general philosophical concepts I do not consider to be exact (precise), this is in case of my philosophy an attempt of physical (exact) philosophy, which is based on general physical etc. exact knowledge and on exact scientific terms. The strength of the general philosophical terms, in my opinion, is so small, that with their use practically nothing cannot be named, to identify or to verify the accuracy of a philosophy, which is due to their highest level of generalization, virtually generality.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

Also science is done just by people, and if their micro particles move a little on side, then it could create such nonsense. Has he seen the micro particles, has he examined them or has he just made it all up? Is it a proved theory, and is it one of those, which we cannot prove or disprove?

MB

My answer

Slávo,

at least it is the precise definition using exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts, which can be clearly confirmed or refuted, unlike other philosophies. Unlike other former adoption of the philosophy which is fundamentally a question of faith in this or any other philosophical school, and even in case of your materialism.

Answer by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Accurate, perhaps scientific, but noncommittal, as if it is constantly repeated, it is not only boring, but annoying. Once I come across this in your text, I do not read beyond it.

Reaction by Dragonier:

DG

According to me, no probability exists because we cannot calculate all plots and include all circumstances what can happen.

My answer

One can imagine the final result of certain action, i.e. whether it is good or evil. The human mind has a form of reality model, with greater or less measure.

E.g. if one thinks Karlstejn Castle that is a model of the castle in the mind of man. While in the case of the exact model of the castle in the mind of man it would be the castle itself contained in the mind (scale 1:1). But man sees in his or her mind, only the surface of things and persons (e.g. Karlstejn Castle), it is concerned his or her model in mind with a very low scale.

Philosophy is a model of the whole act (i.e. Being) contained in the mind of a man with a very small scale. The right philosophy is very general but nevertheless flawless model of reality. If we want to specify the error-free general model of situation (on a small scale), then just we increase its scale, thus creating a more accurate model of reality in a particular place.

E.g. we take the microscope and we start to examine through a microscope a particular brick of Karlstejn Castle, the general context of the bricks we understand by sensory (superficial, with a large scale) perception of the Karlstejn Castle.

It follows that the generalized flawless model of all the reality contained in our mind (i.e. philosophy) it allows us to identify the main direction for the development of objective reality (i.e. the most common final good and evil), if we want to find the precise course of development of the reality, the most general model is to specify (to refine, to select a larger scale of this model), so we can determine the most probable final good or evil of an action in a particular case.

DG, Slávo,

if we have the model of reality with a small scale in our soul, as the whole idea of Karlstejn Castle, then we can understand infinitely many processes, which this idea of being includes on the base of this general model. This general model in our mind allows us to see infinitely many processes, such as the fall of the castle wall (which in fact involves infinitely many particles, their movements and their links) in this general context, while we can determine the general (model) probable good and evil, that for example the fortification wall rolls down the slope and it threatens to crush houses under the slope.

(see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=673)

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

There is a difference between one who lives at the Karlstejn all the life and one who visited it only once in a life. This is the amount of information. The more information you have, the more complete model is in your mind, but it is never complete and that's important. The more information you have, the more you can anticipate. You have information about the statics so you should see the cracks. You have information about the subsoil, you can predict whether it is danger or not. The same is true of good and evil. It's all about quantity and quality of information and the ability to work with the following information in your own logic. And so the findings of those may vary also when having the same information, but it is put into different logic. About no logic you can say, it is 100% correct, because nobody has completely all the information and nobody has a patent on the accuracy of their logic. And so it is always a certain probability, it is never sure. And so I can plant the tree when I had learned a lot of information about how deciduous this tree will be, where its shadow will fall and then there will be the secondary effects, with which I could not count, the tree will grow more than usual and so on. I can assume in the same way that the wall of Karlstejn does not shift down, because it has subsoil as a rock, but the rock will crack and walls fall off. I assume, that the afforestation of deserts will improve the climate on Earth and it will stop the warming. As a result, such an act I will make from temperate zones a cool uninhabitable area. This is not listed. This should be argued endlessly, but it is a principle, or the inability to identify one hundred percent, if the good can become evil and evil good in contrast. Believers have their saying. "Inscrutable are the ways of God's providence." That says the same thing. However, it is good to find information and to seek to create good to know if it can be evil, which may arise as a result and also in problems even much smaller, perhaps only in relation with a partner, or people in your neighborhood. One avoids many conflicts by it and he or she has around more people who are favorably inclined to him or her. "Give in good faith to the blind the rose and instead of perception of beauty he pricks of thorns."

MB

My answer

Slávo,

I agree, but for predicting the probability of general trends it can be neglected details, just generalizing model of reality. You cannot predict which atom of wall probably releases and which not, virtually what the wall atom releases first, but you can determine with high probability (e.g. by static's expression), if a wall falls or not. That is also the general trends of good and evil.

r) Are there aliens?

Miloslav,

I believe only what I see, show me an alien and I believe in him or her. At the same time I believe, that the evolution of nature is directed, that in the future we could see all the invisible but real things (for example, it may be aliens, God, heaven, etc.).

Evolution of nature as to me (it is a hypothesis) is designed to perfect the harmony and conformity of the model of the world contained in our soul, virtually brain, and the real world, which as to me is made exclusively from the microparticles movement from the perspective of microscopic physics, in terms of both the soul (i.e. subjective reality) and what's the question of objective reality. (Theory of the nature of evolution in terms of the microparticles movement in terms of the physics of microworld my text contains, see for example: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=51&whichpage=6)

s) We cannot eat anything that has to be killed

In an ideal society based on 100% free, genuine and lasting agreement of all its members, in which its members will give energy each other only at the touch of its members, there is a consistency of everyone and everything. Therefore I recommend not eating anything from animals, which must be slaughtered. In an extreme emergency we can eat gradually only plant seeds and plant fruits, merciful milk (not milk products like cheese produced by coagulating milk using rennet derived from calf stomachs), unfertilized eggs, carrions, the minimally possible evolutionarily perfect living creatures, e.g. mushrooms and plants or in the worst case animals and products purely from them,

Even in the Bible (Genesis Kralice translation) Adam and Eve and other living creatures eat only plant seeds and plant fruits in the paradise and not animals, see: **Genesis 1.29** And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. **Genesis 1.30** And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Only after the expulsion from paradise, Adam and Eve ate also probably the whole plants and animals see: Genesis 9.3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

Reaction by Miloslav:

Dalibor.

Even plants are alive and even they have their thinking. To eat them alive, it is probably not possible and so you have to kill them so you could eat them. And so inanimate nature remains, perhaps such lydites you can taste. Or you can try to feed trough the touch, but I think it will not be right. When the touch is a bit more, especially with the second sex, and you even may be hungrier.

Now seriously. There are many exemplary group B vitamins (B12) that with a plant diet you do not gain sufficiently. These vitamins are necessary for the heart, internal organs and the production of red blood cells. And so vegetarians are "asking" for anemia and problems with internal organs. In addition, nerves need vitamin B12 and lack of it can lead to neuropathy, or nerve death. So good appetite. Hitler was a vegetarian.

MB

Reaction by Gato:

Plants have no nervous system. Even if the plant diet has disadvantages about which you write it is better than animal food. I do not know why you noted Hitler only. Plant diet does not make a saint of anyone. It was one of the positive elements of his nature, however, the negative ones outweighed.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Gato.

You are very wrong, when you say, that the plants do not have mind. They have not the brain as we know it at animals, but they have its functional equivalent, which we can attempt to prove. This experiment was carried out according to my instructions more than twenty years ago in Switzerland and it was very successful. The plant was connected to the electrode apparatus for measuring particularly weak electrical potential, and then there were the separate effects of two people. One brought pleasure to the plant and the second a sensation of pain. After a short time the plant began to respond differently to the mere proximity of these people, which proved to be a different curve on the screen. This means that there is already creating bridges, or the plants could percept the individuals at least two senses and, that information is activated when its just one sense gives the same information. Dear Gato. This is already a manifestation of complex thinking (bridge function), and one could say, that the plant felt for one helper an antipathy and for another love. Still you want to argue that plants have not mind? If so, you could try to do this yourself when you receive measuring device for very low electric potential of the base ultra conductivity. You do not have this option, then you refrain from denial about what you know nothing.

MB

My answer

I assume, that the energy contained in food the animals obtain through the cleavage of organic compounds. In my view, it is particularly the kinetic (motion) energy, which animals need to be able to move. This energy can be theoretically obtained at the touch, Especially if the animals will also be predominantly in the form of such kinetic energy. E.g. thanks to the future exact science the human being as a system consisting primarily of the potential (kinetic) energy (i.e. other than the kind of kinetic energy potentially convertible into kinetic energy) will be transformed to the system consisting mostly kinetic (motion) energy (e.g. light, virtually electromagnetic waves). There is a possibility to obtain organic substances as food for animals through the artificial photosynthesis, which plants use to synthesize organic compounds from inorganic mineral substances, and which however despite the progress of an exact science in this field, has so far failed to realize.

Before this happens, one must gain energy through the digestion of living organisms, with the understanding, that this is only a fallback solution, because they must kill live organisms in their digestive process. Since in this case one is in extreme distress, he or she should act so only if the risk i.e. the risk of death from hunger of man, cannot be averted otherwise.

My answer

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

According to a court case REGINA v. DUDLEY & STEPHENS in 1884 in the 19th century in England the following court case took place: 3 men and a boy were in a lifeboat at sea without food. One man suggested, that they draw lots for whom they eat. The second man disagreed, and the remaining 2 men killed the boy and all 3 men ate him. Then they were saved and 2 men, who killed the boy, were then convicted of intentional murder for the death.

I can bring a different case from the Talmud: Two men found themselves in the wilderness with one bottle of water, with which just one man could go through the desert. Shall they both drink it and expect someone to save them or shall only one drink it and the other one expect that someone will save him or will die. The Talmud says, that the owner should keep the bottle. To me it was more about who is stronger or who can run faster.

How would you act in that situation?

As to me, a man who kills another person is guilty, and just as when one sacrifices and commits suicide.

Solution, according to me: the righteous man will never get into a situation, where a choice between his or her death and the death of another man. According to me about a man who has a pile of corpses of eaten animals and plants, fungi, the person who dealt with the death dies.

Therefore I ate only plant seeds and plant fruit with the permissible amount of water and minerals such as salt.

In my opinion this situation is a situation, where you can choose only between bad solutions. For a poor solution I consider both, when I kill someone else, and even when I kill myself as a sacrifice, if I do not have the guarantee, that I will rise from the dead (as Jesus of Nazareth allegedly as god-man etc.).

Both situations in pure form as an example of the insoluble dilemma in which the human may be and who is never able to satisfactorily resolve. Thinking about how to solve it, it often leads to knowledge of human helplessness.

Therefore answer to both situations in pure form is no fundamental thinking about how to solve them, but especially how we can in the lives of people avoid them?

(see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=958&whichpage=1 ,)

Organic matter other than photosynthesis has the property, that it feed itself and not minerals. In other words, all living organisms eat each other.

It is a cycle of life that the life was tolerable, virtually harmonious and happy (so not a soul was torn, but harmonic), it must follow three rules, which are closely linked:

- 1) May not give rise to pain
- 2) May not give rise to fear
- 3) May not give rise to hatred among living organisms.

One can thus very well imagine that after death we become what we eat. Who eats animals, they will be similar animal to be killed in the same way as animals, which they eat. Who eats plants, they will become a plant to be killed in the same way as a plant, which they eat. Thus, the response to the question of what happens to people who ate in the lifeboat the boy is, that you can imagine, that after death, they become people who will also be eaten as people, they will be caused the same pain and fear caused to the boy, the question is whether they also would hate their eaters such as this boy hated them. (see my topic on the lifeboat Ethics: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=958)

In neither case the above three rules do not meet, it is always caused pain, fear (i.e. before the death an animal and plants also suffer from such fear and pain, according to scientists also plants remember the man who picked them and to know and fear him or her they tremble as he or she goes around them) and therefore the hate occurs between a living organism killed and one who eats it.

The hatred is, in my opinion, the cause of all the pain and fear in the world. If we can remove this hatred, we will remove the other pain and fear in our world, the life and our souls will be happy (to be paradise on Earth). All living organisms become friends for life and death.

Therefore the ideal animal currently eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures, which I presume the compliance with the above-mentioned three conditions. That we cause the least pain and fear of eaten plant seeds and plant fruits. At the same time it arises between us, between me-the man and the plant seed or fruit, no hatred, not love, but we tolerate each other, because it has to be (I am helping it to reproduce as I pick the plant fruit with plant seed, I eat it and I spread it on an area and seeds have a greater opportunity to grow than they felt down under any one plant, they would kill each other. At the same time all the seeds cannot grow because there is not sufficient land, which is created by the dead living organisms, when one seed grows into an ear of hundred plant seeds, the passage through the digestive tract in some plant seeds is condition in order to grow), it is the least possible evil in the above cycle of life. In digestion, virtually earlier in the cooking plant fruit and plant seeds it leads to the killing, because the plant fruits and seeds are also formed by the living cells, which appear to feel some kind of pain in their premature death, but because it is evolutionarily the simplest kind of organisms (or the germs of new plants), which can serve man as a natural food, there is the least possible pain caused by man. With decreasing evolutionary maturity of a living organism the perceived pain of injury or of death of the organism decreases.

At the same time I wish I was after the death the plant seed or plant fruit, to be able them to return it to me throughout my life nurtured. I could as plant fruit and plant seeds to die almost without pain, and enemies (or hatred towards my killers). And once again I could become a man who eats plant fruits and plant seeds. And, that I could participate in the above cycle of life, virtually organic matter, which must be eating each other, but almost without pain, fear and hatred and all living organisms will be friends for life and death, namely in the mutual love.

I assume, that the energy contained in food the animals obtain through the cleavage of organic compounds. In my view, it is particularly the kinetic (motion) energy, which animals need to be able to move. This energy can be theoretically obtained at the touch, Especially if the animals will also be predominantly in the form of such kinetic energy. E.g. thanks to the future exact science the human being as a system consisting primarily of the potential (kinetic) energy (i.e. other than the kind of kinetic energy potentially convertible into kinetic energy) will be transformed to the system consisting mostly kinetic (motion) energy (e.g. light, virtually electromagnetic waves). There is a possibility to obtain organic substances as food for animals through the

artificial photosynthesis, which plants use to synthesize organic compounds from inorganic mineral substances, and which however despite the progress of an exact science in this field, has so far failed to realize.

In my opinion in the above case of removing necessity of eating living creatures, except of photosynthesis by the discovery of artificial photosynthesis or the way or manner of touchdown reception of kinetic energy the way of eternal life for those living creatures will be opened that will have no enemies among the living creatures and a cause of their death will not therefore be. Biblically speaking, it is their arrival to heaven, the atonement of original sin the initial discovery of the garden tree of life, of which fruits give the man eternal life.

(see also: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=979)

t) Issue of sex

My response:

According to literature, there are three systems of ethics, the three concepts of ideal character and moral life. One system is a system of Buddha and Jesus. It stresses the virtues of the female species, it considers all people as equally valuable, resisting evil only through good, it identifies virtue with love and in politics it tends to unlimited democracy. Another is the ethics of Machiavelli and Nietzsche. It highlights the virtues of man, it preaches inequality between people, recognizing the risk of combat, conquest and government, it identifies virtue with power and it proclaims a hereditary aristocracy. Ethics of Socrates, Aristotle and Plato denies universal applicability of both female and male virtue, the reason, according to them has to decide when the love or the power must come to the word.

Now these three concepts of sexual behavior I try to explain in the terms of the exact sciences. The male is by nature significantly of greater vigor, energy than the female and the female is significantly of less vigor, energy than the male. If we consider the forcefulness, energy as the momentum then the male with more momentum is more able to knock with his power the female and the female with less momentum is rather knocked due to her weakness by the male in their mutual conflict. (This follows from the physical law of action and reaction).

However, as in human society, more powerful individual can knock out even the strongest man, possibly individuals (by proverb: For every pig is to find a butcher) and in turn even the strongest man, whether any evil he is, essentially he likes his children (see Bible, New Testament, Luke 11.13: If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?). In other words, even the worst man always combines in himself the above male and female element. Explain it in the terms of the exact sciences, even in the men with the greatest final energy, virtually momentum in the scale of energy, virtually momentum, there are two border points in his relationships, the lower border point, i.e. a person a little less energetic and the upper border point, i.e. a person a little more energetic. E.g. if one has energy 3Joules of kinetic energy the person of energy 4Joules of kinetic energy represents the feminine element , and the male element the person 2Joules of kinetic energy.

Next, I would point out that the forcefulness of individual I understand their kinetic energy or momentum, rather than their potential (kinetic) energy, i.e. a different kind of energy as kinetic energy potentially convertible into kinetic energy (it is here as the fat stores).

In animal sexual relations the dual direction interferes the above-mentioned female, virtually feminine principle, and the above male, virtually masculine principle. Naturally, each individual uses the principle of female behavior toward stronger more energetic (in my opinion, with more kinetic energy, momentum) individuals than him or herself, and the principle of male behavior towards those with less vigor, vitality, energy than him or herself. For the average socially energetic individuals so natural male and female principles of conduct in relation to others are in the balance, for the above-average energetic individuals in terms of real society the male, virtually masculine principle of conduct in relation to other individuals prevails, for the socially under-energetic, vigorous individual the female, virtually feminine principle of conduct is predominantly toward other individuals.

Using man, virtually male principle, in my opinion it means the dominant (ruling) behavior and the use of women, virtually submissive female principle the (serf) behavior toward other individuals. Man, virtually

male principle of behavior is in the animal sexual relations the dominance in relation to all the weaker, less energetic (male and female) and feminine, virtually female principle of behavior is in animal sexual relations the submissivity to all stronger, more energetic (male and female) individuals.

In the case of a man who was called by Aristotle zoon politicon, a social animal and St. Augustine called a man rational and mortal animal, it is possible to speak about a reasonable animal sexual behavior. I.e. one corrects (limits) through their reason their animal (instinctive, irrational) desires and behavior, i.e. does not seek sex with any male or female individuals, who uses to them the female principle, in other words that is less vigorous than he or she is. It is an intellectual (rational) corrective to the animal sexual behavior, which in my opinion stems from the fact, that he or she wants to maintain friendship society.

In today's society this rational corrective principle implies that the rational is only the sex, leading to procreation, it is heterosexuality. The human rational solutions to these natural animal sexual relations are, in my view, to define as the following:

1) Every man would have found reasonable submissive partner, a woman to be able to use to her the above man, virtually male principle of conduct, therefore, that his sexual relationship was natural both from animal (instinctive) and from the intellectual point of view. This applies primarily to both the dominant and largely submissive men. Every woman should have the freedom to find a reasonably dominant partner to be able to use against her the above man, male principle of conduct, therefore, that her sexual relationship was natural both from animal (instinctive) and from the intellectual point of view. This applies primarily to both the dominant and largely submissive women. At the same time, women could benefit, through inter-community extra-partner relations to reduce their energy increased (probably kinetic energy, momentum, tension) from their more or less frequent sex with a reasonably dominant men and men could reduce their energy increased (probably kinetic energy, momentum, tension) through more or less frequent sex with the woman appropriately submissive. There should apply a rule of compliance of reasonable and animal sexual behavior of individuals.

2) The tension of the above irrational (perverse) animal sexual behavior and thoughts of individuals (see e.g. ad.3.)) in my opinion, is not well released by masturbation or deviant sexual intercourse, because in this case there it is an animal unreasonable sexual behavior, which is contrary to the above reason of man. The intellectual conflict of the soul (psyche) frequently neurotizes a human. The focus here is to ensure that these individuals in such cases have been able through the evolutionarily improved reason to regulate their kinetic energy to be able to balance their forcefulness (momentum, kinetic energy, vitality) with the second person, possibly individuals. For the same vigor, energy as in my opinion, it is the social asexual relationship. Here the men and women would be reasonable to apply the rule of possible rational restrictions on animal instinctive individual behavior

3) The tension may arise if the dominant female lives sexually with a submissive man, the dominant woman and submissive man in my opinion often release it through the extramarital legal (substantially wise) or illegal (substantially irrational) sex in the case of dominant women with even more dominant male or female individuals and in the case of submissive man with even more submissive male or female individual.

Literature:

- Durant, W., Příběh Filosofie, Praha, publisher PRAGMA, p. 163 (just under the heading "3. Intelligence a morálka")

Adding my response:

In my opinion the man should be adequately dominant (stronger, more energetic) than a women in their relationship based on sex. If a dominant woman marries a submissive male (tributary), so in my opinion the marriage cannot work. Submissive man will still desire for more submissive counterpart and dominant woman wants even more dominant partner. Such a marriage may also have the form when the submissive man must do paying clippers (surrender all the money to his wife) and dominant woman still scolds or beats him. If I paraphrase a famous statement, so in my opinion it holds: "Shame on the men whom their wives dominate."

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

I know it. Just to look out the window, and sometimes even that is not necessary, because I hear her scream, and still the marriage works. They-women do not know what they want, but vehemently they require it. The biggest disaster would be if they were dominant both of them. This could go on knives. Thus he is happy, even when the insults are not comfortable to him and she is happy because he is exactly, what she wants him to be and she can swear to her liking, and he does nothing about it. Some women are like that and they need to shout to be happy. It is interesting, that this lady is a teacher as the main occupation and in her more quarrels audible across the street she often uses vulgar words and phrases. But if she heard a bad word about her husband or he got attacked, then there is she that the attacker knew what is her defense. However, she is a penny jackknife and he has nearly two meters, and if he gave her one slap, at best she would be in hospital at ARO. And so it does not matter to him and we have sometimes entertainment, and our children are learning terms that could hardly find elsewhere, while he takes the dog and he goes for a walk.

So. If you are the most dominant; you cannot understand that even that may seem permanent partnership. If you are not the dominant character, and then search the dominant partner. Sometimes it is not entirely pleasant, but you will experience life in which you have in someone advocacy. Opposites attract, because they need themselves.

MB

My answer

Slávo,
who shouts more, he or she may not always be dominant (more energetic, stronger). In your example, a woman may rule, but always with the consent of her big husband. The question is whether by you given marriage should work if wife had two meters, and a man would be like a penny jackknife. Another the situation would be if a stronger woman could govern not only with the consent of her husband but also against his will because the husband was weaker than she is.

In a happy marriage, in my opinion, at least for an intercourse a man should govern, the woman subjects to the man at least in this case, which is given by nature itself.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Here it is not about power, but the characteristics. The dominance is not in power and subordination in weakness.

Regarding sex, a superstition, that a male should be only dominant many inexperienced young men believe, who then life convinced, that this is different. Many, however, also failed to understand even in mature age. Also a man, who identified themselves as dominant, usually he does what a woman wants. Exceptions are bullies who abuse their power in their favor regardless of the partner. We will not talk, perhaps about them. It is the chapter to itself. If a man wants to rule in sex and to get the most for it, he's early rejected. If a man wants to give to a woman most of what he is able to achieve so she was happy, then even if he wins with hump against Apolon. Wise partner acts in favor of a partner and she should show her weakness, knowing that a man shall accept it gratefully. The same is true both ways and no matter the strength of any of the partners. Good sex is when one tries to give a second maximum and he or she does not think about him or herself. Why do you fondle partner? Because you enjoy it or because it was so nice to her?

Otherwise. There are partners dominoes and there are partners slaves. When they are together, they are both happy. They are also heroes who tell to others, how dominant they are and to others they behave dominantly. If they are with the partner-domino they are slaves and they are satisfied.

Violence is not the sex, but love leads to that one tries to make another happy even if he or she has to be limited in something.

If you are referring to violence in partner's first sex because they must overcome her fear and pain, then you're completely wrong, but I admit, that I have this superstition also believed as a virgin and it was believed also by my friends. And because of this superstition, I lost several loves.

I did not expect that there will be such a philosophical theme in the forum, but you asked and I answer. Sex, however, contrary to love it does not belong to the philosophy.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

I quote a psychologist Alice Vondrová:

Not impressing man is a "man of three P-poor, decent, reliable. Being nice and reliable is good, but together with the weakness it is a lethal combination in a relationship, especially with an immature partner. The dedication and the reliability she does not appreciate and she despises with the weakness. The first of what it would come to not impressing man, it is the sexual rejection. For a woman is unattractive through his weakness and handling. So the man starts unstoppable career of sexual inept handymen, from the poor to the abstinent. Then a woman is followed by another test-border the financial and work abuse. If even a man holds, and he does not set the constraints, they are here infidelities and abandonment. "

Literature:

Vondrová, A., ŽENÁM NEIMPONUJE chlap se třemi S, Magazine Styl of diary Právo of 13.11.2007, p. 7

I add to that the weakness is always relative, each person, virtually man is to someone, for example, some women weak (less energetic) and to others, such as other women strong (energetic).

From the above it follows that a man should therefore choose partner, virtually spouse against whom he is strong not weak, fair and reliable.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Being smart it does not mean being weak. Woman knows the power, even though you play only the poor and she welcomes it more. Remember one thing. When a woman writes professionally about men and it depicts what a woman does not want, then you take it with caution. Women require such ideals, but when they meet what they find, that they did not want it. If a man writes, then you think of Dr Plzák. He advised everyone but he was unable to cope and I think he had four marriages, which he could not sustain. I speak from experience and what I have validated. Speaking of all variants it is impossible, so if you say anything, somebody can say, that the situation is different. Some woman wants to be handled by man, some want to dominate and the same true is for men. The point is to convene those who belong together and then they are both satisfied. You will be guided by the advices of others, and then you will pay for it, because they can be opposite character as you. Always choose according to yourself and some others you just listen for advice. If you're alone and adjustable, then you do not seek the same, because she will rely on you, you on her, and nobody does anything. If you're a strong personality, then look for weak, which you will need. You'll find the strong you will fight who will rule. Always according to yourself, it is important. Find yourself it is the hardest because man likes to flatter him or herself and then one places somewhere else than they are attributable.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

everything is related to the hormone testosterone. Testosterone has the impact on the mental activity - probably its receptors also in the brain. As male sex hormone influences male elements of behavior - increasing ambition, aggressiveness and it encourages predatoriness or aggression.

Testosterone is also produced by the adrenal cortex in women, but the amount in women is around ten times less than in men. All of these anabolic hormones have their effect varies by type of tissue. Since the primary, by nature programmed task of women is to bear children and not to make heroic physical performance, the anabolic effect of female hormones is designed particularly in fat tissue.

(see <http://www.kpo.cz/fyziologie/fyziologie05-3.htm>)

In other words, the stronger woman should have higher testosterone level as the weaker man it should prevail for her, therefore the features of male behavior in relation to the weaker male and in the case of the weaker man the female elements of behavior in relation to this strong woman, which as to me is in the contradiction with natural sex. Yet I would be interested in your experience, whether such marriage may work in a natural sex.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Clarify our terms. What do you consider to be the strength? From your lines, you mean physical strength. That would be something different than I expected. I thought more on the strength of personality. He may be a man strong as Hercules, and still a woman as a bit can manage him and it just may be the opposite. Man as a penny jackknife can arbitrarily control the woman who can lift the rack wagon. It's not too much on physical strength and not too much on hormones, but rather about characteristics. It could be true at the racetrack, but not in the love. Do you remember the film with Helen Růžičková as an Amazon and a man who was weak? Such a marriage is more often and they are better than perfect. So I tell it to you simply. "Forget the theory. When you find the right one, you know it." If you choose according to recognized standards, you do not have to find what suits you and then you run away for under the standards ugly, where you are happy. Listen to your heart and not to the advice of others.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

higher levels of testosterone is associated both with human characteristics (increasing ambition, aggression and it encourages aggressiveness), and with greater physical strength of man (i.e. the formation of muscle mass) and the development of male sexual characteristics of humans (e.g. at puberty). Therefore, the wife should always have a lower testosterone level than her husband, greater strength of man means in my opinion, a higher level of testosterone in his body.

At the same time, I would not want to deny myself and I think, that I agree with you that the marriage should ideally be established as a ideal society on a permanent real and free unanimous agreement, not to rule and subordinate. This does not mean the same proportion of both spouses in the design and content of the agreement; the stronger husband will always have a larger share. According to me the husband-man should be mainly moderator of such an agreement, then the leading factor. Where comparison, rabbit must agree with the lion, not the lion with rabbit. In case of impossibility to reach an agreement between the spouses, which should be paramount and both spouses should always try it, that one or the other retreats, the stronger man should have the final say.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

To your analogy I really laughed. Thanks. The bunny speaks, it will be voluntarily eaten. That is good. I would say, that generosity belongs to stronger one.

When I was a kid, we had a neighbor. He was well over eighty and he was such a popular rural writer, and he said. "The woman must see in her husband the male and the husband a female in his wife. Then everything is as it should be." He had eleven children, and so he took it seriously. He does not care about testosterone. He was a miner and he lived simply. He could not understand how people can get divorced. All he dealt firmly, so once he came to work and his wife had not finished lunch. She pleaded that she had to go for the grass for the goat and that she has not enough time. He did not say a word, took the ax and killed the goat with words. "And from now lunch will be on time. However, he did not hit his wife in a lifetime, and I heard, that they did not argue in a lifetime. Who muses about sex too much is mostly useless for sex. And so let it us-grandfathers and you prefer to keep the practice. How much testosterone you have, so it is. If you want to have more, then cultivate sexual fantasies. Do not go to the nude beach because there you see it all and those fantasies would disappear for nothing. Fantasy is more important than hormones. Without it then you're without chance.

MB

My answer

In the ideal society the reason and instincts will be consistent, this can be achieved by human evolutionary improvement, while providing ultimately an absolute understanding of instincts, or compliance of each and everything, to which in my view, evolution is going.

The individual must in the interest of the harmony of society to reduce their natural (instinctive), physical vigor, energy and then it increased to be the same with another individual or individuals, in the evolutionary perfection, this change (or balancing) in subjects forcefulness (kinetic energy, momentum, vitality) will be fully regulated by the individual mind as the instinct, i.e. natural and despite it in every situation correct.

At the same time, in my view, individual volition (i.e., his or her will, virtually reason) is also objectively given by the physical energy or the movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics.

Adding my answers:

Slávo,

in my conception it is possible to talk about the reason as a rational instinct, which is linked to an individual's level of evolutionary perfection, which is also in the case of an imperfect individual the example of conflicting instincts even within a single living organism.

Intellectual instinct means that the reason is one of the instincts, which develops spontaneously, and therefore one cannot control it, but the reason controls man.

Still, I would like to point out the difference of words reasonable (i.e. correct) and rational (right or wrong, but by the reason controlled) behavior.

(see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=678)

My answer

I am a Catholic, but I acknowledge evolutionary theory that only live cells existed from living creatures in Paleozoic. As we know the living cells except the sex cells, which do not appear in Paleozoic to exist, multiply by dividing. This means, that this cell divides, and from each cell organelle two organelles of the two new cells arise, such as the cell nucleus resulting in two new cell nuclei etc.

These cells were therefore androgynous, in which a future male and female gender was predetermined. With the evolutionary development according to the current evolutionary theory from these cells later male, female subjects developed, who then were heterosexual, homosexual, or transsexual or pedophile. Aforementioned sexual deviations are so in my view, an evolutionary relic of the above bisexual cells.

To say, that today man is not clear what the sexual orientation he or she has it is the result of their evolutionary ancestors, which were androgynous cells. During process of evolution, i.e. the development the two male and female subjects formed from these cells, that were initially more probably bisexual than heterosexual. For today's 4% of homosexuals in society probably in the course of development the way had to lead from 100% bisexual Paleozoic living cells after 99%, 98%, 97%, 96% bisexuals living creatures, etc. up to 4% of homosexual individuals in today's human society.

We can conclude, therefore, that homosexuality is, in my view an historic remnant (relic) of evolutionary development of life on Earth. It is said, that when nature rests somewhere after as in evolutionary backwardness of individual in his or her homosexuality and elsewhere it adds to living creature again, for example in his or her evolutionary predevelopment in his or her sensitivity to other living creatures in his or her reason, or learning or attempt to achieve something in life. It therefore follows, that my relationship to sexual deviations, if the gay man is in something behind, in other characteristics he may be far from me.

From the above it follows that sexual deviations are the result of evolution in my opinion of the imperfection of man and other living creatures. To remove it is therefore necessary to accelerate the evolution, namely the development of this living creature. According to certain current opinion of scientists-evolutionists we had evolved from apes to man distinguished from other apes not because we were somehow better, but because we

ate what we ate. Correct diet for some sufferers of sexual deviation it is thus theoretically possible to accelerate the evolution of any living creature.

In my opinion, this good food accelerating the evolution of sexually perverse man and thus depriving him or her of their sexual deviation as an evolutionary remnant of Paleozoic bisexual cells proliferating only through division it is eating only plant fruit and plant seeds from all living creatures. It is an unverified scientific theory to be verified in practice yet.

When you ask me why I published this insanely brave scientific theory, I will answer you when I can save the life of a single living creature on this planet, I will do so.

It is not clear whether eating fruits and vegetable seeds with the permissible number of minerals such as salt and water the homosexual becomes heterosexual by accelerating the late evolution, which is only my non-confirmed exact theory. However, it is clear, that they will save many lives of animals and plants, fungi (eating of plant fruits and plant seeds it is the natural way of reproduction of living organisms, and not to their death), which would otherwise be killed and eaten, and thus it contributes to kinder world in which we all live. The kinder world should be the goal for both heterosexuals, who seem from your point of view, that nothing is missing, and for homosexuals, who are together with those animals and plants and fungi less but also in the history the target of constant attacks and killings by the stronger part of society.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

[quote]*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

My view on contraception and premarital sex

My view on contraception and premarital sex is based on my two ethical rules, namely:

1) never to kill any living creature, especially any human (or him- or herself) and
2) A human has a duty to kill as few living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if necessary then those naturally feeling the least pain.

From this perspective premarital unprotected sex is a major risk to human life due to today's sexual diseases. A protected sex, virtually different types of contraceptives cause essentially useless, possibly premature death of sex cells, which in my opinion is a contradiction with the above rule No. 2).

Sex cells are also living creatures, they are entitled to life and natural death. They are among the living human cells, which are fully sacrificed to human in order to live. In the words of the Bible, virtually New Testament for a man they are the merciful Samaritan (Luke 10:29-37), which nurtures him or her throughout the life of man, so they are his or her neighbors.

Consequence of my two rules can be summarized, as a love for all living creatures, which is again in line with the New Testament, because the love he says, is the only applicable law.

At the same time a consequence of the above concept of protected sex, virtually contraception and unprotected premarital sex it is consistent with the Catholic concept that fundamentally (obviously excluding extreme emergencies) promotes only unprotected (or without contraception) marital sex.

Ideal behavior of individuals in terms of the ethical rules No.1.) And No. 2.) does not kill genital cells that die of natural causes of genital cells. This means:

- Unprotected sex (i.e. without using contraception or condom), which is in principle possible due to the risk of sexual diseases, only in the case of the perfect fidelity of both partners (the pregnancy is planned on the basis of fertile and infertile days of the menstrual cycle), or
- Wet dreams at night.

Furthermore, I would like to take the case of extreme emergency:

- When it is to use a protected sex (e.g., various types of contraceptives and condoms) or
- Masturbate,

Therefore to act in contravention to the above rule No. 2.), then to kill the sexual cells before their natural death. This is so if we are not able to withstand the psychological and physical pressure on us made by our body, or through our surrounding. This gives rise to gametes sacrifice to save other cells in our body (e.g. brain cells) and thus our mental health, virtually our life.

u) Automate as a man or God

My response:

It allows a human to see the whole fact, his or her dual model, virtually image, both the intellectual model, which represents a conceptual picture of reality in the human brain, and emotional model, which is pressures of reality in the brain of man. Seeing machine should have both of these models, virtually the images of the reality as a man or either a perfect reason, which would have to be able to compute equations with variables equal to infinity (probably 1 and 0 in the machine code programming language) or the perfect emotion that would perceive every point of space-time. Above perfect reason and perfect emotion according to me are characteristic only to God, if any. See <http://aktualne.centrum.cz/veda/clanek.phtml?id=524068>

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

Automate will never be the same as a person or even an animal. To be like that, it would have to feel pain and pleasure. Otherwise, there is no independent thinking. If by the science a pain perception has been achieved, and at the time of the disappearance of pain, to feel pleasant, it begins to think independently, but it loses everything, what is valuable on it, so reliability and accuracy. If the sensory information could be linked into a single network, the computer would get a soul and it would realize the logic of its own existence. This, however, I have the impression it is not to meet, and if it was possible then it would be created only imitation of a man, moreover more imperfect than the man him or herself is. This is the best in my opinion, a symbiosis of man and computer, the reliability and accuracy are preferred which use is most beneficial to humans.

MB

v) My God is the compliance of each and everything

We have Easter, so I would like to name my God

My God is the compliance of each and everything, or the genuine and free agreement of all living organisms, virtually creatures about all living and inanimate. Only this God, I feel to owe obedience.

That my God has much in common with the Christian God, the Hindu and Buddhist God, with God of confucianists, also he has many identical features with God of Muslims and Jews. This my God is inconsistent with a hatred, insulting of races, peoples or beliefs, discrimination on the basis of the given facts of any living creatures, the arbitrary killing of any living creatures, even if this disharmonic conduct is enforced by any aforementioned religion or other group, even with these disharmonic groups we should contract truly and freely in the ideal case.

Adding my answers:

If God is perfectly good, then how to justify evil in the world. As to me, God loves the game (man created in his image, so he could watch the play as in the theater, which we do not know in advance how to turn out and the result, of which we are not able to influence in advance). God is omnipotent and omniscient such as a spectator of the theater or as a card player he always knows in advance how a given game goes, because he sees all the cards of all players, virtually the brain of all the actors and, as a powerful creature who always affects the play that takes place as he wishes. He cannot play any game because he would know it in advance and he could affect the outcome. As he is powerful, and he loves the game, he can also temporarily limit his ability to the level of ordinary players, figuratively speaking, he can close for a moment his eyes of his omnipotence and omniscience, and he enjoys the game as an ordinary person, animal or other living organism. When the game is too dangerous he opens his eyes of omniscience and omnipotence, and he intervenes in the game as a deus ex machina of ancient Greek drama and the history he gets back on the road (evolution) to the compliance of each and everything.

w) My political economy

All living creatures and their society may, in my view, be seen as energy-using products, exemplified as a combustion engine of car. From this perspective, it needs for man and his or her society to distinguish their

power $P = W / t$, then their work done per unit of time, of which unit is the Joule, the effectiveness of $U = P' / P$, where P' is power output and P is the power input, of which unit is Watt, and their harmfulness and usefulness, thus damaging power of unnecessary collisions per unit of their overall power and usefulness as their other power.

From this perspective, it can be said, that in the case of human society, where people I understand as the different components of the above energetic appliance, virtually combustion engine, from an evolutionary point of view it is to speak of two basic extreme levels of the society: 1) the dictator based on the dictates of powerful social groups, namely the absolute lack of freedom and 2) the contractual society based on free and genuine agreement of all its members on all its issues, it is absolute freedom. The real society is then always a compromise between the above extremes.

With increasing degree of freedom of the average person in a certain degree of evolution it is also growing their power, but if it is a man with a high degree of unnecessarily conflicting output per unit of their total output, it is also growing confliction of this society. In other words, this society has a higher rate of work, economic product, but also the crime of its members.

Therefore, it is possible to increase the degree of contractual freedom of society and power of its members (ultimately resolving all matters solely on the basis of free and genuine agreement of all its members affected by this issue) only with the decrease of unnecessary conflicting power of its average member for the unit of their overall power.

This enlarging of the overall power of a human society with declining of unnecessarily conflicting power per unit of the overall power of members of human society it is ensured, either unknowingly by the evolution, where complex inventions based on improved understanding of natural principles are possible only with an increased cooperation (or organization, unconfliction) of human society members, or it is controlled consciously or otherwise, by God, who ensures that the ideas of revealing comes to a person only with declining of unnecessarily conflicting power (or the growth of rate of organization) for the unit of the overall power of the average person of a certain degree of historical society.

If I speak namely then: Since antiquity, the Middle Ages until the modern period there is an increase of degree of freedom, when the dictatorship yields in favor of free and genuine agreement of the members on all aspects of the society. In earlier times, when mankind was characterized by increased conflicting output per unit of overall power of all its members, the need for dictatorship prevailed over freedom because the increasing power by members of a society associated with a greater degree of freedom it is automatically accompanied by higher level of confliction, virtually wars and crime. This level of conflicting power of all the members of society to their overall power it improves evolutionarily, virtually it decreases, which is ensured by the experience of a man of conflicts, or the invisible hand (can be said of the market in all areas of human activity) gradually aligning the operation of the first very imperfectly (with high loss) functioning energetic appliance, virtually the combustion engine, made up of all people, virtually living creatures. Therefore, at present the rate of dictatorship in a democratic society is limited to the law accepted by most members of society with emphasis on the integrity and expanding the private sphere of the members of this democratic society, it is an expanding sphere of life, based only on the free and genuine agreement among the members of a democratic society against dictatorship society.

By common language it can be said, based on the above physical definition, that:

1) The less is the society's overall crime, the freer may be a political system, and the greater is the annual economic growth (*economic product*) of the society.

2) The more is general crime in a society, the less is the policy liberal (*more dictator*) to limit such a crime, and to ensure its security, and thus the long-term annual economic growth (*economic product*) of the society is less.

3) Overall crime in society is then given as to me either evolutionarily (*developmentally*) through imperfections in the brains of members of the society (*in my experience, for a man with a growing experience the crime declines, its annual economic product and the freedom are increasing from prehistoric times through the Middle Ages to modern times*) or social shocks that cause a sudden drop in living standards (*or annual economic product*) of the society as a result of wars, natural disasters (*see Nazism and communism, and gang warfare in a flooded New Orleans*).

Example of applications of my Political Economy is my contribution to the discussion on:

[http://www.novinky.cz/diskuse?id=134886&articleId=/clanek/136005-srbsko-navrhlo-rozdelit-](http://www.novinky.cz/diskuse?id=134886&articleId=/clanek/136005-srbsko-navrhlo-rozdelit)

[kosovo-na-albanske-a-srbske.html § ionId = 742](#) .

The focus here is on Article on: Serbia has proposed to split its former province of Kosovo along ethnic boundaries between majority Albanians and minority Serbs. The proposal was submitted to the UN, Serbian media said on Monday. Kosovo from Serbia tore last month.

As to me it is always necessary to take into account the policy aspect of a decline in crime. With the decline of crime in society of Serbs and Albanians in Kosovo the growth of freedom and the economy in Kosovo, both of Serbs and Albanians is related too. The decrease in crime in Kosovo shall ensure, in my opinion, only the division of Albania and the Serbian part with the fact, that there is an exchange of population on the basis of concrete agreement Serbs in the Albanian and Albanians in the Serbian part of Kosovo, of which a guarantor would be the United Nations.

Other examples of application of my political economy may view the situation in Israel:

In Israel it is necessary to decrease crime by Palestinians and Israelis, the Palestinians must recognize the future Jewish state, establishing state, democracy, to enhance freedom and to enhance their economy, which is also linked with the decline of the attacks (crime) against the Jewish state. Criminality of the Palestinians is in my opinion, due to their backwardness mostly family and tribal society as opposite to Israeli society and the above improvement is a matter of development, virtually evolution. Underdevelopment can be only overcome, in experiences of the Palestinians in their conflict with Israel. On the other hand, to repress the crime in Israel by the Palestinians as in a stronger and more developed state it may not be used only punitive but also preventive means (such as promotion of education, culture, sports, social programs, business of Palestinians). The exclusive use of repression by the Israelis against the Palestinians without the use of prevention it is also a criminal action by the Israelis.

Reaction by Miloslav Bažant:

Dalibor.

From what you wrote, I therefore consider, that you are severely overworked and you begin to lose control over your thinking. I know, that for these words you're angry with me, but I do not mean any harm. You're an educated man and in your profession of a lawyer you do a hard work, it is not to wonder. In my opinion, you should contact the doctor if you do not want to end up ill. Or at least you should stop to work for some time and to have a holiday somewhere in a quiet environment. We can see the clear symptoms of beginning illness and I know, that you will not end well. Health is more important than anything else, and if it is threatened, then you should not hesitate too.

To what you wrote, I will not comment. Perhaps this. "Man is not a machine and out of power, there are other features of their existence, it should be the ability to love, empathy and similarly. Those values are sometimes much higher than the kind of performance, according to which you want to classify people.

MB

My answer

Slávo,

thanks for your opinion, but I consider it scientifically inexact, empathy is as to me also a matter of physical energy, the physical laws of mechanics and dynamics of microscopic and macro world apply also to it.

Stream:

I ask how many watts did you produce today at work or how did you get to that result?

My answer

These are the materialistic view (in my opinion, it is also currently view corresponding to the present level of exact sciences), which assumes that all phenomena in our world are ultimately physical phenomena, whether living organisms and inanimate matter, to which physical laws of micro- and macro world apply. Thus, the properties of a whole are fully given by properties of its parts.

The opposite view is idealistic, which implies that with the complexity of the organism of the phenomenon in our world, especially in the case of living organisms, it is accessing additional quality (psyche etc.) that cannot be described merely by physical laws that apply to the movement of inanimate matter.

Therefore, I am talking about my philosophy as a physical, virtually exact philosophy which considers the surest ideas in this world the ideas, virtually knowledge that an exact contemporary science gives us (in contrast to other philosophical systems, e.g. whether they question everything, or they stem from a lot of speculative axioms, i.e. the expected truths as: "I think, therefore I am" etc.). With the change of knowledge of exact sciences my philosophy would also change.

My philosophy is conceived as materialistic idealism that is the visible invisible. In other words, I follow from the knowledge of exact science, namely the Special Theory of Relativity of space-time points as the invisible particles of zero mass, which we will probably never see, but we can imagine them very definitely. My speculation on the invisible either based on the knowledge of exact science (visible) or directly based on its foundations.

Note:

The points are called space-time events and we treat with them mathematically as Four-vectors. Orbits of point particles in space-time then we call as worldlines. Multidimensional object draws in the space-time so-called worldflat. See: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%8CAsoprostor>

x) World of Light

Question by rajis:

How do you interpret that Plato's myth, what the philosopher is trying to show? It is an almost elemental philosophical piece of text, I wonder how the others will merge or diverge in their interpretation.

Now briefly to the "story" of the fictional Plato's myth.

Parable of the Cave:

"A group of people is living in a cave, which has a single exit leading upward. Living there since birth and they are attached in such a way, that they can only look ahead. Behind them is a small wall, where the fire burns. Over that wall, there are alternately acting different things and figures. Confined people see only the shadows of things and figures. These shadows they take as something existing, real. Even they compete - trying to predict the order in which the shadows appear. One of the prisoners is deprived of handcuffs. He is forced to stand up and someone takes him out, out of the cave. The light blinded him, but gradually he is getting used to it. There is recognition, that the Sun is the origin of all the clarity, and what he saw in the cave. He wants to show their knowledge to other fellow prisoners and he returned back to the cave. In the cave he did not see anything, because his eyes become accustomed to the light. People laugh at him in the cave. Not only he is not able to compete with them in the recognition of shadows and he does not have any evidence. If he tried to rescue others, they might perhaps even kill him. "

My answer

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Rajis well I will speculate a bit:

Movement of the reference system of lower speed than the speed of light, i.e., our Universe of dark and the Universe of light, virtually electromagnetic radiation (or light) is relative. It always depends on whether the observer is in our dark Universe or part of light, virtually of electromagnetic waves. From the perspective of the observer, which could possibly be a part of the light then the light is dark Universe and the absolute vacuum of our Universe is the light, virtually electromagnetic waves, our material is in terms of light the waves of a lower speed than the speed of light and our waves of the speed less than the speed of light is mass in terms of light. It could be two "parallel worlds", i.e. the world of light, virtually of electromagnetic waves and our dark Universe. Both worlds are characterized by significant non-zero value of energy and (relativistic) mass, therefore, in both worlds can be certain types of civilization, as our civilization and alien civilizations. (see point 13 of Chapter [VII.](#)) [Physical](#)

[theory of relativistic energy](#))

Rajisi,

the world of light could follow the ancient idea of God as the sun (see the gods of ancient Egypt Re and Akhenaten, the Aztec god of the sun, etc.), the Jewish idea of unimaginable God and the idea of Angels, who according to the Old Testament had not anything to eat or to drink (e.g., Rafael), a picture of the New Testament of Jesus Christ as the light, which ascended to heaven after his resurrection, etc.

(See for example: <http://revue.theofil.cz/revue-clanek.php?clanek=88>)

Creating first act of God, however, was light: "VAJOMER ELOHIM JEHI OR VAJEHI OR. VAJAAR ELOHIM ET HAOR KI TOV VAJAVDEL ELOHIM BEJN HAOR UBEJN HACHOŠEK. And God said, Let there be light. And there was light. And God saw that light was good. And God divided the light and the darkness. "(Genesis 1, 3-4)

"And there was light. Neither heaven nor Earth has been created. Mistake was all attempts of dogmatic theology to explain the light as the Son of God, eternal light. The text speaks of the light that was created. The majesty of God revealed to his entire creation. It's a sign of His victory over chaos. The power of darkness is broken, and God in his throne of light clothing over the Universe like a king. "(6)

JEHI OR - Let there be light. In the beginning God made the light. Light as energy, light as opposed to darkness. Fundamental book for understanding Jewish mysticism, cabbala, says: "This is the initial light that God has made. It is the light for our eyes. This light, God showed Adam and by this light he can see from one end of the world to another. This light, God revealed to David and he took it when he sang his praise and said: How big is your goodness, which thou hast wrought for those who fear You. "(Psalm 31.20) This is the light in which God revealed Moses, the land of Israel from Gilead to Dan.

But when God saw three consecutive sinful generations, the tribe of Enoch, the Flood tribe and the tribe that built the tower of Babel, God withdrew the light man. He gave it to Moses when his mother hid him, three months after his birth. But when Moses came to Pharaoh, he has taken away the light and returned it to him in the Sinai, the Torah was given. Then Moses he had it still up to the end of their life, and therefore he could not set up forth the Israelites, not without a veil on his face. (Exodus 34.33).

"Let there be light, and there was light."(Genesis 1:3) A word vajehi - and so be it - relates to this and future world. Rabbi Isaac said: "In creation God has included the world this light from one end of the world to another, but then it took away so he took away sinners, and it is ready for just as it says:" The light just shined. "(Psalm 97, 11), then the world will be in harmony and everything will be united into a single whole. But until the world to come, this light is removed and hidden. This light emerged from the darkness, which was carved from the inner parts, and the like from the light that has been hidden, was sculpted by some secret way the darkness of the lower world. The lower darkness called night because of the verse, and "the darkness he called Night "(Genesis 1:5)." (7)

Light is something that absolutely everyone desires. Zohar book preaches to us that the true light of God is hidden only for the fair. They see up in the future age. Also young children are taught in school that light is a necessary condition of human life. Example, the light does not think the glow of the sun or months, but the inner light, that illuminates our soul. In this sense we can understand the words of the prophet Isaiah that "the people who walked in darkness saw great light. Haam haholchim bechošech rau or gadol. "(Isaiah 9:2) (8)

y) Why did God commit evil in the world

Each of us surely has asked why God committed evil in the world. According to Christian and Jewish theology **created** God the world **from nothing** (see second verse from the Bible, First Book of Moses - Genesis 1:2: the earth was without form, and void; and), according to my Philosophy of Balance it happened **accelerating the absolute vacuum or nothing on matter and electromagnetic waves, such as light through the collision** of absolute vacuum with this light. According to my Philosophy of Balance the absolute vacuum and electromagnetic waves are the surroundings of our Universe. However, even for God, virtually from an evolutionary standpoint, if we look it from the materialistic view, apparently **it is not easy to create something from nothing and it would be perfect while free something** (i.e. no nihilistic fixed brain links, virtually bad habits as punishment for the killing of living creatures), which would be characterized by almost perfect compliance of each and everything, it is

according to my Philosophy of Balance mutual love of all living creatures (humans, animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc.), their friendship for life and death. Component of living creatures consisting absolute vacuum, virtually nothing it withholds the living creatures in the continuous mutual destruction that is directed back to the beginning to separate the absolute vacuum and electromagnetic waves, e.g. light.

How then a man is to proceed who tries to achieve for all living creatures the harmony of each and everything? In my opinion it is the same as the progress of God, virtually constant process of evolution in the perfect creation of something from nothing, as I described above. It is not able one man to change the world and instantly to achieve what could not be achieved by God or evolution for millions of years, a world without conflicts, the world of reconciliation and common brotherhood messianic, peace, about which Isaiah has said: "The cow will graze with bear, infant will play over a viper hole."(Isaiah 11,7 et seq.) It is always going to be a personal example of love for all living creatures and the other to try increasing provision of our personal funds as they showed, that in constant conflict of destruction and creation they are capable of growing love for all living creatures, also called the continuing evolution or God's creation. **For a person it is always better to act according to two rules: 1) a human should never kill any living creature, especially human and 2) a person has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. the protection of life) of living creatures, and naturally feeling the least pain, i.e. 3) currently eat only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures except extreme emergency, i.e. particularly serious health problems.**

The mistake would be to separate myself from the world, which is wicked, which even possible God of hosts did not do it, the Lord, who was according to my Philosophy of Balance surrounded by nothing or the absolute vacuum and he tries to transform it into a perfect community of mutually loving all living creatures, as a perfect Householder is improving entrusted living creatures on his or her evolutionary level. Therefore it is not possible to make through violence other living creatures, to start to love each other, and we need, so to have the God's, virtually evolutionary patience with everything evil and **to copy the continual evolution with our personal example of any belief in any life situation and to try our constant increasing offering to other our resources according to their degree of true sharing of this belief, which also demonstrates the viability and consistency of this belief with reality.**

Adding my answers:

What are the grounds of fanaticism

quoted:
Post of Dalibor Grůza

In my opinion, with the growth of the number of people on Earth there is a decrease in the number of conflicts among people who are joining in large groups (nations, international community, etc.) to be able to meet the needs of large groups. The growth of interpersonal community associated with the division of labor brought the scientific progress, when the individuals do not fight against each other, but large groups of peoples, e.g. nations, religious groups, etc. by very effective weapons.

The reason, that different nations or religion are fighting against each other, they are hunted by their members against each other, that they become fanatics, according to me is their bad conscience. The world is controlled as to me by living cells and other micro-organisms that make up all living creatures and man, as only the brain cells, neurons determine what ideas people think and what of the ideas in their brain will prevail, and then what one does, then their will. In my opinion the human freedom has an objective nature, human behavior is fully predetermined by the behavior of living cells forming the body and in particular neurons of the brain. Since the human activity continues to cause the death of many living cells and other micro-organisms such as food, which in a certain way probably feel the pain of their death and, consequently, their hatred of killers, the micro-organisms revenge together with their related micro-organisms for their death in the form of conflicts of living creatures and the people, so we can say, that **religious fanaticism etc. is incurred according to me from the bad conscience over the death of these microorganisms. In other words, killed micro-organisms (such as food) and their families micro-organisms prevent in revenge the harmony of each and everything and they are hunting people nowadays not an individual but as a great religious, national groups, etc., against each other, that they become fanatics.**

In my opinion to justify bigotry it is the bad conscience of fanatics who seek to silence through the religious rituals that guilty conscience, which is not permanently possible and it can easily get out of control and lead to violence, religious intolerance, etc. The religious fanatics suffer at least their bad conscience. Opportunists such a bad conscience does not allow at all, which also is not permanently possible. Bad conscience comes from this world full of wickedness, violence and killing.

Whether a religious zealot, or other fanatic silence the bad conscience of killing living creatures, that they mistakenly confuse the words to know and to believe. They think they know (derived from the word see) but they only believe, but do not know surely. **Faithful fanatic who thinks he or she knows he or she can hate or kill**

others who do not believe in the same ideology, because in the case of this ideology his or her own knowledge is not mere belief. In it, he or she knows not just believes, then in case of their ideology he or she strengthens through the various rituals, whether they are endless religious ceremonies in the case of religion, May Day, etc. parades in the case of Marxism, or marches with torches in case of fascists, etc.

E.g. today fanatical religions use, that in every human psyche is encoded my only proved true in our lives that every living creature in fact mostly wants to live in a world, where everybody likes each other (see: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1091), they attract their believers to the obscure, unclear or ambiguous ideology and the beautiful words of love, which in their rituals in connection with this ideology is still repeated, but in fact they behave differently, often as fanatics who are intolerant to other people and religions and they require a fanatical obedience. Some of these are totally confident to these beautiful words of religious faith in an ideology, "they know some truth", then they become fanatics who silence their conscience from killing living creatures. Other believers do not believe they think else and they face to be entirely faithful, it is an opportunist who can be just dangerous as fanatics in contact with them (see religious, fascist and communist careerists and technocrats), these are people who at the present moment does not suffer bad conscience of killing living creatures. Another group of believers are people who are tolerant and they seek the truth, they realize, that the belief in an ideology is not identical with the knowledge (derived from the word "with seeing") and they recognize, that they can be wrong therefore in their faith that are the people who falsely do not silence their bad conscience of killing living creatures.

To all these groups of believers I can recommend only one fanatical belief based on actual knowledge, which does not require ritual silence of a guilty conscience from killing living creatures and still to repeat the adopted ideology in connection with the false words of love to neighbor. That solves the problem of bigotry, i.e. a fanatical belief in its essence, therefore, it eliminates the bad conscience of killing living creatures, only one the fanatical still command (i.e., belief = knowledge of the ideology of a single command) to minimize the death and pain of living creatures.

This my onecommandatory fanaticism, is the only possible knowledge of faith, it is also compatible with all sorts of beliefs and atheism while leaving intact any possible faith and atheism as a belief rather than as knowledge (in Czech language derived from the word seeing), of which legitimacy as a certain knowledge not only uncertain beliefs only our seeing of these facts shows (the risen Jesus which has to come into the world to establish God's kingdom under Christianity, another messiah under Judaism, a paradise after death by Jehovahists, Muslims, heaven by Catholics etc.). Under these conditions, all religions and atheism are also compatible as a scientific theories of knowledge=faith rather than knowledge=seeing of the future, possibly posthumous development of man and of mankind.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Rzwald

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

quoted:

Post of Rzwald

quoted:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

I do not agree. I know people highly educated and intelligent who are deeply religious.

... yeah ... but it's not just fanatics.. only believers ...

Rzwalde,

fanatic is for me everyone who confuses faith with knowledge.

in that context I do not understand ...

Rzwalde,

e.g. **deeply religious Christian, who knows** that Jesus Christ died and rose again to save the world, and who knows that the Catholic Church is the only true church, **he or she confuses faith with knowledge**. Since it clearly shows from it that **other** non-Christian religions and non-Catholic churches **do not know the truth, then they live in error, their opinions are less valuable and they should be brought to the proper knowledge**. This means ultimately **intolerance to other religions and beliefs, which may lead to their persecution, violent proselytizing, etc.** (see Crusades, the violent recatholisation and Catholic church burnings in the past in us and in the world). **Similar confusing faith with the knowledge we are experiencing today in Islam and other religions, but also some atheists "knows" that God does not exist.**

Faith as to me is not even in the event, that I am deeply religious, to confuse with knowledge, otherwise I become a fanatic of faith. If I am a deeply religious Christian, I should expect with high probability, that Christ rose from the dead, but I had always allow a small percentage of probability, that I am wrong and, that my faith may not be true (i.e., that Christ is not risen from the dead, that they are right as Jews or Buddhists, Hindus, Muslims, etc.), I did not become a fanatic. If I know (derived from the word to see) then I know something quite sure, with 100% probability (as I see, hear, smell, touch, feel, that I perceive directly with my senses), if I believe then now I do not know it (derived from the word now "I do not see" for example the living Jesus, Christ, paradise with houris for Muslims, etc.) certainly.

Adding my answers:

quoted:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

... To be able to answer your question, here if I admit the existence of God, you would have to determine what the God is because it is declared differently by various beliefs. Then I should go through their claims and only then I could answer you if I admit the existence of just such a god. In majority my answer would be no, for such and such reasons.

MB

Miloslav

if you negate mere possibility of the existence of God, which a religion e.g. Christianity believes, then you are the fanatic opponent of such a religion, therefore, in a certain area the fanatic, you confuse a faith with a knowledge, you are doing exactly what you criticize to some believers-fanatics, what is the cause of mutual hatred and fanaticism, which can end up by killing. **If you negate mere possibility of God as such, so I consider you to be fanatical atheist, who is not different from religious fanaticism.** I also do **not deny according to me less probable possibility that the atheists are right, though I'm Catholic** and I think, that the closest truth of the world religions are Catholic or Protestant Christianity with Hinduism and Buddhism.

Adding my answers:

Fear of the strong and thickness of the weak murderers

Why are some people obese? I think, that living cells of their body are afraid of something; they fear the future, so they make fat reserves and they greed for bad times to come. What they are afraid? **Living cells of people and also of animals who are less energetic or weak who eat killed animals and plants and food from the killed animals and plants, according to me, they are afraid of revenge of living family individuals of killed individuals, and therefore they make the fat stores they fatter or greed, etc. The fear of living cells of weak people bodies may also occur as a mental illness.** These related individuals are for apprehensive living cells the micro-organisms-e.g. live cells from the bodies of killed plants and animals.

Energetic live cells (with a large kinetic energy), i.e. of the strong people and animals they are not afraid they do not make fat stores, because relying on their strength. Even these powerful living creatures, eventually their strength finishes especially if they still kill more and more people, animals and plants, and

they will challenge the fear of escalating pressure, revenge of microorganisms (because the essence of our lives takes place in the micro world). Often, they then become alcoholics.

Therefore perfect human eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures.

Associated with this it is the conception of freedom because **killing a living creature you create a complex or animal instincts, strong ties of brain cells in the brain that appear to be the above fear, weight gain, greed, mental illness, more killing, alcoholism, etc., for the culprit or the various types of disasters caused by environment to offender.** These complexes as a followed penalty restrict individual's freedom for future, the freedom requires that all links of brain cells were free in all consecutive individual's decisions in his or her life, i.e. without the aforementioned complexes. Strength of ties of brain cells, therefore, is almost causality that is the high probable movement of micro particles in the micro world, the liberty of bonds of brain cells also means the absence of such a high probability, causality of micro particles movement in case of those decisions. **Original sin described in the Bible probably meant killing or eating of any animal in paradise by the man, where they did not eat and therefore they had no reason to kill animals, not eating the apple.**

Adding my answers:

Predator only admires the courage

Do not you consider **today's democracy too weak against various criminal groups, that control through the fear of the psychological (e.g. of different political attacks) or physical (e.g. of different physical attacks) pain today's democratic society.** When the detection and arresting of the gang, which is essentially a recreation of criminals, does not mean victims' security against the rest of the gang, who continued to live in fear. **These criminals, virtually predators as they have no greater or smaller fear of pain, they despise it, they do not recognize the agreement, gratitude, apparently except for saving their lives, they recognize only the strength and courage.**

Courage is, that one has firm principles, which maintains also in the world of predators, i.e. of various criminal groups, which enable them even under these conditions to act directly, **not to be only a prisoner of their own fear of pain, i.e. the man who acts without principles, only depending on who at that moment they fear mostly** (According to the Bible, this man is as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. Job 21:18). These principles will enable humans to survive in a world of criminals, to maintain their honor and to repair it through their own example progressively better.

These principles in a world, where there is no principle, only courage, for example in a world of different mafia or war, the principle, that **I must not fear pain, I must not be afraid to fight against the enemy, I must show courage, which only a criminal, virtually predator admires, while in my opinion one must not kill a man. I.e. in the current war and war of criminal groups that currently** in my opinion dominate today's society by the power of fear, it is necessary to protect the own life to fight (**I reject the exclusive style of Christian pacifism martyr like learning:** And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also. Luke 6:29), in this fight **it is possible to protect my own life in the extent necessary to injure an enemy, but one must never kill a man.** According to one secret report of missionaries from Papua New Guinea, the local tribal cannibals eat only the enemy who killed a man in the past (I heard it on TV in one document).

Other principles in this fight of criminals for life are, that I have to diminish as much the death and the pain of living creatures, because everyone needs in this fight especially the fortune, as to me happiness is not a coincidence but a consequence of our past behavior and the behavior of our ancestors. In other words **the more the live micro-organisms such as cells, bacteria and viruses hate us, i.e. the more they revenge to us for the caused death and pain, thus we are less fortunate.** In other words, each is the doer of his or her luck, or this is the karma from Eastern religions, which every individual carries throughout their lives and perhaps beyond.

This **killing in the battle for life with criminals, in essence, it is a degenerative reaction by which the living matter approximates to origin of absolute vacuum or nothing, and hence it is the energy cycle of living matter between our Universe and the Universe of light** (see point 13 of Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1109](#)), while above ethical principles of this fight as much as possible to reduce death and pain of living creatures it is the energy of living matter, which is the subject of this cycle.

The Devil as the greatest criminal who causes the criminal struggle can be imagined as a living creature or

inanimate reality consists only of the absolute vacuum, a life (i.e. something) of the Devil so no living creature is able apparently to kill or destroy, because the Devil feels nearly no pain (he does not contain live micro-organisms), thus also no fear. The result of correction (destruction) of nothing, thus the Devil is nearly perfect something, which is something, that this living being or inanimate fact him- or itself wanted, because it is preferably from the perspective of the Devil himself in the biblical paradise, there is, figuratively speaking, the ideal of the tree of knowledge of good and evil in paradise, where it was and may be inextricably and perfectly linked nothing and something again, where there has been and may be again installed a perfect balance between nothing and something between our Universe and the Universe of light (see above, point 13 of Chapter

VII.) [Physical theory of relativistic energy](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1109) and http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1109).

Literature: Czechoslovak Animation: The Sorcerer's Apprentice produced by Karel Zeman made in 1977 inspired by an original Wendish legend, a magical story about Kramboulzolet, coming originally from India and later appearing in various guises of the battle of sorcerer's apprentice and a master in many countries around the world. Themes of the book are black magic, good and evil, love and death. The story of a fourteen years old boy Kramboulzolet is taking place in the second half of the 17th century in eastern Germany (Lusatia). Kramboulzolet's poor living conditions (and dream) brought him to the Black Mill, where he became a helper in addition to eleven other boys. Soon he made friends from other helpers, and after three months he was starting to learn black magic. Kramboulzolet understood increasingly that the mill was nothing ordinary. Nobody carried grain and the only visitor was a mysterious man (none other than Satan himself). Kramboulzolet's Master and the Devil have a convention: for each New Year at midnight one of the Master's helpers must die. In the first year it is Kramboulzolet's best friend Tony and soon Kramboulzolet discovers, that his death was no accident. Next year died another of friends, Michael. Kramboulzolet wanted a revenge for both and he learned magic quickly in order to fight with the Master. The girl (whose name we never know) from a nearby village Schwarzkolln (in Czech translation Black Chlum) has a chance to save Kramboulzolet before death. On New Year someone must die.

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1060,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1098,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1100,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1107,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1114,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1119

z) Does infinity exist and can be proved, in your opinion

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

I think, that infinity cannot be proved in the real world, I do not know anything what should be shown as an infinite value (Universe, space, weight or time, etc.)? According to Hirner in the book from De Crescenzo it is said that the only two numbers, that in nature (and when we understand the world, virtually Cosmos as nature, so also there) do not occur, are the perfect zero and infinity.

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Miloslav, Rzwalde, Pepee

What if after that boundary is nothing, or else the boundary is curved, so moving in a circle. To prove that something is infinite, the Universe for example, so we should be brought to the end of this infinite Universe, and if possible at the endless end "to take pictures", that we can prove it to the others. In the event, that we stood at the end of infinite space, it would be the case, because we have actually proved that the Universe is finite rather than infinite. It follows, that if there is infinity, it cannot be demonstrated, because we always go on breaking more and more horizons, where we do not know if in the last horizon is the end of the Universe or we find again the next horizon that can be overcome.

Reverse side of the coin of the existence of infinity is the evidence of the existence of points, lines and planes in the real world (e.g. superstring microscopic theory assumes that everything is made up of strings i.e. one dimension-lines), since then we have infinity of points, lines, planes in our space and we would demonstrate the infinity in the real world.

My Philosophy of Balance is based on it, which presupposes the existence of space-time points, which cannot be proved.

quoted:

Post of Rzwald

quoted:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Imagine a space that is finite, or something finishes it. It does not matter by what, perhaps by the

wall. However the wall again and again is the space it is finite, i.e. has a certain thickness, it is finished by something. Further it is space again and again it is true all the foregoing. Every finite space is bounded by something and this applies also to the border of space. It logically follows that the final in summary it is not realistic, because the space is everything what each of spaces (and borders) contains. It logically follows that the totality of finite spaces is infinite. And that is infinity proved. If the final has no frontiers, it would again be infinite.

Similarly consider the ancient Greeks ...

... The problem is that the space can end through itself (like the one-dimensional circle is ending with itself and two-dimensional surface of a sphere, it also ends with itself ... and three-dimensional and multidimensional spaces may end through themselves, but it is not too easy to imagine)
... In which case the space is finite, but it has no boundary

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

I have not in mind infinitely many truths, laws or pronouncements which is certainly possible to say (for example, infinitely many equations describing the movement of points of infinite space or as Bolzano's proof of the existence of actual infinity-Bolzano proves that there are an infinite number of "truths about itself"), But the existence of infinity of real things in our world-in nature (e.g. the demonstration of the real existence of infinity of space-time points).

Demonstrating the existence of infinity in nature is of a great importance also from a philosophical point of view, because the infinite zeros give the final non-zero number, philosophically speaking, infinitely times nothing makes something, physically speaking, from the infinite absolute vacuum it can arise material, or electromagnetic waves (e.g. light), religiously speaking, God (perfect infinity-something) and the Devil (perfect zero-nothing) are allies, where one forms another and it would also confirm my Philosophy of Balance the need for friendship of all living creatures as the final goal of evolution.

(For the problem of the infinite division of matter and infinity of zeros as the final non-zero number see a discussion with Noemus in the topic "Universal Ethics" at:
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=719&whichpage=4)

(see also: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1033&whichpage=1 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1075)

Ž) Judaism and Islam

Basic Judaism prayer *Shema Yisrael* literally "*Hear, O Israel*" reads:

Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. (*Bible, Deuteronomy 6, 4-9*)

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth. (*Bible, Deuteronomy 11, 13-21*)

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring: That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. I am the LORD your

God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God. (*Bible, Numbers 15, 37-41*)

Now to **interpretation "Hear, O Israel"** from the perspective of Philosophy of Balance:

Average Jews are like all the southern people (Spaniards, Italians, Greeks, Arabs, Semitic peoples, the Jews) more energetic than the average people in the north, as to me it means more kinetic energy of Jewish people as well as civilized as a result of continuous kosher diet, i.e. compassionate diet, when the spirit of ancient Torah prohibits suffering of living creatures (seemingly illogical set of prohibited animals as food to the Jews in *11. chapter of the book Leviticus* it suddenly gets a sense, when you realize, that in all cases it is the animals that can be killed quickly with a sharp cutting of carotid artery, i.e. with minimal pain and immediate loss of consciousness. Another similar command is the command of the Bible: Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk. *Ex 23. 19*, which is very similar to the biblical prohibition of killing another youth in the same day as their parents, *Lv 22. 28* or in their presence. Looking to kill the mother or the youngster causes emotional suffering also to animals, as this verse was explained in detail and with the medical expertise by Maimonides) and as a result of subsequent study and love of learning. **Vigor, energy and civility are prerequisites for leadership of the Jews in society alongside leaders from other nations (in this sense one can speak about Jews being chosen among other nations).**

The leading role of Jews in society due to many energetic generations that apply merciful kosher food, that civility is not just an advantage, but also accountability to the society. **If they lead a society properly, they will light among the nations, which will bless them, if they lead them in evil, rebellious people will exterminate them.** In the words of the Bible: Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. (*Lev. 19, 2*).

How the Jews are to lead the society stems from "*Hear, O Israel*". So ***make sure, your heart could not be deceived by straying that it listens to other gods and serves them.*** Understand: the straying from the consciousness, that God is one, only one and containing all his work. Everything is with all connected, because Eternity (i.e. God) is everything - containing, the Eternity is One. Love for omnipresent God means love for all living creatures, if we love all living creatures, it would primarily be the case of the commandment of the Ten Commandments: **Thou shalt not kill (Exodus 20, 13) ever any living creature, unless it is absolutely necessary (in the negative form) or a permanent order to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, i.e., to kill a living creature we can only to protect the lives of other living creature (positive version), because all living creatures are part of omnipresent God and to kill living creatures too, so you do not love God but worship other than Omnipresent, we come into conflict with parts of his creation. In practice, this now means at least especially vegetarianism, as it is practiced by many liberal Jews, limiting killing people in wars, which led Israel against the surrounding nations, and to ban the killing of any man also the enemy, who should be hurt in extreme emergency in extent, that they were eliminated for the time needed from the battle, but never to kill and a tax on meat for animal protection** (see Section *The correction of the three deadly sins of democratic Western civilization, III. Philosophical part, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1129).*

And if they forget, the Jews as the leading society, the interconnectedness of the Universe and the prohibition of the killing of living creatures, it may happen to them and all other living creatures: And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you. (*Dt 11.17*). The listening and service to idols it is in the case of rapid and short-term economic success, political power, short-lived ideology, and personal benefits at the expense of other living creatures. If the Jews ruling the society substitute their co-religionists in senior positions in society by the use of the first degree of ethical mitzvah (*meaning order*) of Cedaka (*meaning equity*) (*under which the highest and most valuable form is, where a poor man one provides the opportunity to earn money for example, by accepting him or her as a companion and a loan is given him or her to help him or her or he or she is taken to survive the difficult period in the existing business. This is not a gift, but to give man the opportunity to make a living with dignity.*), together with confidentiality of their Jewish origin and hostility towards other nations (*Non-Jews, so called goim Judaism does not consider significantly for their fellow man, love your neighbor is limited to a nation bent out of Egyptian slavery Ex 20, 2, Dt 5, 6. Non-Jews are according to many Jews the enemies of the Jews, who in the past committed the pogroms and caused the Holocaust. Even though, according to Maimonides Jews also have a duty to help the poor, who are not Jews, mainly due to maintaining good relations with the surroundings, the non-Jewish philanthropy, virtually Charity among Jews is rather marginal.*) with the killing of living creatures, then it is clearly a failure of their leadership in society and above listening and service to idols; God will punish them in the form of storms of managed people against them.

Basic ritual **Islam** is following prayer (*Salad*), which reads:

Allahu Akbar (God is greatest), (repeated four times);

Ashadu An Illáha La-il-l-Lah (testify "that there is no God but one God), (repeated twice);

Ashadu Anna Muhammadan Rasulu-l-lah (I witness that Muhammad is the Prophet of God) (twice);

Hajja 'Ala-s-Sala (Come fast to prayer) (twice and turned his face right);

Hajja 'Ala-l-Falah (Come fast to success) (twice, turning his face to the left);

Allahu Akbar (God is greatest of all) (twice);

Lá iláha illa-l-lah (There is no God but one and true God) (once).

When they are convened to early morning prayer, one sentence the barker added just to part 5. Requested sentence should read as follows:

As-salad Chajrun Minan-naum. (Prayer is better than sleep) (twice).

At the same time, according to the attribute that is given to God in the Koran, that one God is also **45. Al-Wasi (omnipresent)** (The total number of Allah's properties under the Islamic concept is 99. A pious invocation of "*Beautiful names*", "*al-Asma-ul Husnaa*" Muslim gains promised by Muhammad's right to paradise bliss *Koran 7, 180*. The digit 45 indicates the 45th characteristic of the one God), in other words **only God is omnipresent and fully is true about him, what was mentioned above for the Jewishness about the obligation not to kill any living creature other than in absolute necessity, since the killing of living creatures to get into a dispute with the omnipresent single God.**

Based on the above properties of the omnipresence of the one God it can be resolved as to me also the fundamental theoretical dispute, that divides Islam to Sunni and Shiite branch of reality or nominalism of all 99 properties of the one God (*sifât*) mentioned in the Koran. Very simply it can be noted, that for the Sunnis the standard issues in particular the reality of God's many properties, while for the Shiites vice versa the reality of Oneness of God essence.

In **Shiite creed** of 10 century, the author **Sheikh Sadough** admits the attributes of God, they may not be all eternal. Eternal only those attributes that relate to Allah's person, and especially his positive qualities. That Allah is almighty, omniscient, living, omnipresent, etc. Further his negative characteristics are also eternal: that Allah is limitless, uncreated, unchanging, hidden, independent, etc. These personal characteristics are identical with his being. The Allah's qualities are not eternal that presupposed any beings created in time. That the Allah is the Creator, the powerful director, merciful Compassionate, righteous Judge, etc.

Following this outline, highlighting in the spirit of Shiite theology the Oneness of God, at the expense of God multiplicity of properties we move now to **Sunni theoretic school**, in contrary it is preferring plurality of God's characteristics, which, however according to Shiites, is happening at the expense of God's Oneness. The main idea of Sunni approach to the problem lies in the fact, that the attributes of God are not mere words, but they are actually being "things." Regarding the nature of God's attributes (eternity, power, knowledge, etc.), there are these properties really in God. As for the attributes of God's activity, there are the attributes of God in matters, which God created. The well-known Sunni theologians hold this view, in particular **Al-Ash'ari (Abu'l-Hasan al-Ash'ari, †935, Baghdad)** is it.

In my opinion the solution of Sunnis and Shiites contradiction in the properties is possible on the basis of the omnipresence of God recognized both Shiites and Sunni, that only God has from his perspective the only omnipresent substance present in all non-living things but also living creatures, and that his only omnipresent nature from his perspective in our world from our point of view of living creatures it is seen as a real variety of the details and individuals, and thus a variety of properties from the real perspective of living creatures. About the reality (i.e., materiality and objectivity) of God's characteristics, according to me it has the sense to speak only in terms of living creatures (i.e. the created individuals) rather than from the perspective of the omnipresent, eternal (i.e. uncreated), only one God.

Now the most controversial part of the Islamic faith, which is called *Jihad* (one from offered translations into European languages is the term *Sacred struggle*) *by sword (jihad bi's-Seif)* in terms of promoting Islam in different forms of violence, whether the repression of the infidels in the Islamic state, a war to spread the faith, fighting against originators of decomposition inside or, nowadays probably mostly defense against an external enemy

The dual face of the Koran: Islamic scientists distinguish Suras that comes from the time of residence of Muhammad in Mecca (called Mecca period) and Suras from the period of his stay in Medina (the Medina period). Suras from the Mecca period are considered conciliatory and peaceful. Suras from the Medina period when Muhammad reached the political power are marked by **jihad by sword**, but even these Suras do not imply approval of war of aggression against unbelievers according peaceful Muslims. **1st Killings, corporal punishments, wars: Sura 5, 38: Thieves cut off their hands ... Sura 24, 2: Whip adulterer and the adulteress, each of them one hundred blows! Sura 24, 4: Those who cast suspicion on an honest woman, and then do not bring four witnesses, whip eighty blows ... Sura 2, 178: you who believe, is the prescribed law of blood revenge for the killing: a free man for free man, slave for slave, woman for woman. , Sura 2, 216: And you are prescribed a fight, even when you're uncomfortable, Sura 2, 244: Fight in the path of God (for Allah)., Sura 4, 74: And to those who fought in the path of God and be killed or**

victorious, those we pay enormous. , Sura 4, 104: Do not finish pursuit of these people in the fight!, Sura 5, 35: O you who believe! Fear God, and look hard on his way ... Sura 8, 39 [text matches the content of Sura 2, 193] Fight then against them, so there was no temptation to apostasy, and that all religion was only God (Allah)., Sura 9, 36 ... but the fight against the infidels as one man, as they fight against you as a man ... Sura 9, 111: And they fight in the way of God - kill and are killed., Sura 47, 35: Do not finish and do not suggest to peace, if you prevail ... Sura 61: God hates the most, that you say something and do not do it, but surely God loves those who fight in His way tight phalanx as if they were lead-related construction. , 2nd Tackling some other religions: Sura 8, 55: The worst creatures of God are those who are repentantly unbelieving and still do not believe ..., Sura 2, 193: And fight them until the end of seduction from the faith until all religions belong to God (Allah)., Sura 2, 191 : Kill them everywhere (i.e. infidel enemies), where overtake, and driving them out of the places from, where they drove you ... Sura 8, 12: I throw myself into the hearts of those who disbelieve, fear, and you beat them and beat the backs, after all fingers! "Sura 4, 76: Those who believe fight in the path of God, and those who disbelieve, fight in the path of idolatry. Fight against the friends of Satan., Sura 9, 5: And when the sacred months elapse, kill the polytheists, wherever you find them, capture them lay siege to them and give against all kinds of pitfalls!, Sura 9, 123: O you who believe! Fight those of the unbelievers who are near the! Let them find hardness in you and know, that God is at hand, God-fearing!, 3rd Corporal punishments: Sura 5, 38: Thieves cut off their hands in retaliation for what he done ... Sura 24, 2: whip adulterer and the adulteress, each one hundred blows!, Sura 24, 4: Those who cast suspicion on the virtuous woman and then do not bring four witnesses whip eighty blows ... Sura 4, 34: Men occupy the position over women ... And those whose disobedience you fear, and warn they should recognize a place to sleep and beat them, 4th Violation of the principles of equality: Sura 2, 228 ... but men are a step above the women ... Sura 4, 34: Men occupy the position over women ... And those whose disobedience you fear, and warn they should recognize a place to sleep and beat them, Sura 4, 11: And God will provide for your children this: his son for a share of the share of two daughters, Sura 9, 29: Fight those who do not believe in Allah and the Last Day and do not prohibit what God has forbidden and His messenger, and who not worship a religion of truth, of those who received the scripture - until they charge directly to their own hands, being humiliated., 5th Violations of universal human rights: Sura 2, 223: your wives are your field, Enter ye therefore your land, where you want to ... Sura 4, 15: Against those of your women who commit folly, as witnesses to take the four of you. And if they testify to, hold women in houses until death or it will not be deprived by God (Allah) them of a way out. 6th Violation of general personal rights: Sura 33, 36 And neither believer or the believer is not given the choice in matters of when God and His Messenger decide one thing ... Sura 33.50: Prophet! They let you have your wife, whom you have given dowry, and those whom thy right hand seized from those God has given you as booty, and your cousin's paternal cousin and your mother's side who emigrated with you - and each wife, if she gave the Prophet wishes to marry the prophet dream - and it is exclusively for you, not for other believers., Sura 60, 10: ... and if you find, that they are believers (they) do not send them back to the unbelievers, since they are not allowed, nor they are allowed to them ... 7th Rejection of religious freedom: Sura 2, 191 ... misleading their faith is worse than killing., Sura 2, 217 ... to blame the faith is worse than killing., Sura 47, 8: those however who do not believe, let fall accidents and let God err their works!, 8th Various Suras: Sura 47, 4-5: And when faced with the unbelievers, strike them in the neck, and when you cause them a complete defeat, firmly confine them, Sura 48, 28: And he is the one who sent a messenger to their right guidance and with true religion to give him victory over every other religion. And God is sufficient witness (see also 5, 34), Sura 66, 9: Prophet, fight hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and be strict to them! Their refuge is Hell - how disgusting is that the final goal! , Sura 9, 123: O you who believe! Fight those of the unbelievers who are near the! Let them find hardness in you and know, that God is at hand, God-fearing! , Sura 8, 39: Fight therefore against them, so there was no temptation to apostasy, and that all religion was only God. , Sura 98, 6: And surely those who are unbelievers owners of Scripture (i.e. Jews and Christians) and are the worst of all creatures!, Sura 4, 89: and they would like to become non-believers, as they are, and you were the same. Do not take among them friends until they go the path of God! And if they turn back, then seize and kill, you will find them anywhere! And do not take any friends or helpers ... Sura 2, 216: And you are prescribed a fight, even when you're uncomfortable. However, it is possible that something unpleasant to you, what is good for you, and it is possible to love something that is bad for you, only God knows while you do not know. (Here, here is the combat with arms), Sura 4, 74: Let battle on the path of God those who are buying for a life on Earth a future life! And to those who fought in the path of God and be killed or victorious, we reward those immense., Sura 9, 5: And when the sacred months elapse, kill the polytheists, wherever you find them, capture them lay siege to them and give against all kinds of dangers ! If, however, turns contrite, will observe prayer and give alms, let them go their way, for God he is surely Forgiving, Merciful., Sura 9, 52: What can you expect for us other than one of two beautiful rewards (victory or martyrdom while we expect only to you that God will intervene punishment from Him that will affect our very hands? Just wait, we with you will also be expected. "Sura 2, 193: And fight them until the end of seduction from the faith until all religions belong to God., Sura 9, 111: And God surely bought from the believers their persons and their possessions, that they have been given the garden. And they are fighting on the path of God - kill and are killed. ... So rejoice in Him with his business closed - and that success is enormous., Sura 4, 76: Those who believe fight in the path of God, and those who disbelieve, fight in the path Tághûta. Fight against the friends of Satan, they are weak plots of Satan against you!, Sura 4, 84: Fight in the path of God, you will not bear

burden other than your own... Encourage the faithful..., Sura 5, 17: Surely they are unbelievers who say: "Surely God is the Messiah, son of Mary!" Sura 5, 52: O you who believe! Do not take Jews and Christians as friends ... Sura 3, 118: O you who believe! Do not like anyone but the trustees of your people!, Sura 9, 41: Go into a fight lighter or harder and fight your assets and people to the way of God., Sura 4, 104: Do not finish pursuit of these people! And if you suffer, they suffer ", Sura 47, 35: a waning do not suggest to peace, if you prevail ... Sura 5, 38 (42): Thieves cut off their hands in retaliation for what they had done as a cautionary example of God! And God is Mighty, wise., Sura 4, 89: ... and if they turn back, then seize and kill, you will find them anywhere!

The result of above repressive parts of the Koran is that Islamic countries do not tolerate other religions other than Islam and than Christian and Jewish, but which are significantly disadvantaged against Islam, other religions and atheism are not tolerated, they are used harsh punishments such as flogging, cutting off hands, public executions, women must go veiled, not to go out without accompaniment, not to go to work, they may be, under certain conditions beaten by a man, in inheritance law daughters have half share than a son, adultery is more cruelly punished, it is often used in female circumcision in some Muslim regions, Muslim woman cannot marry non-Muslim, Muslim man may marry only a Muslim, Christian or Jew, the strict gender segregation here, patriarchy and blood feuds, apostasy from Islam is punishable by death, it is punished harshly also missionary activity aimed at apostasy, it is difficult the integration of Muslim immigrants into Western society, forming a parallel societies. Muslims acting in the interests of Islam can lie to infidels (taqueya, many Islamic leaders use different arguments towards a western society and towards the Muslims), if the repentance it is also possible to abolish the oath in the name of God, which Muslim made.

According to estimates, 10-15% of Muslims (120-225 million people), are the adherents of radical Islam and a much larger proportion of Muslims takes anti-Jewish and anti-American position. Despite the proclaimed peaceful character (and it can be assumed, that the peace-loving Muslims opposing war of aggression are a majority) of Islam and its representatives the leaders of radical Islam are often very active leaders. According to radical Islamists, it is allowed to use violence to spread Islam. Islam divides the world into two parts. Darul Harb (land of war) and Darul Islam (land of Islam). Darul Harb is the land of the infidels, Muslims are asked by radicals to get through to those countries, turning them over to their faith and multiply themselves until their numbers increase, and then to begin the war and to fight and to kill people, until they make Islam the religion and they join this country to Darul Islam. In this sense, the peaceful Suras of Mecca period the radicals interpreted as Suras valid during the period, when Islam is weak, and above violent Suras of Meddina period to be applied by radicals at a time, when Muslims are strong and they can war against unbelievers. According to the radicals it is also possible to cancel any contract with unbelievers, honoring them with the word (*Exemption from God and His messenger for those polytheists with whom you have a convention., Sura 9, 1*).

The above repressive Suras of Meddina's period of the Koran, which are used as the basis of their ideology by Islamic terrorists, it may be noted that only God is omnipresent, if he is ubiquitous, he is present also in the wars, violence, disputes, etc., or evil and in their theological personification by religion usually called the Devil, Satan, etc. (In my opinion he is the personification of the impersonal qualities of absolute vacuum, vacuum or nothing, which is the nature of all destructive phenomena in our Universe to be directed back to the beginning, namely the separation of elements, thuselectromagnetic waves such as light and absolute vacuum, by their mixture the matter was arisen at the Big Bang, it is our Universe.) In other words, as well as war, violence, evil, etc. That is unnecessary collisions in our world, in terms of the one ubiquitous God they make sense. The Devil we cannot convince others than through force, and force of arms, however, coupled with moral force. Thus the Devil since the origin of our Universe the omnipresent one God convinces and we should in that emulate him. We should not, therefore, be a subject to weakness, cowardice, helplessness, despair and apathy and we are always ready to the moral fight using of violence for the right thing. In this sense it is necessary to see the Devil, who is also part of the omnipresent God, who always tries our courage, strength and morality. The moral struggle against the invaders as to me it is the possibility of attackers among people to protect our lives to the extent necessary to hurt them but not to kill them, thereby it is losing the moral character of our struggle and we succumbed to the Devil, in other words, we are entangled in the eternal cycle of blood feuds.

Also Muhammad met in my opinion one shown above certain true in our life, that he in fact mostly wanted to live in a world, where everyone should like each other, as witnessed by the provisions of the Koran, all Muslims are neighbors to each other, see e.g. helping the poor with religious tax Zakat (Sura 107, 1-7 What do you think about, whom he calls religion a lie. It is he who drives away the orphans, and does not encourage feeding the poor. Woe to those, who pray, they do not care for it to pray who just want to be seen and to give support they reject.). However, by first killing the first man he fell down like Moses before him and after him the Jews during the occupation of the Promised Land, Israel in the uninterruptible cycle of blood feuds valid

in the Middle East since ancient times and he had to use violence to protect his own blood feud threatened life. Thus, to establish the ideal society of Islam, through violence and wars against external enemies. He was therefore forced to choose between his death and the death of his loved ones and others, and then to escalate wars (i.e. the killing). Mainly due to his relentless diet, when eating other animals, plants, fungi, etc., according to me he was in an impossible dilemma, i.e. a dispute with the omnipresent God forming also the essence of them, he was forced to kill the first man and then other people, which was tried to solve through Islam religion contained in the Koran, it is the ideal society of comrades-in-arms only for Muhammad loyal Muslims, or for him nonresistant Jews and Christians.

Therefore, I agree with the Koran, that wars have a meaning and that society should be the ideal society of comrades-in-arms, but I disagree with the radical Islamists and their interpretation of Medina Suras in the Koran, that killing of other people leads to peace and unification of all countries in a single omnipresent God (Muslims do not have any "Allah", but the same God as we have - "Allah" is reduced shape "al-Ilah" ilah - God, deity, i.e. "He only one God") in Darul Islam (land of Islam) in the case of an innocent, i.e. righteous man. The rectification by merciful deeds, i.e. particularly merciful diet it allows as to me the unfair or guilty man to avoid at any moment of his or her life above insoluble dilemma, that one must kill other people, and as to me it allows a person to protect their lives and their loved ones and to fight with enemies without killing them, only to injure them, when it is necessary. (see: I.) The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences, III.) Nature of the evolution of living creatures, virtually history of mankind)

Note:

* Features of only God mentioned in the Koran are as follows: 1st *Ar-Rahman* (merciful), 2nd *Ar-Rahim* (merciful), 3rd *Al-Malik* (king) 4th *Al-qudus* (saint), 5th *As-Salam* (peace), 6th *Al-mumin* (giver of faith), 7th *Al-Muhaymin* (guardian), and 8 *Al-Aziz* (invincible), 9th *Al-jabbar* (forcing), 10th *Al-mutakabbir* (majestic), 11th *Al-Khaliq* (the creator), 12th *Al-bari* (the developer), 13th *Al-musawwir* (giving form); 14th *Al-Ghaffar* (forgiving), 15th *Al-qahhar* (winner); 16th *Al-Wahhab* (blessing); 17 *Ar-Razzaq* (providential), 18th *Al-Fattah* (problem solving), 19th *Al-'alim* (omniscient); 20 *Al-qabid* (restrictive) 21st *Al-Basit* (expansion), 22nd *Al-khafid* (shrinking), 23rd *Al-rafi* (elevating), 24th *Al-muizz* (giver of fame); 25th *Al-muzzil* (humiliating), 26th *As-sami* (all hearing); 27th *Al-Basir* (all seeing), 28th *Al-Hakam* (judge), 29th *Al-'adl* (fair), 30th *Al-Latif* (fine), 31st *Al-khabir* (knowing), 32nd *Al-Halim* (indulgent), 33rd *Al-Azim* (very great), 34th *Al-Ghafur* (forgiving) 35th *Ash-shakur* (grateful) 36th *Al-'ali* (supreme); 37th *Al-Kabir* (great), 38th *Al-Hafiz* (guard), 39th *Al-muqit* (landlord), 40th *Al-Hasib* (settlement), 41st *Al-džalil* (noble), 42nd *Al-karim* (generous), 43rd *Al-raqib* (supervising), 44th *Al-mudžib* (answering); 45th *Al-Wasi* (omnipresent), 46th *Al-Hakim* (wise), 47th *Al-wadud* (lover), 48th *Al-Majid* (famous), 49th *Al-baiith* (resuscitator), 50th *Ash-Shahid* (witness); 51st *Al-Haqq* (truth), 52nd *Al-Wakil* (manager); 53rd *Al-Qaw* (strong), 54th *Al-Matin* (hard); 55th *Al-wali* (friend), 56th *Al-Hamid* (virtuous), 57th *Al-muhsi* (counting); 58th *Al-mubdi* (original), 59th *Al-Muid* (restorative), 60th *Al-muhyi* (giver of life); 61st *Al-mumit* (author of death), 62nd *Al-hayy* (living); 63rd *Al-qayyum* (original), 64th *Al-wadžid* (finding), 65th *Al-Majid* (refined), 66th *Al-Wahid* (only one) 67th *Al-Ahad* (one), 68th *As-Samad* (the eternal), 69th *Al-Qadir* (able), 70th *Al-muqtadir* (full of power), 71st *Al-muqaddim* (purposeful) 72nd *Al-muakkkhir* (waiting); 73rd *Al-Awwal* (first), 74th *Al-Akhir* (last), 75th *Al-zahir* (obvious), 76th *Al-Batin* (hidden), 77th *Al-Wali* (managing); 78th *Al-mutaali* (elevated), 79th *Al-Barr* (source of all good), 80th *At-tawwab* (receiving regret); 81st *Al-muntaqim* (avengers), 82nd *Al-afuw* (forgiving) 83rd *Ar-Rauf* (compassionate), 84th *Malik-ul-Mulk* (sovereign forever), 85th *Dhuli-Jalal-wal-ikram* (lord of generosity), 86th *Al-muksit* (balanced); 87th *Al-Jemaah* (collecting); 88th *Al-Ghani* (self-sufficient); 89th *Al-mughni* (enriching), 90th *Al-Mani* (previous) 91st *Al-Darr* (acting anxiety), 92nd *An-nafi* (donor of benefits); 93rd *An-Nur* (light), 94th *Al-Hadi* (head), 95th *Al-Badi* (incomparable), 96th *Al-Baqi* (infinite), 97th *Al-warith* (supreme owner); 98. *Ar-Rashid* (correct) 99. *As-sabor* (patient). As the 100th name of God, Muslims state, either "Allah" or they consider it as unknown. Christians living in Islamic environments added to the list of names of God as the 100th name "Ath-thalouth al-muqaddas (three times holy, the Holy Trinity).

Literature: http://home.graffiti.net/budoucnost-evropy:graffiti.net/roz/islam_cr.html ,

Shema Yisrael, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%A0ema_Jisra%27el ,

Ten Commandments, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Desatero>

Hana Mayer, Article Cedaka ekonomický systém a etická micva, journal Maskil, p.8, No. 8, year 5769, <http://www.maskil.cz/5769-8/index.htm> ,

Benjamin Kuras, Zakázané ovoce vědění, Bible jako drama a terapie, G plus G, s.r.o., Praha 2003, p. 190 et seq. and p. 216 et seq., <http://eretz.cz/content/view/5153/43/> ,

http://www.islamweb.cz/objevte_islam/indexp.htm ,

<http://www.blisty.cz/art/38285.html> ,

http://www.distance.cz/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=6&idc=25&Itemid=9 ,

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Is%20%C3%A1m>

[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sal%20%C3%A1t_\(isl%20%C3%A1m\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sal%20%C3%A1t_(isl%20%C3%A1m))

3rd Part
Philosophy of Balance

3rd Part

Philosophy of Balance

1st Introduction-Paradise in our world

Our real needs are related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic living creatures, energetic living creatures (with more movement, kinetic energy) have bigger real needs, the less energetic living creatures have lower real needs. The aim is, that in the Universe there was minimized total force of collisions between neighboring more energetic individuals, and less vigorous individuals, virtually inanimate nature, this is going in the right allocation of the world values (kinetic and potential kinetic energy, movement), which either combines motion (kinetic energy differences, momentum) of neighboring individuals and inanimate nature, or which in Universe increases the overall strength of collisions among them. However, knowledge of the greatest continuity of motion (kinetic energy differences, momentum) of all adjacent living creatures and inanimate nature through the right allocation of the Universe values (kinetic and potential kinetic energy, motion) it is a matter so complex, as it is knowing the whole reality, the Being, i.e. omniscience, i.e. knowledge of movement (kinetic and potential kinetic energy) of every living creature and inanimate nature and harmony among them. Values of the world, i.e. object to our needs, it is greater or smaller part of the living creatures and inanimate nature. Any opinion on the greatest continuity of motion (kinetic energy differences, momentum) of all adjacent living creatures and inanimate nature through the right allocation of the Universe (kinetic and potential kinetic energy, motion) cannot cover it in its entirety, by the words it cannot be fully described. Thoughts and feelings of every living creature are imperfect picture, afterglow (the world of experience) of all the reality (the real world, all energy, motion-kinetic energy and potential movement-potential kinetic energy), the truth contained in the mind, the soul of every living creature cannot completely cover the whole reality, that this image is never exactly the same with reality. The challenge for all living creatures is at everyday life in any relationship to all living creatures and inanimate nature, to reconcile all these different images of reality in an only one overall picture that best describes a reality and it allows the greatest possible continuity of motion (kinetic energy differences, momentum) of all living creatures and inanimate nature by the right allocation of the Universe values (kinetic and potential kinetic energy, motion).

How do I get to paradise? In my opinion it is not necessary to look for paradise after death, in my opinion it is humanly possible to make paradise on Earth, in Universe or in our world. Precondition is that all the creatures recognized other creatures as their neighbors to work with no war, no killing, no stealing, to work together for the full mastery of inanimate nature. In other words, paradise on Earth is not unworldly power of God, but it is in our joint power of all creatures. It is necessary really to pull in, which means, that in a very perfect state in paradise we will not attack each other, but we will also work together in complete control of inanimate nature (we will really pull in, not just free ride).

What is the cause of all wars, attacks and conflicts of all creatures? That is our needs, which forces us to dominate the greater part of the world than at any particular moment we just master. A dispute over values of the world, i.e. the object of our needs, which control living creatures, and inanimate nature, this is the cause. With increasing harnessing of the inanimate nature, the emergence of new and new values of world, we need to fight with others. With increasing harnessing of the inanimate nature as well as our needs grow. But it is also growing strength of our struggles, which we are not fighting with primitive tools but still more efficient weapons. The perfect mastery of inanimate nature is based on gradual reduction of number and forces of collisions between the creatures and inanimate nature, in particular I mean human creatures but also other living creatures. The reduction of collisions between living creatures and inanimate nature, while reducing their number, but it increases their strength, as competing or eventually fighting ever larger

groups of people rather than individuals. The life of man and other creatures is becoming increasingly mass issue.

Nature itself compels us to meet the increasing level of our needs, to limit the number of conflicts between creatures and to form ourselves into even larger groups. Thus creating an ever larger group of people, in which the number of mutual collisions decreases, if they are based on agreement of all their members, if it is not possible to reach this agreement, on the use of force corresponding to the actual needs of individuals affected by violence, that on their future agreement. Our real needs are related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic living creatures, energetic people have bigger real needs, the less energetic people have lower real needs. The decrease in collisions and a large group of creatures with improved harnessing inanimate nature, with superior weapons, but with improved satisfaction of needs of its members it can be in two basic ways: violence and the agreement. If creatures are united through force that does not match the actual needs of individuals affected by violence, there is a decrease in the number of disputes but increase in their combined strength, not the individuals but whole groups of individuals are killing. Unification through the violence must be such as definitely to minimize the force of clashes between more energetic individuals with greater needs and less energetic individuals with smaller needs, this is going in the right allocation of the world values (energy, movement, see above), either it unifies (balances) motion (differences of kinetic energy, vigor) of neighboring individuals, virtually inanimate nature or it permanently increases collisions between each other. Uniting the creatures under the actual and free agreement of all its members, who best know their real needs, this group receives the above benefits of the living creatures in a large group, but also no increase in the strength of their disputes. Benefits of groups follow from the expertise of individuals.

Gradual unification can be likened to an area full of balls, which are always expanding their movement (momentum, kinetic energy) at the expense of potential (kinetic) energy and the balls are colliding with more power or still moving that are not colliding, but only touching. Collisions are then caused, that the balls with great movement (i.e. large momentum, kinetic energy) and with their different direction of movement are unseparated from balls with a small movement (momentum, kinetic energy), therefore between them different balls must be, that limits of movement of the various spheres are continuous, i.e. to balance motion, kinetic energy differences of neighboring spheres, not further to expand them. This increase in motion (or momentum, kinetic energy) and, together with the continuous overcoming chaos and gradual establishment of an orderly movement it should be accompanied by the delicate work of stoker, who adds and takes away the motion (kinetic energy, momentum) of balls constantly referred to widening or shrinking chaos. These balls are in fact particles, which are all phenomena in our world. This stoker is the nature and evolution, virtually movement of micro particles in terms of microscopic physics.

The soul (psyche, thoughts, feelings) of every living creature is imperfect image, the reflection of the world (different worlds of experience by the philosopher Kant, I.), the truth contained in the mind, the soul of every living creature cannot completely cover the whole world, this image is never entirely consistent with reality (the real world by the philosopher Kant, I.). The challenge of living creatures is at everyday life in any relationship to all living creatures and inanimate nature, to reconcile all of these images (the world of experience of all individuals) in a single overall picture of reality (in a single world of experience) that best describes the reality (real world), eliminating all conflicts of common mental pictures of reality of every living creature, through their free and genuine agreement, corresponding to their actual needs (see above). If this agreement may not be possible, then the violence enforcement corresponding actual needs (see above) of all living creatures affected by violence aimed at achieving a future agreement between them, the condition is that the violence definitely as much as possible reduces the overall strength of collisions among all individuals and inanimate nature in the Universe. Besides forcing the conscious violence of individuals, there is coercion of violence of unconscious objective reality (it is sort of normative power of reality), which also reduces the overall strength of collisions in this reality, it increases its consistency. Then we get the correct picture of reality, the nearest to the truth (the real world), the closest to any real needs (see above) of all living creatures. This is still truer picture of reality (the real world) resulting from still more harmonic sharing ideas (soul, psyche, different worlds of experience) of all existing creatures with the birth, the Resurrection (see below) of still new living creatures it will enable us to act and feel (to show in the soul reality, the real world) increasingly in line with reality (the real world), still more sophisticated to control over inanimate nature, and to eliminate the suffering in the world caused by inanimate nature, such as natural disasters or other failure of dead and living reality. This is only a gradual sharing of thoughts, feelings in a single soul of all living creatures (in a single world of experience), it is a perfect good, which we are gradually closer (see below).

As to the creatures that should live in a harmonious world without pain, aging and death, or the world without collisions with other creatures and inanimate nature, i.e. in the above mentioned heaven, they should be all live and dead creatures that allows us to obtain the most faithful picture of reality (the real world) as a necessary condition for complete mastery of inanimate nature and the perfection of science and it would not be difficult to revive from the information contained in the genetic code of a single living creature, any existing living creatures throughout history, a kind of resurrection dead. At the same time it should not be so difficult to achieve eternal youth and redress grievances, which, by us nature committed through our larger or smaller disharmonic assumptions of behavior colliding with other creatures and

inanimate nature. At the same time the psyché (the world of experience) of all living creatures should be related with perfect communication technology, where the harmonic society of all living creatures will be able to read each other thoughts and the single psyche, only soul of all individuals will be also created,.

The progressively better sharing of thoughts, feelings, soul, psyche (the world of experience) of all living and dead creatures (see below) and progressively the improved sharing of your body (the real world) with our partner or partners it is the preparation for life in full compliance with all living and dead creatures and inanimate nature, the completely perfection of the future science, when we seem to exist in the form of a perfect known energy (the real world) that is just kinetic energy, when all the potential (kinetic) energy of the world is transformed into kinetic energy, in other words, all matter is transformed into motion. This energy (the real world) is everything and everyone, it is continuous, harmonic and united, its all movement and stillness are continuous with all the other motion and stillness, it is in my conception the God, it is indestructible by the law of conservation of momentum and energy. In terms of current physical creatures, we see this all pervasive power only as a surface, all points of our space (the world of experience) to fill everything as all matter and the absolute vacuum or emptiness, they are continuous and via neighboring space-time points the movement of a single point in space-time is transmitted to all other existing points of space-time, the space-time points do not collide together, the space does not crush in principle, these points of the space-time only touch and thus transmits motion between them and they fill the whole of our space. There will be unification of the psyche, soul, thoughts, feelings (the world of experience) of all living creatures and its greatest possible approach to the truest picture of reality (the real world, God in my theory).

Our world is characterized by continuous transformation of potential kinetic energy to kinetic energy and vice versa, ultimately it is concerned the radiation of matter in the form of light, virtually current of photons with the speed of light and in contrast the photon absorption, virtually the light in the matter and its conversion into matter. One can assume, that **living organism exists in a visible form, which presents a potential kinetic energy, thus matter and in an invisible form that is pure kinetic energy, or movement and the stillness of space-time points, forever it will remain only this invisible system of a living organism represented by the movement and stillness of space-time points, net energy, community of God in my concept.** At the same time I suggest that between the movement of intangible points of space-time and tangible particles known to man, there is a movement of other particles of low weight but of a non-zero mass created ultimately also by the points of space-time, the **shared beings with a single soul, apparently living creatures formed after the death from these particles of low mass unknown to man and by various tangible bodies formed by tangible particles known to man.**

If you ask me after reading this philosophy, whether it is true, I will answer some yes and some not. The truth can only indicate as to me the reality (the real world) and lie that is not true, and every statement of fact cannot cover it in its entirety, words (the world of experience) do not affect the reality as a whole, in other words, every statement is partly as fact true, partly as a fact wrong, i.e. partially lying. It can only be distinguished mostly true statement, it is a statement, which is in fact (the real world) mostly happening and statement that is largely untrue, that statement is in fact (the real world) mostly not happening. We can say, that every man, whether guilty or innocent, whether friend or enemy, he or she is in his or her words and thoughts partly right and partly lying. Truth is relative, absolute, however, in my opinion, is good. Goodness is the shortest path to compliance for each and everything (the world of experience of all living creatures as well as its conformity to the real world), the longer we go on the way towards this goal, the less the compliance of each and everything increases, it is a less good and greater evil, while in my opinion, the consistency of all is inevitable, in my view, chaos must be overcome and to establish an orderly movement as to me it is the normative power of reality (see above). Each of us determines however, when this happens. However, the knowledge of good as the shortest way for a full harmony of each and everything it is a matter as complex as it is difficult to know all the facts of the Being (the real world), i.e. omniscience, the knowledge of the actual needs of every living creature and of their compliance (see above), there are only certain rules, mostly true indicators to us during this trip, they suggest, that we are going well or badly. If it is concerned the true good that is the shortest path to compliance of each and everything, only time will show, sometimes it may take tens or hundreds of years, it may be an example of the reign of communism in the world that lasted for more than 80 years. These indicators of goodness that is the shortest way for a full harmony of each and everything, I tried to capture in my Philosophy of Balance, and I'm not entitled to the truth, just trying to find during my life journey the shortest path to the perfect consistency of each and everything every living creature of the world should try it. My philosophy will be never completed during my life journey, I will continue to change and adapt it according to the situation in this my life's journey as soon as possible to achieve consistency between each and everything. Therefore, for example, it is not possible in terms of someone, who does not know the current status and future evolutionary development of intellect and psyche (soul) of a living creature out of a man or their given species, to say in advance whether it is good that the man today sacrificed his or her life for other living creatures non-humans. However it is possible to say as to me today, that with the ongoing evolution accelerated by the relationship with other living more sophisticated creature, which is human, the other living creatures will be inevitably in time the full right members of our society.

Preface

The Philosophy of Balance is based on the exact science. If I doubt radically all being in the footsteps of the philosopher Rene Descartes, it remains me to determine the strongest point, though it can also be questioned, I consider the most certain truth. This foundation is the adoption of an exact science and the reality as its object, which is Being, which can be perceived by our senses. Exact science, which has already proved its usefulness for human development, it is the surest truth, we have. **Being perceived by our senses can be generally described as relational supracocoagency.**

This means all **being is done**, i.e. any fact can be understood as a process that can be broken down by reason on the processes that are characterized by certain properties arising from their relationship to other processes in the reality. An example of coagency is the atom, the chemical element or substance and the judicial process. Being virtually the reality is happening as the folding and degradation, thus as **co- and contra-agency**, coagency as a (also partial) whole of agency, virtually process within the process of reality composed of other processes, contraagency in contrast, a reverse process, which leads to decomposition virtually destruction of complex (even partial) processes of the whole process at the sub-units of processes. Coagency an example is the formation, folding, atom, state, the example of contraagency is the destruction, degradation, disease, explosion, etc. Composition and decomposition is in equilibrium, therefore, regards the composition and decomposition it is superior **supraagency**. Example of supraagency of contraagency of explosion and of coagency of origin of a star is the Universe, birth and death is a creature, person, etc. The nature of being as an agency implies, that it can be divided into developmental level **formation, performance and termination agency**, which arises from the law of cause and effect, each process has reasonably the reason or cause of emergence, i.e. the formation, course of performance and result that is termination, which also causes the formation of another process of reality. Examples of the formation agency of automobile accident is the increased speed, slippery roads, oncoming vehicle, drink driving, an example of the performance agency is spinning out, failing to control, overrunning in the opposite lane, an example of the termination agency is collision of vehicles, causing damage to vehicles, etc. and causing injury, or possibly death of carried persons. From the nature of agency as co-and contra-agency it follows the distinction on **total and unit agency** that is a reality as the process or the overall agency and the smallest in the process of reality as a single agency. Examples of total agency there is Being and not Being together, the Universe and also in my concept the God, the example of atom as unit has been done, now it can be a proton and an electron, in my concept the unit agency is a fictional process in reality, because each process is also divisible. With this resolution it is directly linked the fact of **supra, the same and sub-agency**, supraagency is the complex process consisted within the reality, which includes sub-processes, subagencies, a process virtually identical with another process of reality is the same agency. An example of supraagency is atom, of subagency the electron, proton, etc., and then of supraagency a trial and of subagency the magistrates in this process, an example of sameagencies may be different electron and proton or an atom of the same element in the same condition. **Total, single, co-, contra-supra-same-, sub, formation, performance and termination agency embodies**, according to the Philosophy of Balance, each **existing fact**.

Formation, performance and termination agency concepts are chosen for the same content of **letters in the Czech root of the word, they are the letters "N" and "K"**, letters which are very similar to those, that occur in the root of the word "something" and "nothing". These concepts I formulated originally in English as "formation", which means the origin or creation, "performance", which means execution and "termination", which means the end, the root is also composed of the same letter "R" and "M".

The Philosophy of Balance follows the **philosophy of Confucius**, which in its own learning "about the center and extent" or "the golden middle" anticipates supraagency as a balance between good and synthetic coagency and evil and destructive contraagency. Next the Philosophy of Balance follows **philosophy of Alfred North Whitehead** according to which the unit being called real existing moment is in the form of emotion experienced as the whole being, its past, present and also the future is intimated and preformed. According to **Philosophy of Balance** in fact, there is only one happening, which only the human mind divides. This unity is happening as supraagency relationship with every other agency. The emergence of every happening is codetermined by formation, performance and termination of all other processes and the disappearance of a happening at the same time is the emergence of another act.

In the development a Philosophy of Balance represents the synthesis between **dialectic of Hegel and Herbert Spencer's evolution**. Unlike Hegel, according to which the reconciliation of opposites is in their synthesis, which are deleted, while maintaining and elevating to a higher plane, they appear again in another conflict of opposites, the Philosophy of Balance determines all the contrariness as a contradiction of the composition evident in the material world as synthesis and decomposition manifesting in the physical world as a destruction and the reconciliation of the total composition and degradation as final. In contrast to the evolution of Herbert Spencer, who sees the creation or integration as denial of disintegration, i.e. destruction, my **philosophy provides a creative imperfect (stage**

of performance agency) balance and a perfect (stage of termination agency) balance. Imperfect balance is the fight of good folding or unrestricted creation and evil decomposition or destruction on the increasing levels of cocontraagency, whether in the form of a complex integration of multiple cocoagency or complex disintegration as multiple cocontraagency. **Perfect balance** is the final settlement of limited general good composition or creation and of a limited total evil degradation or destruction. The overall agency is also infinite, since the termination of every agency is happening the emergence of another, the perfect balance of integration and disintegration occurs in infinite time, i.e. the dissolution of the infinite whole agency. According to the Philosophy of Balance unlimited creating as unlimited struggle against the destruction or the unlimited formation cause a devastating response. Limited destruction is, on the contrary, compatible with a limited formation in the balanced creative process.

In the field of metaphysics Philosophy of Balance builds on **pantheism of Baruch Spinoza**, when he identifies the God with the overall agency, which takes the form of supracontraagency, a creative balance between a limited total disintegration, destruction and reduced the overall folding, virtually formation, Devil with a total contraagency that is evil and decay virtually destruction, whether in the form of pure degradation as contraagency or degradation of coagency as contraagency and Christ with a total coagency, a good and folding virtually formation, whether in the form of pure coagency or degradation of contraagency as contracontraagency. Pantheism is so a synthesis of idealism and materialism. God within it has also the nature of the material. Philosophy of Balance describes extrasensory happenings through the concepts known from the world of sensorial perception.

In my view, the basis of every philosophy is **psyche of author**, from point of view of my psychology is a Philosophy of Balance is the way to maximize a long-term (not short) **avoidance of conflicts in life**. This will not lose but neither to defeat others, it represents from human psychology view the great power, which, according to the Philosophy of Balance promotes in the relations between living creatures with their own power, virtually more probably, without some special fighting for this accepted truth. You can talk about **normative force of reality**. At the same time I realize, that the Philosophy of Balance will be hardly accepted by all people who have the possibility to create their own or to take a different philosophy, reflecting the nature of the psyche it is also genetic. **In the short-term it will be rejected** by the people who want to win and to defeat other living creatures, or those who want to be defeated and lose, virtually to sacrifice for another, they prefer uncertainty.

In terms of **exact sciences** I understand action, thus any event or fact, as the **movement and stillness of particles of zero mass**, these particles may be **photons, virtually space-time points. Material fact** is then created **by infinity or the speed of light of particles**.

Movement of particles of zero mass then creates a zone of downstream movement as **motion systems-phenomena (i.e. clouds moving and inert particles with a downstream movement, i.e. in my opinion, with related momentum density of space-time points, i.e. a momentum $p = m * v$, where p is the momentum, m the mass and v velocity, per unit of space-time, which is cubic meter m^3)** (see Chapter X.) [The relationship of conservation of momentum and energy](#)). These movement systems can be distinguished into the individual **material motion systems** with the downstream movement of the moving material particles of nonzero mass, phenomena in the physical world (e.g., persons, things, as well as products or state), or separate reality **and the only one existing intangible movement system**, the downstream movement of the moving and immobile all particles of zero mass, all the points of space-time. Intangible movement system is all Being, all reality, matter and emptiness, which are always formed by moving or immobile particles of zero mass, probably photons, all points of space-time. This movement within intangible movement system may be directed either **material motion system to extend or its breakdown**, it occurs when a clash of particles increases or reduces momentum, virtually energy density of the material movement system out of existence interval, **i.e. longer the movement does not follow, i.e. in my opinion momentum density of material particles (particles with nonzero mass)** of this movement system. Extension or the collapse of mass movement system-phenomenon, however, always lead to a new physical phenomenon-movement system, ultimately to the formation of a single continuous material and intangible movement system, phenomenon in terms of infinite time. Therefore one can speak about a common nature of extension and degradation of the continuous material movement systems-phenomena, namely in terms of Philosophy of Balance of social sciences about **supraagencies** of co- and contra-agency of good and evil. In other words, all the collisions and struggles in the material world are to end with the peace in endless time.

Movement can be further divided into **formation**, i.e. extending the material movement system-a phenomenon, **performance**, when the material movement system-the phenomenon does not extend but even does not degenerate and **termination**, when the material movement system-phenomenon is breaking. The movement can then be conceived as **overall movement**, i.e. the movement of all points of space-time-particles of zero mass and **unit movement**, which is the movement of the photon whose speed is lower than the speed of light, i.e. the movement of particles of zero momentum, from which is composed each complex movement of non-zero momentum and energy. **In addition to the overall movement and stillness of a single movement system of particles of zero mass, space-time points, there is nothing**, these particles touch each other as points of space-time and they complete both the mass and the vacuum-

absolute emptiness. Furthermore, it is possible to distinguish the motion, virtually **material motion system** into systems of **the same energy, virtually momentum, higher and lower energy**, virtually momentum-movement (in terms of Philosophy of Balance of social sciences supra, sub and sameagency).

These kinds of tangible and intangible (particles with zero mass) motion of particles can then embody and describe **every existing material fact**, which is essentially **movement of particles of zero mass** again.

In line with the philosophy of **Confucius** I see a single character between the development and disappearance of the motion systems in the development of **single harmonic intangible and tangible motion system-reality**, one Being consisting of all creatures and all, in the fusion with the intangible God, with harmony of all points of space-time. In accordance with **Alfred North Whitehead** the movement and stillness of particles of zero mass are **continuum, a continuous unity, intangible energy and wave**, where each part is connected with the total being, virtually movement and stillness, and as such it feels them. Each particle of zero mass, point of the space-time affects only the other surrounding particles of zero mass, space-time points, and every movement of particles of zero mass is transmitted through these touch on the surrounding particles of zero mass, which, in turn transmit the movement in their surroundings this is how this movement is gradually transferring to all existing particles of zero mass, the whole being, which is generated by them.

In the **evolution** the process of **creating a single harmonic tangible and intangible motion system-phenomenon** is a process of continuous conflicts of the material motion systems-phenomena with a different momentum-movement, where the development of motion system with higher momentum-movement comes into conflict with another movement systems-phenomena of surroundings through conflicts of their particles, and, where it is probably the **endless process**. But in terms of **infinite time it will be created a single harmonic intangible and tangible motion system-reality** one Being consisting of all creatures and all. Here the dialectical doctrine of **Hegel** applies in terms of the final time and the theory of evolution **Herbert Spencer** in terms of infinite time.

I identify within the metaphysics the God with intangible total stillness and motion of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, which are infinite, eternal (as the law on conservation of momentum and energy) coherent unity which one sees also as **material world and the emptiness**, it is somewhat superficial. I refer here in terms of the exact sciences to **pantheism of Baruch Spinoza**.

2nd PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

2.1 INTRODUCTION

Formation:

How the world was born,
I now think,
if the answer is in being,
in which the mind shines.
The mind is a mosaic
designed to fold,
each step forward
is worthy of celebration.
I am not free from errors,
anger bothers me
and my evil deeds
accompany all hopeful.

Performance:

In the confusion of events,
they are at war,
thinking about peace,
real fairy tale.
Peace is the ruler of the world,
where each of its sentences

means the new emergence
or inherent extinction.
The infinite sequence,
a **first of Sciences**
obvious to each consciousness
saturated by its senses.
How to shake off the curse
of being confused,
which is constantly going
the good laughs to evil.
But also the good wins
and evil is beaten constantly,
finally no losers and winners
in existence they always diverges each other.
Whose side do I give,
when good triumphs
or if evil defeats it,
shall I go with the winners?
That is the contradiction of my being
or go through the victim
or use my power
the weak to beat.
Must be found
second of the Sciences,
it is quiet
none of these routes.
Goodness is always followed by evil,
evil again calls for good,
peace did not find again
to wait for war.
No choice but the victim
For good thing
or for evil yet
the person should bring.
What has changed,
evil but also good
escaped unscathed,
not diminished.
Therefore search **third of sciences**
to love also right now,
but just as evil,
to stay in the middle.
In the confusion of being processes
agreement between them
was closed forever
and it embraces harmony.

Termination:

If you want to live in **Peace**
to respect internal harmony,
then I must not side,
the good and evil to reconcile.
But goodness is real,
deciding impartially,
balancing
both the evil and good.
Where is the true center
of both good and bad events
to be found on road,
where the least resistance is.
Search peace there

now and in eternity,
this is the highest,
what makes up the Universe.

2.2 About God (Metaphysics)

Introduction

Formation:

Where to find heaven
then my mind asks,
when being is acting,
where only God is.
God has to be powerful,
perfectly good,
action is endless
and for evil generous.

Performance:

Still I think,
that God is everywhere,
where Being is going
and I believe in it.
God, Father of Being
coinciding with the overall agency,
his two sons,
we name them Christ and the Devil.
Christ as well as Devil
as God, the Father of Being
coincide with the good and evil
and they are part of God.
God as everything Being
is **over all powerful**,
he dominates all eternity
and he is **infinite**.
Old action lapses
and the new arises,
their work it places
or coming change.
History of good and evil
is so endless,
how one thing ends,
the new begins in turn.
Above all and in all
God rises
formed by unfathomable whole
with his sons.
Who is the Creator
of all good and evil,
who created God,
my mind fights with the enemy.
God is all happening,
in which Being lives,
always good and evil,
non- and existent.
Addition to the fact something and nothing
my mind does not know anything,
and thus it meets

almighty and infinite God.

Subagencies:

God is the dual,
good and bad events,
evil fights with all
good connects all again.
God's Being system
evil always destroys,
good forms again,
together in an eternal struggle.
Bad idea is burning to me,
is **God always good**,
when his being **son**
is **except Christ also the Devil**.
God is the total coagency,
both good
as well as evil,
otherwise he would be limited.
God as a greater good
created a devastating evil
due to the higher equilibrium
to a good formation agency.
Something and nothing,
being in their eternal struggle,
are the agency,
by which all being is balanced.
Something and nothing happens
it stems from the constant struggle
of good coagency
and evil of contraagency.
Nothing recedes from something first
or it absorbs something
and vice versa, something is happening
in the form of supracagency.
God is so good Father,
who loves his children,
whether Christ or Devil,
there he sees no blame on them.
If God loved
just a good son,
if he denied evil,
he would be guilty.
Since also the Devil
the blood of his blood
as Christ
he is also happening.
Actual highest good
and therefore God
my mind found
in love for the good and evil.
Sons of God fight against each other,
only the father's love links them,
wherein the love of father lies,
the answer is in equilibrium.
God does not side evil or good,
like the fateful weight
at the point of least resistance
he ends historical wars.
God is in every agency
of good and evil present

God is above good and evil,
 that each plays on his field.
 In the history of good and evil
field of Christ and the Devil
are always in balance
 by loving God's effort.
 The fields of good and evil
 must not cross
 this is the custom of old,
 otherwise one would win.
 Good would live forever,
 evil would be dead forever,
 Being would never happen,
 standing would be endless.
 Everything and everyone would be
 for ever perfect,
 any imperfection is already
 constantly being of agency battle of good and evil.

God

World in terms of Philosophy of Balance of social sciences is an **agency and stillness**, in terms of Philosophy of Balance of exact science it is **movement and stillness** characterized by quantity **momentum $p = m * v$** , where p is the momentum, m mass and v velocity. This action, or movement and stillness, if we understand it as a movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, as intangible movement and stillness, energy, as all points of space-time it is the embodiment of every reality in our world. In other words, every fact in nature is motion and stillness of particles of zero mass, space-time points and energy. For example a man, as well as any tangible thing are merely the movement of particles of zero mass, points of space-time, energy.

God then, in my opinion, is all movement and stillness of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all the energy that only **human mind perceives as material world**, in reality it is an **energy, motion, or waves**, it is continuous and not discontinuous, as they are apparently the facts in the physical world. This concept corresponds to the biblical image of God, burning bush, non-imaginable God and the God of hosts. But God does not exhaust through the material world, because there are probably the worlds of other dimensions. I am thinking especially **movement of particles in the speed of light apparently of infinite energy**, which according to the Philosophy of Balance of physics is in case of movement of the speed of light, a world that is completely different through its properties from our world, a world, where light is not lighting matter and not lighting matter is light (see point 13 of Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#), Chapter [x\) World Light](#) and [y\) Why did God commit evil in the world](#) , section Evil Chapter [2.6 How to live \(ethics\)](#)), **possibly movement with finite energy of higher speed than the speed of light in surroundings of our Universe**.

God as all movement and stillness of a zero-mass particles-photons, all points of space-time, intangible energy (whereas it is represented by movement of particles of zero mass, not as electrons and other particles of nonzero mass) he is so **over all powerful and omniscient** due to the fact, that this intangible energy is composed of space-time points in every physical object and the person i.e. also man who is ultimately also the movement of particles of zero mass, space-time points, it is an intangible energy, virtually movement.

God is also **infinite**, because every movement, virtually energy from the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum is indestructible. The movement or energy cannot be destroyed under the law of conservation of energy and momentum, it can only be transformed into another type of movement, energy, such as kinetic energy to the internal potential energy, mechanical energy to electrical energy, etc.

God is also **absolutely free**, because there are not strong links with space-time points at these points. Strong links of points of space-time are generated by the matter, namely the world of humans and other living creatures who are more or less free, depending on, how micro particles making up their minds, virtually brain cells of their brain are linked by free or fixed bonds. Strong links with the brain cells are the basis of human mental complexes, virtually instincts in animals.

God is also **good**, because collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probability random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de

Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. **mechanical basis of evolution**). In other words in my opinion evolution is directed to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

God as a movement or stillness, virtually intangible energy in the material world, consisting of all points of space-time, he is also a double, it is **the movement to a particular whole**, it is generated by the continuous movement of material phenomena, then clouds of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, i.e. the size of momentum density, virtually energy density, i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume, which is promoted by the collisions of particles and **the movement from a whole**, where through the collision of two material motion systems-phenomena new tangible movement system-a phenomenon arises, either by merging two existing material motion systems-phenomena (see above) or their cancellation (see movement from a whole), which is pushing new continuous system of momentum-motion-energy density through collisions of particles. **Material motion system-phenomenon in the material world** is so a cloud of particles of nonzero mass, which is continuously increasing and reducing the amount of movement, i.e. the energy, virtually momentum-motion per unit of volume. **In terms of God**, a single unit, the only Being, a single soul, but there is **only one intangible motion system**, a cloud of moving and immobile particles of zero mass, all points of space-time with the downstream movement, i.e. the size of momentum density, virtually energy density, i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume.

Thus we have defined **good and evil in the material world** operating either integrity or disintegration of the new material movement system-material phenomenon. Both are the basic characteristics of God as an intangible energy or movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, space-time points within the material movement systems-phenomena of the material world. Goodness is the aforementioned motion to the certain material motion system-phenomenon and evil-movement from a certain material movement system-phenomenon.

But who **created** that all movement and stillness of particles of zero mass, space-time points, or God? **Law of conservation of energy** shows, that the motion or energy cannot arise, it can only be transformed into new forms. God is so infinite and eternal.

All movement and stillness of particles of zero mass, space-time points, all existing power as God is characterized by a **total momentum**, this momentum is reflected as **steady state**, in which increasing momentum on the one hand, it causes an immediate reduction of momentum on the other side, which stems from the law of conservation of momentum, virtually energy. Law of conservation of energy virtually the momentum shows that the new power cannot emerge from nothing, which means that any increase in kinetic energy of a material motion system-a phenomenon it must be reflected as a reduction of energy of other physical object in reality. The ideal way to move energy between living creatures it is to receive energy-power from inanimate nature, not at the expense of another person or creature.

The process of increasing mobility and the process of reducing movement of material motion systems-phenomena it is development leading **to create a single motion system in tangible and intangible world, the only Being made up of everyone and everything as an imaginary person mingling with God as a single entity, one soul, of one coherent and harmonic motion and stillness of particles of zero and nonzero mass**. It is a constant clash between new and new material motion systems-phenomena that arise in the process of increasing and decreasing momentum-motion. Increasing momentum-motion of a material motion system-phenomenon it is an immediate reduction in the momentum-motion of other material movement system-phenomenon, which arises from the law of conservation of momentum. The process of increasing and decreasing momentum-means the building of a total tangible and intangible (in terms of particles of zero mass, in my view of God, one soul, being) harmonic movement system-reality and the redistribution of energy and momentum-movement and stillness to its formation.

The momentum-movement redistribution through collisions of material particles (particles of nonzero mass) among the material motion systems-phenomena in the process of increasing and reduction provides a **harmonic movement in the material world**, a movement similar to movement of particles of zero mass, which in **preservation of all living motion systems-individuals each of these motions system will move with sustainable maximum possible momentum-motion, energy, power, with a minimum of collisions with other particles in the light of eternity, i.e. objective ideal momentum**. In other words, in the total motion system-reality, the total momentum-motion, and kinetic energy of each physical motion system-a phenomenon it will be in line with its objective ideal (continuous maximum) energy-momentum, movement, and power. From the perspective of eternity, so as to ensure, that any conscious material movement system-individual met his or her objective ideal (continuous maximum) energy-momentum, movement,

power, and their movement adapted to it. It is that every living creature gained the maximum sustainable power, momentum, energy, which means, that he or she interfered at least in a dispute with other living creatures, who also received the maximum sustainable power. The maximum sustainable perfect or imperfect power in some time, it is the objective ideal power. And while the maximum sustainable power of a living whole is then the maximum, if it consists of the maximum sustainable power of all individuals, **when there is only one material and intangible motion system**, a cloud of material and intangible (of zero mass) particles with continuing momentum, i.e. without mutual conflicts.

Good and evil are so the means of new movement system-phenomenon origin in the material world, whether by way of increase or decrease in power, energy, momentum of current physical motion systems-phenomena and as such they play in the history of evolution their role and they exist only in terms of people and things, of partial material movement, not in terms of God, the whole movement and immobility of particles of zero mass. **In terms of whole** the total momentum-energy, movement, or power remains maintained, which arises from the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum-motion, and therefore the total momentum-movement should be divided among the various living material movement sub-systems-individuals, that all living material movement sub-system remain on condition, that individuals are not an immediate danger to other living material system-individual of the same range, which cannot be averted otherwise, that cases of legitimate self-defense or extreme emergency.

God one can therefore imagine as a single soul consisting of **more or less tangible thoughts**, each idea has a fixed dimension in the form of **cloud of particles of a certain momentum, energy**. This cloud of particles-idea is structured like the physical phenomenon and its momentum can be in the range of zero momentum (particles of zero mass-photons-space-time points in the final quantity and speed less than the speed of light) in the form of a **intangible ideas** or non-zero momentum in the form of **material things or creature**, the non-zero momentum, the idea may take up to infinite values in the form of **general Being, as a single soul, formed by tangible sub-ideas, such as sub-souls e.g. of human** as the only Being made up of everyone and everything, the whole movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, as **perfect God in my conception**. These **particles** constituting intangible and material ideas and ultimately a single soul, God, they have a different weight and speed, i.e. the momentum, it concerned is ultimately, however, these particles of zero mass, i.e. **photons space-time points**.

Afterlife

It can be considered, that **after the death of the man, virtually of other living organism in nature we become a part of nature, either in the form of more or less energetic dense waves**. Most energy-dense wave is **electromagnetic waves, e.g. light**, which according to me is also some form of thinking, the soul of man in his or her life (i.e. partly electromagnetic impulses between neurons), where **time slows down and space reduces because of time dilation and length contraction with an increased velocity of body** under Special Theory of Relativity by A. Einstein. Furthermore, in order there are **different material waves, virtually mass** (by physical theory of de Broglie waves the waves are also characteristic of matter.). Furthermore, in order there is **stationary absolute vacuum, which speeds up the living organism time and which increases space as a result of slowing the movement of Special Theory of Relativity by A. Einstein**. So live body after death will merge with live or inanimate nature and it need not lose its consciousness yet.

God according to the Philosophy of Balance of social sciences is **entire agency**, According to the Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences is **all movement and stillness**, which present, inter alia, any reality.

People and other living creature before death through their consciousness and conscious experience of the world they see the world as discontinuum waves, matter and emptiness. **They perceive the world as surface, they do not see** in their consciousness to the nature of the world, the world as a single continuum of harmony of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, **single soul, Being, omnipresent God in my conception**. This **surface experience of the world, where** they see its individual parts and the self as a separate system the man, virtually other living creature before death called as life. This life is **interrupted by dreamless sleep**, when man and other living creatures dive back into the world in its true essence, it is a world of particles of zero mass, the points of space-time.

This God present in all space-time points, probably photons at rest or a higher speed up to the speed of light, ultimately up to the infinite quantity is ubiquitous, present in both electromagnetic waves, such as light, as well as in mass or in an absolute vacuum (see section 12.4 chapter. [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)) We can say, that **as the omnipresent God is present in all living organisms and the inanimate mass, he is a friend of all living and non-living organisms and he establishes a balance among them while mutual killing of living organisms for mutual eating of organic matter**.

God is omnipresent, also present in the two components of our Universe, in an absolute vacuum, which is the cause of

all in our Universe destructive, analytical processes, representing a return to zero energy density, nothing, and also in the electromagnetic waves, e.g. light, which in our Universe are the cause of all creative, synthetic processes, representing a return to the high energy density of electromagnetic waves, and also it is present in their mixture in the form of matter. **Light, virtually electromagnetic waves represents Christ and an absolute vacuum the Devil, who may be characterized as knowing beings subject to the omnipresent God, who raised a balance between their agencies, he is their mutual friend, who is connecting them.**

Man before death is made up from matter and the electromagnetic wave and an absolute vacuum. They have an opportunity to be like God a friend of all the living and the dead, of Christ and the Devil and of other people and living organisms (animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc.). After the death of a living organism he or she will become part of more or less common being, ideally as God, a friend of everyone, that he or she will merge with them. These common beings, unless it is concerned an omnipresent God, they may be of the speed of movement of them forming space-time points, probably photons **either closer to electromagnetic waves, e.g. light of speed approaching the speed of light or an absolute vacuum of speed approaching zero, i.e. immobility, it is closer to either the creation or destruction.** These common beings **go across inanimate and living nature and combine all friendly living organisms,** such as Catholics, Muslims, Jews, atheists, predators, herbivores, etc., in other words, they suppress otherness. **Common intersection of these common beings is the man before death.**

Example of a similar concept is **orthodox system of Indian philosophy Sāṅkhya and yoga based on the dual principle, namely on the one hand, prakṛti, original nature, the principle of active material, which is in constant motion, but it lacks self-awareness, and on the other hand Puruṣa purely spiritual principle, which is not active, but spiritual and gifted by mind. In the individual life as well as the larger events of the world it depends therefore on the Puruṣa his sight. Prakṛti-feminine principle, not without a deeper reason, as to her salvation she needs something else that is out of her, she must so long develop in front of sight of Puruṣa (as a dancer performs viewers), until Puruṣa realizes his otherness and he turns from her and himself and prakṛti he saves.**

In my above-mentioned concept, that implies the possibility that **person before death interferes constantly with the surrounding reality, i.e., living creatures after death, who, after death by the above-mentioned manner merged with nature whether living or dead, who, as part of the common beings are embodied in the surrounding living organisms, humans and other living creatures and surrounding inanimate nature, with their thoughts, the person before death is to adhere to one worldview, virtually common being or before the death to form his or her own worldview, to be adopted by all, or to devise a way to achieve a world without conflicts,** The world of general reconciliation and brotherhood, messianic peace, which has said Isaiah And the cow and the bear shall feed; And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. (*Isaiah 11.7 et seq.*), Therefore as:

- 1.) Stop further death of living creatures, virtually discovery of how to eat minerals, inorganic substances, like plants in photosynthesis,**
- 2.) Resurrect (e.g. through the genetic code) all the dead creatures to a new life, a return to all existing mass the nature of the earlier live now dead creatures, because a happy life for all living creatures (heaven) is probably to be achieved only by the resurrection of life, virtually the eternal life on this Earth (heaven on Earth), not only after death, perfectly dispersed as described above in the ubiquitous God (but a human or other living creature in nature he or she is not probably designed during their life to blend perfectly with God, Christ or Devil, but, that they live in harmony as friends as during the life in the biblical paradise) or**
- 3) Other option as the resurrection is that a person after death can thanks to his or her just life with a single Philosophy of Balance, which occurs, as a result of the intersection of all living organisms after death, i.e. of a man before his or her death, especially his or her consciousness, which is compatible with the worldviews of all of these common beings of living organisms after death, to conciliate, or to be friend of all these common beings of living organisms after death, and link them into a single common being same with omnipresent God, it is to bring heaven after death.**

How to stop further unnecessary death of living creatures, and perhaps even to revive them with the progress of science or to conciliate all the dead and the living creatures, who all shall be friends for life and death in the biblical paradise or heaven. In my opinion the diet and performance of my three rules in Chapter [1.](#) The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences are paramount, in which I elaborated the idea that was previously contained in the Bible: But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. **9.13, or elsewhere: But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. *Matthew 12.7.***

Literature

- 1) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991. p. 57 et seq.

2.) http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1095 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1098
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1119

God's love

According to my Philosophy of Balance **God is continuum-connection of particles of zero mass, space-time points** lining our **material world**, in which we live, thus we perceive the God only as the surface, as particles, which are characterized by **motion, energy virtually momentum in the range of motion of matter**. God as continuum-linked particles of zero mass and dimension, i.e. space-time points he loves the world of seemingly discontinuous-discrete matter in all its components-individuals.

God's love is manifested in the life of the individual through the effect of particles of zero mass, space-time points in the other particles-points of space-time, photons, of both a zero mass and non-zero relativistic mass when the particles of zero mass are grouped in an infinite number or the speed of light to form the matter particles hence the material world. The matter particles interact, slamming into each other, rubbing themselves, cuddling together, and thus they are acting upon the laws of physics, particularly **law on the conservation of momentum and energy and the third Newton's laws of action and reaction**. These massive particles and their clusters are thus redistributing momentum among themselves to create **steady state when they will not bump into each other, they just touch, without loss of energy virtually momentum** and so to maintain their momentum or even energy, which suits them. Love of God so in our world it is a matter raising successive steady-state, **through conflicts of material particles and redistribution of momentum, virtually energy it allows a redistribution of a single continuum-linked particles of zero mass, space-time points, the photons within the matter and vacuum-absolute emptiness in the Universe, thus the characteristics of God** of intangible energy.

How, then, this equilibrium state looks, which in the physical world is raised by the power of God's program, which is own to the world, its purpose and, with which this world was created. It is the movement of material particles and their objects with the stable maximum sustainable momentum-motion, energy, power that will not loose through clashes with other material particles, virtually objects, which will also move with the constant momentum-sustainable movement.

It will meet the **model that is for the material world a continuum-continuity, consistency and harmony of world of particles of zero mass points** in space-time, which also do not collide together and create a coherent and harmonic-connected space-time of **dimensions of matter (or complex other matter in the world of higher speed than the speed of light, see Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity) and light (see points 11., 12., 13., 14. Chapter VII.)** [Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)). These particles of zero mass are already a perfect world, where the balance is raised, which is the essence of our world, that we perceive somewhat superficial. In my opinion this continuum of points of the zero weight represents the whole of God, in our view it makes our material world to follow its model and rearranging also to the harmonic form of particles of eternal harmonic movement and stillness maintained by the law of conservation of energy virtually momentum without collisions with other particles and objects forever. To **the only tangible-material and intangible movement system**, a single cloud of particles with zero mass (photons, points of spaces) and non-zero mass with the downstream movement and stillness, which includes everyone and everything.

We can say, that **the world loves us, and therefore God as the world, which I equate loves us**, because we are more likely directed to the rearrangement of the energy of material particles, or their momentum to the perfect world almost without conflicts with the eternal maximum sustainable movement virtually momentum and energy, power. The programming of our world is the love of God, which we see before us as a model in the world of intangible particles of zero, mass and dimension, i.e. space-time points and, that we should and we are forced to follow.

This following is the sustainable consciously approaching to the world of the maximum sustainable momentum-**the movement of its all particles, i.e. permanent world almost without conflicts and loss of energy, virtually momentum, i.e. without death, creating a single Being, including each and all with one mind and one soul**. Sort of legal entity, consisting of its members, which is **omniscient and omnipotent, because it is omnipresent**. This world we cannot in material form **to approach revolutionarily but evolutionarily**, a sustainable manner. As sudden **only temporary move closer to the ideal particles (maximum) momentum, energy, virtually movement, which is not permanent, it meets** with a misunderstanding, collisions of particles of their surrounding, which they make **to return to the original imbalance, i.e. alternately increasing and decreasing momentum-movement**. Therefore it requires a permanent change that can be achieved only by a gradual transformation of the material world, when there is a permanent rather than temporary approach to harmonic eternal movement and immobility of particles with zero mass of the intangible world.

However, it would boost us, that **the world loves us** and it directs us to the perfect state, virtually eternal movement of material particles, which will not conflict with other tangible-material particles or their clusters-tangible objects, and it will apply the law of conservation of energy virtually momentum for ever. At the same time, we should **reciprocate the love of this world, which is God's love, with our love to the world**, when we seek an approach to the perfect state of perpetual motion and immobility of the particles according to the law of the conservation of momentum.

2.3 About basis of being (ontology)

Introduction

Formation:

My mind is looking for
base of all Being,
it has to be mass
or just ideas.
What is our God,
matter or spirit,
of what is good
and of what evil again.
What is the reality
and what it is not,
perhaps it's matter,
perhaps thinking.

Performance:

This dispute is odd,
all the Being
is still going continuously
as a whole or individually.
Each **agency** of Being
is composed of parts,
that our mind divides
in a single agency.
First the agency arises,
then the work places,
if it does not come to change,
so it will lapse.
But in fact
agencies are not many,
it is only one,
that is for us the God.
Mind breaks agency
to the composite events,
single agencies
again it divides.

Formation and termination

separate **performance**,
if no **change**,
which are also composed agencies.
Formation, performance and termination
are part of an overall agency,
but in reality with no limits
they exist only in mind.
The formation is the performance
well as termination,
performance is the formation
and also termination.

Termination is performance
well as the formation
and together are part
in a single all-agency.
So smaller agencies
compose larger
we call them **complex**
consisting **the simpler**.
. The individual imaginary agencies
do not live separately,
they are part **of total agency**
being infinitely.
So God is matter,
also mind is created him,
the initial substance,
that with the mind is in the dispute.
The agency is so infinite
complex and simple,
no beginning and end,
it forms a single whole.
Simple agencies
mind perceives **as mass**
and more complex agencies
we call **thought**.
In endless agency
there is God as the Eternal Being
both a complex substance
and also the idea.
In other words mass
creates idea
and vice versa idea
is lightening in the matter.
The number of total performance agency
is the God's total formation by the beginning,
as a valid law of conservation of energy
it remains forever the same and unchanged.
This applies also to individual
formation subagencies,
that in the overall formation agency
are always included from the beginning.
Simple agencies expire
and the complex arises
or vice versa it changes and it is associated
the system of existence.
This agency is called change,
which accompanies the termination of agency,
old agency sometimes changes
in the agency with the same number.
Agencies are good or bad,
one destroys everything in common,
other all common forms,
but each in its field.
The fields are in balance
ruled by the total Being,
who loves its children
Christ with the Devil.
So different subagencies
both good and bad,
which now we call the co- and contra-agency,
create a supracontracoagency.

About basis of being

In terms of Philosophy of Balance of social sciences the **Being is agency and motionless**, in terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences **Being is motion and motionless of particles of zero mass, space-time points**. This being is also **God** (see Section God Chapter [2.2 About God \(metaphysics\)](#) and God and music section of chapter [2.8 About beautiful \(aesthetics\)](#)) as a community of each and all, **the idea is then a model**, i.e. the movement of low total momentum-motion, energy captured in consciousness, **mass** is the movement of the high overall momentum-motion, energy. Idea and the imaginary mass, however, have similar structure differing only in the number or velocity of particles of zero mass, space-time points.

Matter represents the movement of atoms of chemical elements, atoms represent the movement of electrons, protons and neutrons, and thus it can be continued in terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences to particles of zero rest mass, which seem to be photons at rest, space-time points.

In its essence this matter is **this motion of photons, the points of space-time either with the speed of light, or infinite number** as well as being is this stillness and the movement of particles of zero rest mass, the points of space-time. Speed of light of photons allows the particles of zero-mass to reach the positive non-zero numbers of energy, i.e. the material phenomena (see Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)), as well as in the case of an infinite number of photons of the zero weight, space-time points, zero times infinity it can give a positive non-zero number, a physical phenomenon again. **Our mind sees the move as discontinuous material things** in our world, but in fact the **movement of particles of zero rest mass-photons, the points of space-time**, this follows from the nature of this move as waves etc. **Link** of this movement takes the form of gradually increasing and decreasing or identical motion, momentum of particles similar to harmony of music, where the tones are increasing and decreasing continuously. This link is more property of **waves of particles of zero mass, space-time points** than the material things, which in the area of **material particles** are from the perspective of human an incoherent puzzle, which is necessary first to pass into a coherent interplay own to the waves and music, virtually of movement of particles of zero rest mass, space-time points, when also the material things they have wave characteristics, which derives from de Broglie waves known in physics. In reality, however, material things are coherent continuous-wave within the meaning of de Broglie waves but only in terms of particles with zero mass-photons, the points of space-time, because of the gradual reduction, virtually increasing of movement, momentum of particles corresponding to greater differences in these movements and momentum in terms of matters and material (with non-zero mass) particles it is concerned a jump-issue, therefore one perceives them as discrete but related things and phenomena.

Material facts have the nature of the seemingly separate physical motion systems-phenomena (i.e., clouds of particles of nonzero mass characterized by a continuous increasing and decreasing or the consistency of this motion, momentum per unit of space, it is a continuous arrangement of particles), which only slowly are changing their momentum-motion by collisions with surrounding particles, which results from its relatively high overall momentum-movement. Each **material motion system-phenomenon is going through three stages** of existence, formation, when it grows, i.e. increasing the number of material (a non-zero mass) particles of continuous momentum-movement, performance, i.e. the very existence of material movement system-phenomenon, when it is no longer increasing number of particles of continuous momentum-movement and termination, when number of particles continues to decrease.

Formation, termination and performance of material motion systems-phenomena are part of a single movement of particles of zero mass, space-time points. From the perspective of the eternal formation, termination and performance they will be part of **single continuous agency or material motion system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass of the downstream movement and stillness, momentum, virtually energy density (momentum per unit of volume)**, where living organisms will move with the maximum momentum density-motion, power with minimal clashes with other motion sub-systems - events, that they will gain through the **transformation of inanimate matter**, it is the merging of each and everything into a single being with one will and consciousness. This enables to living organisms the conservation of energy, virtually momentum (eternal life), as they move with the maximum momentum density-motion, power. Eternal life is made possible by the moving object, which does not shrink, only touches other bodies or particles, so it does not lose energy and momentum under the law of energy conservation, virtually momentum, so it exists forever. This gradual increase in energy in our dimension for living organisms, it will be achieved at the expense of inanimate matter, which will be transformed into the necessary energy.

Each **dimension such as the world of matter** is then endowed with its momentum, virtually energy-motion, an energy exchange between the dimensions is achieved by the conversion of light into matter such as photon absorbed

by material and conversion of matter into light by its radiation. Example is **interface of our dimension and apparently the dimension of the higher speed than the speed of light**. If we substitute in the relativistic relations **the higher velocity than the speed of light**, we get **time, weight and length as the complex numbers**, it is fundamentally different quantities This generates the fact, that there is apparently **double flow of momentum and energy between these dimensions and vice versa caused by the light dimension in an explosion of stars, creation of black holes and the expansion of the Universe** (see point 12., 13., 14. of Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)).

Movement towards the whole is harmonic with the material motion system-phenomenon, the movement **from the whole** is **disharmonic with this material motion system-phenomenon, the fact**, it approaches momentum density-motion of its particles below or above their subsistence interval of continuous-motion momentum density of the particles of the material movement system-phenomenon, it disturbs the material movement system link, virtually its continuous motion, momentum. An example is exposure of human to the increased or decreased temperature or radiation when the tissues are from the certain degree decaying. Then the property of material movement system-phenomenon as a cloud of particles of nonzero mass characterized by an equivalence of momentum density-motion, gradually decreasing and increasing of momentum density-movement through clashes with the tangible-material elements as quantity of momentum per unit of volume, it is the ability to absorb other material particles of different momentum-move and to adapt them and to integrate them in the form of a collision with these particles. An example is the change in body temperature during change in ambient temperature. The condition of maintaining the material movement system-phenomenon in this the collision then it stems from its definition, it is therefore necessary, that in modified momentum density-movement there the coherent structure would be also maintained in the above sense of material (a non-zero mass) of particles. The dislocations of physical movement system-phenomenon must not be caused, through the disturbance of its orderliness, continuum of its movement, momentum. An example is the decay of human tissue at elevated or reduced temperature, decaying of organism as an orderly whole.

In terms of movement **of particles of zero mass, the space-time points there is only one motion system-reality** forming a single, continuous, and harmonic whole, the entire Universe is only composed of these particles, so it is **not in terms of movement of heavier particles of matter** (i.e. of non-zero weight), where the link is given by the same movement, momentum density, virtually gradually increasing or reducing motion-momentum density due to the collision of same, virtually particles with different movement, energy, virtually momentum.

In addition, there is **subjective ideal momentum-motion** for specific movement system-phenomenon, in which particles move with the maximum possible momentum-motion, which may not be sustainable, in the case of movement system of man it is concerned man power, who does not feel any resistance in the short term, no stress, pain or suffering through collisions with particles of the other physical motion systems-phenomena. This subjective ideal momentum-motion, power can be likened to the movement of the ball, when there is no loss of energy, for example by friction when the ball does not adapt to the movement of other spheres in space. In addition there is **objective ideal momentum-motion**, when the particles move with the maximum possible momentum-sustainable movement with a minimum of collisions with other particles of the material motion systems-phenomena in terms of infinite time. In the case of movement system of man it is concerned his or her maximum sustainable power with respect to other living creatures and things, this is balanced in terms of long-term, the minimum feeling of pain, stress and suffering because of minimal particle collisions with other physical motion systems-phenomena in the terms of eternal time, it is a conflict with other living creatures and things. The objective ideal momentum-motion, power can be compared to the movement of the ball with the maximum possible sustainable momentum-movement (dynamic equilibrium), there is the minimum loss of energy, virtually momentum, which are replaced over time because of the conservation of energy, virtually momentum, and it is through the minimum possible collisions with other balls in terms of eternity, to which it will adapt. Increasing momentum of slow balls is then achieved by converting the energy of inanimate matter. **Interval of momentum, virtually energy density-motion with a maximum limit** means mental stress or pain of a person, which is most bearable, when there is still no decay of organism by increasing the body's momentum, virtually energy density-motion, i.e. variable of momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume, **to exceed the minimum threshold of the momentum density-motion** it means, that a person feels tired, falls asleep, unconscious or lethargy, while he or she does not feel pain, decaying body due to a reduction of momentum density-motion. Generally exceeding the minimum or maximum limits of momentum of material movement system composed of material (a non-zero mass) moving particles with a downstream movement, momentum, energy it means, that as a result of collision with other tangible-material particles with very different momentum it is decaying orderliness of downstream motion, momentum or energy of material particles constituting the material movement system.

Life

History is the collisions of the tangible-material motions system-facts (clouds of material particles with downstream movement momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume) and the formation of new

material motions systems-facts, of which the momentum, the movement is equal to the sum of material movement subsystems-facts, which entered into the conflict.

These new material movement system arise through the **change of existing material motion systems-facts**, their connection or **disappearance of existing material motions system** or systems, facts or phenomenon, where the collisions of particles caused moving outside the existential momentum density interval of continuous momentum density-motion (momentum per unit volume) of particles of these material movement systems-facts (there are formed the clouds of the disordered material particles, i.e. of non-zero mass, moving with discontinuous momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume), and the emergence of new material movement system-phenomenon or connection of the material movement system-phenomenon to the persistent material movement system-phenomenon with the downstream movement, momentum density. Example may be tan or burn of the skin and the disappearance of damaged skin as the material movement systems-facts of the skin cells.

Life as a fact in terms of Philosophy of Balance of social sciences is the agency, in terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences is **complex movement**, which is the product of collisions of the material movement systems-facts throughout the period of historical development, which, unlike inanimate nature is characterized by important features, i.e. **adaptability to around**. This flexibility can be seen as the ability continually to expand their life existence interval of movement, momentum density, in which the material movement system of life is still able to survive, while approaching its objective ideal momentum, i.e., the maximum sustained momentum, virtually power. Hence the connection of material movement system of human body with other material movement systems (e.g. dress), which aim to create a new, related material movement system. Thus **downstream movement, momentum density (momentum per unit volume) of related material motions systems** allows the retention of the downstream movement, momentum density and connection of these related material movement systems (e.g., body and dress) **with surroundings in the only new material motion system of a related movement, momentum density of material particles (i.e. with non-zero mass)**. Specifically, for example, link of the body and clothes, is creating with the environment of low temperature e.g. in winter the only related material movement system, a moving cloud of material (of a non-zero mass) particles with the downstream movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume) of material particles, and thus extends the interval of existence of material movement system of human body. Another example is the invention of the tank, which stands in the way of bullets, and so it prevents to kill a man, it is to widen the existential interval of man. Or another example is the invention of space suit, which allows a man to survive in an open Universe.

Momentum-movement of life adapted to the many material movement systems in their conflict throughout history, it is responsible for **increasingly perfect mobility, the ideal objective momentum-motion of this material movement system** within the whole motion of Being. Perfection is achieved, if the momentum- the movement of life will be including in its complex and detailed structure of light elements all other material movement systems-facts that exists, to which it adapts, virtually it contacts with them. Perfect, virtually ideal objective momentum is the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power of movement system-fact (dynamic equilibrium). At the end of history when a person, hopefully, becomes a powerful and encompasses in their knowledge of all facts of the Universe, and of everything, when there would be no conflicts between living creatures, or things perfection will be achieved.

Material fact is so a sort of jigsaw of all existing material movement systems, a cloud of moving particles with a downstream movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume), which is to reform and **to combine in a single physical motion system of person's life with a related movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume) of material particles (i.e. of non-zero mass)**, that no single material movement system of our material world was in conflict with other material movement system. In other words, that all material movement systems merged into a single material movement system with continuous movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume) and their material particles will **move with a minimum of collisions with other particles in terms of eternal time** that the material movement system **had maximum sustainable momentum (i.e. objective ideal momentum-motion)**. These partial material movement systems maintain permanently their momentum, they will exist forever. This will result in eternal life for all living creatures that will derive energy from nonliving matter, which may be fully carried out apparently in eternal time.

In what way are there **collisions of physical motion systems-facts of living organisms with inanimate nature and other living organisms?** It is through the collision of particles of the material movement systems-facts characterized by the relationship for momentum $p=m*v$, where m is the mass and v velocity. Any material movement system is made up of particles of nonzero mass, moving particles, and thus it creates a greater weight, the higher value of momentum $p=m*v$. Ultimately, however, every material fact is in my opinion made up of photons as particles of zero mass, points of space-time, they are collected or moved and so they create massive particles like protons, neutrons, electrons, etc., which move and collide into each other. In the form of collisions of material particles living organisms are then faced with the material world. An example of such a collision may be fired bullets and interview of two people, where against each other the particles are sent first in the form of the bullets, the second time in the form of sound waves that are faced

with a given individual as a material movement system, a cloud of particles of the downstream movement momentum, virtually energy density, i.e. momentum virtually energy per unit of volume.

Why life did not generate from inorganic elements. These elements are usually characterized by a higher weight, i.e. absolute momentum, which does not enable them in their compounds sufficiently precise to respond and to create new really altered material movement systems-events in response to the collision of two completely different material movement systems-facts, or only a few different material movement systems-facts, i.e. to adapt to this conflict in the form of a sufficiently accurate approximation to the ideal objective momentum-motion, power (see above). It's like a house built of large panels and small bricks, only the small brick house we can gradually adapt in details to emerging customer requirements. One cast panel, however, can only be changed for another big panel, and hence it is wasting material and imperfect combination of materials.

Why only known life was on Earth? Since there existed a general material motion field, i.e. a cloud of particles in the final result of the zero weight of the given organization of movement, momentum, virtually energy density, which then led in interacting of particles of this cloud to the resulting imperfect material movement system characterized as known life. I.e. if such a general movement field-fact, a cloud of particles of discontinuous movement, momentum virtually energy density, it were anywhere else in the Universe, it is possible that there similar forms of life as on Earth evolved. I.e. **process of approaching to the ideal objective momentum density-motion** of the certain material movement system, which would ensure for each related material movement system the maximum sustained momentum-movement, strength with minimal collisions with other particles according to the law of conservation of momentum-movement, power, it would be done in this cloud of particles analogically. Therefore, astronomers are trying to find a planet in the Universe similar to Earth with similar conditions for life.

Concept of **life as material motion system**, a cloud of material particles (i.e. particles of nonzero mass) is based on the existence of life in the mass, but each matter, virtually material movement system exists ultimately also as part of a single continuous motion system consisting of a cloud of particles of zero mass, space-time points, except that nothing exists, because the only intangible (i.e. consisting of particles of zero mass) movement system fills all things, radiation and nothingness. **Living in this single harmonic and consistent, continuous motion system of particles of zero mass one sees only the surface and further in their interior as the unaware feeling**, because our senses cannot detect this movement system, they detect only material movement systems-facts consisting of particles of nonzero mass, optionally nothingness, partial discrete facts rather than their unity. It can be assumed, that for man the ignorant living in the only existing movement system of particles of zero mass it is **eternal and indestructible**.

Death

Each **live creature** is a material movement system, it is a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with downstream movement, with value of momentum, virtually energy density, i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume, then with the value of subjective and objective ideal momentum density-motion, power, with **the maximum and minimum momentum density of movement, the power necessary for survival**. Every living creature like the movement system is exposed to **collisions with particles of other material motions system-facts**, that either enhance or reduce its momentum-motion, and in extreme cases below or above the threshold necessary for the survival of this living creature, virtually their duration as material movement system-phenomenon. For example radiation is moving particles, of which momentum is dangerous to humans, these particles cause a change and decay of the downstream movement, momentum density of human, virtually disintegration of human tissues and thus degradation of man as an organism.

Death is the collision with a particle or particles, that increase or decrease the momentum of material motion system below or above the threshold required for the duration of the material motion system-phenomena. E.g. fired bullet as a moving particle hits a vital body of man and reduces its movement, momentum, virtually energy density, power of the body below the value necessary for survival. In which case the response of live material movement systems-individuals is to post particles for the destruction of other material movement system-phenomenon. It is so if we limit its subjective ideal momentum-motion, power, especially if we want to destroy it, it is struggling to maintain their own that is life. Here is proverb about the hazards of the cornered animal. In other words, the greatest risk of death is, if it is reduced or increased through collisions of particles of other movement system, the value of momentum density-motion of any live material movement system above or below the limit necessary to its survival, virtually it is approaching the limits of the interval of the existential values of movement system-phenomenon. Each organism has a limit of momentum-motion, power, thus the collisions with large or small things such as particles of radioactive particles, when the body still survives and when the body is already falling apart. Such limit I consider as an existential interval, upper and lower limits of organism existence, virtually its momentum-motion, power as result of a collision with a thing or other living creature. The lower limit of momentum-motion, power then is e.g. a cold, which in turn slows through the collisions of particles of cold environment the human life functions.

It follows, that **risk of death is growing, if the motion system-an individual does not act harmoniously**, as to the compliance of all movement of particles of nonzero mass, namely harmonic movement of all the energy of space. Compliance of all existing material movement system means, that we aim to maintain all the live-material movement system-individuals regardless of their destructive and creative nature, however, under condition of the differentiation of their absolute (overall) movement, momentum, i.e., power based on its harmfulness or benefit. This means, that a person, who is a high risk to society, will not be executed (only the case of legitimate self-defense and extreme emergency is exception), but their absolute (total) motion, momentum, i.e. the power is so limited, that he or she cannot cause more damage, that this danger existed only in the form of the model (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)). **Harmonic behavior** is approaching the ideal objective momentum, thus approaching the sustainable maximum momentum-motion, power of material movement system-individual with minimal clashes with other motion systems-individuals, and other phenomena. Even here, however, a gradual increase in momentum-motion, power must be sustainable. Harmonic behavior can be likened to a situation, where all living creatures have agreed, there will be the only common will and not the conflicts of life, while they fully dominate the world of inanimate matter. Only one being, a fictitious person, would be created, who will act as the healthy body of any living creature today.

Who is at risk of collision with particle, which is increasing or decreasing momentum-motion? Such material movement system-a phenomenon is vulnerable, which has its momentum density-motion, power close to the limits of subsistence interval, i.e. **mainly weakened individual or the individual in a fierce battle**, here it is the lowest and highest value of the interval. Regularly the leader of disharmonic conduct is less vulnerable than its executors, because they most come into contact with particles of material movement systems with life-threatening momentum density-motion. This way, you can also justify the death of older people, because their body is exposed for a long time to collisions with surrounding particles, which change movement momentum, virtually energy density, i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume, of organs, unlike the ideal objective density-motion, power (see above), and through both the internal collision of parts of the body and collision with surrounding particles. The longer is a person thus exposed to disharmonic material surroundings, in which these disharmonic facts of surrounding as clouds of particles of nonzero mass are striking the man body as an organized cloud of particles of nonzero mass and it changes their order, the more is the man at risk of the disintegration of the organism, i.e. a permanent disturbance of the organization, thus I understand the downstream momentum density-motion, i.e. momentum per unit of volume.

The question of **eternal life without death. Man makes material motion system-phenomena of the material world**, then clouds of moving particles of nonzero mass, that the material particles do not collide together, but that their movement followed each other in order not to lose the momentum-movement through mutual collisions, to touch only in their overall harmonic movement. The first folded material movement system is a very human body to be protected from collisions with particles of material movement system around the body of man. For example, a man came up clothes to isolate the body temperature of human beings from around with the difference in temperature, but essentially it is concerned a single material movement system of man and environment, where different material moving (of a nonzero mass) particles of the body, clothes and surroundings create one material movement system, where these particles together do not collide, but move continuously. By colliding of material particles the heat exchange-exchange of energy, momentum would be caused, that just as clothes in the winter we try to avoid. Thus it is necessary to discover and **to assemble all existing material motion system, material facts, phenomena, clouds of moving material particles with the downstream movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume)-movement, that the particles did not collide together, but they moved harmoniously, that their movements followed, only to touch.** Thus compiled puzzle of material reality is the absolute consistency of material reality, **the eternal life of living material motion systems, i.e. individuals under the law of conservation of momentum, virtually energy. Model and the guarantee is for us the harmonic world of space-time points**, which with themselves also do not collide and they only touch, and which also represent the reason why a puzzle consisted of material movement systems and phenomena must be put into a single harmonic material movement system described above, after infinite number of collisions, when there is redistribution of momentum, the energy of material movement systems for the purpose of single harmonic material movement system-phenomenon consisted of whole material reality. These **space-time points, probably photons at rest, i.e. particles with zero mass, they mediate the transfer of movement, momentum, energy during collisions of particles of material motions systems-phenomena** of material world, clouds of moving particles of nonzero mass, and thus they ensure the formation of a single harmonic material movement system-material reality after infinite number of collisions.

Within this **single motion system of particles of zero mass, the points of space-time we can also speak about eternal life without death**, because under the existing single, consistent and harmonic, continuous motion system we can talk about **one consciousness**, which **man or other living creature** living on the surface of the movement system in the mass, **they are unaware and which is hidden in their unconscious** and it lives in them only as an unconscious feeling that is hidden deep in their unconscious and however **in terms of long-term it is stronger than other emotions.**

After the death the man's consciousness as a set of particles of zero mass, as the points of space-time scatters again in this one motion system in all points of space-time and their strength, either **prevail, or diminish depending on collisions with other particles of zero mass, other points of space-time**. Just man so becomes a part in a single motion system of particles of zero mass, space-time points, which are the sole consciousness and also the only reality, that include everything. They become part of a single space-time continuum, a single continuous system of moving and still points of space-time. Their awareness is increased about knowledge of everyone and all that **becomes part of one Being, it understands unconscious feeling in their heart**.

Man and woman

Energy of light of a non-zero relativistic mass and velocity equal to the speed of light, **and absolute vacuum** mean the existence of parallel worlds, which are characterized **by effect of reduction and increasing the momentum, movement of the material world** as the double flow of the photons of light absorbed by material and their radiation during matter combustion thus increasing of the momentum, virtually energy-the movement of certain material motion systems-phenomena, it is accompanied by decreasing of momentum, virtually energy-movement of other material motion systems-phenomena in the material world. Then there is a clash with particles, which have higher momentum virtually energy density-motion (i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume) than for example a human or any other living organism have, and also the clash of particles, which have lower movement momentum, virtually energy density than the person or other living organism.

Increasing momentum virtually energy-movement of movement sub-system-individual then in my opinion it **causes destructive ideas and actions of man and the nature**, which through increasing of momentum, virtually energy-movement of the material motion systems-individuals of a certain existential interval of momentum, virtually energy density-movement cause their decay. In terms of man's consciousness so the increased momentum, virtually energy density-motion (i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume) leads to destructive ideas. This **decaying material motion system, a cloud of material particles (of a non-zero weight) with the downstream movement, momentum density** is a man or any body of living and inanimate nature.

Man is by nature a creature characterized by apparently **higher average momentum, virtually energy density-motion than the female**. This causes that the particles of man's material motion system-organism may be **more easily accelerated** thus to exceed the existential interval of continuum of momentum, virtually energy-density of movement of the man's material movement system-organism, possibly of other material movement system-phenomenon than particles of material movement system-body of women.

Man is able to bring more power than a woman and it is so, because he is stronger, so his body is characterized **by greater absolute (total) momentum-motion**. But at the same weight of men and women a man is able to provide a higher performance, thus momentum, virtually energy density-movement of his body is higher than momentum density, movement of women body. In other words, particles of a male body have **higher momentum, virtually energy density-motion** than particles of woman's body.

Higher momentum density, therefore the momentum per unit of volume, of the man's body can mean during increase of the momentum-movement of the particles of his body the **more prone to destructive conducts** and ideas, whether to their surroundings and to himself. Given that, this is mostly to move above the upper limit of subsistence interval of following momentum, virtually energy density-movement of surrounding material motion systems-phenomena or man's own material movement system-organism.

Female in contrary, she is more resistant to the destructive acts than a man, because momentum virtually energy density-motion of particles of her body is lower. Therefore she needs more clashes with the fast particles, that her behavior is destructive.

This **destruction manifests** both at the level of individual, the man is more destructive than the female, and at cellular level, where man is prone to various diseases and lives for the lower average age than women.

Why history **of life was to divide the subjects of improved forms of life on male and female sex**? The section Live in this chapter shows, that the main merit of organic life was the ability to adapt to collisions with surrounding motion systems-effects, whether living or inanimate nature, in the form of a sustainable increase in the maximum momentum-power of living creatures. Thus, the distribution of species among male and female individuals meant the better adjustment (organization of other material motion systems and thus increasing of sustainable momentum-motion, power) to their surroundings, when the material motion systems-facts collide in the form of particles.

A man can better react and interfere with the material motion systems-facts of greater momentum-power, which in collision with the smaller woman's material motion system-organism would certainly mean its destruction, the woman would be able to respond better to conflicts with material motion system-phenomena of lower momentum-power, which man himself would destruct. So by momentum division of men and women the **accurate response to specific material motion system-effect corrected by partner conduct was ensured, i.e. together to achieve the objective ideal momentum-power**, which ensures the movement with the sustainable maximum momentum density-motion, power over time without collisions with other particles according to the law of conservation of momentum.

Thus **resulting improved extensive material motion system-phenomenon**, based on a conflict of particles of various material motion systems-phenomena, it is not only one material movement system-phenomenon, but it is given by **coagency of material motion systems-organisms of men and women**, which guarantees continuous reaction to collisions of particles of these material motion systems-facts, when the approximation to the ideal objective momentum-power can occur in the continuous process of gradual reduction of greater or increase of lower momentum, energy-motion not to jump through one decrease or increasing of momentum, virtually energy-movement.

Birth

In every human cell is stored **genetic information about human**, whom it belongs, it is a sort of idea, i.e. information about the conflict of the material motion systems-phenomena, namely cloud of particles with the downstream movement, momentum, virtually energy density (i.e. momentum or energy per unit of volume) in the history of mankind and their results in the form of solutions of changed momentum, energy density-motion of particles. It is the material motion system-fact of **low absolute (total) momentum-motion, power** represented by collided particles of these material motion systems-phenomena. In other words, a person exposed to the struggle for life with other living creatures represented by the particles collisions in the form of collision of two organisms, consisting of these particles, they were using the primitive tools, such as solutions of these conflicts, and they stored the finding in consciousness in the form of the model, namely the conflict of particles but not in the form of all particles only of a few particles, which had served as an image-pattern of conflict.

During the development of the child before and partly after birth it is a repeat of historical development through the implementation of the genetic model **through increase of the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power** through the transformation of other material motion systems-phenomena such as food on the material movement system-events corresponding to the model (see the interpretation of models in this chapter, section Model and idea). Food we use for cell division and specialization of the organism cells in the mother's body under the genetic model i.e. above collisions of particles deposited in the cell as a genetic model, i.e. some particles from the collision.

Model, which is carried in the mother's womb, is the result of conflicts of material movement systems-sex cells, i.e. clouds of particles with a downstream movement, momentum virtually energy density (i.e. momentum virtually energy per unit of volume), where the merger will create a new material movement system-embryo with the new arrangement of momentum, virtually energy density-motion of particles, which is a model for a future new organism.

Implementation of the model happens through **cell divisions**, when by the abundance of cellular food it is increased absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of cell in manner consistent **with transformation of material motion systems-facts** of food and fluids to the material motion system-phenomenon of the cell. At the same time, in accordance with the model it leads to cell division, which is materially provided by increased energy or momentum of cell and it also reflects the model in the form of conflict of material motion system-phenomena or of their particles of low absolute (total) momentum, virtually energy-movement, namely the conflict of parts of the cells with an excess of energy, virtually momentum-movement.

The embryo is so the model, which, like the idea is the result of conflict of the material motion systems-facts, gametes of two individuals. There is a combination of inheritance model of two individuals. This combination, in most cases is not random, it is **the result of a conflict of total material motion systems-facts, i.e. clouds of material (of a non-zero mass) particles with the downstream movement, momentum, virtually energy density of two individuals, which gave rise to their relationship**. Then the third kind of material movement system-phenomenon composed of two individuals, whose momentum virtually energy density-motion, power has been changed and in conflict with surrounding material motion systems-phenomena it was able to adapt and to persevere with their balance of momentum-power without breaking their relationship, which is also a preliminary base to ensure, that the material movement system-child formed by association of material motion systems-their gametes was stable and responsive when it is exposed to conflict with neighboring material motion systems-facts through the collisions of particles ultimately of a zero weight. An example of such a conflict is a conflict of immune system with disease carriers or child nutrition in the mother's body, in all cases as a clash of moving particles, ultimately of a zero weight.

Genetic information in cell is through its history associated with a history of life on Earth and with the planet Earth and with the entire Universe and whole Being, this is **the idea**, which is part of a **single soul**, a whole of Being, **consisted of all tangible-material phenomena as tangible ideas and of intangible phenomena as intangible ideas**. **A man before his or her birth is thus part of nature**, of the whole of pantheistic one God, of all Being, **single soul**, **where he or she understands all the facts** in the form of fusion with the total as a continuum of all the ideas, hence the zero-mass particles, photons continuous moving and still points of space-time, space-time continuum and its sub-structures. This single soul of particles of zero mass, space-time points forms a coherent and harmonic whole, from which a person or other living creature **is separated through his or her birth apparently, because the consciousness of this whole is hidden in his or her subconscious**. One **perceives then consciously only the material world and its ideas**.

The objective of this retreat of an overall soul into the subconscious in the material world it is, that man or other living creature **were able to act in accordance with a single soul of all Being, although from which he or she is apparently separated and to transform the surface material world** according to the pattern of their memories into a single soul, into a single continuum of intangible world consisted of particles of zero mass, continuous, moving and motionless all the points of space-time that is coherent and harmonic, which includes all the being which is God in my concept and in life of man it is hidden in his or her subconscious. Thanks to movement in the material world **man increases their absolute momentum, increases their material motion system involving progressively more and more material motion sub-systems, their momentum relates and he or she also increases their momentum, i.e. momentum density per unit of volume, thus increasing their power of individuals**, that in line with the aim of being they are able to **move with a minimum of collisions with other subjects with their maximum sustainable momentum-power, without they need direct-conscious relationship with the total of all Being, God, direct consciousness of one soul**. One recognizes the self and determines the maximum power that can be entrusted to him or her for the good of the whole without being under direct control of the whole.

Model and idea

Material movement system-phenomenon is a cloud of material particles (of a non-zero weight) with a related movement, momentum, virtually energy density (or momentum. energy per unit of volume), with movement, momentum density, which remains relatively stable in conflict with a number of other material motion systems-facts of its surroundings, where a change in material motion system-a phenomenon, which is due to a collision with another material movement system-fact, it is then corrected to the direction of the initial momentum, virtually energy-density-movement through the conflict with another or other material motion systems-phenomena, it is a model. The stable momentum density-motion as an objective ideal momentum density-motion is gradually extended through particles collisions to other material motion systems-phenomena. This is the effect and spread of model through the changes and expansion of material motion system-phenomenon of model.

The above mechanism for disseminating the material movement system is used primarily **in marriage, where** a stable momentum density-motion of material motion systems-individuals of a married couple provides the extension in the form of offspring, which persists during the conflict with the surrounding phenomena-material motion systems, and not just for its high absolute (total) momentum-motion, but its stability ensures its establishment in the history of mankind.

Similarly, although less perfect spread of momentum-movement is through the inanimate models as **ideas, for which** the guaranty of the dissemination of ideas can be both a high absolute (overall) momentum-motion, power, when a large number of people takes it, the guaranty of its effectiveness as a model is only, when this concept guarantees a stable material and immaterial (made up of particles of zero and non-zero weight) movement system-the idea of its proponents in the conflict with other ideas such as motion systems-phenomena. In other words, the idea can survive for long or infinite time with increasing knowledge of mankind and it can also spread as right.

A model represents a **material movement system-phenomenon possibly initially with low absolute (total) momentum, virtually energy-motion but the stable arrangement of momentum, virtually energy density-motion** (i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume), which corresponds to momentum, virtually energy-density as a result of collisions of the range of material motion systems-facts and the continuous adjustment of their mutual momentum, virtually energy density-motion through collisions of particles. It is so concerned **the objective ideal momentum density of material motion system**, a moving cloud of particles of nonzero mass, which means the movement of material motion system with the maximum sustainable mobility, movement. In other words, ideas that surpass time seemingly they respond to future human knowledge, which at the time of the idea formation the people do not know yet.

Thought as a model of material phenomena is motion tangible-material or intangible system (consisting of a cloud moving or inert particles with a positive or zero weight) **with a similar arrangement** of movement, momentum density (i.e. momentum per unit of volume), as it represented a real phenomenon, but **with a much lower total momentum, virtually energy** than it has this real phenomenon. These ideas **fulfill consciousness, which combine each other through collisions of particles** forming the motion system. **The brain, virtually the soul is made up of individual brain cells-neurons, each, of which represents a number of micro particles, ultimately points of space-time and it is, therefore, able to model the real world as a generalized whole or part** (humans or other living creature or inanimate fact) **probably through wave connection to the object through the senses**, as a general model of reality. In the case of the brain it is a microcosm, the (possibly connected) image of the macrocosm, of the actual Universe, which is formed in the course of evolution. **Strong links between neurons are strong links between micro particles, the mass, free links between neurons are free links between micro particles, the waves.**

The above fixed and free ties of brain cells are linked to the freedom of the individual. **Strong links of the brain cells or complexes, instincts are formed in my opinion particularly by the killing of living creatures, the living cells of the body of culprit expect revenge from the nearby colonies of living cells of the killed cells of the victim body** in consequence, for example, they accumulate fat reserves for worse days or to get fatter, they suffer from greed, mental, etc. illness, , they are stepping up the killing, suffering from alcoholism, etc., or the various kinds of accidents happen caused by the surroundings to the culprit. These complexes and instincts as a follow-penalty restrict individual's freedom in the future, the **freedom requires, that all links of brain cells were free in all consecutive individual's decisions.** Strength of ties of brain cells, therefore, is almost causality, i.e. a movement with a high probability of microparticles in the microworld, free bonds of brain cells mean also the absence of such a high probability, causality of microparticles motion in case of those decisions.

2.4 ABOUT KNOWLEDGE (gnoseology)

Introduction

Formation:

We discover the world through mind,
which we saturate through our senses.

The mind is good or bad,
what is its role of history?

Performance:

Mind is a complex agency,
result of simpler agencies,
coagency of goods and evils,
compound in some way.

Each mind is both good and evil
each is composed from subagencies,
from other subagencies it is different
and yet similar in complexity.

Minds of the individual people
are contracoagency of all thinking
similar through their complexity,
termination, formation and performance agencies.

Mind is **degree of coagency**,
result of agency evolution
similar through the number of its agencies,
able also to higher coagencies.

Similarity of various minds
both through their agency number
and their subagency composition.
is manifested by a similar thought.

What is the total coagency
formed **by thinking of all people**,
it is cooperation of the goods and evils,

essentially eventually equilibrium.
Mind and all the thinking of each of the people
we call multiple coagencies.
What is perfect mind,
which understands any sense?
Such mind includes
all the simpler agencies,
it is the totality of all individual agencies,
which belongs to omniscient God.
It is all single agencies
God in other words,
who knows everything,
otherwise formation of every cocontraagency.
The human limited mind is understanding
just material and thought agencies,
but the infinite and omnipotent total mind of God
dominates every more simple and complex agency.
Therefore God always sees
all good and evil agencies
in our human mind
in form of formation agency.
God also sees all
good and bad agencies in the world
in the mind of a son,
whether the Devil or Christ.
Where to find the material world,
who can tell us about it,
is truth hidden in the senses
or is it better to think.
Complex agency is the mind,
simpler it is human sense,
both contain simple agencies,
of which construction is so similar.
This building is tangible,
it is also a form of agency
with similar subagencies,
which objects of senses tend to have.
Therefore, it is also possible to say:
"properties of matter, senses and mind
are with all agency units
to all these coagencies own.
Eg. timescale is in mind,
however, the senses contain also it,
it is also hidden in a simple mass
in simpler or more complex form.
Objectivity, mind and emotions
belong to the whole of Being
as **more or less**
similar and numerous agencies.
Human emotion, mind and sense **perceive faithfully**
material simpler agencies,
than it is,
because it contains them in their agency structure.
Suprareasonable supra-and sub-agencies
are accessible to the emotion,
through which we see complex God,
in evil, good, or whole.
So more complex **agencies of our human mind**
are **suprasensorial coagencies,**
postformation changes of material subagencies
that the material apriori sentences contain.
Link of all agency

is hidden in its overall unity
 that our mind divides,
 actually it accrues continuously.
 Through senses we perceive simple agencies,
 which are also called matter,
 through mind also more complex coagencies,
 revealing their complicated structure.
 Sensorial and material perception
 and with it associated all thinking
 are the formation of the performance cocontraagency,
 other thinking its next performance and termination.
 Complex ideas of logic
 and simple sensory perceptions
 they are then formation agencies
 of all human cocontraagency.
 Formation of human contracoagency
 proceeds from simple agencies
 perceived by human senses
 to the complex agencies of mind.
 The mind and senses as agencies
 are the cooperation of agency good and evil,
 therefore, every idea is
 right from Christ, wrong from the Devil.
 Good and evil belong to the tangible existence
 and between them a balance is always
 therefore success and failure in reality
 illuminate, which the idea is right.
 In other words performance and termination
 illuminate for each agency,
 if for this agency the existent formation
 is really in equilibrium.
 In fact, Being
 is everything cocontraagencies,
 thus both good and bad,
 the path to equilibrium is right.

World as an idea or a mass

According to the Philosophy of Balance of social sciences **material world is agency**, according to the Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences **material world is ultimately the movement of particles of zero mass**. This movement in the material world, say **of photons, space-time points** either **of the speed of light, or** of a lower speed but **in an infinite number**, here practically the transferability of weight for speed and vice versa demonstrates, it is the movement of certain momentum or energy own to material objects.

As an example, we can say, that both the atom and the electron or proton, as well as man they are formed by the movement of particles of zero mass, by which it is reached the quantity of momentum, virtually energy characteristic to a certain object of inquiry.

Now to the idea. Currently the system of storage on a magnetic medium is totally normal. What differs man from such a car, it is his or her consciousness. According to the section Life in the previous chapter **awareness was created on the chemical base through creating material motion systems-phenomena** (i.e. a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum, virtually energy density), **which included the clashes of material motion systems-phenomena in the history of mankind**, both individual source material movement systems-phenomena and changes in material motion systems-phenomena that occurred after the clashes of their particles.

What is the consciousness record of material conflicts of motion systems in human history? It is done by creating, it can be said **by microform of material motion systems-phenomena, virtually by using and deposit of collided particles**, when in the consciousness a lived conflict can be invoked at any time, virtually repeated in small. Consciousness is the mechanism that is able to perceive even these mini-conflicts, which initially took place in conflict of material motion systems-phenomena of high absolute (overall) momentum and now they are taking place in reduced form as a **stored material motion systems-phenomena with a similar organization, but of a low absolute (total)**

momentum-motion, energy, power.

To revive the idea it is always necessary to **increase the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of conflict of motion systems-phenomena stored in the mind**, and it is through acts of man or the phenomena of nature. The condition of consciousness is the storage of these motion systems-phenomena (i.e. cloud of moving particles of zero and nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum-momentum density per unit of volume) of low absolute (total) momentum-movement in the mind of man in a chemical form, virtually in the form of electrical impulses i.e. waves.

The process of conscious thought takes place **through simulation of collisions of deposited particles of material motion systems-phenomena (clouds of moving particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum-momentum density per unit of volume) between each other**, when the different particles of deposited material motion systems-phenomena and the conflicts between them are combined, man simulates in the mind a conflict of real material motion systems-phenomena with much greater absolute (total) momentum-motion, power, and thus he or she is better able to predict the course of phenomena in the material world. **In the process of unconscious thought then a man understands and desires for unity, for God** in the form of unconsciously connection of all zero mass particles, photons of a lower speed than the speed of light, space-time points of only one intangible movement system (continuous cloud of moving and inert particles of zero mass, space-time points, the space-time continuum), which but one sees only subconsciously, consciously one sees only surface as mass, light and vacuum (absolute emptiness).

To the question asked at the beginning of this chapter, if **world is an idea or rather a mass**, the answer can be both, and **both are the movement of particles in the final result of the zero mass, space-time points**.

2.5 ABOUT RIGHT THINKING (logic)

Introduction

Thinking as the path to right knowledge
it is always in its agency good or bad
in the form of co-or contra- formation agency
but properly **in balanced clusters**.

Method of **unbalanced thinking**
either our mind or material simple agency
always reveals us,
if we proceed sensually.

Conclusions of simple agency
in complex ones the mind changes,
way is then the complexity of thought,
which is as simplicity in the matter.

Thinking, on the other hand,
it could not devise a simple agency,
but only the complexity it grabs,
which the simplicity is remote.

A / supracoagencies of mind:

1. Judgments

1.1 **positive judgment**- coagency and contracontraagency

1.2 **negative judgment**- contraagency or contraagency

1.3 **general and partial, and unique judgments**- supraagency and subagency

1.4 **judgments, which reveal what is**- performance agency

1.5 **judgments, which reveal that something is necessarily** - performance agency of formation supraagency

1.6 **judgments, which make a mere possibility**- performance agency of formation subagency

2. Opinions

2.1 **sylogism**- subagency of subagencies supracoagency (assumptions-subagency and supracoagency, conclusion-subagency)

3. Evidence

3.1 **contention principle** (the same cannot be simultaneously in the same respect and not to be) - coagency and contraagency

3.2 **principle of identity** ($A = A$) - same agency composed of the same subagencies

3.3 **principle of excluded third** (between being and non-being of same explicit material relation is nothing third)

co-and contra-agency

3.4 **principle of sufficient reason**- of formation subagencies of certain agency

4. **Wrong thinking** - contraagency

B / subagencies of senses and supraagencies of the mind

1. **induction opinion** (factual validity of the sentence for cases falling under it) - formation supracoaGENCY of subcocontraagencies

2. **deductions opinion** (derivation of the special from general) - subagency of formation supracoaGENCY

C / summaries of mind supraagencies

co-, contra-supra-same-, sub-, formation, performance, termination agency

Philosophy of language

Philosophical school of neopositivism sees a major role in the philosophy **in the development of language**, which would unify all the sciences, both natural sciences and social sciences. In my opinion, I have found this language in the so-called agency analysis of the Philosophy of Balance.

This language is based **on the origin of language**, i.e. from its historical roots and it returns to such long-forgotten concepts that are the meaningful progenitors of today's words.

These are the **general words, i.e. there are only a few such words**, as well as our ancestors had no extensive vocabulary and they did with a **few words to describe the reality of whole agency**. If we reduce these words on the general meaning, we find, that even though there are 11, and in fact they represent only three, virtually one concept.

With this most general language, let us call it the agency language, and with subsequent agency analysis I **analyzed the social sciences and natural sciences**, which enabled me to find interesting vertical, i.e. in the context of general and specific scientific disciplines, and horizontal, within one scientific discipline, relations, what is the origin of words, but also of the facts, which they means.

By horizontal relations I mean in the contexts of the scientific disciplines, it seems hardly related concepts. **By vertical relations** I mean the context of seemingly unrelated concepts from different scientific disciplines.

Chosen words are general terms, therefore they include **a large number of partial words and facts**. This terminology is the base of simpler words and facts, but given the general concepts it is concerned the conceptual understanding of the world, which is apparently easier than conceptual understanding of the world built on special scientific disciplines.

According to the Philosophy of Balance of language all the facts were originally labeled by **one word**, for which I chose under the general philosophical knowledge the concept **agency**. This agency can be distinguished on the base of basic logical links, as it seems, that our ancestors did at the time of the language formation, i.e. **total and single, co- and contra-, supra-, sub- and the same formation, performance and termination agency**.

This means all **being is done**, i.e. any fact can be understood as a process that can be broken down by reason on the processes that are characterized by certain properties arising from their relationship to other processes in the reality. An example of coagency is the atom, the chemical element or substance and the judicial process. Being virtually the reality is happening as the folding and degradation, thus as **co- and contra-agency**, coagency as a (also partial) whole of agency, virtually process within the process of reality composed of other processes, contraagency in contrast, a reverse process, which leads to decomposition virtually destruction of complex (even partial) processes of the whole process at the sub-units of processes. Coagency an example is the formation, folding, atom, state, the example of contraagency is the destruction, degradation, disease, explosion, etc. Composition and decomposition is in equilibrium, therefore, regards the composition and decomposition it is superior **supraagency**. Example of supraagency of contraagency of explosion and of coagency of origin of a star is the Universe, birth and death is a creature, person, etc. The nature of being as an agency implies, that it can be divided into developmental level **formation, performance and termination agency**, which arises from the law of cause and effect, each process has reasonably the reason or cause of emergence, i.e. the formation, course of performance and result that is termination, which also causes the formation of another process of reality. Examples of the formation agency of automobile accident is the increased speed, slippery roads, oncoming vehicle, drink driving, an example of the performance agency is spinning out, failing to control, overrunning in the opposite lane, an example of the termination agency is collision of vehicles, causing damage to vehicles, etc. and causing injury, or possibly death of carried persons. From the nature of agency as co-and contra-agency it follows the distinction on **total and unit agency** that is a reality as the process or the overall agency and the smallest in the process of reality as a single agency. Examples of total agency there is Being and not Being together, the Universe and also in

my concept the God, the example of atom as unit has been done, now it can be a proton and an electron, in my concept the unit agency is a fictional process in reality, because each process is also divisible. With this resolution it is directly linked the fact of **supra, the same and sub-agency**, supraagency is the complex process consisted within the reality, which includes sub-processes, subagencies, a process virtually identical with another process of reality is the same agency. An example of supraagency is atom, of subagency the electron, proton, etc., and then of supraagency a trial and of subagency the magistrates in this process, an example of sameagencies may be different electron and proton or an atom of the same element in the same condition. **Total, single, co-, contra-supra-same-, sub, formation, performance and termination agency embodies** according to the Philosophy of Balance each **existing fact**.

Formation, performance and termination agency concepts are chosen for the same content **of letters in the Czech root of the word, they are the letters "N" and "K"**, letters which are very similar to those, that occur in the root of the word "something" and "nothing". These concepts I formulated originally in English as "formation", which means the origin or creation, "performance", which means execution and "termination", which means the end, the root is also composed of the same letter "R" and "M".

There are 11 concepts, but they are the concepts, that are related to each other as general and specific concept. Agency analysis concepts as **sub, termination, same may be replaced according to a situation by the term contraagency** and concepts as **formation, supra, the same, performance can be replaced according to a situation by the notion coagency**. One may be talking about **limited conceptual analysis**.

Contraagency indicates degradation or destruction, and essentially it includes words such as subagency, a division into the part and termination agency, namely the disappearance of an agency, it may include the same agency, if contraagency. Furthermore, concerning coagency or the composition or formation, which comprises supraagency, a composition in a higher unity, and formation and performance agency, namely the initiation and continuation of a folding of a certain agency, and it may include sameagency if coagency.

Now I will give a few examples of analysis:

Example No.1

Mathematics:

- a.) contraagency
subtraction, division, radical
- b.) coagency
addition, multiplication, exponentiation

Horizontal link: In all cases ad.a) it is concerned the reduction of numbers, i.e. operations in the history emerging gradually with increasing knowledge of larger numbers. Reverse is ad.b).

Vertical link: During the war there is destruction of property, the war is so an investment of funds intended for the destruction of life, health and property of citizens, subtraction, virtually reducing social values ad.a). Conversely ad.b) for mutually beneficial trade.

Example No.2

- a) $1 + 1 = 2$
- b) $2 - 1 = 1$

Horizontal link: From the above we see, that the opposite (inverse) agency can be seen as coagency ad.a) at first and contraagency ad.b) secondly.

Vertical link: Disruptive contraagency ad.b) and compositional coagency ad.a) are the cycle in our world.

Further the examples of text analysis will follow from the perspective of the overall and limited agency analysis.

Example No.3

- a) **Agency's overall analysis**

Philosophy (coagency) of Balance (supraagency) is (coagency) built (formation agency) on (supraagency) several (coagency) basic (suprasubagency) axioms (supraagency), it (coagency) is (same agency) basic (suprasubagency) assumptions (formation agency).

b) Agency's limited analysis

Philosophy (coagency) of Balance (cocontraagency) is (coagency) built (coagency) on (coagency) several (coagency) basic (cocontraagency) axioms (coagency), it (coagency) is (coagency) basic (cocontraagency) assumptions (coagency).

In addition to examples from the philosophy it can be used for example of agency terminology and subsequent agency analysis also the terms **in the field of exact sciences, particularly physics**.

Example No.4

a) Agency's overall analysis

Kinetic (cocontraagency) theory (formation agency) of substances (coagency) is the theory (formation agency), which (subagency) clarifies (formation agency) structure (coagency) and properties (subagency) of substances (coagency) through the movement (cocontraagency) and (coagency) mutual (coagency) action (performance agency) of atoms (single agency, virtually coagency), molecules (coagency) and ions (contra- or coagency), from (subagency) which (coagency) the substances (coagency) are consisted (coagency) .

b) Agency's limited analysis

Kinetic (contracoagency) theory (coagency) is (coagency) the theory (coagency), which (coagency) clarifies (coagency) structure (coagency) and properties (coagency) of substances (coagency) through movement (contracoagency) and mutual (coagency) action (co or contra agency) of atoms (coagency) molecules (coagency) and ions (co- or contra- agency) from (contraagency) which (coagency) substances (coagency) are consisted (coagency).

2.6 HOW TO LIVE (ETHICS)

Introduction

Formation:

My mind asks,
how man must live,
to feel happy,
to have peace of mind.

Performance:

Being is in balance,
good and equally bad,
let us approach to this agency,
the eternal natural harmony.
When you want the peace of mind,
you must stay in the middle
to love good now,
but as well as evil.
In the confusion of being processes
the agreement between them
was closed forever
and it brought the harmony.
If I want to live in peace,
inner harmony to cherish,
then I **must not side,**

evil also good to reconcile.

Good is real,
when I decide impartially,
when it seeks the balance
both of the evil and the good.

Where is the true center
of all evil and good agencies,
it is to find the way,
where is **least resistance**.

That journey cannot be waived,
if you want to live in peace,
internal and external peace
in your being still experiencing.

Otherwise you do not finish the curse
in your being confused,
that is constantly going
the evil laughs to the good.

But also the good wins
and it always defeats the evil,
finally, in the space peace
they diverge without losers and winners.

Whose side to take part,
whose sword I should draw,
when **the good wins the moment**
or when **the evil beats it**.

That is the contradiction of human existence,
if we follow the path of sacrifice
or to use our power
to beat the weak.

It is necessary to know it
and in the life to test,
none of these ways
is quiet.

**Goodness is always followed by the evil
evil again calls for the good,**

peace is not found within us so,
it needs to wait for war.
No choice but to sacrifice
for good thing
or for evil yet
personally to bring.

What it has been changed,
the evil but also the good
escaped unscathed,
not diminished.

If I do not find the gold center,
if I do not go the quiet path
it is inevitably good or evil battle,

however, the overall harmony I do not limit.

Even without my unnecessary struggle
from being power
infinite space harmony comes again,
however, the soul does not escape the pain.

Balanced behavior

however multiple
is not good or bad,
but it is balanced.

Against excessive evil
it is resisting in the good,
against excessive good
on the other hand in the evil.
Against balanced behavior

only exaggerated evil
 or excessive good
 in significant extent they always fight.
 Equilibrium actions
 are essentially the formations,
 which in total supracoagency
 conciliate all the good and evil.
 Balanced behavior
 partially accepts
 and partially denies
 the evil and also the good in the agency.
 If I say it again, in other words,
 the good or evil in the agency
 through partial contra- or co-agency
 still it conciliates each with other.
 Necessary decency to good and evil
 it does not mean, that I reject **war**,
 if it is concerned cocontraagency gold center,
 I must be ready to fight now.
 To find center of various actions,
 i.e. the contract between good and evil,
 it cannot be just thought,
 but suprareasonable **emotion** is necessary.
 The mind sees only a simpler world,
 to which the emotion can also look at,
 emotional cocontraagency
 attains heavenly spheres.
 The gold center of all
 is true only a moment then,
 the reconciliation of early processes
 should always be found again.
 Therefore **various communities of people**
 this **center depending**
to their customs they see,
 also under certain circumstances.
 Those circumstances are different
 but also similar
 always in a specific action situation
 but in the overall unity in the agency.
 Agencies are good or bad,
bad action is predetermined,
 all partial is good and also bad
 thus partly determined.
 Thanks to good formation coagency
 an evil man may also reach the harmony,
 thanks to evil and destructive formation agency
 a good man may fail also to the evil.
 Within the good and evil formation agency
 predetermined conditions are also included,
 mind imitates the God's whole,
 and it reaches the overall balance.
 Thinking is strongly determined
 by tangible sensations, its organization,
 however if it performed in agency,
 it must be partially random.
 Formation agency performance
 is so a separate agency,
 which is only partially given,
 based on its formation.
 God's agency of agency whole is
 unlimited in its formation
 by other external agencies,

which everything is sharing.
 The emergence of God's total agency
 thus then it is completely unrestricted,
 it is not any supra-or sub-agency
 which even a partial performance limits it.
Total independence of God coagency
each agency contains in its individual formation,
 therefore, **also partially in itself.**
 as part of the unlimited whole.
 Free human will,
 so shapes our human action,
 which only partially
 is predetermined by other agencies.
 What is probably given
 to the good or also evil agency,
 it is the existent harmon,
 which will be performed in time.

Ethics

A material world is represented by material motion systems-events (clouds of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream momentum virtually energy density-movement), **which intersect in the form of their particles, ultimately of zero mass**, it is to correct momentum, virtually energy density-movement of material motion systems-phenomena toward momentum, virtually energy density-movement of other material movement system-phenomenon. **Intangible world, i.e. of a movement and immobility of particles of zero mass is in equilibrium**, then it is a harmonic continuum, where the density momentum-movement is either the same or it decreases or it increases continuously, which follows from the fact, that this world is continuous, there are only zero-mass particles, space-time points, which it completes and which touch one another and they continuously transmit the existing movement from one space-time point to another. Material world, where speed and mass of particles is a non-zero, but it is disharmonic unlike the continuum-linked world of movement of particles of zero mass, thus the net movement or waves. **Material world of our dimension is directed towards this equilibrium evolutionarily** (see section God and music chapter [2.8 About beautiful \(aesthetics\)](#)).

From the perspective of philosophy of exact sciences they are **the unlimited evil and the good in the material world of the particles with more or less momentum, than the objective ideal momentum-motion is**, which is at a certain time an equilibrium behavior due to the evil and good. It is a momentum, when **particles of non-zero mass can move with maximum sustained momentum-motion with a minimum of collisions with other particles** that is the maximum sustainable power of man, which raises in the long term the least resistance. It is the largest sustainable movement system with a minimum of collisions between particles and particles of other motion systems. It is the largest sustainable peaceful society. Man as well as other material motion systems but they **tend to move with subjective ideal momentum-motion**, i.e. the momentum that raises in terms of internal organization of movement system the least pain and resistance, it is a short-term sustainable minimum of collisions of particles of surroundings of so moving movement system or a short-term sustainable maximum of motion system, e.g. as far as the society is hold by violence, which then disintegrates into civil war. **The unlimited evil and good are momentum different from that objective ideal momentum-motion at a particular time, which is the maximum sustainable good and minimum sustainable evil.** Man is a part of the overall movement and the motion can take short-term, depending on collided motion systems also the different momentum-movement from the objective ideal momentum-motion, one must **accept the above-defined short-term evil and also as well as the good, otherwise** he or she would have act against the principle of movement as a phenomenon and thus against their own nature.

If a man wants to achieve a balance, a harmony and unison of the intangible world of the movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, they must adapt to the fact of the existence of higher and lower momentum-motion than their ideal objective momentum-movement, a metaphorically speaking **to reconcile the good and evil**, thus to create a system, that in the above properties of movement during the trend to changes of momentum density-movement beyond its existence interval of the downstream movement, momentum density (momentum per unit of volume) of material particles of positive mass (the threat of death) will seek the maximum good and minimum evil in a given time, which is sustainable, i.e. the maximum power, movement, virtually momentum-motion sustainable over time. The opposite is the excessive evil and good, when the excessive power of the good as the maximum power virtually momentum is not sustainable and it is substituted by reducing the power of man, family, country and humanity, i.e. by the exaggerated evil, i.e., less motion, momentum, power of motion system, than it is a sustainable biggest movement system. The subject is not ready to take over the power-mobility, for the increase in movement system, he or she does not know how

to deal with it and this power leads to mutual damages, wars, or dispute.

Efforts should be made to create motion system-reality, where all particles with their momentum- movement are related and they create maximum sustainable material motion system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass, where the material particles move with their sustainable maximum momentum-movement with minimum collisions with other particles, which would move their momentum out of their objective ideal momentum-motion. **The aim of the change of the material world is its continuity and consistency of all the material world**, it can be said musicality, where the momentum movement-power will change continuously rather than jumping, it will be related to each other.

In this sense, man should also behave as a material movement system-fact in order to be read by others. Not to change or to seek to change their momentum-motion, power in a collision with the motion system-another phenomenon through leaps at once, but gradually with the other continuous material motion system-facts, that he or she move within his or her existential interval of momentum-movement and timely they recognized, that they exceed its limits, therefore his or her risk of death. Therefore, also in terms of man as a movement system-reality a belief is important, that in conflicts with material motion systems-phenomena he or she kept continuously, or that his or her surroundings did not expect from him or her the behavior, virtually a change of momentum-movement, which they would be deviated from their objective ideal momentum over time, a timely sustainable momentum-motion, power. In other words, it is necessary to **approach our maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power gradually, continuously, not through leaps, because each approach must be sustainable.**

Unlimited atonement of the evil with the good is, I have stated, the change of absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of material motion systems currently beyond our existence interval-life in the form of idea or design, which we should gradually approach (See section Model and idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#) and section Reconciliation of good and evil in this chapter), this reconciliation is going, that in the scale of related momentums- movements, powers this unrestricted momentum-movement is so too remote, that the material movement system-subject, fact incompatible with any other material motion systems-facts, the subjects can perceive only in the form of design or idea. Man is to act in equilibrium way, i.e. That their **agency**, i.e. collisions of their particles and the surrounding motion systems-facts it would **oscillate around their objective ideal momentum-motion at a specific time (i.e. maximum sustainable momentum virtually movement in time)** depending on it, of which material motion systems they are collided, either those that reduce or increase their momentum-motion and they would not get out of their existential interval of momentum-motion (i.e. to die), if it is contrary to his or her objective ideal momentum-moving.

This **equilibrium agency is inconsistent with both the exaggerated good and exaggerated evil**, in other words, the discontinuous, discrete acts, which are for surrounding illegible and incomprehensible, when a man is approaching their perfect objective ideal momentum-movement through jumps without followed by their surrounding, which do not understand it. This disjointed agency often means for the material movement system-the fact such as a person approximation to the limits of subsistence interval of momentum (momentum, movement of material motion system ceases to follow)-movement, namely death or it exceeds. Man so unnecessary suffers and he or she destroys consistency, which he or she has achieved or it was achieved, i.e. the maximum momentum-power of the surrounding motion systems-facts with a minimum of conflicts. Characteristic of the objective ideal momentum, movement is the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power, at a given point in time, thus depending on the state of its surrounding, i.e. mainly on live material motion systems-individuals.

In a sharp dispute a man as material movement system will be, if during the alignment of the material world he or she comes into **contact with such different live material motion system-civilization, that adapting to its momentum-power it would mean deviation outside their existence interval** of momentum-motion, power, i.e. death, contrary to the objective ideal momentum-motion, power of the certain material-motion system of an individual in a given point in time, i.e. unethical death. Any such a deviation will destroy the reached harmony of material motion systems-facts as well as causing immense mental anguish of the material motion system of this subject. Also this conflict leads ultimately to the strict enforcement of the objective ideal momentum-movement power in the material world, and to the good, through the conflict of particles the absolute (total) momentum-power is increased in this so different material motion system-individual, it is to talk about **the spread of civilization through the war of cultures**. In other words, a clash of particles of two material movement systems, clouds of particles with nonzero mass and downstream movement-momentum, this will reduce both material motion systems, which the momentum may stop to follow, in part or in whole of this both already existing material movement systems, but the conflict is always directed ultimately to the formation of a single material movement system of the both material movement systems, a single cloud of particles with nonzero mass of the downstream movement, momentum, and always through the collisions of material particles.

For the knowledge of **objective ideal momentum, i.e. the maximum sustainable power at a given moment in time,**

virtually momentum-power of man as a material movement system the reason is not enough, also **the experience** of conflict with other material motion systems-facts is necessary, the longer is this experience, the better understanding of themselves as material movement systems-the facts a man can get, that are also to align with other material motion systems-facts.

Human behavior is partly predetermined, because it is given mathematically probable rather than sure amount of momentum density-movement i.e. momentum per unit of volume of particles of their material movement system-body as well as of any material motion sub-system-organ, tissue, cells that form the body of a man during a collision of these particles with other material motion systems-facts, virtually their particles. Man is also a semi-free, which arises from the freedom of particles of zero mass-of points of space-time, photons, which form a single harmonic unit in a single motion system of all points of space-time. For these particles according to quantum physics the probability can be only determined, that they will occur in a particular place, no phenomenon in the physical world is sure only more or less probable. From these particles, ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points it is then composed each organism virtually every thing as material movement system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass and of related momentum in the material world. Human brain as a model of whole reality of the movement of all micro particles in the micro world through freer and stronger connections of neurons, as the ability of live material movement systems-creatures to adapt their material movement system-organism to other material motion systems-facts through increasing of an existential interval of momentum-movement, power through the emergence of greater material movement system, it allows to use an improbable possibility in the outside world by selecting the material motion systems-facts, which are to confront. The will of man is to some extent free.

Good

Each **body as a material motion system of particles of non-zero mass** is composed of material motion sub-systems-organs, tissues, cells, which in the body coexist and collaborate. Each of these material motion systems can be characterized threefold value **of average momentum density-motion, i.e. momentum per unit of volume**, firstly it is a momentum density-motion, power, which is **ideal** for the movement system, secondly it is **the smallest momentum density-motion**, when this organism is still alive, the third it is **the highest momentum density-motion**, when this organism still survives. In the exceeding of the two latter momentum densities body decays and its death, and thus it interrupts the downstream movement, momentum of material particles of these material movement systems.

Human and other organisms are constantly exposed to **the collision with particles** of a non-zero mass of surrounding material motion systems-facts, i.e. clouds of particles with a downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, either upward or downward movement, the momentum of a particular organism as a material movement system or identical with it. Therefore, the body tries consciously and unconsciously **to maintain its ideal motion, momentum, virtually momentum density, i.e. the maximum sustainable momentum-motion with a minimum of collisions with other material particles or their material motion systems, that it** corrects the effect of changes of conflict with the surrounding material motion systems-facts, through the return to the original ideal movement, momentum density searching the conflict with the material motion systems-facts. An example might be the sun drying the body, which is initially to an increase in mobility, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, of material motion system of human body through rays of the sun and the consequent deadly threat of reduction of movement, momentum density of material movement system of the organism, which is consciously and unconsciously, because feeling of thirsty, looking movement system of water and cold, which again reduces the movement momentum density of material movement system-body.

Ideal momentum-motion can be divided into subjective and objective ideal momentum. **Subjective ideal momentum-motion, power** is often in terms of short-term in conflict with the subjective ideal momentum-motion power of other material motion systems-facts, which applies both inside the human body in relation to the material motion sub-systems-organs, tissues, cells and outside of the organism, e.g. in relation to other organisms or due to nature. It can therefore be distinguished in terms of short-term the good of the particular material movement system-individual and good of the whole. The subjective ideal momentum of body is a movement without any restriction, which is governed only by collisions of particles of internal material movement systems of the body-organs, tissues, cells, such as the movement of an organism that does not feel any mental limitations and it feels completely satisfied with this movement, it is often short-term rise up to a maximally large material motion system with discontinuous motion, momentum by violence, but which in the longer term breaks in the inner pain.

This subjective ideal-momentum motion, however, collides within the whole with a subjective ideal momentum-motion of other material motion systems-individuals and facts outside the body and hence over time it is mental suffering, which prevents natural movement of the individual. However, the situation is different **in terms of long-term, when the subjective ideal-motion momentum is still closer to the ideal objective-motion momentum**, in terms of Philosophy of Balance it leads to fusion of subjective and objective reality, namely partial and total material facts, when

man feels themselves as one with other people and then the living beings. **Objective ideal momentum-motion** means, that in the long-term the organism feels a minimum necessary suffering, it is in the lowest collisions with other motion systems, other individuals. In terms of philosophy of the exact sciences this objective ideal momentum can be characterized as the continued maximum possible momentum-motion, power of movement system-individual-fact with a minimum of collisions with other motion systems-individuals, the facts that is ideally from the law of conservation of momentum and energy the movement with almost constant value of momentum and energy, as the emergence of a single motion system in the material world, i.e. a cloud of material particles with continuous motion, momentum. Being closer to the perfect objective ideal momentum, it shall also be sustainable. **Subjective ideal momentum-motion, power** means the same thing in the short term but only in the short term.

Example of this ideal objective momentum is **the treatment of homeless**, it is not possible to provide them with free resources, which other people have to earn by the work, while it is not possible, that they die of hunger or cold, which is the example of the inconsistency of the subjective ideal momentum-power, which must be limited in the interest of the ideal objective momentum-power to blend in the future with subjective ideal momentum-power, or in permanent terms even the homeless should be members of society (in the words of the Constitution of the Czech Republic, each has the right to life). Another example is **intervention trial of dictator**, when his or her government could mean smaller losses of population than the intervention, and also in long terms so it can correspond, despite its obvious unfairness, better to the objective ideal momentum-sustainable power in a given time than intervention. It always depends on whether the environment, in which there is a dictatorship, it is not so disruptive to its members, that security can only be a dictatorship, which is an example of an approximation to the objective ideal momentum-power as the result of inconsistent subjective ideal momentums-powers of members of society.

Evil

Each organism is a material movement system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with continuous momentum density-motion, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, which touch, so they transmit their momentum-motion, and it applies the law of conservation of momentum, virtually energy. Each organism has also its own subjective ideal and objective ideal momentum and minimum and maximum momentum-motion, in which it still survives. The Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences shows nature of the dimension of the speed of light, virtually electromagnetic waves, i.e. other parallel space, which is to our material world, in proportion as the two layers of three-dimensional space, as a dimension, where particles are moving with the speed of light, and they have zero length, time and weight.

Dimension of the speed of light, virtually electromagnetic waves and of absolute vacuum so they act in our dimension through the constant speeding up its particles in the form of conversion of light into matter, if the speed of light photons are absorbed by the mass, and vice versa, converting mass into light-emitting photons, when motion systems-facts of these particles come out of their momentum interval, continuous motion, momentum and they die or they affect destructively other material motion system-facts, which momentum-motion, they reduce below their minimum existential values of momentum density, i.e. movement, the momentum per unit of volume, which follows. Dimension of the speed of light has but also positive effects on the motion systems of our dimension, because they are to adapt to this situation, therefore, increase their maximum momentum-motion, power and **to achieve their maximum sustained momentum-motion with minimal clashes with other motion systems-facts, virtually the particles.** This can be compared to the constant need for continuous adaptation to the movement between our dimension and another of the speed of light, which allow this movement, virtually it causes, that our dimension or material world gained form of the perfect world-the only material motion system-reality, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum, where all the living organisms move with the maximum sustainable momentum-motion with a minimum of collisions with other material motion systems-individuals or facts or their particles. This requires the adaptation of any part of the material world to this momentum-movement, virtually maximum sustainable momentum-movement with minimal clashes with other material motion systems-individuals-facts, according to the law of the conservation of momentum, virtually energy.

In terms of mathematics as a general model of conflict of material motion systems-facts (see chapter Model and idea) they correspond to this movement the compositional and decomposition mathematical operations with positive and negative numbers, inequalities, subtraction, division and radical, virtually addition, multiplication and exponentiation, i.e. models virtually ideas that are in motion as the movement between the light and our dimension.

In biology, this movement, virtually clash of different material motion systems of our and the dimension of light, virtually electromagnetic waves is reflected in the form of autotrophic organisms that consume inorganic substances or in the latter case, heterotrophic organisms that feed on organic substances, mainly other organisms. Again, there is a contradiction between destruction and formation of the material movement systems, a move that has the beginning in moving between the light and our dimension. Furthermore, in the evolutionary development of more advanced organisms.

Similarly, there is a movement of ideas as patterns that are inconsistent, destructive and creative that has more or less momentum than the existence interval of momentum density-motion, power of the material movement system-individual, the fact or their ideal momentum-movement power in a given time.

Our material dimension, dimension of complex other matter (of higher speed than the speed of light), dimension of the absolute vacuum and light dimension (see Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)) are not separated, their intersection is the light, in which the energy is inherent. By radiation or by burning of the material or absorbing the light, virtually photons by mass it is a constant **two-way flow of energy**, virtually their mutual conversion.

This means, that the evil in the form of decay of material motion systems-facts is always well balanced in the form of the formation of new material motion systems-facts with an unchanged value of the total energy of our dimension, the dimension of the absolute vacuum and light dimension, but in a constant transformation, or cycle.

Therefore, in philosophy, there are guidelines that favor the good over the evil or vice versa the evil over the good. In religion we are talking about the personification of the good and evil. The political philosophy of government, there is a single dictator and a wider group, virtually democracy. Law may be the dictate of an individual, it may also be a social contract of all members of society it may accept corporal punishment including the death penalty, where it would be appropriate a prison with the possibility of conditional release for a prisoner, who prove to be correct. In the policy it may be accepted a person equally with any other person or it may be accepted one differently from one another, and as rich from the poor, and in childhood, i.e. from the beginning with the consequences for all the life. Social behavior may have the nature of violence or contract with a minimum or necessary educational element of compulsion. Similarly, chess and other games can be played offensively or defensively with mirror repeating of not defensive moves.

But the evil also means **reduction of the momentum-movement beyond existential value of momentum density-movement of live material motion system-the individual** -e.g. freezing of organism or cooling the planet under the threshold necessary for life or killing of living creature. In accordance with the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum the evil is always caused by the decrease in momentum density-motion, power of material motion system-fact by destructive vacuum, that it is true of it, what is true about the increasing in momentum density-motion, power over the existential limit of momentum density-movement, and also due to the movement-energy exchange between our and synthetic light dimension.

Reconciliation of good and evil

What way leads out of this movement between our material, vacuum and light dimension associated with a **flow of energy in and out, virtually increasing and decreasing of the momentum-motion**. Then the constant change of the world over time, which can be likened to an unguided missile, when we do not know, if the world will change for better or worse than the current world.

The way is to create a scale of material motion systems-facts, namely clouds of material and moving particles with the downstream momentum and positive mass, that each **material motion system might move with permanently maximum possible momentum-motion, power with minimal collisions with other particles (dynamic equilibrium)** thereby achieving according to the law of conservation of energy and momentum continuously perfect state. No live material movement system will be removed from this scale, only the reduction of its absolute (total) momentum-motion, power, as much as to ensure lasting maximum momentum-power of all other material motion systems-facts in a whole.

In other words, if we are at the net movement of particles of zero mass, virtually of clean energy, we create a similar harmonic scale of all these material motion systems, **as it is this movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time**, which do not collide due to their zero mass (see the two intersecting beams of light).

The largest absolute (total) momentum, i.e. the movement, power the material movement systems-individuals acquire, who are able to continuous movement of this high momentum-motion, power, without colliding with other particles, virtually material motion systems-individuals, and without causing so the extinction of these material motion systems-individuals. In other words, they secure the existence of all other living material movement systems-individuals. **The smallest absolute (total) momentum-motion, power** will obtain the material movement systems-individuals which collide with higher absolute (global) momentum-motion with surrounding particles, virtually material motion systems-the individuals and they cause so their deviation from the ideal objective momentum-motion, power, i.e. from the maximum sustained momentum-motion, power without collisions with particles of other material movement systems-individuals.

If all existing material movement systems, i.e. clouds of material (of a non-zero mass) and moving particles with downstream movement, momentum, or any material facts, with the maximum sustainable momentum they move with a minimum of collisions with other particles or material motion systems, then it arises **only one material motion system including all the material reality formed by material particles with the downstream movement, momentum, thus a single Being consisting of everybody and everything.**

This consistency, however **does not guarantee to any motion systems-individuals the subjective ideal momentum-motion**, i.e. the maximum momentum-movement of internal motion sub-systems-components, regardless of collision with external motion systems-subjects **except the whole material motion system-reality, with which** over time so all movement sub-systems-subjects and facts become identified. **None of the living material motion systems-individuals will not be destroyed**, i.e. their density momentum-motion, power does not exceed the momentum, motion existence interval of the downstream movement, momentum. All living material movement systems-individuals will thus be limited in favor of a whole which is a guarantee, which will be in turn granted to each of the live-material motion systems-individuals.

If it is not objectively possible to achieve this harmony of living material movement systems-individuals without the loss of some **live material motion system-the individual**, it is possible to admit their **loss**, but the least extent possible, that we can accept e.g. a dictatorship, life imprisonment for irreparable murderer or corporal punishment except the death penalty, unless we can provide them the imprisonment, but only gradually in the cases of **needed defense and extreme emergency with respect to the principle of subsidiarity, i.e. irreversibility, and proportionality that is less than imminent evil.**

This means, that rich people have to economize in favor of the poor, but to the extent necessary to ensure their survival, if they acquired wealth in honest manner. The killer should be jailed, pending with probability bordering on certainty he or she is right and not dangerous, even after they are not to be released at once, but they must be subject to restrictions diminished gradually, until they will work in increasingly free conditions. At the same time if they are right and that under their objective possibilities they provide damages, the society should not look at them as a former murderer, but it should give them a chance to move up in society.

There are societies, which, because of the hazards of their members, call themselves for a dictatorship instead of democracy, where only a dictator can ensure the highest degree of relative safety to their members. In such a society after the fall of the dictatorship we cannot condemn a dictator, who has acted and did not exceed the limits of legitimate self-defense and extreme emergency, while the dictator should be added as a mitigating circumstance, that he or she has provided security in society. At the same time it is not possible to keep the dictatorship, if the risk of legitimate self-defense and extreme emergencies ceases to exist, if the members of society civilize so much, they are no longer dangerous to each other. In this case, a reasonable dictator should resign him- or herself and to hand over power and to participate in society such as democracy.

What happens, if we try to **destroy hazardous living material motion systems-individuals once and for all**? The deflection of momentum density-motion, power of the material motion system-individual out of interval of existence is the result of biased self-momentum, movement, power as the result of the ambient movement and collisions of particles of surrounding material motion systems-individuals and the facts outside the objective ideal momentum density-motion, i.e. maximum sustainable momentum-movement of any material motion system, except gradually in cases of legitimate self-defense and extreme emergency. In other words, removing the guarantee of the general existence of living material movement systems-individuals we threaten ultimately our children and ourselves. The society, which condemns to death a killer (other than the corporal punishment, except the death penalty, gradually if needed defense and extreme emergency), it is also the killer and it becomes accustomed to accept the deaths of its members and from it ensuing negative consequences such as war and dictatorship. The same is true about the death of other living creatures except gradually legitimate self-defense and extreme distress.

Good and evil deeds

Good deeds are acts that cause **consistency of material motion systems-facts, i.e. a movement with the objective ideal momentum-motion, power** i.e. the continuous maximum momentum-motion, power of each material motion sub-system of the total material motion field-reality, i.e., a move that reduces the least the subjective ideal momentum-motion, power (short-term maximum momentum-power) of material motion sub-systems-facts in favor of objective ideal momentum-power, i.e. the movement, which is based on the existence of all living material movement systems-organisms with their absolute (total) momentum-motion, graded according to the utility for the whole, virtually according to **continuous sustainable increase of momentum-motion, power of the total live material motion field-living organisms and its various parts up to the maximum sustainable momentum-omnipotence.** Increasing the sustainable momentum of all living material movement systems it is designed to create **only one material motion**

system, single harmonic material reality, i.e. a single cloud of moving material particles with the related momentum and of non-zero weight that is the only Being in the material world made up by everyone and everything, kind of legal person of all people and all creatures controlling all the nature. This is **similar to the world of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time**, which also includes all matter, light and vacuum, which is also a harmonic and coherent and which is the cause of the gradual development of analogically harmonic world of matter, a single material motion system, see above.

Wickedness on the contrary causes in turn the mismatch of material motion systems-facts, i.e., a move, which more or less deviates from the objective ideal momentum-motion, power, especially **promoting subjective ideal momentum-motion, power not limited in the interest of an objective ideal momentum-motion, power**. **Subjective ideal momentum-power** I understand as the short-term maximum momentum-motion, power, **the objective ideal momentum-power** I understand as the continuous maximum momentum-motion, power of material motion sub-system-individual or other facts.

In the case of a single material motion sub-system-fact as the total material movement system-reality the **objective and subjective ideal momentum-motion of this motion system-phenomenon is identical**, according to the Philosophy of Balance the history, virtually the evolution leads more probably towards fulfilling this objective ideal momentum-motion through the various material motion sub-systems, individuals and other facts as part of the overall movement system-reality. This also promotes within the matter, which is the movement of particles of nonzero mass, ultimately, of a zero weight, which together constantly interferes in the form of collisions of particles. This is evident especially in waves and light, virtually electromagnetic waves, which then represent the net movement, harmonic continuum and while material things have a property of waves called de Broglie waves. **Increasing in the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of a material motion system of man**, i.e. their ability and capacity, virtually power that is sustainable and it leads inevitably to the unification of material motion sub-systems-facts, and to the approximation to the objective ideal momentum-motion, power of the whole of mankind, otherwise it threatens a re-reduction of the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power through extinction of human civilization in the Civil war.

Therefore, good deeds mean subordination to the objective ideal momentum-motion, power. **In the case of evil deeds we contribute to the inconsistency of material motion system-facts that is sustainable only at low absolute (global) momentum-movement, power of the material motions systems-individuals or the facts, thus at a small material motion system, e.g. in a small State etc.** The result of evil deeds is ultimately a reduction in the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of humanity in a longer time, which disappears in their superiority in the civil or external war, in essence it is the self-destruction.

The result of good deeds is to enhance compliance of material motion systems-reality and thus the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of the certain common material motion system-individual, in other words harmonious society and its universality are the condition for increasing ability of man, i.e. his or her power. Otherwise, inconsistencies in the society, along with an increase in the absolute (global) momentum, virtually power lead to war or disputes that may ultimately return the civilization to its beginning in the case of its extinction in a civil war or external war, to re-reduce the absolute (total) momentum-power of this civilization.

This opinion stems from the fact, that the increase in absolute (total) momentum-power means widening the material movement system-civilization and its **approaching to the total material motion system-material reality**, where **objective ideal motion-momentum of the individual promotes through the objective ideal momentum-motion of a whole-i.e. of world of particles of zero mass, of all points of space-time** that is closer to the maximum sustained momentum of the individual as well as their whole, or a maximum momentum of a single Being, of which material particles do not collide together, but moving with constant momentum according to the law of conservation of momentum, in other words they live forever.

Love

Love can be described as the movement of more living organisms and the surrounding almost without collisions, as nearly the harmony of everybody and everything. This is not movement entirely without collisions, because it is not currently possible because of mutual eating of organic matter except photosynthesis. It should be so **offset collisions in the community of loving living organisms** such as men and women, as I mention below.

Adaptation of movement, momentum, virtually energy density of material motion system-reality (i.e. a cloud of material particles with nonzero mass and continuing momentum, virtually energy density-motion, i.e. momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume) of male or female to the material movement system-reality of surrounding in the form of movement with maximum sustained momentum-power with the minimum particles

collision, where are collisions of particles, it is dual phase, it is always the **correction of man's conduct through the woman's conduct and vice versa**. It can be inferred, that the momentum-internal and external movement, which adapts with clashes with the environment in above manner, it is momentum-internal and external movement as the sum of the movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume of movement system-fact of men and women, so with their constantly clashing in the form of material movement systems-facts through particles collision. It can be compared to standing on two legs, which is more stable than the standing on a single leg.

Due to **conflict with material movement system of women, a man tends to reduce momentum, virtually energy-density, internal and external motion and vice versa it can increase momentum, virtually energy density-movement of women clashing with the material motion system-fact of man**. In the absence of confrontation of material movement systems-facts the momentum density-internal and external movement of women lowers further and the density momentum-motion of man increases. The man becomes destructive and the woman vice versa sensitive.

In what way there is a clash of the material movement systems-facts of men and women in terms of their particles collision. This is mainly physical contact from non-binding patting to sex, the contact of the two bodies stimulates the chemical reactions that can be understood as a clash between the material movement systems (the clouds of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum density) of chemical elements and compounds in the form of collisions of particles, when it is changing the absolute (total) momentum-power, movement and also momentum density, therefore the momentum per unit of volume. These chemical reactions cause then in the body a reduction of momentum density-internal and external movement of men and an increase in momentum density-movement of women.

Achieving the objective ideal momentum-internal and external movement, which is able to respond flexibly to clashes with the material movement systems-facts of surrounding, so in my opinion it is only possible in coexistence of men and women in terms of collisions of material movement systems-facts of their bodies through collisions of particles.

In the event of **a failure of momentum-internal and external movement of particles**, either in side of increased momentum density-motion of material movement system (i.e. a cloud of particles with nonzero mass and continuous movement, momentum density) of women or men, or in the side of the reduced momentum density-motion of movement system of women or men, when the man with less momentum density-movement is hypersensitive and a woman with a lower density momentum-movement is childish or men with higher momentum density-movement is aggressive and a woman with high momentum density- movement has male features, it is possible to find it in the desire of men with lower momentum density-movement for an increase and in desire of women with higher momentum density-motion for its reduction and in search for partners with the value of momentum density-movement that achieved with particle collision described above the wanted shift.

Even in these cases a solution is to find **partners of the opposite sex, with the lower momentum density-internal and external movement of material motion system (i.e. a cloud of particles with nonzero mass and downstream momentum density) in the case of weak men, or with higher momentum density-movement for women**, than the individual concerned has, thus increasing in momentum density-movement of women and reduction of momentum density, movement of man through collisions of particles in the above sense and the establishment of normal relations as necessary for procreation of children.

This momentum distribution is also a guarantee of relationship stability, since there is only one possible stable relationship from the perspective of any extension of the material movement system-movement by the procreation of children. **Ability to adapt and to withstand relatively stable** as the resulting momentum density-motion of pair with respect to momentum density-motion of surrounding material movement systems-facts of living and inanimate nature, with which they clash, it is the main reason for the continuation of the relationship and its expansion in the form of numerous offspring.

Also **same-sex couples** may perhaps meet the conditions of stable and responsive momentum density-movement in relation to the surrounding motion systems-facts, although this is due to the characteristics of weak men as individuals with reduced momentum density-internal and external movement, and women with masculine characteristics as individuals with increased momentum density-movement almost impossible. However, there is not in principle conceivable spread of movement system-fact with the prevailing stable momentum density-motion through the offspring.

Sex drive and other reasons of love

Man and other forms of life are material movement systems-facts with the objective ideal momentum-motion, power, which means the movement of particles of material movement system (the cloud of particles with nonzero mass

and ultimately of a zero-weight with downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume) with a maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power, i.e. in terms of permanent time with a minimum of collisions with other particles and thereby preservation of their maximum momentum-movement in terms of continuous time for ever according to the law of conservation of momentum.

Currently, however, live material movement systems-organisms are exposed to numerous collisions with particles of surrounding material movement systems-facts, that increase or reduce their momentum-internal and external movement.

Sex drive increases steadily the momentum (internal and external movement) of man, it increases the mental pressure and it **reduces the momentum- movement of the women, i.e. making her hypersensitive. Sexual intercourse allows the compensation of the momentum-movement of men and women** closer to the objective ideal momentum-movement of an individual.

This means, that the sexual instinct makes people dependent on the presence of the opposite sex, with which man or another living organism-movement system is closer to the objective ideal momentum-internal and external motion, to the formation of a single material movement system of everyone and all with a related motion, momentum, as it was defined above, which in this case is identical with the subjective ideal momentum-movement of the whole. So the total amount of momentum, virtually energy-power can be divided only that each got, what he or she enjoys, that they were able to maintain their acquired momentum-power in terms of continuous time without collisions with other individuals by law of conservation of momentum.

People are in this way closer to the existence of harmonic material world, it is **the most basic element of evolution as means of creating harmonic material world as an image of harmonic world of movement of particles in the final result of the zero mass, space-time points**, which also form the material world. In other words, a woman cannot kill all men, because she would not satisfy her sexual urge. In principle she cannot leave all the man permanently or antagonize from the same reason.

For the same reason man **searches the society of other people**, because they can help him or her to reduce the pressure of surrounding. From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences the contact with them allows him or her reduction, virtually increase in his or her momentum density-internal and external movement changed in form of pressure of surrounding by collisions with particles of surrounding material movement systems-facts (i.e., clouds of particles with nonzero mass and downstream movement, momentum density).

From this perspective the human society also allows to a human the knowledge of and to achieve him or her their objective ideal movement, momentum-power, their sum is equal to the subjective ideal motion, momentum-power of the whole. Objective ideal motion, momentum-power is the maximum sustainable momentum of the material movement sub-system-fact. The subjective ideal-motion momentum is the maximum short-term motion momentum of the individual. In other words, the love of man to a sexual partner and love of man to children and to other people teach them to love the world as a whole, whether bad or good person. The same is true about love for domestic or other animal, which allows a human to relieve of the ambient pressure in the form of increased, virtually reduced momentum-internal and external movement due to the objective ideal momentum-movement of the individual defined above, and thereby they learn also to love the world as a whole. From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences, this means **achieving subjective ideal momentum-motion of the individual, i.e. the maximum short-term momentum-movement, in the interest of an objective ideal momentum-movement, i.e. the maximum sustained momentum-motion**.

It is concerned therefore **the evidence of evolution as means of reconciling material world** in keeping existence of all its subjects except in cases of legitimate defense and extreme emergency with graded absolute (total) momentum-motion according to a whole benefits, virtually according to threat of everyone to avoid it, regardless of whether they are evil or good.

Euthanasia

Euthanasia i.e. merciful death or assisted suicide means, that a person is intolerably suffering and inevitable death threatens them and another man helps him or her to commit a suicide.

In terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences it is a case, where **a material movement system-live individual is moving on the border of the existential interval of momentum-the internal movement of the organism**, and it is **upper limit, when it is decaying downstream movement, momentum of body through increasing in motion, momentum of its part**, in other words, the movement of this part becomes disharmonic with the

whole organism, it collides with it. Increase in momentum density-internal movement per unit of volume, which is excruciating pain, and we are not able to relieve of it by reducing the upper momentum-internal movement of the material motion system-organism at least in the consciousness and a continuous increase in momentum density-internal movement threatens constantly and it leads irresistibly to exceed the upper limit of the interval of existential momentum density-internal movement.

In this case, a man as material movement system-organism is **exposed to combat, i.e. collisions with particles of surrounding material motion systems-facts**, which are constantly increasing momentum density-internal movement of material movement system-body and they move it outside the upper limit of the existential range of momentum density-internal movement per unit of volume of a man as a material movement system-organism (i.e. a cloud of particles with nonzero mass and continuous movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume). At the same time it is a losing battle that only increases the suffering of man without giving them hope of victory. In other words, **we are not able to reduce the momentum density-internal movement of people per unit of volume** as material movement system-organism within the existential interval of momentum density-internal movement or in the mind of man as part of their material movement system. That's at least, that the consciousness understood a body as a harmonic material movement system, i.e. a cloud of particles with nonzero mass and related momentum-movement of these particles.

In terms of Philosophy of Balance it is unacceptable even in this case to kill a man, i.e. to help him to suicide, **ethics of Philosophy of Balance is based on a continuous search for consistent movement of material motions systems-the facts it is sustainable approximation to the lasting maximum momentum-power with minimum of collisions with other motion systems-facts, i.e. based on the permanent preservation of the existence of any living material motion system, which the absolute (total) momentum-power, motion will be graded according to the utility, virtually hazard to other material motion systems-facts.** Enforcing the compliance of material movement systems-facts, i.e. objective ideal momentum-power, movement as a maximum sustainable momentum-power movement, it is **matter of an evolutionary development, i.e. environmental fight** characterized by victories and defeats. I.e. to achieve the ideal objective momentum-power movement of individual or subsequently of the whole it is accompanied by a reduction and increase of the absolute (total) momentum-power or momentum density-internal and external movement per unit of volume of individuals, which is not always directed directly to the objective ideal momentum-power, movement .

Therefore, the assisted suicide in the case of euthanasia means, that a man was fighting for their life and in this fighting died. This is not an escape from this fight, but death in this fight, because the pain was unbearable, and also the pain and its unbearability are a struggle in which one may win or lose.

Lose in the struggle for life is a bad thing, just like any other loss, but if a man or an animal fight against a vast and invincible superiority, it is understandable and forgivable matter. **Therefore, also the merciful death is according to the Philosophy of Balance inadmissible, because through the death of a man are dying both sick and healthy living human cells, which certainly does not deserve a death, which we have no right to kill, but under the above conditions of euthanasia it is euthanasia case by case basis to understand, with the need to bear the consequences of illegal acts of euthanasia.**

Trust in people

Man is the material motion system-fact with the characteristic subjective ideal momentum-power, motion, thus momentum density, a momentum-motion per unit of volume, which guarantees in short-term the least limited operation of each of its material movement sub-systems-organs, tissues, cells (the clouds of particles with nonzero mass and downstream movement momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of area), i.e. a momentum density-movement when one feels the least pressure, pain or suffering, it can be likened to a ball that moves itself with as much as possible momentum without losing energy such as through friction, which continuously maintains its momentum. This momentum density-power, movement, one must restrict through their conscious behavior in order to keep all other living creatures-motion systems including their own, they must choose another momentum density-motion per unit of volume, which is **within their interval of existential values of momentum-power**, but then they feel the pain, pressure and suffering corresponding to the restrictions on their subjective ideal momentum-power, it can be likened to a ball that does not move alone, it restricts its highest short-term momentum-power in order to maintain its momentum of sustained high power-movement to reduce permanent collision with the other balls moving with maximum sustained momentum, movement to a minimum in terms of eternity, and so it could maintain their momentum virtually power under the law on conservation of energy. **In this case it is the objective ideal momentum-power, movement, which seeks to create harmonic, continuous and related movement of everyone and all, where each component will move with the maximum momentum-movement without collisions with other live motion systems, when the growth of momentum-movement of live motion systems is obtained from nonliving matter. This is possible under**

the law of conservation of momentum, virtually energy known in physics.

Trust in man is then to rely on it, that person as a material movement system-fact in their motion reduces their subjective ideal momentum-power in order to maintain any other living material movement system-creature of whole, including himself or herself as a material motion system-body and they will rely on the fact, that others do it in order to maintain a whole, including themselves. This **reliance on the other** is, however, the reliance on **the objective ideal momentum-power, movement**, hence their own slowdown is in the interest of their own permanent highest momentum-power movement. It is thus a **normative power of reality** that forces us but also other living material movement systems-creatures to depart from their subjective ideal momentum-power, movement in the interest of an objective ideal momentum-power, movement. **Thus the objective ideal momentum-power, movement of individuals is promoted as being identical with the objective ideal momentum-power, movement of the living whole** as the result of the harmonic motion of particles in the final result of the zero mass, i.e. all the points of space-time. In other words **to achieve maximum sustainable momentum, the movement of the living individual as motion system-body each living individual wants**, and that their maximum sustained momentum-power, movement ensures the maximum sustained momentum-power movement of the living whole.

One thus gets **to dispute**, primarily **to rely on him or herself** and his or her momentum-power movement, it will never be exhausted through the clash with the surrounding material motion systems-facts by particles collision, if the ball, that it never stops, thanks to its momentum, movement, and despite the fact, that friction, the second it is voluntary restriction on their subjective ideal momentum-power, movement and **the reliance on the fact, that other living material motion systems-individuals** will want to preserve themselves and therefore they do not cause unnecessary destruction of any living material motion system- individual that does not threaten directly other live material motion system-a creature of the same or higher order, and that risk cannot be averted otherwise, so in that way they save themselves, as the ball it means, that it relies on the fact, that material motion systems-balls with a higher momentum, movement they surrender it voluntarily to keep the ball movement, which threatens to halt the movement, because they are in the position of the moving balls, which threaten to stop due to friction. This is because of the law of conservation of momentum, then the movement of all the existing balls or the new balls through the release of energy from nonliving matter, virtually possible dissolution of dead material movement systems.

Trust in people as material movement systems-creatures, i.e. increasing their absolute (total) momentum-power, movement releasing the energy from non-living material motion systems-things it **must correspond** to the compliance requirements of all the material motion systems-facts, namely to the conservation of all living material movement systems-creatures, except legitimate self-defense and extreme emergency for ever and at the same time to the ideal objective momentum density-power, movement, it is **sustainable approximation to the maximum momentum-power, movement of each material motion system-fact**. Therefore it is harmful to jump in absolute (total) momentum-power, movement of a human as a movement system-creature, i.e. their options, either because of ignorance or bad intentions **the deviation will be from the ideal objective momentum-power movement of the whole towards the subjective ideal momentum-power, movement of individual**, which causes the disappearance of many material motion systems-creatures through collisions of particles. It is therefore necessary to increase the absolute (total) momentum-power of man and also the compliance of all creatures and nature gradually-evolutionarily, i.e. their possibility, that smoothly with increasing their absolute (total) momentum-power through their mind they guarantee **the compliance with the objective ideal momentum-power, movement, and even through a retreat from their subjective ideal momentum-power, movement**.

Not eating of meat

Creating harmonic, i.e. gradual material movement system-reality in material world composed of moving particles with nonzero mass ultimately of a zero weight it is to find such a structure of momentum density-movement per unit of volume, when it will not be exceeded an interval of existence of any living material movement system-creature, from which it is composed, even if the subjective ideal momentum-power movement of any of these material motion sub-systems-creatures is not achieved, **the subjective ideal momentum-power, movement will be limited in favor of an objective ideal momentum-power movement, which itself guarantees the maximum sustainable momentum-power, movement of each of the material motion sub-system-facts**. In the event, that such a structure of momentum-power, movement, which guarantees the existence of all living material movement system-creatures, it will not exist, it must be ensured **to minimize loss of live material motions system**, that the **average striker will be sacrificed, who does not act in extreme emergency**, who directly threatens to destroy other average material movement system-creature of the same or higher order. In other words, the material motion system-creature will be destroyed, of which particles have directly to cause through the collision with particles of other material motion system-creature the deflection of their momentum density-movement beyond their existence interval. In the event, that it directly threatens **the destruction of average live material movement system-individual of same order as the attacker, who is in extreme emergency**, who avoids otherwise unavoidable his or her own death, the situation should be resolved by lot

between the death of one and another. **Destruction of average material motion system-individual of lower order** except in cases of legitimate defense and extreme emergency, however, it would be a crime but not punished by the death (nor destruction of live material movement system-life of the same order except gradually for necessary defense and the extreme emergency that should not be punished, it should not be punished by death)

From this perspective **a harmonic material motion system-reality, a single cloud of material particles with nonzero mass and the downstream movement, it excludes eating of meat**, because the destruction of the material motion systems-individuals brings without the condition of inevitability the total material movement system-fact matter **away its harmony, i.e. a maximum sustainable momentum density-power, movement while maintaining all living material motion systems, i.e. the only one harmonic, continuous and related material motion system-reality**. If eating meat is **essential for the organism (in case of extreme emergency)** and this is probably only for the children not for adults, how scientific researches tell, the less perfect animal should be sacrificed, but there one must first determine whether the meat may be substituted for carrions, milk or eggs diet, which do not require to kill an individual. **Carnivorous animals** in nature, it is insane animals of lower order, probably need the meat diet (extreme emergency), there **the nature replaces the above described lots drawing by so-called struggle for life and the adaptation of individual attackers and the victim to this fight through an evolutionary fighting equipment of each species**.

From this perspective the war for the right thing should be seen. The soldiers should be allowed if possible to have **the painless death by** using modern science, if that death is inevitable. This painless death is also necessary to allow to sacrifice animals to saturate the children, if that death is inevitable to save the evolutionarily more perfect individual. Soldiers should also be properly paid, because they risk their lives for the society. From this perspective, the priority must be given to a professional army, but it cannot be ruled out universal arm requirement for legitimate self-defense and fighting for the right thing.

Good thing I mean restriction of subjective ideal momentum-power, movement of material movement system-individual, i.e. momentum, movement, which is the highest attainable momentum-power but only for short-term, with the long term it is often a substantial reduction of the highest attainable momentum-power, movement. Any restriction of subjective ideal momentum is associated **by the dying or the disappearance of part of the material motion system-life** at the same time, but there is a guarantee, that this live material movement system is not destroyed as a whole, therefore, all living material movement systems-subjects **permanently will exist and they will increase their momentum-power, movement within the objective ideal momentum density-power, movement**, which means the maximum sustainable momentum-power, movement of material motion system-fact, while preserving all existing live material motion systems-individuals. In the case of a person it is true, whether the man is good or evil, and the same is for the animals.

Regarding the consumption of meat of already dead animal, or even of dead human, so material movement system-organism or animal is to **oscillate around their objective ideal momentum-power movement, i.e. to behave according to their good nature**. And for both animal and man, it follows that even a man, except in cases of extreme emergency, he or she should not eat human or animal flesh of dead individuals. However, in any event it is no excuse for killing for enough corpses of animals for meat consumption of another individual.

Regarding the prevention of eating of meat to other people according to the chapter on ethics, it should be **gradual evolution towards harmonic movement** in our dimension, i.e. the maximum sustainable momentum-power movement with minimal clashes with other material motion systems-facts, with the maximum sustainable momentum-power, movement, which can be achieved first in patterns (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)), which is based on the future existence of the law. It must be time to adjust a momentum-behavior of living material motion systems-individuals through particles collisions, that the law was the result of one consciousness of material movement system-i.e. of harmonic material reality and of all the movement of particles of positive mass and zero mass, of all points of space-time, which produce particles of nonzero mass.

Non-eating of living creatures except in cases of extreme emergency (eating only plant seeds and plant fruits with the permissible amount of water and minerals such as salt) is the only guarantee as to me, that a man have to avoid as much as possible of the insoluble dilemmas in life, when they must choose between death or threats of death of a living creature (humans, animal, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses) instead of other living creature (it addresses for participants of the situation of almost insoluble dilemma in cases of legitimate defense and extreme emergency in life).

2.7 ABOUT STATE AND LAW

I. GENERAL PART

I / a) Law, virtually agreement (contract) and coercion

Contract (Agreement) is in terms of law the multisided act. The constituent unilateral legal acts, i.e. proposals (oferta) and adoptions (acceptances), they must satisfy **elements of acts as the § 34 et seq. Act. No. 64/1964 Coll. Civil Code**. Legal act is the act of will seeking, inter alia, formation, modification or termination of those rights or obligations that legislation links with such an act. Manifestation of the will can be made by act or omission, it may become explicitly or otherwise not arising doubts about what participant wanted to show. Legal action must be made freely and seriously, certainly and understandably, otherwise it is invalid. Act designed to impossible performance is invalid. That act is invalid, if the person, who made it, has no legal capacity. Except, where the act made in the form required by law or agreement of the participants, it is invalid. Participant, who concluded a contract in distress at obviously disadvantageous conditions, has the right to withdraw. The legal act is invalid if the person did it, acting in error, based on the fact, that is crucial for its implementation, and the person, who that act has been determined, caused this error or it ought to have known. Legal action is also invalid, if the error was caused by the person intentionally. Mistake in motive of the act is not invalid.

Qualifying of individuals have rights and obligations arising birth. This character has conceived child, if he or she was born alive. Capacity of natural persons through own legal acts to acquire rights and to take on duties (legal capacity) it is produced in full by the emancipation with reaching legal age. Capacity to have rights and obligations has also legal entities. Legal capacity of a legal person, i.e. to acquire the rights and obligations it may be restricted by law.

Now I will focus only on **agreements of individuals**, because legal persons represent from this agreement of individuals derived specific agreements to establish such a legal person. Agreements between legal entities and between natural and legal persons, ultimately, are only an agreement between natural persons, i.e., virtually between individuals, who have agreed on the establishment of legal persons.

Contract as a multilateral legal act of individuals and a contract as legal, virtually social relation between individuals by it based and regulated it is the base for all legal relationships in society. Such a contract is both, **various legal contracts of individuals** under national law and **agreement between States** under international law. Such contract is a contract both of individuals and **contracts establishing and governing legal persons**. These legal persons including the State and the international community constitute a social contract as a legal relationship, which essentially corresponds to the complex form of the above agreement of individuals covered by the Civil Code. Such contract is **national and international law** as a multilateral legal act, which constitutes the social contract of individuals of the State or the international community governing their social relationship.

The concept of law as a contract also reflects the contemporary Czech law, that prescribes similar the requirements of architectural elements of the legal act. E.g. in the Czech Republic, it is the consent of the social contract subjects on behalf of the legislative organs (cf. **ARTICLE 2, paragraph 1 of the Constitution ČR**). Requirements relating to the will, namely the fact (given), freedom and dignity and the equivalence of the expression and will are provided in the legislative process in **Article 37 et seq. the Constitution of the ČR** and Rules of Procedure of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate ČR. In my view legislative process is analogous to complex contracting process including in particular the draft of law and its approval. The most important requirement of freedom of the will against violence and threats are protected in **Article 26 of the Constitution ČR** and also in **§ 92 of the Criminal Code**, the criminal act of subversion against the Republic. The requirement relating to the object of law as a social contract specifically its possibility and compliance with morality it expresses particular **Article 2, paragraph 3 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides that the State power shall serve all citizens. The requirement of the elements of expression of the will reflects **Article 52 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides, that the validity of the law is requiring its publication. Unlike conventional legal acts, however, the principle of majority, the assumption of superiority and accuracy of the act apply.

The relationship of the contract and **coercion** also appears in the concept of social contract with the political thinker **Rousseau Jaques (1712-1788)**, which dealt with the State organization. Rousseau is for a concentration of power, direct democracy and the imperative mandate. His concept of social contract recalls Marxist conception of the State. J.J. Rousseau represents social contract as a legal government based on a convention or free consent. Each member of society gives all their power as a common good under the highest management of **general will (Volonté générale)**. This generates a mental association as a public person, there are people. People are the only bearer of sovereignty. Will of the sovereign the general will is to determine through the votes. The degree of freedom of the society and the individual is determined by the level of understanding of the real interests of society. Imperfect knowledge can lead to mistakes and **will of all (Volonté de tous)** remains only a kind of subjective perception, not describing real interests of the people and thus deviating from Volonté générale. The confused are in this sense not acting freely, and people should be forced to

do right. And this coercion does not mean by Rousseau anything other than the forcing to be free.

Knowledge of every living creature in my opinion, is imperfect picture, reflection of the world (**different worlds of experiance by the philosopher Kant I.**), knowledge in mind, the soul of every living creature cannot fully encompass the whole world, this image is never completely identical to the reality (**real world by the philosopher Kant I.**). The challenge of living creatures is at everyday life in any relationship to all living creatures and inanimate nature, to reconcile all of these images (the world of experiance of all individuals) in a single overall picture of reality (**in a single world of experiance**) that describes best the whole reality (**the real world**), through common eliminating of all conflicts of mental picture of reality of every living creature, through their free and genuine above defined **agreement** meeting the requirements of a multilateral legal act according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code. If this agreement may not be possible, then a coercion. This constraint corresponds to the above transformation of the will of all (Volonté de tous) in general will (Volonté générale) by J.J. Rousseau.

Degree of perfection approaching knowledge of the real world, i.e. rate of the general will (Volonté générale) in today's society is in my view, the actual level of free above mentioned agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code in the society. Where **not to reach this agreement in society, there is a different and controversial idea about the real world of the individuals (individual worlds of experiance), the will of all (Volonté de tous)** by J. J. Rousseau. In the case of imperfect ideas about the real world of living beings, will of all (Volonté de tous) by J.J. Rousseau then **the coercion is but also by the fact (it is the normative power of reality)**, which seeks to achieve for the living beings in the future, the above agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code in areas, where they currently are unable to agree.

Error of J.J. Rousseau was, that he did not deal further with necessary conditions to be placed on the coercion of the general will (Volonté générale), which became the subject of speculative philosophy, for example **Marxism--Leninism**, which was not able during its reign to determine, whether it seeks an above future full agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code in society of all or not. Only after several decades it has been shown, that the level of full agreement with this society does not increase, but it decreases. In other words, socialism could not move to the promised ideal society of all, which should be communism (by password to each according to their abilities, to each according to their needs), but the ideal was moving away, lack of goods, environmental pollution, and suppression and non-solving of contradictions in society, etc.

What are conditions of that enforcement of the general will (Volonté générale), knowledge of the real world balancing individual human ideas about it (different worlds of experiance)? In my view, this **coercion must be primarily educational, with each such individual forcing it must grow the rate of above mentioned agreement under § 34 et seq. Civil Code in society of all, with it the total rate of conflicts, virtually fighting at society of all must fall**. If this individual forcing is stepped up the total force of conflicts in the society of all, then such individual coercion and compulsion is not the general will (Volonté générale), but moving away from it instead of approaching it, it is a worse form of the will of all (Volonté de tous). For **constraints resulting from the will of individuals or small groups of individuals** it is necessary, that the individual forcing **apparently** increased in terms of the individual or small groups of individuals the level of agreement at society of all, virtually decreasing strength of disputes at society of all.

Cause of different ideas about the real world of individual people, who are not currently able to reach the above agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code, i.e. **misguided will of all people (Volonté de tous) instead of the general will (Volonté générale) by J.J. Rousseau it is, in my opinion, especially mismatch of needs and values of the world we have, another reason is, that we ourselves do not know our real needs**. Our needs are, which forces us to dominate the greater part of the world, than at any particular moment we just master. The dispute over the values of the world, it is the subject of our needs, which is the control and exploitation of living creatures and inanimate nature, this is the cause. Our real needs related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic living creatures, energetic live creatures have bigger real needs, the less energetic living creatures have a lower real needs. **If we can meet our real needs through our current agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code, there is no reason not to agree. If we cannot satisfy these needs, or if we have a mistaken idea of our real needs, the coercion must take over the role of the agreement (contract). This constraint, however, should correspond to our actual needs, so reducing the overall power of disputes at society of all, or move towards a future agreement under § 34 et seq. Civil Code**. At the same time, in my opinion the need is in the subconscious of every living creature, together we conquered all the values of the world, we were together omnipotent, to threaten us no danger, that we could not turn away. The perfect situation is possible in the future, at present it is necessary to allocate the world values (economic goods), so we are approaching this state as far as possible.

This is through a free and genuine agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code at the society of all, then the general will (Volonté générale) by J.J. Rousseau. Where it is impossible to achieve it starts forcing at society of all but also of the objective reality (it is a normative power of reality), which seeks to provide greater and then full future agreement under § 34 et seq. Civil Code at the society of all, it is the general will (Volonté générale) by J.J. Rousseau. In my

opinion **greater degree of consistency between all living beings, a greater degree of agreement in the above mentioned society of all living beings, while, in my opinion, it makes a greater degree of understanding and mastering of live and inanimate nature** as bigger power of society of all. In other words, aligning all ideas about the real world of the individual people through this agreement, we acquire the almost perfect picture of the real world, we know the objective reality and it allows also us still more completely to dominate and to exploit it.

The Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms (Constitutional Act No. 23/1991 Coll.) states that people are free and equal in dignity and in rights, duties can be imposed only by law and within its limits and only if the fundamental rights and freedoms preserved, citizens have the right to participate in the management of public affairs, directly or freely choosing their representatives. It establishes the primacy of the above agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code in the relations of people, and restrictions on coercion, which replaces the agreement, if it is not possible. The coercion is possible thus only on the basis of a common will of the people, that their agreement in the above sense. Hence it increases the rate of agreement of the society to approach the general will of the people (*Volonté générale*) by J.J. Rousseau.

Therefore in my opinion an individual should endeavor for the true knowledge of the real world, the reality, that through the agreement they should attempt to reconcile their vision of the world and the notion of a world, which the other living beings have, if impossible, then the coercion. This is coercion on the side of individuals, who seek to impose their vision, and from other individuals, who are trying to convince about their truth, that individual or other living creatures, as well as by the whole objective reality, if the behavior according to this misaligned image of it of the living creatures it encountered on this reality, it is not consistent with that due to inconsistency and imperfection, virtually incompleteness of ideas and different ideas about the reality of live creatures are mutually closer and closer together with this reality. In case of impossibility to reach an agreement now an individual should seek the agreement in the future, in other words, to know the views of other individuals trying to understand them and align them with their views and the objective reality. **Individual should be so in their behavior always based on the need of keeping the current real and free agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code, i.e., the general will (*Volonté générale*) and the need to achieve such a future currently only hypothetical agreement, i.e. the general will (*Volonté générale*).**

Literature:

- 1.) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz, 2006
- 3) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy
- 4) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991, p. 271 et seq.

I / b) Private and public law, virtually contract

Contract (Agreement) is in terms of law the multisided legal act. The constituent unilateral legal acts, i.e. proposals (oferta) and adoptions (acceptances), they must satisfy **elements of acts as the § 34 et seq. Act. No. 64/1964 Coll. Civil Code**. Legal act is the act of will seeking inter alia, formation, modification or termination of those rights or obligations that legislation links with such an act. Manifestation of the will can be made by act or omission, it may become explicitly or otherwise not arising doubts about what participant wanted to show. Legal action must be made freely and seriously, certainly and understandably, otherwise it is invalid. Act designed to impossible performance is invalid. That act is invalid, if the person, who made it, has no legal capacity. Except, where the act made in the form required by law or agreement of the participants, is invalid. Participant, who concluded a contract in distress at obviously disadvantageous conditions, has the right to withdraw. The legal act is invalid if the person did it, acting in error, based on the fact, that is crucial for its implementation, and the person, who that act has been determined, caused this error or it ought to have known. Legal action is also invalid, if a person causes an error intentionally. Mistake in motive of the act is not invalid.

Public contract I mean especially the social contract, which is particularly prevalent in the political thinkers Thomas Hobbes (1588-1679), John Locke (1632-1704) and Jacques Rousseau (1712-1788), who discussed the establishment of State. In fact, the social contract embodies constitutional law of each State, subject to the social contract, however, also other social relationships of private and public nature. Public, virtually social contract is a law of each State, as well as international law, both international treaties and, in my opinion, other sources of international law, especially the usage. Even public contract should satisfy **regulatory elements of act in accordance with § 34 et seq. Civil Code, but in somewhat modified form.**

The concept of law as a contract also reflects the contemporary Czech law, that prescribes similar the requirements of architectural elements of the legal act. E.g. in the Czech Republic it is the consent of the social contract subjects on

behalf of the legislative organs (cf. **ARTICLE 2, paragraph 1 of the Constitution ČR**). Requirements relating to the will, namely the fact (given), freedom and dignity and the equivalence of the expression and will are provided in the legislative process in **Article 37 et seq. the Constitution of the ČR** and Rules of Procedure of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate ČR. In my view legislative process is analogous to complex contracting process including in particular the draft of law and its approval. The most important requirement of freedom of the will against violence and threats are protected in **Article 26 of the Constitution ČR** and also in **§ 92 of the Criminal Code**, the criminal act of subversion against the Republic. The requirement relating to the object of law as a social contract specifically its possibility and compliance with morality it expresses particular **Article 2, paragraph 3 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides that the State power shall serve all citizens. The requirement of the elements of expression of the will reflects **Article 52 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides, that the validity of the law is requiring its publication. Unlike conventional legal acts, however, the principle of majority, the assumption of superiority and accuracy of the act apply.

What is the difference between the above-mentioned public and private contract. This difference may explain in philosophical terms. Knowledge of every living creature in my opinion, is imperfect picture, reflection of the world (**different worlds of experiance by the philosopher Kant I.**), knowledge in mind, the soul of every living creature cannot fully encompass the whole world, this image is never completely identical to the reality (**real world by the philosopher Kant I.**). The challenge of living creatures is at everyday life in any relationship to all living creatures and inanimate nature, to reconcile all of these images (the world of experiance of all individuals) in a single overall picture of reality (**in a single world of experiance**) that describes best the whole reality (**the real world**), through common eliminating of all conflicts of mental picture of reality of every living creature, through their free and genuine above defined **agreement** meeting the requirements of a multilateral legal act according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code. If this agreement may not be possible, then a coercion.

For **private contract, to which participants (subjects) are just a few of the persons forming the society of all**, so view of world contained in their private contract does not describe perfectly the whole reality, that it is again the imperfect or contradictory picture of the world (single world of experiance), which is partly harmonic and **partially contradictory to another** private contract of a few people from society of all as the participants in this private contract or other private will of others, which again are imperfect or contradictory picture of the world (single world of experiance). If above **public contract** is reached, **of which free and truly consenting participants are more, much or nearly all persons in society of all**, as it is currently approaching **law of democratic States and international law**, then it is a much truer picture of reality contained in this contract, it is a much better approximation to reality (the only real world), with its view in the minds of all people (the dominant world of experiance). For this reason it is necessary in the case of private contracts to apply the requirement, that **private contract in terms of content or purpose, or circumvention it would not resist the law and the good manners would not be broken.**

However, the **participant of each contract** public or private should be **only the affected person**. For each private contract can be distinguished its content, which affects only the participants in this private contract, which is not necessary to modify by the law as a public social contract, and the content that affects more people. Possibly the general public, which then has the right to participate in this contract in the form of regulation as a public social contract.

The above philosophical base of private contract, virtually unanimous public contract as an imperfect image of the world (a single world of experiance), which must be brought into line with other private contracts in society of all to get an overall, comprehensive picture of reality (the real world), it shows also the requirements on individuals and society using coercion in the case of inability to reach a private agreement on matters, of which affected parties are just some people at the society of all, and the inability to attain public contract, of which consenting participants should be all in society of all. In my view this **coercion must be primarily educational, with each such individual forcing them it must grow the rate of above mentioned agreement under § 34 et seq. Civil Code at society of all, it must fall with it the total rate of conflicts, virtually fighting at society of all, it must grow the rate of private contracts as well as the number of participants agreeing with a public contract or law in society of all.**

To decide whether the above coercion or this compulsion heightens level of disputes in society, it is not always easy. In terms of the ability of public contract or law with a large number of participants to embrace better picture of reality (the real world) it can be said, that participants in public contracts are better able to decide on this coercion than individuals. **Ideally consenting participants of public contracts are all persons including** those that will be the addressee of this constraint. Such an assumption is just unreal ideal, to which we must try really to approach at least at the form, that such coercion will be authorized in a free and genuine agreement within the meaning of § 34 et seq. Civil Code by addressees of this coercion after execution as an educational resource. In this respect, it should also evaluate the application or not to apply **the corporal punishment except the death penalty** in a particular case. It will be a kind of **fiction of a contract of a public entity with the compelled**. However, even if the party consenting above public contract will not be all the people in the society of all, the priority should be given the law or a public contract in case of the above constraint. Indeed, the reality (a single world of experiance), which is the result **of the agreement of majority in**

society of all, it is substantially better than the image of reality (the real world) in terms of individuals or small group of individuals. However, even this picture of reality as a result of the majority is not completely true.

The truth we can only mark as to me the reality (the real world) and the lie that is not real, and every statement of fact, it cannot cover in its entirety, (the world of experience), it does not affect the reality as a whole, in other words, every statement is partly as fact true, partly as a fact wrong, i.e. partially lying. It can only be distinguished mostly true statement, it is a statement, which is mostly happening (the real world) and mostly wrong statement that is largely untrue, that statement is in fact (the real world) mostly not happening. **We can say, that every man, whether guilty or innocent, whether friend or enemy, he or she is in his or her words and thoughts partly right and partly lying.** In other words, in my opinion, it will never be achieved perfectly true picture of reality, but a growing number of consistent images of individuals (individual worlds of experience) through their contract in accordance with § 34 et seq. Civil Code we still get better picture of reality (the real world), but still it will be a picture, even almost perfect, not a fact, that is in my opinion, reserved only to God.

Therefore **public contract or the law to which the principle of majority applies, it cannot justify coercion clearly harmful to society in terms of individual**, it is an obvious increase in disputes in society associated with each such individual forcing, which must be **in the event of a substantial degree of injustice remedied by legal means, namely by a public contract of minority and majority and in the case of impossibility of legal ways by extra-legal means.** Enough extent, where intervention of legal or extra-legal means, justifies, that in my opinion **in the case of minor hazards it is sufficient normative force of natural development of reality** to eliminate the minor risk. Contradiction with the facts sooner or later forces a participant to leave the view clearly harmful to society, as described above. Coercion based on the will of individuals or small groups of people in the society of all it should be limited to cases of law, virtually forcing from their point clearly harmful to society, because the majority opinion (the dominant world of experience) has significantly improved picture of reality (the real world) than the opinion of an individual or small group of people (a minority world of experience) at the society of all.

For **above using of non-legal means of compulsion on the part of individual or small group at the society of all during the failure of law (i.e. public contracts) clearly harmful to society**, that either it is not the majority of society, but only a minority ruling suppressing the rights of this unified majority, or, if otherwise harmful obviously law to be taken by the majority, which amplifies the disputes within the society, or imperfections of law as an enforceable public (social) contract that requires enforcement, e.g. in the case of international law at the present time, modified principles of national law apply, known as **principles of subsidiarity and proportionality** in case of extreme emergency and legitimate self-defense. In an extreme emergency and necessary defense, the violence can avert this danger, if it is direct, not otherwise avertable consequence of this action, which is not obviously more harmful than the effect that threatens from this danger. In the case of above using non-legal means due to fail of the applicable law those principles apply also with the difference, that **danger is not imminent, it can also be a remote risk that cannot be averted otherwise.** This follows from the fact, that in averting the dangers involved in extreme emergency or need defense in the domestic law it is always possible in case of remote danger to ask for assistance the components of State authority, which have the duty and power to intervene effectively. In the event of failure of justice, however, this obligation and the power to intervene effectively are not given, either because of imperfections in the case of international law, which still has not constituting a sovereign State or international Federation possibly Confederation, or in the case of an unjust State system, virtually law which is clearly harmful to society (see above). Principle of undamaging result is controversial and obvious after the completion using non-legal means, it is necessary to mention other well-known national law principle, which will help us **to assess compliance with the principles of undamaging results using non-legal means before and during the use of non-legal means.** This next rule is the principle **that the use of non-legal means may not be obviously unreasonable to the risk of danger of obviously malicious law, virtually coercion.**

According to the Czech legislature it will be obviously harmful to the law, virtually coercion within the meaning **Article 23 of the Constitutional Act No. 23/1991 Coll.** dated January 9, 1991, which bring the **CHARTER OF FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS**, by which citizens have a right to stand up against whoever removing the democratic order of human rights and fundamental freedoms established by the Charter, if the activity of constitutional authorities and effective use of legal means are rendered impossible.

In conclusion, the **larger is number of participants (subjects) of public (social) contract or law, who agree with it**, who propose or accept the contract, the freer is the use of coercion contained in the provisions of the public (social) contract or law. The above requirement is less valid for the contracting parties that with each forcing the litigations rate declined at society of all obviously, namely, that it was an obvious fairly constraint. Public contract or law, **Of which consenting participants are nearly all in the society of all**, it shows an almost perfect (the predominant near perfect world of experience) reality (the real world) and the requirement of self evidence of justice of the above coercion in terms of agreeing parties it is smaller. This **justice coercion may not be already obvious to participants, but it must always be the purpose of the public (social) contract i.e. law.** Ideally, when **consenting participants (actors) of the public**

(social) contract will be all at society of all, any coercion will not need. The focus is here on the **natural law**, which we should really try to be as closely as possible.

Literature:

- 1.) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz>, 2006
- 3) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- 4) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991. P. 271 et seq.
- 5.) Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 6.) Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

I / c) International law, virtually contract

The international community is including, in my view, the international social relations of States and individuals, while for **adjustment of international social relations between countries in the course of history, a public international law has set up the area of international social relations between individuals**, whether in the form of relations of private individuals or private legal persons, **has set up a private international law**. These international relationships are different from purely domestic law that governs domestic relations of the State and its nationals without an international element. How **international social relations of public international law and international social relations of private international law are characterized by international element** in the sense as defined in international private law, namely international element in the foreign entity of a legal relationship, which may be either a foreign State or a member, either a foreign legal entity or natural person, in foreign indirect object of legal relations that is the case of thing, right, intangible results of human activities to which the behavior of participants of the legal relationship is concerned, they are located abroad or otherwise located, or linked to the foreign country or to be made abroad, then it may be in international elements relevant to the formation and existence of a legal relationship that has arisen or to occur abroad, it may be a legal act or other event or conduct of the parties that is legally relevant content of that relationship, or it may consist of a legal relationship that is legally related or dependent (secondary) in a legal relationship, if this relationship (primary, main) is regulated by foreign or international law.

Conceptual uncertainties concerning international private and public law when the legal norms of private international law will also include issues of international social relations of public law (e.g. international law, tax, criminal, foreigners law, etc.) and international public law also regulates the relations between States, which are more private in nature (e.g. international law of the Contracting), I propose to exclude through the introduction of the resolution to **international law of States (International law of States, Staatsvölkerrecht, droit international des États)**, that marked the public international law with regard to the fact, that at least one side of the legal relationship is always a foreign State as a sovereign, therefore, that it is mainly interstate international law and **individual international law** or in Czech **international law of individuals (International law of individuals, Einzelrecht internationales, droit international des individus)** that would mark the private international law with regard to the fact, that the participants of legal relations are individuals and these relations have the above international element, as an individual may appear here a foreign State, which, however, does not act as the sovereign.

Regarding the nature of international private or individual law in relation to public international law, virtually of States so in the theory of international private law, there are two approaches **the internationalist direction, that individual international law derives from international law of States**. Internationalist view of international private law held in German legal theory Savigny, in his work System des heutigen römischen Rechts, Ludwig von Bar, Zitelman Ernst, Ernst Frankenstein, in the Italian legal theory Mancini, Esperson, Fiore, in the French legal theory André Weiss, A. Pillet, in the Dutch legal theory Jitta. **Nationalist direction** sees individual international law as part of national law. Nationalist direction held in the Dutch legal theory Paul Voet, in his work De statutis eorumque concurso, Voet and Jan Ulrik Huber, in his work Praelectiones Juris Civilis, in the German theory there are Melchior, Lewald, Nussbaum, in the French legal theory E. Bartin, J.P.Niboyet and Henri Batiffol in Anglo-American legal doctrine there are Joseph Story, Walter Wheeler Cook, in his book The Logical and Legal basis of the Conflict of Laws, David Cavers, Brainard Currie, R.A. Leflar and also the second list of U.S. conflict of laws called the Second Restatement of the Law of Conflict of Laws, based on the considerations presented in 1952 article by Professor Cheatham and reporter of the Restatement Professor Reese.

In the case of international private and public law it is concerned **the social and legal international relationships**, because between the affected and resolving subjects are also members of the foreign country, either as individuals or their associations in the form of the legal person or a foreign State, who have their own law and own image of the right,

virtually content of regulations of the legal issues. At the current applicable international private, virtually individual law, and the state of society, virtually States, however, there is a competition between the territorial jurisdiction of a sovereign State over all persons and things located in the States and international nature of social relations governed by private, virtually individual international law, because of lack of regulation of international public virtually State law the States are forced to regulate the international social relations of individuals in an alternative way, namely on the basis of national law, even in this regulation they cannot completely ignore the international nature of the social relationships of individuals and their regulation, where States are forced by the international nature of these relationships to abandon the election of their law in favor of foreign law, the closest relationship to the case (conflict rules) is concerned, and it leads to the conclusion of numerous international treaties in the field of public, virtually State international law.

Opinions on the relation of public virtually State international law to national law can be distinguished on the monistic teachings, the doctrine of the primacy of national law and dualistic teachings. **Monistic teaching** considers the notion of law as indivisible, assumes the consistency of rules of law, secured by fixed rules of law preventing conflicts between legal norms. The lower-ranking rule, which is contrary to the legal superior rule of law, is invalid. Among the rules of the same legal force the principle of *lex posterior derogat priori*, a later rule cancels the earlier rule shall apply. **Learning about the primacy of national law** builds on a par the international law with the outside State law. The decisive factor is therefore the national law, the sovereign power of the State with power over persons and things within its territory, in international law there is a limitation of the sovereign authority to surrender their sovereign powers to a greater or lesser extent to international law, which empowers the State to own legislative activity. The problem with this doctrine is customary norms of the public or State international law. Traditional **dualistic teachings** excludes unity of the international public, virtually State law, they are two different legal systems, which turn to other addressees of rights and obligations. A prerequisite, that the rule of public virtually State international law governs social relationships of individuals within States, it is the reception by the State, namely by the norm of national law. Reception may be general or special or to have individual character.

State sovereignty (engl. sovereign State) within the meaning of the theory of State sovereignty, as described by the great 16th century French scientist Jean Bodin and deepened in the 17th century by English philosopher Thomas Hobbes, and which can currently be seen as an independent State authority to any other power, both in the field of interstate relations and internal matters, it is in fact **legal fiction**. The internal dimension of sovereignty of the State means that the State belongs the exclusive supremacy on its territory to all persons and things (territorial Highness). Regional Highness includes the highest power also over the foreigners, who reside in the territory of a sovereign State and over their property.

The legal fiction of sovereignty, i.e. exclusive supreme power of the State over persons and things in the territory ignores the real State's position, which is more or less dependent on both international relations and the natural phenomena. The State as an association of individuals in a particular territory as a social relationship of people is part of an indivisible whole of all the other social and natural relations of all persons and other living organisms and inanimate nature. The strict boundaries between the social relations within international law and social relationships in fact they do not exist. There is only a single integral unit of social and natural relations, consisting of both relations without the international element, thus a purely internal relations of different countries, and international relations of those States, which are a cross-border relationships, whether between individuals from different countries and their associations such as national and multinational private companies or associations in the form of various States. In terms of social relations there is no strict boundaries between internal and international relations of the various States. Only such an integral whole of the social relations of all persons and other living organisms and inanimate nature is in fact a sovereign in the above sense of sovereignty.

Therefore, unlimited claim to the above fiction of national sovereignty of the State is firstly inconsistent with objective reality, secondly it can be a mean of controlling individuals and other organisms living inside or outside the State or foreign State through compulsion or direct violence, which may result eventually in the outbreak of sharp conflict.

In the case of international, virtually State public law, of which subject is always a foreign State, it is a social relationship, which participants are all persons of foreign State on the one hand, and other interested parties on the other hand, which may be all the persons of another State, i.e. State, virtually nation as a whole, or just a person of that State, virtually nation, from the perspective of social relationships there is not any real border between social relations, involving all members of a State, virtually nation, and social relations, involving small groups of people. This may be in my opinion **consent to monistic learning** of a single law, where according to the principle *pacta sunt servanda* (i.e., binding contracts) States are obliged to transfer their international obligations into national law, whether by general or special or individual reception national norm.

In my opinion learning about the national nature of international private or individual law and dualistic learning,

virtually doctrine of the primacy of national law in international public, virtually State law, of which supporters use it as a means of justification of an unjustified unequal treatment of its own and foreign nationals under national or international private or individual law, who use it as a means of non-compliance with its international obligations of the public or State international law under national law, they control or seek to control individuals inside or outside the State or foreign State through compulsion or direct violence, which may, if material, result in the outbreak of international disputes.

Literature:

- Malenovský J., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Doplněk, Brno 1993.
- Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy

I / d) Judicial law, virtually contract

As to the relation of the discretion and liability of State authorities by legal norms in national law and within the global legal system they set up two basic approaches to address this issue.

Firstly it is concerned **continental legal systems**, where the State institutions are bound with the rules of law for issuance of **individual acts (decisions)**. State authority, mostly court is applying the existing general legal rules for a unique case. This individual act (decision) is to form, amend or terminate legal relations of individuals in the case of **constitutive acts** or authoritatively confirm the existence or absence of legal relationships of individuals in the case of **declarative acts**. With these individual acts (decision) on principle it cannot be calculated in continental law as sources of law. Individual acts (decisions) apply only to a single solution for the case of the parties in the dispute, on principle, it has no legal effect for others. Individual act (decision) of the court or other government agency, especially if the decision of higher courts, but also in continental law they have effects that are closer case law (see below) in the Anglo-Saxon countries, State authorities and participants refer to those decisions and in similar cases they decide accordingly. **Discretion** of State bodies in issuing individual legal acts (decisions) in the mainland we understand discretion only within the legal norms issued by the competent national authorities (most frequently the laws issued by Parliament), this is done especially, if the **conditions (hypothesis), the content, i.e. the rights and obligations (disposition) and sanction of rules** are not clearly defined but more or less indefinitely, in the first case, the competent national authority is issuing an individual act (decision) only to individualize general legal norm, i.e., it applies it to the individual case and in the second it specifies the legal rule, that it adds its content. Among the cases of discretion we may also include the use of analogy to cases not covered by the legal norm, it is a sort of **gap in the law**, when we use in certain sectors or legal issues **analogy legis (analogy of the Act)**, which allows the use of the rule of law, which governs most similar relationship (analogical) individual case, if there is no such legal norm, it is recognized in certain branches of the law to address the matter of the spirit of the whole set of legal rules, according to the guidelines, which are in a system of legal norms expressed and, on which the system is based, which is called **analogy iuris (analogy of law)**. The analogy applies in particular in civil, commercial, family and procedural law, it does not apply in particular in substantive criminal law, where the discretion is represented by the condition of **the material character of the offense**, when it evaluates the degree of **offense hazard to society**. If degree of danger to society of offense is slight or small for example for young people it is not a criminal offense.

Secondly **case-law legal systems of so-called Anglo-Saxon common law**, which is primarily the result of judicial decisions. In principle **stare decisis** thus the stability of the decision applies here, under which a judge is expected to decide case by case on basis of the legal principles laid down in previous cases. These principles serve as a precedent. This precedent should be followed by same court and all lower courts are subject to the higher court in all future cases. The court may depart from precedent, if not already in line with logic, fairness and equity (**overruling precedent**). The court may further distinguish precedent to decide, that a particular case is not essentially similar to the earlier precedent and to create a new precedent (**distinguishing precedent**). In the absence of precedent, the judge will create a new precedent inter alia on the basis of the finding of similar cases in other States as common law, which are not for him or her binding but persuasive (**persuasive**), of moral rules, legal theory, practice, public order, decency and justice (**case of first impression, novel case**). In the case of laws in common law countries there are more general provision, that the judge often takes the form, he or she adds to their content, he or she is seeking the legislature intends by examining the text, and contextual examination based on the reports of committees, committees activities, talks in Parliament, explanatory memoranda of legislative and executive departments, etc. This court's decision will serve in the case law as precedent. While for the law it is essentially eliminated the retroactive effect (**direct retroactivity**), i.e. governs the future situation, for the court decision it is just the contrary, it is applied to situations that arose before the case was decided.

Given, that I tend to **monistic learning**, which considers the concept of law as indivisible, which expects future compliance of all national and international legal systems, it is the formation of a single law guaranteed legal rules

preventing conflict between legal norms, it is to compare the above two legal systems. Law is derived from the social relations, of which whole is also objectively indivisible, it transcends national boundaries. **By comparing the legal systems of continental and Anglo-Saxon case law**, we can say, that stability in the decision-making law is reached in the continental law **by liability of the State authorities by legal rules**, in the Anglo-Saxon law by the stability of precedents (**stare decisis**). Changes in government bodies decision-making to reflect changes in society, i.e. changes in economic, political, sociological and technological state of society it is achieved in both legal systems **by changing laws, by decisions of constitutional courts**, which removes the common law due to the conflicts with the Constitution and other constitutional law, in case law by departing from the precedent (**overruling precedent**). In the absence of law and precedent in case law the court makes a new precedent (**case of first impression, novel case**), in the absence of law in continental law, notably in the Czech legal order it applies **analogy legis** or **analogy iuris**, It's called **gaps in the law**.

Regarding the case, when the Anglo-Saxon case law is to distinguish the precedent (**distinguishing precedent**), it is, in my view, the legislation of Czech law inadequate. By **Article 2, paragraph 3 of Act. No. 1 / 1993 Coll. Constitution of the ČR** State power shall serve all citizens, i.e. it is necessary to examine the truth of the phrase: "The legislation of ČR serves all citizens." In my opinion, this statement is true at present only partially, that legislation is serving partly to all citizens and some not. **The truth** we can mark as to me only the reality (the real world) and **the lie** that is not true, and every statement of fact, it cannot cover in its entirety. It does not affect the reality as whole. In other words, every statement is partly as fact true, partly as a fact wrong, i.e. partially lying. It can only be distinguished mostly true statement, it is a statement, which is mostly happening, the mostly wrong statement that is largely untrue, that statement is not in fact (the real world) mostly happening. We can say, that every man, whether guilty or innocent, whether friend or enemy, he or she is in his or her words and thoughts partly right and partly lying. Truth is relative, absolute, however, in my opinion, is good. **Goodness** is the shortest path to compliance of everyone and everything, the longer we go way towards this goal, the less permanent increases compliance of each and everything, the less good and greater evil it is, while in my opinion the consistency of each and all is inevitable, in my view, chaos must be overcome and to establish an orderly movement, as to me it is the normative power of reality (see above). Each of us determines however, when this happens. However, the knowledge of good as the shortest way for a full harmony of each and all this is a matter as complex, as it is difficult to know all the reality, the Being, it is omniscience, there are only certain rules, mostly true indicators, which suggest to us during this trip, that we are going well or badly. If it is concerned the true good that is the shortest path to compliance of each and everything, only time will show, sometimes it may take tens or hundreds of years, it may be an example of the reign of communism in the world that lasted for more than 80 years. These indicators of goodness that is the shortest way for a full harmony of each and everything that the creator of the laws tried also to capture, in my opinion in those legal rules, and the good of the legislation the Czech legislature expressed not as the compliance of each and everything, but the condition, that the State power, therefore, by it enacted legislation, it serves to all citizens.

Statement that certain legal rules contained in the current Czech government laws serve all citizens, it is true from the above reasons, only partially, if it is a fair (good in the above sense) rule, this rule primarily serves all citizens, one always finds, however, the situation, where it is not. In other words, there is no rule without exception. In this case, the Anglo-Saxon case law approaches to precedent modulation (**distinguishing precedent**), continental, virtually Czech legislature should decide in accordance with this in this particular case unfair rule, which do not serve all citizens here. From my own experience of a lawyer I can say, that in the case of Czech judges it does not mostly happen when the Czech courts in this case deviate from the rule of law in this exceptionally unjust individual case. I propose, that if **circumstances of the case deserving special consideration** the Czech judge, virtually another public authority was not bound by the rule contained in the law and he or she could decide in accordance with **analogy legis** or **analogy iuris** as allowed in the continental law for gaps in the law. In this case, however, the State authorities should detail the reasons of the facts deserving special consideration and the method of use **analogy legis** and **analogy iuris** in order to review their decision in deciding remedies. In other words, more space would be given to discretion of State authority, similarly to Anglo-Saxon case law.

Literature:

- Teorie státu a práva, Díl I., doc. Dr.Sc. Jiří Boguszak, Orbis, Praha 1967.
- Irwin's business law, Klayman EI, Bagby JW, Ellis NS, publisher Richard D. Irwin, Inc., USA, 1994.
- Malenovský J., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Doplněk, Brno 1993.
- Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2006 <http://www.e-polis.cz/view.php?id=172&catid=24>
- Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy

I / e) Illegal, virtually counter contractual act

In my opinion **infringement is from an objective point of view**, the individual act, that increases the power of disputes at the society of all. In my view **the main purpose of law, virtually of public (social) contract**, is the consistency of

each and everything. From this perspective the valid law may be viewed objectively, i.e., whether it performs or fails to fulfill the primary purpose of law and the infringement can be also defined objectively.

From the above definition of infringement, that unlawful conduct is not **free and real private contract** on issues affecting only a few of those individuals, because such a contract always reduces rather than increases the level of disputes at the society of all, it does not rise the disputes but an agreement between private parties.

Illegal behavior is always the actions of private individuals or the public, virtually people in the concept of learning of social contract theory such as John Locke (1632-1704), which determines the acts of other persons, contrary to what they would like, or they want, it is always a form of coercion. However, even if they are forced, it is not always concerned above infringement from an objective point of view, the coercion can perform the above main purpose of the law, it can be objectively legal compulsion. This is so if this individual coercion decreases power of disputes in the society of all. One can therefore say, that the infringement is individual coercion of third parties, with which **the strength of disputes at the society of all increases**.

The unlawful coercion may take place either in the form of private actions of one or more persons, which is contrary to or not in accordance with the applicable law, virtually bypasses it, or it may be a constraint of the public or the law applicable to certain individuals or minorities. It is always concerned the coercion, which increases the strength of disputes at the society of all. Case of **a private objectively unlawful coercion** may be e.g. an **offense, where** danger to the community, of which conduct must be substantially greater than the minimis, or it must be a behavior, with which objectively the strength of disputes in society is increasing more like a little. Case of **public objectively unlawful coercion** may be a case which, although in accordance with applicable law, however the other individuals are forced by the ruling groups or individuals, which increases the strength of disputes at the society of all. These are mainly applicable law, which is contrary **to fundamental human rights and freedoms**, as defined by the constitution of democratic States. In my view at present it is, also a case, where **the society did not respect the fundamental right to life of the homeless, or when living creatures other than humans are considered from the standpoint of law as the thing**.

Cause of different ideas about the real world of individual people who are not currently able to reach the above agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code, i.e. **misguided will of all people (Volonté de tous) instead of the general will (Volonté générale) by J.J. Rousseau it is, in my opinion, especially mismatch of needs and values of the world we have, another reason is, that we ourselves do not know our real needs**. Our needs are, which forces us to dominate the greater part of the world, than at any particular moment we just master. The dispute over the values of the world, it is the subject of our needs, which is the control and exploitation of living creatures and inanimate nature, this is the cause. Our real needs are related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic, living creatures, energetic live creatures have bigger real needs, the less energetic, living creatures have lower real needs. **If we can meet our real needs through our current agreement according to § 34 et seq. Civil Code, there is no reason not to agree. If we cannot satisfy these needs, or if we have a mistaken idea of our real needs, the coercion must take over the role of the agreement (contract). This constraint should correspond, however, to our actual needs, so reducing the overall power of disputes at society of all, or move towards a future agreement under § 34 et seq. Civil Code**. At the same time, in my opinion the need is in the subconscious of every living creature, together we conquered all the values of the world, we were together omnipotent, to threaten us no danger, that we could not turn away. The perfect situation is possible in the future, at present it is necessary to allocate the world values (economic goods), so we are approaching as far as possible this State.

From this perspective it can be distinguished society, virtually States which are or have been based primarily on objective unlawful conduct of individuals or the public and society, virtually States that perform or comply with the above-mentioned purpose of the agreement, i.e. they steadily decrease disputes at the society of all. **History of humans virtually other creatures** is the history of the unification, where they constantly **compete primarily the unification of present or future agreement of all social subjects, virtually law (in the case of a future agreement may be a current violent unification, which corresponds to the real needs of individuals, thus it reduces the power of disputes at the society of all)** and their **mostly violent unification inadequate to real needs of living creatures accompanied by wars**. Mostly forcibly united Roman Empire except Italy and Greece, which tried to adapt to the growing conflicts and wars within the society and outside the society's through the expansion of freedoms and rights of its members, namely the transformation of the society, this was not on the basis of the agreement of the Roman empire members, but their predominantly violent unification. Christian Middle Ages empires as Holy Roman Empire, the Habsburg monarchy, the Russian Empire and Arab Empire were based on partial agreements, based on the religious unity of the Catholic religion, Orthodoxy and Islam, and only partially on the violent unification and therefore they are not divided as far as Rome empire, and they were laying the foundation for future national States. National capitalist States are partially consent of the nation and partially violent against impoverished masses, but they are largely due to the approval of the State citizens and outside these States the conditions for their transformation into an ideal society

without completely to collapse. The socialist States were probably predominated by the violent unification over unity on the agreement, therefore, they could not consistently compete with the democratic capitalist States.

From the above concept of law and its rights as a public (social) contract and a number of private contracts also **requirements** follow **that can be placed on objective legal State** in the above sense. It must be a State which gives its inhabitants space, virtually freedom to conclude contracts both private and public (social) contract. At the same time, these people should have free access to information, because only then they can correctly decide, when they are concluding the above contracts. At the same time the public (social) contract or the current law should not be clearly harmful to society, i.e. which increases obviously the power of litigations in society, in terms of State resident, because in my view it is the hypothesis or conditions of rule of law allowing people to resist the valid law. In the latter case they are concerned legal guarantees of fundamental human rights and freedoms, i.e. the right to life and the greatest possible freedom, which does not increase the overall strength of disputes at the society of all, their removal, in my opinion, increases obviously the power of litigations in society in terms of individual State resident.

In addition to State residents, who agree with the public (social) contract i.e. with the majority, the support for a State, virtually for its valid law the legal residents **also** express, who do not disagree with the applicable law expressly, but it is not clearly harmful for them, then they has no reason to rebel against it. And this part of the population is to some extent the participants of the above public (social) contract, or applicable law, which they agree, but not explicitly, but **in silence**, implicitly. Therefore, the State may not do so in the applicable law such interventions, which would eliminate **fundamental rights and freedoms of citizens**, which are subject to the consent of the often silent majority of the State population.

That the private and public (social) contract was in line with objective reality, it is necessary to provide its participants **objective information**. Therefore it is necessary **guarantee freedom of the media** in the State, that its people could from a variety of political, scientific and private views to choose one that best matches the objective reality it is in compliance with each, but also with everything. Thus, in order to meet the main purpose of the law, thus it is compliance of each and everything.

Regarding the method of government, virtually constitutional applicable law, which the above most of people approves within the adoption of public (social) contract, virtually applicable law in the State and this should be left to the will of the people, **it can be both democratic presidential or parliamentary system, but also authoritarian, dictatorial State, constitutional or absolute monarchy, but only to satisfy the above conditions, which are regular free elections, the implementation of fundamental rights and freedoms, i.e. the right to life and maximum possible freedom and freedom of information**. That the dictator was also aware of the obligation to appear before the objectively informed people, to ask them for consent, virtually approval of his or her actions and to respond for them after possibly lost elections.

Therefore, it is also in the interest of democratic States **to enforce these conditions** within the international community of States, which can ensure, that existing law was objectively right and not an infringement. Above conditions are also enforced by the people, virtually by the public itself, as the normative power of reality because in the long term a minority has not the strength to control the majority, in the long term the market economy is economically stronger than the State-directed economy, objective information is not permanently to suppress through the propaganda and the State retreats in long-term, where violent resistance of the population, whose the highest possible fundamental rights and freedoms, which do not increase the overall strength of disputes in society, are suppressed.

Literature:

- 1) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz> , 2006
- 3) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- 4) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991. P. 271 et seq.
- 5) Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 6.) Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

I. / f) The future of law, virtually contract

State is from the view of (international) law a social, virtually legal relationship defined by the object, which is the land, subjects, who are citizens, and legal fiction of sovereign power, with which this legal relationship is different from

private law and which means the supremacy of law over all persons (individuals) and indirect objects of legal relationships (things) in this region and non-subordination of the State to another sovereign. In addition to State we distinguish the law as a set of enforceable rules of conduct by the State. **State and the law are just the social contract, where the State or the international community are the social contract of their entities as legal, virtually social relations and the law represents their social contract as an enforceable legal act establishing, changing or terminating (governing) this social relationship.**

The concept of social contract is particularly prevalent in political thinkers **Thomas Hobbes (1588-1679), John Locke (1632-1704) and Jacques Rousseau (1712-1788)**, who have dealt with the establishment of State. In fact, the social contract embodies the constitutional law of each country, subject of the social contract, however, are also other social relationships of private and public nature.

Social contract by T. Hobbes implies subjugation, and the transfer yet vested rights in favor of the sovereign, therefore, in regards to the transfer of sovereignty, which was based at the time of the natural state of mankind on the individuals, to the selected person or group of persons. His social contract model T. Hobbes characterizes as a kind of declaration of this kind, "I empower the person or those persons and I am transferring to them my right to rule over me on condition, that you also transfer your right and you authorize any conduct." When it happened, then this amount related to one person is called the State, in Latin *civitas*. This is the creation of that great Leviathan, or better, in terms of that deadly God, whom we thank under the immortal God for peace and our protection. The man, who embodies the supreme power, is called the sovereign, and he or she has, as they say, the supreme power and any other are his or her subjects. The concept of social contract reflects the enlightened absolutism.

Social Contract by J. Locke implies the establishment of a political body, which is the people themselves as a community of free and equal citizens, whose fundamental rights are inalienable and somehow supra contractual. Unlike Hobbes the people remains a source and the bearer of sovereignty after the conclusion of the social contract, and they do not assign, even they cannot assign inalienable rights to a third party. His people have a right to resistance against the State, if the country loses their confidence. J. Lock distinguishes both the establishment of the social contract and, secondly, the formation of government institutions. Only those institutions are legitimate that are based on public consent. Lock speaks about the exercise of power based on the mandate, principle of majority and trust of people and also the obligation of the people to respect binding decisions of power authorities. This concept of social contract is a representative democracy and constitutional State.

Social Contract by J. J. Rousseau is the legal government based on a convention or free consent. Each member of society gives his or her person and all its power as a common good under the highest management of the general will (*Volonté générale*). This generates a mental association as a public person, there are people. The people are the only bearer of sovereignty. The will of the sovereign, i.e. general will is to determine by the vote. The level of understanding of the real interests of society determines then the degree of freedom of society and of the individual. Imperfect knowledge can lead to mistakes and will of all (*Volonté de tous*), it remains only a kind of subjective perception not describing real interests of the people and thus deviating from *Volonté générale*. The misguided are not in this sense, people acting freely and they must be forced to be free. And this coercion does not mean by Rousseau anything other than the forcing to be free. Rousseau is for a concentration of power, direct democracy and the imperative mandate. His concept of social contract recalls Marxist conception of the State.

The concept of law as a contract also reflects the contemporary Czech law, that prescribes similar the requirements of architectural elements of the legal act. E.g. in the Czech Republic it is the consent of the social contract subjects on behalf of the legislative organs (cf. **ARTICLE 2, paragraph 1 of the Constitution ČR**). Requirements relating to the will, namely the fact (given), freedom and dignity and the equivalence of the expression and will are provided in the legislative process in **Article 37 et seq. the Constitution of the ČR** and Rules of Procedure of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate ČR. In my view legislative process is analogous to complex contracting process including in particular the draft of law and its approval. The most important requirement of freedom of the will against violence and threats are protected in **Article 26 of the Constitution ČR** and also in **§ 92 of the Criminal Code** the criminal act of subversion against the Republic. The requirement relating to the object of law as a social contract specifically its possibility and compliance with morality it expresses particular **Article 2, paragraph 3 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides that the State power shall serve all citizens. The requirement of the elements of expression of the will reflects **Article 52 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides that the validity of the law is requiring its publication. Unlike conventional acts, however, the principle of majority, the assumption of superiority and accuracy of the act apply.

State as legal, virtually social relationship of its subjects (people), i.e., citizens and other people, of living organisms other than humans and things (not in the legal sense, which are often in current law illogically labeled also living organisms other than humans) it is **summary particularly of the private law relations**, i.e. social relations, on which a real and free agreement and equality of legal subjects are applied. But it is also **summary of public relations, where**

applicable subordination of legal entities and State coercion. In my view in the current State there is a large number of public relations, which **displace incorrectly private relationships**, and the State stands in opposition to the concept of law as a social contract in the private sense based on equality of subjects (persons) and their actual and free agreement.

The concept of law and justice as a social contract embodies in particular the so-called direct democracy represented by complex legal institutes (i.e., sets of rules specific to one or more of the legal sectors), where the people exercise power directly. At present statehood, the direct democracy does not apply as an exclusive form, always as part of a representative democracy. In a constitutional form of direct democracy are considered: 1) **people's veto** (Article 75 of the Italian Constitution), which allows people to express themselves after the Parliament Act, 2) withdrawal of a Member as an expression of **imperative mandate**, 3) **people's initiative** allowing people to propose or reject the constitutional rules, to express the constitutive view (Article 120 and 121 of the Swiss Constitution), 4) **referendum** as the consultation of voters on the issue or the draft of text, possibly directly the decision in the matter.

Special place in the system of constitutional democracy has a referendum. In terms of its insertion in a particular form of government the referendum differs: 1) **promulgated by the executive** (government-controlled referendum or by the president), when the executive branch decides, whether the referendum will take place, it determines the time, subject and formulation of the proposal, 2) **ex constitution referendum** (required by the constitution), the referendum should be used for some major changes of the constitutional or legal rules, the highest constitutional authorities have yet to determine, when a referendum will be held, 3) **initiated referendum by petitions of citizens**, when the initiative for a referendum is the will of the people and depends on the achievement of signatures number for a petition.

The Czech Republic experienced series of legislative efforts to enactment of a general referendum. The referendum provision was contained in **§ 46 of the Constitutional Charter of the Czechoslovak Republic in 1920**. Under this provision, if the National Assembly refused the Government bill, the government was entitled to act, that by people's voting it was decided, if the government's proposal becomes a law. The main purpose for this was, that the referendum carried out the arbitration function between the two houses of parliament, since both House of Commons and the Senate could cause rejection of the bill. Implementing law has never been issued. A referendum was therefore just an empty concept, which remains today.

However, the **Article 21, paragraph 1 of the Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms**, adopted by the Federal Assembly of the 11th January 1990 as a constitutional law it stipulates, that citizens have the right to participate in the management of public affairs, directly or through freely choosing their representatives. A similar provision is contained in **Article 25 letter a) of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights**, which is in the Czech Republic generally binding.

In the Czech State-legal order there is now fully implemented only the second of the two cited form of participation of citizens in the management of the State, i.e. the representative (representative) democracy. The first form, i.e., direct democracy is not yet generally introduced, only in connection with the determination of matters of local government it is in Article 86 paragraph 3 of the Constitution and it is the **local referendum** in the Act on Municipalities and Act on City of Prague. The law on local referendum governs procedure for local referendum. Special Law on the referendum on the accession of the Czech Republic into the European Union cannot be counted, because it was not general legislation, but the purpose Act "on one dispose".

In Europe, however, there are only few nations, of which law contains no rules of the referendum. **Referendum is covered in one or another form and the extent by constitutional laws of the many State**, inter alia, in addition to **Switzerland, in Austria, France, Italy, Japan, Denmark, Sweden, Spain, Germany, Hungary, and it was used in Great Britain**. Looking around the world, we cannot find a single advanced democracy that should not have the constitutional principle of direct democracy as a complementary part of its constitutional system.

Under Article 2, paragraph 3 of Act. No. 1 / 1993 Coll. Constitution of the ČR State power serves all citizens, according to Czech law it is also the main purpose of the law to serve all citizens. Given, that I **incline to monistic learning**, which considers the concept of law as indivisible, it expects future compliance of all domestic and international laws, it is the formation of a single law guaranteeing legal rules preventing conflict between legal norms, I think, that the main purpose of this law should be the consistency of each and all that is good for all its addressees (natural and legal persons).

In my opinion, a good as a consistency of each and all means, that in future there is no mutual collisions of individuals and things, everything will be dealt with genuine and free consent of all living beings, a sort of permanent referendum, in which they agree all living beings, that concerns the question in their lives and under this agreement the living beings will act. The real and free agreement will be based on full knowledge of living and inanimate nature by concerned living

beings, therefore, the compliance of each but also of everything. The continued referendum will be allowed in future by a perfect communication technology. From this perspective **I see a future justice in the development of communication technology allowing constant widest communication (permanent referendum) of affected individuals concerned with the case and not in limitation or ignorance of the referendum by Czech politicians, as it often happens today.** Development of communication technology will allow broad application of the institution of the referendum in the constitutional systems of all countries, particularly through the development of opportunities of low-cost electronic means of identification of voters and also thanks to the possibilities of a continual renewal of their agreement by electronic means with very low costs. The referendums will take place among the concerned legal parties continuously, permanently and with very low costs. At the same time there is in my view to extend freedom of contract of legal entities, namely the dispositivity of legal rules. At the same time this constant referendum (renewal of contract) of the concerned people provides a solution of social problems at the time of their formation, there is no suppression of them and growth of disputes.

Consistency of each and everything without mutual collisions as the main purpose of the law it is indeed an ideal, a sort of natural law, which we all would approach in our actions, in fact (in reality) as closer as possible. On the edge of this issue it is to note that while in my opinion a greater degree of consistency between all living beings, a greater degree of agreement in the above mentioned society of all living beings it makes a greater degree of understanding and mastering of live and inanimate nature, a greater consistency of each and also of everything.

Literature:

- 1.) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz , 2006
- 3.) Filosofie rovnováhy, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy
- 4.) KLOKOČKA, V.: Ústavní systémy Evropských států. Praha, Linde, 1996. p. 30 a násl..
- 5.) STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991. p. 271 et seq.
- 6.) Klíma, K.: Ústavní právo, Praha, VICTORIA PUBLISHING, a.s., 1995
- 7.) Je budoucnost demokracie v referendech?, Štěpan Kotrba, Britské listy, 2004, <http://www.blisty.cz/2004/5/14/art18121.html>
- 8.) Malenovský J., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Doplněk, Brno 1993

I / g) Natural and just law, virtually contract

Question what is the law or, what should it be, is answered in legal science by **the philosophy of law**. According to the response to this general question of law it is possible to distinguish the basic philosophical approaches. **Law as justice i.e. natural law approach, law as a set of norms i.e. the positivist approach, law as customs i.e. the historical school and law as a balancing of competing interests i.e. the sociological approach.**

Philosophy of natural law is the oldest philosophy of law in Western civilization. Its roots date back to ancient Greece and many leaders throughout history belong to it. Among others are the Greek philosopher Aristotle (384-322 BC), the great medieval theologian and philosopher **St. Thomas Aquinas (1224-1274)**, founder of international law **Hugo Grotius (1583-1645)** and political philosopher, who directly influenced the concept of government in time of the American Revolution, **John Locke (1632-1704)**. In addition to the current leaders of the natural law school.

Representatives of the natural law philosophy believe in the concept of higher law or law, which is above human law. Source of higher law is alternately God, human reason and human nature. This natural law is immutable and universally binding on all persons at all times. This school has found its place in institutes of basic human rights and freedoms. Critics of this approach reject the existence of the binding ideals, which remain unchanged. According to them, this law is inflexible, unfit to adapt to a changing society. Furthermore, they reject the possibility of finding these ideals, which are regarded as not obvious.

Philosophy of positive law is a relatively new philosophy of law presented for the first time by an Englishman **John Austin (1790-1859)**. Among its other most important representatives may be included **normativism of Austrian Hans Kelsen (1881-1973)**. This approach is now regarded as prevalent philosophy of law.

Austin separated positive law from other "types of law", as divine law and moral rules. Austin meant positive law as a set of rules laid down by the political sovereign. These are the law of people for the people not of God for men. Positive law concerns the law, which is, not what it should be. As sovereign commands the positive law provides sanctions

against non-compliance. This philosophy is criticized for its sharp distinguishing of law and morality. In reality, morality often shapes the law. It is also criticized for denying the universality of certain rules, a positive legal attitude does not face the dictatorial and totalitarian law.

Historic-legal school based on the dialectical **Hegelian philosophy**, according to which the true is the development process (as opposed to its findings once and for all), as well as law is the development process. The law under the historical school is built on piling habits of certain people and culture. Like language, art and music are the results of certain national traditions it is also the case of law. For a proper understanding of the law the historical research based on the development of national traditions and approaches is needed. Leading representative of this school was German **Karl von Savigny (1779-1861)**. Historic-legal school was recognized for its contribution to historical studies of law and criticized for its connection with one philosophical school and nationalism emphasizing national traditions and the uniqueness of national history.

Sociological approach is presented among others in Anglo-American legal region by such an American **Roscoe Pound (1870-1964)**. Also in the continental law by **German Max Weber (1864-1920)** and his sociology of law. Sociologist Pound sees the law as an attempt to balance competing societal interests - i.e. the various demands and wishes of human beings either as individuals or as groups. This approach deals with real social implications of legal institutions and it places emphasis on the social interest, which the law serves more than the penalty. Commonly used techniques are statistics and opinion polls.

Sociological approach is appreciated for the obvious exclusion of various social interests, which the law must try to balance. Criticism is directed against the tendency to pragmatism in terms of practical usefulness of the law, against normativeness aspect or the attainment of certain ideals. For example, if the research determines, that the vast majority of children are ungrateful, the question is whether legislation is consistent with the general opinion to cancel current duty to maintain of descendants or, conversely, to enforce this obligation against the current opinions. Sociology provides the information, that the legislature is considering and, on which decisions are made.

In my view the goal of **ideal, virtually natural law** as well as the ideal State as a social or the legal relationship it is to be closer to the private law, it is the law, where the sole role has the agreement of equal entities. **Ideal, virtually natural law** so in my opinion is consistent with **social contract as a private institute**, which provides resolution of all social relations in an ideal society based on free and genuine agreement of all interested legal entities. Such a uniform and free will in a real State, however, is unattainable ideal, which we can only approach in just law.

Prerequisites to achieve this natural, virtually ideal law are these as to me:

- 1) Free and genuine agreement of all persons, only then it is sustainable and not threatened by illegal activities such as theft, murder, etc.
- 2.) The subjects of this agreement shall be all living organisms, because it would not be a sustainable power because of resistance of these organisms complaining.
- 3.) Omnipotence of all living organisms acting in mutual agreement, because the only way, that power is the maximum and sustainable not threatened with this agreement complaining organisms and material phenomena. Omnipotence implies a complete knowledge and mastery of nature.

This is the ideal of natural law, which **we try in a real society only to approach**. To actual society, virtually State, however, this ideal is very remote, because **feasible ideal at a particular time is not a natural law, but only fair law as maximum sustainable approach to natural law** so, as I said above. The concept of fair justice builds upon the concept of the material world as a transitional phase of incoherent world of subjects and objects sooner than a coherent world that is consistent with each and all, to restore the natural law, which is continuous unity of people and things, it is with the single mind of a legal entity, which is necessary to approach gradually and to bring a natural law by it.

How to be closer to the natural law **in a fair applicable law**. The applicable law must be fairly based on the character of natural law as future agreement of everybody in line with each and everything, so it must be primarily responsible for free and genuine will of every living creature, i.e. clear **to prefer the private law based on free and genuine will of every living creature and their agreement with the other living creatures**. Most legally capable living creatures should choose the equitable legal (State) coercion of other live creatures only in the event, that their conduct they consider as the most probably damaging to the society of all to be in compliance with everything. This is the **fair legal coercion** by the majority of legally capable living creatures which, in my view, has the natural law adequately **to make other living creatures to act in their view mostly probably beneficial to society and to punish conduct in their view, mostly probably detrimental to society**, if the impossibility of achieving the same by freedom and real agreement within the meaning of private law. For the society mostly probably harmful applicable law or behavior of a private entity is mostly probably **increasing conflicts with the natural law as described below, the mostly probably**

beneficial behavior for the society reduces mostly probably and relaxes these conflicts.

In addition to fair law, which is ideally identical to the applicable law, there is also **actual (not just legal) coercion** of living creatures, especially when concluding contracts, which should nevertheless be consistent with the fair applicable law. In the case of this de facto coercion, which is left by the fair applicable law in a free and true will of living creatures, and these entities should or need not (this is **moral imperative**) **act mostly probably in view of individual not to increase conflicts with the natural law as described below.**

If a living creature is not able to assess clearly, whether or mostly probably to be closer or away to recognizable content of natural law set out below, he or she has the inherent right to act according to their free and genuine will, therefore, according to their nature.

Consequently, unfair public contract, or **unfair applicable law, for which** the principle of majority applies, **not justify unjust coercion clearly harmful to society in terms of individual**, it is an obvious increase in litigations, collisions in society associated with each such individual forcing, which must be for a substantial degree of injustice remedied by legal means, namely by a public contract of minority and majority, and in case of impossibility of legal also by extra-legal means. Materiality of level for legal intervention or intervention through extra-legal means it justifies, that, in my view, in the case of minor hazards it is sufficient normative force of natural development of reality to eliminate the minor risk. Contradiction with the facts sooner or later it forces a participant to leave the view clearly harmful to society, as described above. Fair coercion based on the will of individuals or small group of people in any society it should be limited to cases of law, virtually behavior from their point clearly harmful or beneficial to society.

In the case of the above using of **fair coercion** by individuals, private groups or State at society of all in case of obviously harmful law or the imperfection of law as an enforceable public (social) contract, which calls for enforcement, for example in the case of international law at present or in the case law forcing individuals it should be concerned **reasonable constraints**, i.e. to apply the principles of national law known as principles of subsidiarity and proportionality in case of extreme emergency and legitimate self-defense. In an extreme emergency and necessary defense, the violence can avert this danger, if it is direct, not otherwise avertable, a consequence of this action, which is not obviously more harmful than the effect that threatens from this danger. In the case of above using non-legal means due to fail of the applicable law the principles apply also with the difference, that danger is not imminent, it can also be a remote risk that cannot be averted otherwise. This follows from the fact, that in averting the dangers involved in extreme distress or need defense in the domestic law it is always possible in case of remote danger to ask for assistance the components of State authority, which have the duty and power to intervene effectively. In the event of failure of justice, however, this obligation and the power to intervene effectively are not given, either because of imperfections in the case of international law, which still has not constituting a sovereign State or international Federations possibly Confederation, or in the case of an unjust State system, virtually law which is clearly harmful to society (see above). Principle of undamaging result is controversial and obvious after the completion using non-legal means, it is necessary to mention other well-known national law principle, which will help us to assess compliance with the principles of undamaging results using non-legal means before and during the use of non-legal means. This next rule is the principle, that, when it is used the coercion, it may not increase conflicts with the following described natural, ideal law, it must be the alleviation of these inconsistencies, the approach to that law not to be away the below mentioned natural, ideal law.

Regarding **currently identifiable content of natural law** as a future real and free contract of everyone within the meaning of private law in accordance with everything, which in a fair applicable law and behavior we seek ever to be closer through a constant reduction in collisions, disputes in society of all living creatures and everything, so in my opinion this currently knowable content of natural law can be described, that it **was not obviously harmful conduct for society in terms of any living creature and in a way, that the obligations were performed, that contain obviously beneficial action for society in terms of every living creature** otherwise let do everyone, what he or she wants.

It remains to define, what I understand obviously beneficial and harmful actions to the society in terms of every single living creature. This obviously beneficial and harmful conduct within the natural, ideal law must be based **on the query to each individual living creature on its real needs, from, which he or she is willing not to withdraw in any case due to the above assumptions of natural law as a free and genuine agreement of everyone about everything within the meaning of private law. These requirements can also be defined as the requirements placed on aspects of an ideal world, virtually law in terms of everybody, what it must be absolutely and what it must not be absolutely.** More precise definition of these requirements arising from the responses of living creatures within the contract formation process of the natural, ideal law and their summary to legal sentences we get the content of natural law. Individual living creatures that cannot understand the question and answer, it must be based on their hypothetical responses expressed by their eligible representatives.

My answer to the question what I require absolutely from natural law, virtually from in terms of all ideal society, is:

Unconditionally **I do not want unnecessarily to suffer and die living creatures**. Unconditionally **I do not want, that gradually the life and health of any person, animal, plant, fungus or other living creature were threatened unnecessarily seriously**. Unconditionally **I want to use science and genetic code all the living creatures would be resurrected without undue delay, that want to live and they died, or, that they did not die**. Absolutely I want to be **the most satisfied the needs of all living creatures** (which in my view, depends on the vigor, energy see the following texts in the literature) with the **free and genuine consent of the affected individuals**. Absolutely I want, that my **life partner was with me alive, if she so wished and she was faithful forever**. Other unconditional demands, which, together with my demands should determine the content of an ideal natural law, which in a fair applicable law and behavior we try as closely as possible, they should come from **anonymous sociological survey** with the polls for all the people, what individual people want necessarily as the content of the natural, ideal law in the terms of everybody ideal society.

To the above it should be added, that the purpose of any behavior of any living creature at the society of all in relation to everything it is **permanently to reduce the mutual collisions, and to bring the reality nearly with no collisions in the form of contracts of each about all and that is the above natural, ideal law or in terms of each ideal society**. Where the free and genuine agreement of all the living creatures is not possible to achieve within the meaning of private law, **the just legal as well as other constraint** to this agreement starts in the form of the above collisions, and sometimes by the living creatures, but always by inanimate reality (it is to be said about a **normative power of reality or Divine Providence** how, for who it is better suited). However **prior knowledge of the outcome** of the above fair coercion or it representing collisions it is always **uncertain**, because, according to the rule that everything relates to everything, we should know all the objective and subjective conditions of reality, we should be omniscient. Therefore one can speak only about a mostly probable outcome in the case of a fair law or factual constraint and about the apparent result in the case of currently identifiable content of natural law, as the above.

The concept of law as a social contract, in my view, is a synthesis of all the above legal-philosophical approaches. As in the natural law philosophy the duality of natural and positive, virtually applicable law is to maintain. In accordance with the philosophy of positive law a contractual definition of law merely is limited to the concepts and phenomena from the positive, virtually applicable law. Furthermore, like the historical school one may understand the social contract through the historical interpretation, since the current wording of the social contract is the result of regular changes of the earlier text. As the sociological approach, a social contract is by definition a social phenomenon, the subject of sociological research can then be particularly the above content of the natural, ideal law and other factors. It should be noted that the sociological approach goes beyond boundaries of the legal science and it presents the issues of related discipline.

Literature:

Irwin's business law, Klayman E.I., Bagby J.W., Ellis N.S., publisher Richard D. Irwin, inc, USA, 1994.
Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy
Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz, 2006
Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
Filosofie ekonomického práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
Spravedlivá válka (bellum iustum), JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz

II. SPECIAL PART

II. / A) Philosophy of economic law

In my view, the goal of an ideal State, virtually ideal or natural law as a social or the legal relationship is to be closer to the private law, it is the law, where the sole role of the agreement of equal entities. In my opinion **ideal State** is so identical with **social contract as a private institute**, which enables resolution of all social relations in an ideal society based on free and genuine agreement of all interested legal entities. Such a uniform and free will is in a real State, however, unattainable ideal, which we can approach in fact only.

In my opinion prerequisites to achieve this ideal State, virtually natural law, are next: **Free and genuine agreement of all persons**, only then it is sustainable and not threatened by illegal activities such as theft, murder, etc. **The bodies** of this agreement shall be **all living organisms**, because it would not be a sustainable power because of resistance of these complaining organisms. **Omnipotence of all living organisms acting in mutual agreement**, because the only way,

that power is the maximum and sustainable power due to the resistance with this agreement complaining organisms and material phenomena. Omnipotence implies a **complete knowledge and mastery of nature**.

In my opinion in terms of closest approach to the above-mentioned ideal State it is to express **following economics maxima**, which should apply in the legal relations arising in economy of the society. This maxima stay in today's society against each other, they cannot be in the current situation seemingly fulfilled together and in my opinion the purpose of society is the greatest approach to these economic maxims.

Economic maxima:

1) The society should ensure, that the assets of all individuals meet their needs.

In my opinion cause of different ideas about the real world of individual people, who are not currently able to reach the above-mentioned free and genuine agreement it is especially mismatch of needs and values of the world, we have, another reason is, that we ourselves do not know our real needs. Our needs are, which forces us to dominate the greater part of the world, than at any particular moment we just master. The dispute over the values of the world i.e. the subject of our needs, which is the control and exploitation of living creatures and inanimate nature, this is the cause. Our real needs related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic, living creatures, energetic live creatures have bigger real needs, the less energetic living creatures have a lower real needs. Energetic individuals with greater needs, through these needs they are then forced to acquire property in legal and failing to achieve even in illegal ways. Therefore a society that does not allow these energetic individuals with great needs to acquire property, shall be in various forms of theft of property, disputes and wars, which implies the requirement that above first economic maximum.

From the above first economic maximum then further economic and legal requirements stem. These include the requirement of the delegation of assets of third persons to such energetic individuals, where they achieve the greatest gains thanks to the aforementioned high energy and the resulting large needs. This is done through their managerial positions in various legal entities managing third persons assets. Furthermore it is such a free market, that allows these energetic individuals to contract freely and lawfully to acquire property.

An important requirement arising from the above economic maximum it is then that an individual, who has a large enough energy and the resulting large needs, has been directed by the society to activities, that bring the greatest benefit to the whole society and not just to the individual, as in cases of various forms of seizure of third persons property without full compensation (e.g. various forms of theft of property). To obtain the correct direction of energetic individuals in society it is essential the widest possible access to education and insurance of individuals in the event of failure to pay the costs of their education after its completion. The division of levels of education according to complexity it also comes into account, where every individual can opt for an education, that suits their abilities.

Another important requirement arising from the above economic maximum is the property transfers to mitigate the obvious social contradictions resulting from the fact, that an individual (especially the young, old or disabled) is not themselves able and the society have not been able them to achieve the personal legal (i.e., in their favor and the society as a whole) profit, which would match his or her energy, virtually resulting from his or her needs they should receive from the society kind of ransom for it, and safeguarding the society from their unlawful conduct, and it indemnifies him or her, that he or she was not allowed by the society to find their place in society, which would enable him or her to transform his or her energy into personal legal (i.e. for his or her own benefit and also of the whole society) profit. This self evidence of mitigation of conflicts in the society by transfer of property without full compensation may take the form of social benefits approved by a persons majority of the public person or of donation or succession, particularly when the private property transferor sees a large unmet needs and unused energy of individual, who cannot find his or her place in the society, and it threatens him or her and the society as a whole. Linked to this the requirement is, that the punishment for energetic individuals, who their big and legally forced not realizable needs to infringement, it was based on the principle of compensation, i.e. replacing the diminished property and loss of profits, but also adding the above-mentioned ransom.

To the aforementioned ransom the category of marginal utility of general economy theory is related, which justifies the need of social benefits, that the providing of one monetary unit rise meeting of the needs of individuals with large unmet needs more than an individual with low unmet needs. And the individuals with large unmet needs are usually considered socially weak as recipients of social benefits. At the same time to approach a free and genuine agreement in the ideal society of all individuals it implies, that the marginal usefulness in providing a crown (of Czech currency) of social benefits it was greater than, when it is spent by any other means, therefore, with each unit of money expended it would grow as much as possible to meet the needs of society of all individuals.

2) The society should guarantee the inviolability of property, from both the State and other private individuals.

At present this economic maximum is seemingly contrary to the above maximum economic ad.1.) and also to the following economic maxims. Examples of the current conflict are both the different asset transfers without full compensation enforced by the State, as well as by private individuals and various forms of theft of property (see ad.1.)). In my view the State should enforce a uniform property transfers without full compensation to defend the inviolability of property from the point of view to defend the values of other subjects such as life, health, honor, dignity and the environment. In addition, the State should impose a uniform property transfers on other activities resulting from this article and required by law, I have particularly in mind the social benefits arising from the needs of human solidarity, i.e. the aforementioned ransom (see ad.1) and living wage benefits, benefits for health care in the here-mentioned extent and for education. From the above economic maximum follows the requirement, that the State should enforce the mandatory insurance of expensive and significantly risky activities.

3) The society should make each individual to maximize their personal profit while socially useful work, in the ideal society in particular causing the least possible death and pain by each perfect individual.

In my view personal profit from the work of individuals, which does not meet also the characteristics of different forms of theft of property (i.e. not contracted transfer of property without full compensation), it is also socially beneficial gain. In other words, the statutory income of individuals enriching the entire society. The highest statutory profit also requires the best use of energy both of individuals and things, which the society has, that the work of individuals (movement) would not collide but to cooperate, it is a requirement of the most efficient division of labor.

Means of the energy evaluation of an individual in a socially beneficial activity, i.e. the social constraints to maximize the legal personal gain, it should be from the State in particular social and health system. Forced social transfers property without full compensation should be limited to the aforementioned ransom (see ad.1.)) and further a motivating living wage and to free health care to the extent necessary (see ad.4.)). Only then the individual will be forced by State through their needs, virtually directed to use their power to enrich themselves and thus all.

4) The society should ensure, that no individual will be seriously jeopardized on the life and health because of the lack.

From this economic maximum the requirements of the compulsory health insurance follow, but also the State's duty to provide in accordance with the aforementioned economic maxims (see ad. 1) to 4)) a necessary treatment for each individual, whose health is seriously endangered and is not covered by health insurance, here I am thinking in particular the treatment of poor or homeless people or other people, which is not covered for its cost or other reasons from health insurance. In my opinion regarding not serious health risks of individuals, health care security can be maintained from their economic activity with the fact, that they are forced in terms of economic maximum ad.3.) to the highest socially useful and personally profit job. From this economic maximum a requirement is also to enable a broad social charity. In a broader sense of this economic maximum a requirement shows for compulsory social insurance of pension, invalidity, unemployment and sickness insurance to ensure an individual's property in case of property shortage while saving costs for the payment of State social benefits. Furthermore, in turn this maximum requires the social benefits of subsistence.

Overcoming the current contradictions and full compliance with the above economic maxims in fact it is only in an ideal society based solely on the actual and free agreement of all individuals, where all the power of individuals will be voluntarily (and not forced by the State) used by an individual for his or her own benefit as well as society. In this ideal society there would not be forced property transfers, whether by States or private persons, i.e. there would not be taxes or various forms of theft of property (not contracted property transfers without full compensation). All necessary transfers of property without full compensation for the benefit of society the individuals would make voluntarily on the basis of free and genuine agreement of all affected individuals.

Literature:

- 1) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz>, 2006
- 3.) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 4.) Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>
- 5.) Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

II. / B) Philosophy of marital law

Together with a life partner or partners, whether we are married or not married, we share gradually visible things as property, body, speech, and also still more perfectly invisible things (i.e. us forming part of reality, a real world), with which we are thus uniting not only in sensory perception, i.e. images of the visible world (i.e. in the world of experience) but also in the invisible world (i.e. the real world), that in all parts of the self we are merging gradually more perfectly with him or her or them into one (in the world of experience and in the real world). In the event, that with our partner or partners in something or in all we do not agree, i.e. when we are in dispute or when we fully leave one another, it is necessary to look at him or her and to treat with him or her, as soon as we become mutually as a living creature and this creature the closest creatures in the world, who are gradually more perfectly sharing each other with our sensory input in single soul on the basis of the free and genuine agreement (in a single world of experience, the visible world) that is, like with any other living or dead creature.

The soul (psyche, thoughts, feelings) of every living creature is imperfect image, the reflection of the world (different worlds of experience by the philosopher Kant, I.), the truth contained in the mind, the soul of every living creature cannot completely cover the whole world, this image is never entirely consistent with reality (the real world by the philosopher Kant, I.). The challenge of living creatures is at everyday life in any relationship to all living creatures and inanimate nature, to reconcile all of these images (the world of experience of all individuals) in a single overall picture of reality (in a single world of experience) that best describes a fact (real world), eliminating all conflicts of common sensorial, virtually mental pictures of reality of every living creature, through their free and genuine agreement, corresponding to their actual needs (see article on the philosophy of economic justice www.e-polis.cz). If this agreement is not possible then the violence enforcement corresponding actual needs of all living creatures affected by violence aimed at achieving a future agreement between them, which condition is, that the violence reduces as much as possible sustained the overall strength of collisions among all individuals and inanimate nature in the Universe. Besides the violence, forcing conscious individuals, there is violence, coercion of unconscious objective reality (it is sort of normative power of reality), which reduces also the overall strength of collisions in this fact, it increases its consistency. Then we get the correct picture of reality, the nearest to the truth (the invisible real world), the closest to any real needs (see above) of all living creatures. This is still truer picture of reality (the invisible real world) resulting in more harmonic still sharing ideas (soul, psyche, different worlds of experience) of all existing creatures with the birth, the Resurrection (e.g. from DNA of existing cell during advancement of science) of still new living creatures it will enable us to act and feel to percept the world (to appear in the soul) increasingly in line with reality (the invisible real world), still more sophisticated to control over inanimate nature, and to eliminate the suffering in the world caused by inanimate nature, such as natural disasters or other failure of dead and living reality. This is only a gradual sharing of thoughts, feelings in a single soul of all living creatures (in a single world of experience), it is a perfect good, which we are gradually closer

When we are asked, where to find this invisible world (the real world by I. Kant), one can answer, that it is wanted by man since the beginning of history. At first in the religion it was searched by using abstract concepts like God, heaven, hell, and from them formed doctrines, and later through exact (i.e. measurable) concepts by the exact science which constructed a microscope and a telescope to see, that there are planets, stars, Universe, on the one hand, and living cells, bacteria, viruses, atoms, etc. on the other side. In my opinion you cannot stop at these findings also in philosophy and we can be assumed, that every person is composed of micro-organisms (their sociology should be examined) and those of real existing space-time points, which are forming currently from our point of view the invisible world (the real world by I. Kant) and from which both all visible forms of matter and emptiness are made and which display best abstract concept of energy that both science and the many spiritual teachings use.

Life partners, whether married or not, aligning thus both the above-mentioned visible world (such as property, family and sex, etc.) as well as the above invisible world (the real world by I. Kant). Therefore in my opinion, the approach of some States is fully justified they have no further claim to girlfriend and boyfriend to declare them as spouses, if living together as husband and wife for a long time because I think that, in my view cohabitation itself has the effect of such a visible and invisible harmony. E.g. common law marriage in some States, which arises under 1) cohabitation-intention to live together as man and wife until death split them apart, 2) presentation-behavior in public as husband and wife, 3) acceptance - adoption by community as husband and wife, 4) legality-lack of legal obstacles as a marriage of a partner, etc.

For the same reason before the divorce, the separation of spouses for a long time should come, since the couple, who is so visibly and invisibly united, needs some more time to consider, whether to divorce and permanently to revoke such a visible and invisible connection, that it would be gradually canceled without that the sudden collapse of the visible and invisible marital connections causes to one or the other spouse the irreparable damage. Just, in my opinion, the spouses may divorce and remain friends, which is desirable especially, if they have children. As friends they would therefore maintain a common view of the world (the visible world of experience by I. Kant of both spouses) to continue to create

possibly ever closer to approach to an ideal society based solely on the free and genuine agreement of all their affected individuals.

Above requirement of prolonged separation of spouses and only on the basis of its outcome the subsequent divorce to some extent it is respecting existing Czech law, which provides in § 24b of Act. No. 94/1963 Coll. about the family that the application for divorce, which disagrees the husband, who has not committed the breakdown of marriage duties and who would be caused particularly serious harm, the court does not pass, if exceptional circumstances speak in favor of preserving marriage. However, if the spouses do not live for more than three years together, the divorce is decided by the court, if the conditions laid down in § 24 of the Act meet, i.e., especially if marriage is so deeply and permanently broken, it cannot be expected to restore marital cohabitation.

In my view particularly serious injury is almost always caused to innocent spouse, often due to infidelity of the other spouse, then decay both of visible and invisible reality of marriage (see above) occurs. The court should really consider in particular for the above reason, whether the decay of these aspects of the marital connection were done or whether the process the court could still slow through the separation of spouses such as the duration of the divorce proceedings, or also refusing an application for divorce before the statutory period of 3 years, etc., if in the interest of the spouses. This is so, if at the time of the court's decision on divorce in fact the visible and invisible reality of marriage still did not completely collapse, while if the marriage at least one of the spouses wants. In this case in my view the statutory requirement of exceptional circumstance should be filled in favor of preserving marriage.

In my opinion, so § 24b Act No. 94/1963 Coll., which allows preservation of marriage, is responding to the fact, that courts are often divorcing marriage without being able reliably to predict the requirement of § 24 paragraph 1 Act about the family, i.e. a deep and lasting disruption of marriage, which excludes the renewal of marital cohabitation. Court opinion must be based on the greater probability of non-renewal of marital cohabitation, which, however, may not be in fact true. This is so because no man, nor a judge cannot reliably predict future developments, who would need to cover their entire knowledge of the reality, that all causes and to be able to derive from them all the consequences, because in my opinion, everything relates to everything.

When both spouses agree seriously, definitely, clearly, really and freely with divorce of broken marriage, which should be sooner known for sure, that one of the spouses did not act in particular as the error, under duress or in distress, in my opinion the marriage should be divorced. Renewal of marriage should be available both on the basis of a formal union, and informally, if the spouses lived together as husband and wife for a long time even after the divorce (see above common law marriage).

Therefore, it is not yet to enact as an applicable law the rule of Catholic canon law, which provides indissolubility of marriage, in the words of Jesus in the New Testament Bible: "And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder." In my view now it can be a decay of marriage in the visible and invisible reality, even with near-total collapse, when there is no hope for renewal of marital cohabitation. In this situation we have no right to force husband to stay married. At the same time a frequent cause of this collapse it is the fact, that one or both spouses will find a counterpart, with whom they are able to reconcile in the visible and invisible reality better than current husband. They are determined for each other. Therefore in my view currently we need prior to divorce of the marriage the prolonged period of separation, this time will tell, if the right life partner is, with whom the husband shall be perfectly linked in marriage in the visible and invisible reality, the original spouse or a new lover.

To the above-mentioned need of divorce the Roman Catholic canon law responds then. Commonly spoken in the history about the so-called religious divorce, which was largely a marriage annulment or a termination from the special cases of marriage, in my opinion the non-enactable principle of indissolubility marriage in the currently applicable law is often bypassed by the Roman Catholic church law. Unless the conditions of marriage the marriage may be declared invalid by religious court (*invaliditas, nullitas*). Religious termination of marriage (*dissolutio vinculi*) is possible with 1) non-perfection of marriage it was not consummated by intimate contact (*modo humano*) (CAN 1142 Code of Canon Law), 2) based on the privilege of faith, according to the Pauline principle (1 Corinthians 7 12-15 New Testament can. 1143 et seq. the Code of Canon Law) the valid marriages between new baptized and not baptized person may be loosed by conclusion of at this time religious marriage, 3) in favor of faith-in favore fidei it is concerned the termination of not holy marriage (between not baptized) by Pope (privilege *petrinum*) under a special law called the *Instructio pro solutione matrimonii in favore fidei* of 6/12/1973. Furthermore, the Catholic law allows termination of the marital community of marriage (*separatio manente Vincula*) according to the can. 1151 Code of Canon Law, in the past by the General Civil Code of 1811 (ABGB) this institution was called a divorce from the table and the bed and it would only be allowed as separation of spouses in the marriage of Catholics. This was after the First World War resulting in a large number of factual unions without the marriage, which was in the First Czechoslovak Republic solved by the marital

amendment Act. No. 320/1919 Coll., which permitted divorce in today's sense.

In an ideal society based on natural law, which means that the society will decide, virtually resolve all issues on the basis of free and genuine agreement of all the subjects who are all live creatures, which in my view will mean compliance of each and everything, it will be possible to speak of unity and indissolubility of marriage within the meaning of Roman Catholic law. I.e. spouses are perfectly in harmony with reality in the visible reality (property, body, etc.), and together with the other living creatures they will be in harmony also in invisible reality, i.e., mentally, their common sense and thought image of the reality will enable them resolution of all issues on the basis of free and genuine agreement (the basis of natural law). In the case of the existence of such a harmony of each and everything grounds for termination, or divorce of marriage will not be also as an argument, illness, suffering, pain, infidelity and death of spouses, it will be talking about indissolubility of marriage, virtually of living partnership of all individuals. In my view this ideal society every living creature would approach in the real society as closely as possible. In my opinion Roman Catholic canon law would be in its guidelines on marriage rather to fulfill the role of this ideal, the above natural law, to which we are trying to approach in the applicable law as a result of an increasingly free change in the behavior of members of society (see my other articles www.e-polis.cz) and it should not be ideologized by the current State as complete physical enforcement in the applicable law in the form of merging the current State and the Roman Catholic Church.

Literature:

Irwin's business law, Klayman EI, Bagby JW, Ellis NS, publisher Richard D. Irwin, Inc., USA, 1994

Církevní právo, Doc. JUDr. Rajmund Tretera, Jan Kriegl, nakladatelství, Praha, 1993

Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>

Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz/>, 2006

Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Filosofie ekonomického práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Spravedlivá válka (bellum iustum), JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

II. / C) Guilt, Crime and punishment

Under the provisions of § 3 of the Criminal Code No. 140/1961 Coll. the criminal offense to society is a dangerous act, of which characters are listed in this Code. Offense, which the degree of danger to society is negligible, is not a criminal offense, even though it has other characters of a criminal offense. The criminality of the act must be intentional fault, unless the law expressly states, that a sufficient fault of negligence. The degree of hazard for the offense is determined by particular importance of the protected interest, which was prejudiced by an act, the manner of transposition of act and its consequences, the circumstances under which offense was committed, a person of the perpetrator, the degree of his or her fault and his or her motives.

Offense is thus defined both by **formal character**, which is a presumption, that the conduct, which fills the formal characters in the criminal law, is a criminal offense. And always also **material character** has to add, which is the danger of this crime to society. This is so because there no general legal rule is without exception.

In my view regarding the case, when the Anglo-Saxon case law is to distinguish the precedent (**distinguishing precedent**) the legislation of Czech law is inadequate. By **Article 2, paragraph 3 of Act. No. 1 / 1993 Coll. Constitution of the ČR** State power shall serve all citizens, it is necessary to examine the truth of the phrase: "The legislation of ČR serves all citizens." In my at present opinion, this statement is true only partially, that legislation is serving partly to all citizens and some not. **The truth** can indicate only as to me the reality (the real world) and **lies** that is not true, and every statement of fact, cannot cover in its entirety, it does not affect the reality as a whole, in other words, every statement is partly as fact true, partly as a fact wrong, i.e. partially lying. Mostly true statement can only be distinguished it is a statement which is mostly happening and partially wrong, and statement that is largely untrue, that statement is in fact (the real world) mostly not happening. We can say, that every man, whether guilty or innocent, whether friend or enemy, he or she is in his or her words and thoughts partly right and partly lying. Truth is relative, absolute, however, in my opinion, the good is. **Goodness** is the shortest path to compliance for all and everything, the longer way towards this goal we go, the less permanent increases of compliance of each and everything, the less good and greater evil it is (see my article The relationship between the discretion and liability of State authorities by law rules on <http://www.e-polis.cz/>)

In case of **material character of the offense**, i.e. of a danger of behavior to the society an act must be concerned that reduces the compliance of each and everything that increases the number of unnecessary collisions and conflicts in society it may not also be a slight change. However, this cannot be entirely captured by the general rule, there will always be **exception, the legal presumption is not valid, that the conduct, which meets the formal characters of a criminal offense, is also as dangerous to society as a slightly more**. Therefore, in my view, the material character of the offense, that its danger to society, if this offense achieves in the criminal law mentioned formal characters, it should be in this Code referred to as **rebuttable legal presumption** for acts, which fulfill the formal characters of a crime referred to in this Code.. All law enforcement proceedings organs, the accused and his or her lawyer should have the duty and right to refute this legal presumption in the case, that this action did not constitute more like a slight unnecessary increase in conflicts of society.

Now to the reasons for committing crimes. Command to all the action that is also conduct, which meets the facts of a crime, is given to man by a brain. If a man wants through their will, mind or emotions to prevent him or her from commitment of a crime, this is done again through the order of the brain. If one has wrong idea about the reality it is contained in the brain again. Man alone cannot influence the content inside of his or her brain and orders, without giving the idea or the command his or her brain again. Imperfection of the brain, which itself is either bad (sick), or has a bad input data and which he or she cannot recognize by their conflict with the right data it is the sole cause of any crime. In my view Imperfection of the brain can be corrected by the right education, experience, i.e., when through the logical connection ever expanding amount of input data, experience stored in an imperfect brain this man is able to detect faulty data and faulty brain activity. **In my opinion the only guilt of living creatures is, so that they are born with more or less perfect brain, of which activities without command of the brain, he or she cannot control, only the opportunity to remedy imperfect brain it is possible with increasing experience (education by other individuals or nature) or other outside interference.**

This reflects also the fact, that less perfect evolutionary ancestors of man with less perfect brain, in the current world they would be automatically regarded as criminals. Just imagine in current interpersonal relationships such a Neanderthal man to resolve on the basis of violence, as it was in his or her time and if he or she stays in the midst of a supermarket and to try to explain to him or her, that he or she cannot obtain food by force, or gathering, as he or she was used and to pay money for them. **In order that the brain of human ancestors was perfected to its present level, the experience of many generations was necessary, both in individual lives and experiences switching from generation to generation in the form of hereditary genetic information.** The current crime of man is the by generational experience mitigated initial developmental imperfection of the brain of human ancestors and it could be expected that with the experience, that he or she acquires or individuals of his or her kind in their current life or in the lives of their descendants, this developmental imperfection of the brain of living creatures will decrease.

What order to act we will get from the brain, it depends on its internal organization and external circumstances, it is concerned which fact will be strong, urgent enough, it will do to someone so strong pressure, the brain issues a command to the body of man to some action. In my opinion strength of a fact is predetermined then only partially. In other words the future development of certain facts we can predict only probably, or it is a coincidence in the mathematical sense. In my opinion there is **basis of human freedom**, which the majority of religious and philosophical views suppose. The point is, that **the future development of nature** and also commands of the individual's brain, which is also its part, they **are only probable and therefore largely accidental. (Position of the micro particles and its momentum cannot be determined by microscopic physics with absolute precision using de Broglie waves and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle** we can only determine the probability, with which the micro particle will be located in a space-time point). One cannot influence the commands, that his or her brain gives, if so he or she tries, it is also concerned the command of his or her brain.

Well-known philosopher Baruch Spinoza said that the freedom is a recognized necessity. The point is that orders to human behavior, which are so strong, that one must act according to them, given by his or her brain, i.e. by the model of reality, virtually nature, and which is independent of man, they reduce as much as possible the strength of collisions of this man with his or her surroundings. In other words, that the **model of nature, virtually of reality contained in the individual brain was closely consistent with the whole purpose of evolution of nature**. This is not possible for the newborn brain, which contains only the inherited form of experience in the genes of their parents, while it is also not possible for developmentally imperfect individuals of a species, whose developmental (genetic) experience contained in their brains is not so perfect so they harmonize all nature or reality. But it is also possible to say, that with increasing time of development this experience contained in the brain of all living creatures expands, virtually improves and, in my opinion **in infinite time it can be expected that these individuals together reconcile in their brains, i.e. in a model of reality perfectly all reality, virtually nature.**

This concept of freedom of the individual justifies also the nature to give a living creature more or less perfect

brain and thus only nature is guilty for a bad (e.g. criminal) or good behavior of this individual. If it is possible, only depending on the length of education, virtually experience of some type of individuals to influence and to self-repair the activities of their brains, it is possible with the length of education, virtually experience of each individual of particular type with imperfect brain to achieve reducing her or his guilt, in the ideal case their complete innocence. Therefore, if for the individuals of species we provide long enough experience (i.e. evolution), we can reach a state of complete perfection of these individuals, bad or good, holy man or a murderer, an animal or human. **In my opinion in other words with different length of experience it is possible to correct the imperfections of each brain.**

From the above perspective, it should be criminal law, virtually by it imposed sanctions understood primarily as means of preventing, of which primary task is to train individuals not to commit crime and to protect society from criminal acts, thus preventing their commission. The preventive function should prevail as both in relation to the society (**general prevention**) and against the perpetrators (**individual prevention**). I understand that prevention is aimed primarily as a permanent reduction in the probability of collisions, conflicts at the society of all, both through educational activities and through repression, i.e., more collisions, virtually conflicts to protect society from criminals, which must also act with educational goal of rehabilitation of criminals. **It must always be concerned combination of educational and defensive function against the perpetrators of crime by society and the State.**

From the above perspective **the retribution against the offender cannot be the purpose of punishment** if they are not means of educational activities and a means of defense against the commission of crimes. To offenders who are governed by imperfect command of his or her brain, in my view we cannot attribute for his or her crime the blame other than, that one has an imperfect brain. Therefore **such offenders should be rehabilitated in particular** allowing him or her to gain experience on the basis, on which the next time he or she will not commit the same or similar offense. **Corporal punishment except the death penalty should be applied only in the case of legitimate self-defense or extreme emergency in the society, when the need to protect society from criminals, which cannot otherwise be achieved, outweighs** the possibility of re-education.

In the case of educational punishment, which will aim at the good of perpetrators, it will not be aimed just at the retribution, it will re-educate them to become a better person, the damaged need not fear, that others will retaliate against him or her for his or her fault on the other hand, since then they will try to re-educate him or her to the better, they will not seek to destroy him or her. **It is possible, that the concept of the criminal justice system is enforced at any cost, not just a criminal justice, which is not against me.**

The Devil (i.e., absolute vacuum), which many religions and philosophies consider as the producer of any socially dangerous or criminal activity of all evil in society, can be seen in this article in two fold. Either as a servant of evolution (education) of nature, whose mission is to educate people and other living organisms, virtually their offspring by increasing their experience to perfection (see **concept of Satan as the son of God, who is fulfilling God's commands** in the Biblical book of Job 1:6, "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them."). Or as the enemy of evolution (education) of nature, who is based on enlarging his experience educated by the nature to perfection (see the biblical **concept of Satan as an enemy of God, but who is subjected entirely to the will of God** in the biblical New Testament).

Literature:

Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>

Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Svoboda, <http://trepetalka.blog.cz/>

II. / D) Philosophy of the rights of living organisms

Prerequisites to achieve this ideal State, virtually natural law is, in my opinion next: **Free and genuine agreement of all of the persons**, only then it is sustainable and not threatened by illegal activities such as theft, murder, etc. **The bodies** of this agreement shall be **all living organisms**, because it would not be a sustainable power because of resistance of these complaining organisms. **Omnipotence of all living organisms acting in mutual agreement**, because the only way, that power is the maximum and sustainable power not threatened with this agreement complaining organisms and material phenomena. Omnipotence implies a **complete knowledge and mastery of nature.**

From the above perspective all living organisms, that current law consider the thing in the legal sense, should be seen the future subjects of law with full legal capacity, with which in the future people ideally will conclude a social contract as a free and real private agreement. In this sense, we should see human evolution and living organisms, where on the one hand man is able to create a numerous legal entities not under compulsion but

primarily on the basis of agreement, we can say, that a man increasingly civilizes, on the other hand, **evolution of animals is reflected in move closer their capabilities such as tool use, communication, etc., where the live organisms have benefit from the presence of humans**, when their evolutionary convergence to human is happening much faster than the evolutionary development of man themselves.

Natural law as an exclusive free and genuine agreement of everyone and compliance of each and all, and apparently without any collisions, virtually conflicts as the ideal so it response to the question, where to find God. That's the question facing all religions of the world and they assume the existence of invisible loving God. This compliance of each and everything (considered as natural law) wants to **materialize**, however, **the invisible loving God through a loving visible God, who is formed exclusively by the community of all as free and genuine agreement, as a private institute**, in which there will be no place for any coercion of individuals, all shall be governed exclusively by the free and genuine agreement of all the individuals who will be in full compliance with inanimate nature, that any collision, virtually conflict does not occur between them.

In other words how the world would be beautiful, if there is **no pain, illness, death, hunger and thirst of all living creatures**, therefore all individuals should strive to achieve this goal already in the material world, not only after death in an uncertain invisible world. Therefore it is necessary to begin not to kill unnecessarily living organisms as food, when we already want to live in peace and friendship with them and to form the community of all living individuals based solely on the most free and true (for animals supposed) agreement. In my opinion **now people or another living creature cannot be fully happy and fully so individuals to relieve of suffering in our world, if other people, as well as other living creatures suffer by it, or they are unnecessarily killed**. A man, who kills needlessly living creatures, is so accustomed in particular to death. Man who is able to desire for consistency between each and all not only to understand but also to control their actions, that in the moment we approached the ideal as much as possible, thus he or she bears **responsibility not only for him or herself and their species, but also for the establishment and development of other living creatures to this harmony of each and all**.

Therefore the following **social maxima** is to use, which I further elaborated in my post the Philosophy of economic law published in the Journal of Political Science on the Internet www.e-polis.cz , **both on the relationship of man to another man, and on their relationship to other living creatures, and these social maxima are fully applicable only in the ideal society, where** living creatures will have full legal personality and with it related evolutionarily acquired legal capacity, of which the condition is recognition ability (psychological factor) and control ability (element of will).

Social maxima:

1) The society should ensure that the assets of all individuals meet their needs.

Both among people and also other living creatures can be distinguished more vigorous, energetic and less vigorous individuals, and energetic individuals have greater needs and therefore demands on the property, which is for the other living creatures in particular the territory, from which they exclude other individuals of their kind, which they guard. However, like human the other live beings of a certain kind are taking this territory, together with other kinds of living creatures. These other types of living creatures are often part of the diet of carnivorous, omnivorous and herbivorous individuals in this territory. In my opinion eating living creatures among themselves is the result of disorganized (chaotic) evolution of the Universe from utter chaos to the ever ordered forms. Since this development is carried out randomly by trial and error, and the emergence of nature as a system includes a compliance of individuals and their differences. While more consistency of individuals is seen in living creatures within the same species, where eating each other it is not common rather than with the living creatures of different species, where the food chain is relatively safe only for living creatures at the top of the food chain, which is human.

In my view the development, is directed evolutionarily from the chaos to the above structured ideal system of law and justice, it should meet the needs of not only humans but also of other living beings under the principle: Do another, even animal, insect, plant, fungus, live cell bacterium, virus, etc., what you want him or her to do to you. It should enable these creatures to live the next evolutionary development, that they could approach to man. One must use nature, accelerating the evolution of living creatures so as to protect the lives of living creatures from extinction or loss of species. The focus here is to protect biodiversity.

If there is a kind of living creature at life threat it is from the above social maximum the obligation of man to act as a parallel with the above ransom obligation mentioned in the contribution of the Philosophy of economic law published in the Journal of Political Science on the Internet www.e-polis.cz . There would be primarily the compensation of this species of living creatures, that he or she was not allowed to complete their evolutionary development and to turn their

talents to the actual capacity.

2) The society should guarantee the inviolability of property of individuals both from the State and from other private individuals.

In my opinion other living creatures have as the man the certain values, which the State should protect both from itself and from others, it is here primarily to protect against intentional destruction of those values, but also from various forms of theft of those values, such as unnecessary killing of living creatures and the destruction of their environment. These values of living creatures are mainly life, natural living conditions of living creatures, their territory and the natural environment and the dignity of the species of living creatures. These values of every living creature the State should protect against other people, as the present subjects with full legal capacity making them liable for infringements, where these people are qualified to perform legal acts, i.e., they are able to recognize the hazards of their actions for society and to control their conduct. In the future other living creatures obtain the legal capacity as well as against other living creatures. To violate the values of living creatures, especially to kill a living creature, it should be possible only in extreme emergency or necessary defense. Such cases include the necessary experiments on animals because of the development of new medicines and treatments carried out as humanely as possible and the attack against humans by living creature, it is not possible to avert the attack differently and if the method used to be a reasonable defense due to danger. In the case of extreme emergency, the living creatures may be killed because of the food, if it is not possible for humans or domesticated animals to replace animal proteins from carrions, eggs or milk, or experiments of cosmetic companies should not be done in these living creatures as.

3) The society should force everyone to maximize their personal profit, while socially beneficial work.

People should see in other live creatures the next subjects of rights and obligations with full legal capacity, which they will acquire probably with the evolutionary development faster due to the proximity to humans. Therefore, it should be expanded and continue the process of domestication of living creatures and their involvement in human society.

4) The society should ensure, that no individual will be seriously jeopardized on the life and health because of the lack.

In the case of animals it is concerned to protect the entire species of living creatures from starvation, thirst, and mass mortality due to epidemics of living creatures or natural disasters. From this perspective, it should also be seen hunting rights to animals, where in the wild animals should not be kept for meat, or shot for fun by so-called hunters, but free progress of their development should be performed, to which hunters should interfere with killing animals only in the above-mentioned case of extreme emergency or legitimate self-defense that is, where the animal threatens a man. Hunters should take the same way as today care of the animals in case of threat to species or more animals in the area.

From the perspective of the current law we should provide that **living creature is not a thing in the legal sense, they should be a subject of the law lacking of legal capacity, gifted aforementioned fundamental rights of living creatures**, because every living creature is alive, like a man capable of feeling pain and gifted psyche. This should be **expressed by statutory provisions, or directly Constitution of ČR** as the basic document expressing the above fundamental rights of living creatures.

Literature:

Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>

Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz> , 2006

Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

Filosofie ekonomického práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

Spravedlivá válka (bellum iustum), JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz>

II. / E) The use of foreign law in private international law

In my view the international community is including, the international social relations of States and individuals, while for **adjustment of international social relations between countries in the course of history public international law**

set up for the area of international social relations between individuals, whether in the form of relations of private individuals or private legal persons, **a private international law set up**. These international relationships are different from purely domestic law that governs domestic relations of the State and its nationals without an international element. How **international social relations of public international law and international social relations of private international law are characterized by cross-border element** in the sense as defined in international private law, namely international element in the foreign entity of a legal relationship, which may be either a foreign State or a member, either a foreign legal entity or natural person, in foreign indirect subject of legal relations, thus the thing, right, intangible results of human activities, to which the behavior of participants of the legal relationship is related, they are located abroad or otherwise located, or linked to the foreign country or to be made abroad, then it may be in foreign factors relevant to the formation and existence of a legal relationship that has arisen or occurred abroad, it may be a legal act or other event or conduct of the parties that is legally relevant content of that relationship, or it may be based on a legal relationship that is legally related or dependent (secondary) in a legal relationship, if this relationship (primary, main) is managed by foreign or international law.

Conceptual uncertainties concerning international private and public law when the legal norms of private international law will include also issues of international social relations of public law (e.g. international law, tax, criminal, foreigners' law, etc.) and international public law regulates also the relations between States which are more private in nature (e.g. international law of the contracting), I propose to exclude through the introduction of the division in **international law of States (International law of States, Staatsvölkerrecht, droit international des États)**, that marks the public international law with regard to the fact, that at least one side of the legal relationship is always a foreign State as a sovereign, therefore, that it is mainly concerned interstate international law, and **individual international law** or in Czech **international law of individuals (International law of individuals, internationales Einzelrecht, droit international des individus)**, that marks the private international law with regard to the fact, that the participants of legal relation are individuals and these relations have the above international element, as an individual, there a foreign State may appear, which does not act, however, here as the sovereign.

In the case of international private and public law it is concerned **the social and legal international relationships**, because between the affected and resolving subjects they are also members of the foreign country, either as individuals or their associations in the form of the legal persons or a foreign country who have their own law and own image on the right, virtually content of regulations of the legal issues. At the current applicable international private virtually individual law, and the state of society, virtually States, however, there is a competition between the territorial jurisdiction of a sovereign State over all persons and things located in the States and international nature of social relations governed by private, virtually individual international law, because of lack of regulation of international public virtually State law the States are forced to regulate the international social relations of individuals in an alternative way, namely on the basis of national law, even in this adjustment they cannot completely ignore the international nature of the social relationships of individuals and their regulation, where States are forced by the international nature of these relationships to abandon the election of their law in favor of foreign law, which is concerning the closest relationship to the case (conflict rules), and it leads to the conclusion of numerous international treaties in the field of public virtually State international law.

In my view, I am consent to **monistic learning, which considers the notion of law as indivisible**, it assumes the consistency of all the rules of law, secured by fixed rules of law preventing conflict between legal norms. The lower-ranking rule, which is contrary to the legal superior rule of law, is invalid. Among the rules of the same legal force the principle *lex posterior derogat priori*, a later rule cancels the earlier rule shall apply. In my opinion, there is no strict border only subjective border between social relations involving all members of a State, virtually of the nation sorted to the public international law and social relations, involving small groups of people without an international element, virtually with an international element sorted to a purely national law, virtually private international law. There is only one indivisible whole of social relations in fact, which the legal theory divides artificially.

Law I understand as a public contract, I have in mind in particular the social contract, as it is particularly prevalent in the political thinkers Thomas Hobbes (1588-1679), John Locke (1632-1704) and Jacques Rousseau (1712-1788), who discussed the establishment of State. In fact it embodies the social contract as the constitutional law of each State, however other social relationships of private and public nature are also subject to the social contract. Public, virtually social contract is a law of each State as well as international law, both international treaties and, in my opinion, other sources of international law, especially the usage. Even public contract should satisfy **regulatory elements of act in accordance with § 34 et seq. Civil Code, but in somewhat modified form**.

The concept of law as a contract also reflects the contemporary Czech law, that prescribes similar the requirements of architectural elements of the legal act. E.g. in the Czech Republic, it is the consent of the social contract subjects on behalf of the legislative organs (cf. **ARTICLE 2, paragraph 1 of the Constitution ČR**). Requirements relating to the

will, namely the fact (given), freedom and dignity and the equivalence of the expression and will are provided in the legislative process in **Article 37 et seq. the Constitution of the ČR** and Rules of Procedure of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate ČR. In my view legislative process is analogous to complex contracting process including in particular the draft of law and its approval. The most important requirement of freedom of the will against violence and threats are protected in **Article 26 of the Constitution ČR** and also in **§ 92 of the Criminal Code**, the criminal act of subversion against the Republic. The requirement relating to the object of law as a social contract specifically its possibility and compliance with morality it expresses particular **Article 2, paragraph 3 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides, that the State power shall serve all citizens. The requirement of the elements of expression of the will reflects **Article 52 of the Constitution ČR**, which provides that the validity of the law is requiring its publication. Unlike conventional legal acts, however, the principle of majority, the assumption of superiority and accuracy of the act apply.

International law, thus both private and public international law are by nature a total of international social relations in the above sense, which require the international rules, in particular international treaty in the field of public international law. Public international law is, however, currently still under development and as such it is an imperfect law, virtually public contract in the birth stage, where there is still no mechanism under contract (*pacta sunt servanda* principle, i.e., of binding contracts) that applies also to the establishment of a permanent majority, or sovereign in a national sense, as it might be for the European Union. Therefore, **all the questions of the use of foreign law should be dealt in private international law under existing treaties in the field of public international law of the affected States or pursuant to that expected (hypothetical) international agreement of the affected States, which have to a given legal relationship with the international element a close relationship.**

This approach is taken in particular by the concepts dealing with conflict rules for the use of rules, which cannot be changed and replaced on principle within the object of its regulation by foreign law. If in this case their use has the importance for the private relationship with a foreign element, one must use them within the object of their application regardless of the law on basis of the conflict rules governing the private relationship with an international element although governed by foreign law. It means, that these rules limit the scope for the application of conflict rules and choice of law carried out by them, because they prevent the selection of the law of the conflict. One recommends for them different names, such as absolutely mandatory rules, strictly coercive rules, mandatory norms, necessarily applicable or directly applicable rules, irreplaceable (unchangeable) rules and labeling the laws of public order. It is mostly a public rules (to be distinguished from the public order reservation, then I will use the name **mandatory rules**).

To the aforementioned concepts it belongs **the concept of so-called special (Sonderanknüpfung)**, which is represented by **W. Wengler and L. Kohn**, which tries to find a specific generally applicable bilateral conflict rule, which would allow not only to apply public rules that are part of the *legis causae* (the law according to the conflict rules) and *legis fori* (the law of court that decides the matter), but also other legal orders defined by the collision rule. The content of these specific conflict rules is not clear, as the criterion for the use of public rules it is mostly the sufficiently close relationship between this law and the legal relationship. With its consequences this theory is similar to other theories in the doctrine of private international law. As an example **so called lois d'application immediate** represented by **Ph. Francescakisem**, who comes with the idea, that instead the public and foreign rules would be applied simply directly of the complex and laborious thinking through the conflict rules. Another example of this kind is **unilateralist theory** represented **P. Gothot**. Gothot considers, that the nature of a public method the unilateral method reflects better and therefore he proposes to create a system with only one-sided conflict rules (i.e. rules that define the international competence of only national law). The principle of application of public rules should be based on the fact, that these rules "want to be applied". The latest example of special application of foreign public rules is the work of **A. Toubiána**. Toubiána is outlining in his work, unlike previous theories the principle of direct applicability of foreign public standards determined solely, that the obligation enters the sphere of application of these rules and these rules are consistent with the principle of public order (order public). He focuses primarily on the possibility of bilateralisation of unilateral conflict rules (bilateral conflict rule refers both to their own or foreign law) of *legis fori* leading to use their own public rules.

Mandatory rules of any law are determining the factual issues, where the concerned State is unwilling to abandon its own legislation and to replace it with the use of foreign law on the basis of conflict rules. The principle of public order constitutes in turn the legal norms of each country, from which absolutely unacceptable legislation of foreign State follows, that legislation of the concerned State considers obviously substantially harmful to society. **These mandatory rules and legal norms of public order are set of legal rules, which individual States consider the unconditional requirement of fair rules, which they would also probably absolutely require for regulation by an international treaty in the field of public international law.** In the absence for the social relationship with the international element of an international treaty the legislation in the conflict of laws is necessary to base on the expected (hypothetical) international legislation. Expected international treaty of the States would include certainly the mandatory rules and principles arising from the principles of public order into the future international agreement. Therefore in my opinion **all the mandatory rules of law should be used, within which competence the social relationship with an international**

element is, of which law the rule of law is, which has to that social relationship a close relationship and if a specific mandatory rule is not contrary to the principle of public order of any of the States. The concerned State, which law has a given social relationship with an international element a close relationship, it is concerned, if a given State has territorial or personal jurisdiction over persons and things within a given social relationship with an international element. Territorial and personal jurisdiction of the State follows then from the international public law. In the case of **conflict** of mandatory rules of several concerned States or their contradiction with the principle of public order of some concerned State is according to the principle of expected (hypothetical) international agreements of the concerned States **the use of mandatory rules, which has the closest relationship to that social relationship and not contrary to public order in most of the States. If the mandatory rule is in contrary to public order of only a minority of the States, then about its use the law of the Court should decide, which decides the matter (legis fori).**

Apart from the above so given internally harmonic system of mandatory rules and legal norms of public order, from which the States are not willing to step aside, there are **other legal norms, in particular legal norms of private law, which the individual States in the case of social relationship with an international element are willing to replace on the basis of the conflict rules using foreign law.** States carry out in fact a similar choice of law to the election of the law of private persons, whose States allow in particular case of private obligations with international element. Individual States are defining in their conflict rules the rules that have to the concerned social relationship with international element the closest or close relationship and this law may be used for regulation of social relationship with an international element.

Provisions of the conflict rules of private international law **determine law of the closest relationship to a given social relationship with an international element, it is usually built under the so-called statutory theory.** They are passwords, to which the later doctrine of private international law, summarized the rules drawn up in postglossator school:

1. **Statuta Personalia**, normally law of the State, of which nationality the concerned person (**lex origins**) has, exceptionally law of the State, in which the interested person is domiciled (**lex domicilii**), this law is usually governed personal legal capability, family relationships and inheritance (**statutes personalia sequuntur personam domini**"), as well as conditions relating to movable assets (**mobilio sequuntur personam domini**)
2. **Statuta realia**, i.e. the law of the State, where the thing is (**lex rei sitae**), this law is governed relations of the immovable property (**Immobilitate sunt obnoxia territorio**)
3. **Statuta mixta**, i.e. the law of the State, where a crucial event was (**lex loci actus**). This law governs the elements of negotiations and obligations (**locus regit actum**)

In my opinion **material (not conflict) law with the most narrow link on a given social relationship with an international element** according to an hypothetical (estimated) international treaty it is **the law with prevailing territorial and personal competence in terms of legal norms of public international law on persons and things within a given social relationship with an international element.** The choice of such a material law is very vague, because at the time of the court's decision the social relations regulated by law would not have to extinguish, it may also be questions, even though the legal relationship has expired, they themselves have not ceased to exist as liability for damages, penalties, etc. Therefore, the practical application of conflict norms of different States is greatly different. In my view this vaguely defined conflict rule specifies also, that the closest relationship to a given social relationship with an international element the **material (not conflict) law has on the territory, on which the social relation mainly takes place.** This general rule does not apply without exception. Places, where a social relationship with an international element takes place (i.e. the place of direct object of the legal relationship) it is a regular mirror of the territorial jurisdiction of the State over things covered by the social relationship (indirect object of legal relations) and over the subjects of legal relations and personal jurisdiction over State subjects of legal relations. In other words it is to apply **the rebuttable legal presumption, that** the majority of people and things within the social relationship is found on national territory (i.e. the vast territorial jurisdiction) and that the majority of persons are belonging to the State (i.e. the vast personal power), where the social relationship with an international element mostly takes place.

The legal system of each concerned country contains so conflict rules defining the material (not conflict) law of the closest relationship to a given social relationship with an international element, given by the uncertainty of the above general conflict rule it is often concerned in the case of the various concerned countries the material (rather than conflict) laws of different States. The State, of which law has to a given social relationship with an international element a close relationship, it is concerned, if a given State has territorial or personal jurisdiction over persons and things within a given social relationship with an international element. The above-mentioned principle, of a hypothetical proposed international agreement is responsible, that **every State in the framework of its conflict rules referred to such a material (not conflict) law of domestic or foreign State, which was selected on the basis of their conflict of law**

rules as applicable material law by the vast majority of the other States. Therefore the decisive State courts should examine, which the material (not conflict) law is applicable to the social relationship, not only according to domestic conflict rules, but also by the rules of the other States. If the vast majority of the other States voted for the use of a material (not conflict) law of one of the country, which has the closest relationship to a given social relationship with an international element according to this vast majority of the countries, or for the use of a material (not conflict) rules, which have the close relationship to a given social relationship with an international element according to this vast majority of the States, the other States should join to the majority. In the Czech private international law **the same purpose is achieved by using the provisions of § 35 of Act no. No. 97/1963 Coll. about private international law of other and re-link**, which provides, that if, under the provisions of this Act is to apply the rule of law which the provisions (understand conflict rules of private international law) refer back to the Czech law or the law of another State, such reference can be accepted if it corresponds to rational and equitable arrangement of relationship, which is concerned. **In my view other and re-link should be by a Czech judge accepted only, if it refers to State law, which the conflict rules of most of the States identify as applicable to the social relationship with international element.** This will prepare the legal ground in the international community to conclude a future international agreement in the field of public international law and the eventual unification of all States of the international community.

Similarly one can proceed, if under the law **the international treaty** is to be used in the field of public international law, to which use the most of the States agree, even though it is not bound for the State of court, State of lex fori should use this international treaty. In the event, that it is concerned the State, where the rule of Anglo-American **common law**, in particular U.S. States, where the judge creates the law on the basis of the foreign law (**local law theory of Walter Wheeler Cook**) or which apply mostly law of the court (lex fori as such **Brainard Currie, Ehrenzweig**), or, where a choice is between the results (**so-called result selective approach, of D. Cavers**), where the judge selects a particular material rules in its sole discretion, in such cases it can be probably understood as referring to the lex fori, i.e. the law of the court and to use it in the event, that most of the concerned States agree to the use of this law.

Ideally, an international social relations will be resolved only on the basis of a contract of all the legal entities, whether they are States or individuals. In the ideal case as well the international community of States will solve all social relations through international treaty or international custom, which I see as an international treaty of its kind. The international community of States can develop thus in ideal case **through the way of formation of an international sovereign State**, initially on the basis of the above public contracts, which apply the principles of majority and superiority **or** it can directly reach a situation, where **a continuous real and free consent of all States of the international community is given in all matters of public international law**, which obtains some form of private contract of States, without the prior establishment of an international sovereign State. To reach **this ideal** purely contractual international community of States without wars and conflicts, as to me the proposed legislation is directed to apply a foreign law in private international law.

Literature:

- Zdeněk Kučera, Mezinárodní právo soukromé, Doplněk, 1994.
- Malenovský J., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Doplněk, Brno 1993.
- Rouček, Fr.-Sedláček, J., Komentář k československému Obecnému zákoníku občanskému (1. díl), Praha, V Linhart, 1935.
- Pauknerová, M., Přímá aplikace administrativně-právních norem v mezinárodním právu soukromém, SMP 1984, vol. 18, p. 145 n.
- Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy
- Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz, 2006
- Soukromá a veřejná Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz

II. / F) Fair War (bellum iustum)

In international practice of 19th and 20 century, the war could be considered as an extreme but legal means of coercion, which the State could respond under the self-help to the infringement of another State. At that time the number of cases was, when the State conducted enforcement actions in the foreign country referring to the right of last resort, or right to exist. Right to existence, self-preservation (French droit de conservation) means in this case the law of the resistance by armed force to threats to its existence as a sovereign State. At this time this law was applied in international practice and justified by the doctrine also in the form of so-called law of emergency (French droit de nécessité). In an emergency, i.e. when the vital interests of the State were threatened and legal means were not enough to avert the threat, in this concept

of State there was the right to eliminate such threats through the actions that violate rights of other States.

Today, international law expressly right to the use of armed forces by the State or States comprising the international community is reserved to the right of self-defense, or collective self-defense measures and the use of armed force of UN Security Council. The foundation for this concept laid Kellogg Briand Pact of 1928, which outlawed war as a means of national policy. It was followed after the Second World War by Article 51 of the UN Charter, which reaffirms the right of self-defense and declared it as the natural law of the State (Inherent right). However it restricts the power only in cases of armed attacks and it requires States to stop the defensive measures, when the UN Security Council takes action itself to the maintenance of international peace and security, even though under the Charter the States themselves will decide whether a specific case, in which are given conditions of self-defense, however, they are required immediately to inform the UN Security Council, that they have taken defensive measures. In the system of collective security of the UN a legitimate self-defense is only against armed and acute attack in an adequate and defensive manner. Attacked State must stop the self-defense, if an armed attack is stopped. Also it granted the right to a collective self-defense. Conditions for its exercise the International Court of Justice in The Hague established by the UN Charter defined in the precedent on military and paramilitary activities in and against Nicaragua in 1986, it is the fact, that a direct victim of aggression must declare publicly, that it was attacked and to ask other States for military aid. Third States have the right to collective self-defense, in the allied and other contracts they may assume, however, the obligation to collective self-defense (e.g., instrument NATO 1949). Armed self-defense measures are an exception to the prohibition of the use of force and threat of force, which launched expresses verbis the Declaration of friendly relations and cooperation between States, which the UN General Assembly built and unanimously declared in 1970. Another exception to this prohibition is the actions using the armed forces of the UN Security Council, to which the UN Security Council can resort only when other less coercive practices were fleeting, i.e. in cases the most serious breach of international peace and security. Armed action on call of the UN Security Council completes those right of self-defense and it represents military action in the case also other threats to international peace and security than the closely-ranging law of self-defense, in contrast, from which it may have an offensive nature and it need not to be terminate, when the State sanctioned refrain from its offensive conduct.

The concept of law as a social contract reflects also the international public, virtually State law, which is currently opposed to national law more likened to the classic private contract, which provides a free and genuine agreement of equal entities. So, where it is not possible to reach such an agreement of States as enjoying full rights subjects of public, virtually State international law, there it is to talk about the imperfections, virtually gaps in this field of law. Lack of agreement gradually fills the principle of majority and superiority, which in international public, virtually State law promotes particular form of authority, the UN Security Council with 15 members, which may take decisions in the field of peace and security, that shall be binding on other countries of the international community. At the same time the principle of majority and superiority is manifested in the position of 5 permanent members of UN Security Council that have a veto over such decisions. Another means of gradual enforcing the principle of majority and the primacy known from national law it is international custom as a source of international public, virtually State law, where the decision by the International Court of Justice in The Hague in the cases of the North Sea continental shelf in 1969 provides for the development of international custom the qualified practice (*usus longaevis*) and beliefs of subjects on the legally binding rules of conduct contained in this practice (*opinio iuris*). But the international judicial practice often ignores the latter subjective element (*opinio iuris*), which some officials suggest to presume, which in my opinion, indicates also a gradual promoting of the principle of majority and superiority in international public, virtually State law.

In the form of the above mentioned international treaties and international custom it was provided the above law of the use of States armed forces in international public, virtually State law as a social (public) contract. This legislation has failed, however, to fill the following gaps in the legislation of the use of armed forces of the international community, which would require greater enforcement of the principle of majority and superiority in international public, virtually State law.

The aforementioned gaps in the rules of international public, virtually State law of use of armed forces by the international community they include: 1) violations of the right to life within the State committing the crime of genocide and the failure to take adequate measures by the Security Council, 2) attacking the State that is unable to effective self-defense in case of failure of collective security and not taking appropriate measures by the UN Security Council and 3) preemptive self-defense, when an armed attack against a State by another State is not acute but otherwise unavoidable. In these cases, so individuals and States of the international community must adopt extra-legal means, and possibly even the use of armed force.

In the case of the above using non-legal means of compulsion by an individual State or group of States for the failure of international public, virtually State law (i.e. public, virtually the social contract) in terms of these subjects clearly harmful to society, in my view, one must be ready to apply the principles of national law known as the principle of subsidiarity and proportionality in the case of extreme emergency and legitimate self-defense. In an extreme emergency

and necessary defense the violence can avert this danger, if it is direct, not otherwise avertable and a consequence of this practice is not obviously more harmful than the effect that threatened from this danger. In the case of above using non-legal means in the failure of the applicable law these principles apply also with the difference, that the risk is not imminent, it can also be a remote risk that cannot be averted otherwise. This follows from the fact, that in averting the danger involved in extreme distress or need defense in the domestic law it is always possible in case of remote danger to ask for assistance of components of State power, they have the duty and power to intervene effectively. In the event of failure of law, however, this obligation and the power to intervene effectively are not given, either because of imperfection in the case of law as international law, which still does not constitute an international sovereign State or possibly Federation or Confederation, or in the case of an unjust law, which is clearly harmful to society. Principle of not damaging outcome is controversial and it is obvious mostly after completion of using of non-legal means, it is necessary to mention other well-known national law principle, which will help us to assess compliance with the principles of not damaging results of using non-legal means before and during use of non-legal means. This next rule is the principle that the use of non-legal means may not be obviously unreasonable to the risk of danger of clearly malicious law, virtually coercion.

From the above then the conditions follow that should be followed for **the use of non-legal means of armed forces of State, virtually States** in the above cases of gaps in legislation of public, virtually State international law. **It must be an otherwise unavoidable threat to the lives of a larger group of people than it threatens through the extra-legal using armed forces to defend them (further also as “protection, virtually improving of international peace and security”).** In other words the fact, that the way of use of means of necessary defense by these States it meets resulting hazards and risks, which could not be averted otherwise. The same is true for the above-mentioned case of preventative war, the war must also be otherwise unavoidable.

Review of the above conditions of the use of non-legal means of armed forces is very difficult because the future is always uncertain. Therefore in terms of an intervening single State it should always be an obvious protection, virtually improving international peace and security (i.e. to reduce otherwise unavoidable loss of human life). Requirement of visibility may diminish with the number of States involved in the armed conflict of States. In other words, if the intervening States take justice into their own hands and they enter the role of substitute executors of justice instead of the UN Security Council, the greater is the legitimacy of alternative countermeasure, the more global, i.e. the greater number of countries is in it jointly involved. Although the protection, virtually improving international peace and security (i.e., reduction of otherwise unavoidable loss of human life) is not for all global allies obvious, the protection, virtually improving international peace and security (i.e., reduction of otherwise unavoidable loss of human life) must always be, however, the purpose of countermeasures of the intervening States. The legitimacy strengthens it when the United Nations before the application of qualified countermeasures find illegal actions of the State, against which countermeasures are directed.

Classic case of using non-legal means of armed force by the State it was the war in Iraq brought by the U.S. and its allies. The war was not covered by the call to start war operations by the UN Security Council, that never acted on the attack against Iraq and the U.S. did not act in self-defense, even on the basis of collective security. The war could justify then only the fact, if the number of human victims of this operation was less than the number of human victims, which would occur, if the dictatorship of Saddam Hussein remained in power. Today, we can say, that the number of human victims of war and occupation exceeds the Saddam regime, and therefore the U.S. operations strays from the use of non-legal means of armed force within the legitimate self-defense, virtually extreme emergence in international public, virtually State law, as I defined above. Regarding the knowledge of the harmful effect of the U.S. and its allies at the start of the invasion the situation has been controversial. In my opinion, even when starting the invasion, it was not to talk about obvious protection, virtually improving international peace and security (i.e., reduction of otherwise unavoidable loss of human lives), it was not clearly demonstrated that Saddam Hussein was preparing for war, and thus to produce chemical and biological weapons, the number of victims of Saddam Hussein's regime at the time, when the Kurds were protected from air, as well it was apparently not higher than the number of victims, which could bring the U.S. invasion in Iraq. The requirement of visibility also was not reduced significantly by broad international consensus about the invasion, when Russia, China and France were reserved.

In the case of the above gaps of regulation of international public, virtually State law there is not due to imperfect law the legal obligation of States to apply the above non-legal means to reduce the otherwise unavoidable loss of human lives, we can speak only about the moral obligation of States and individuals. Where the States fulfill a moral obligation to protect human life, they should be promoted rather than to mark them with not good concepts of "world policeman" etc. It is a natural process of creating a permanent majority in the international community through trial and error, which may assume timely the role of State, as it happened with European countries through the European Union, which could fill well the above gap in the rules of international public, virtually State law and which could raise the global democratic and social society without wars between States.

In conclusion, I would like to point out that **Philosophy of Balance is not pacifist in the sense that absolutely rejects the war, especially in the case of defensive war, but it is human in the sense that refuses absolutely to kill people.** Soldier in a war that kills another person is guilty and he or she deserves to be killed in the war also. Therefore in all circumstances the soldier would not act in the war with intent to kill the enemies, but always **with the intent to hurt them only, that for the required duration of the war they were eliminated from the fight and they had to be treated. Suffered pain of war is the educational means of natural evolution,** through which the nature preaches us, that it is not consistent with the purpose of nature to keep any war between people, possibly other living creatures. At the same time **I believe, that even today one can always target the fight not to kill but only to hurt the enemy** and consequently to eliminate them from the fight for the requisite period.

Literature:

- 1) Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 2.) Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz, 2006
- 3) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., [www.sweb.cz / filosofierovnovahy](http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy)
- 4) Soukromá a veřejná Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 5.) Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 6.) Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, www.e-polis.cz
- 7) Malenovský J., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Doplněk, Brno 1993.
- 8) Potočný M., Mezinárodní právo veřejné, Panorama Praha, 1977

III. PHILOSOPHICAL PART

III. / A) Ideal religion and law

Law and religion are normative orders of society, it is the set of **binding rules and expectations of conduct** affecting all areas of life.

These normative orders apparently based on a different purpose, which in the case of law is to **distinguish good and bad behavior that is beneficial or detrimental to society** and it is therefore mandatory or prohibited by the State which also penalizes the breach of these obligations or prohibitions. In the case of the normative framework of society in terms of religion **one can distinguish good and bad behavior in terms of God or gods**, when God rewards the good conduct of man by his or her favor, eventually life in heaven or paradise and bad behavior God penalizes by their sentences, or life in hell.

The different purpose is concerned only apparently, because in my view the main purpose of law and also of religion is the establishment in terms of all ideal society in the case of the law in our world and of the religion after the death. **The purpose of law and religion in our world would be to approach through our behavior in terms of all ideal society in our life not only after death** as well as in terms of religion, it is a crucial human behavior during his or her life in our world, not only after death.

If we approach with legal and religious norms in terms of all ideal society already in our world, we would **know, what we need to become closer**. Otherwise, legal and religious norms would be pure speculation, subjective opinion of any lawyer or religious preacher.

In the case of religion the question, what will be in terms of all ideal society after the death of a man, the various people as the persons allegedly sent by God answer to humans to say, what awaits us after death and how we can ensure, that in terms of all ideal society, that we have while living in our world trying to approach. However **neither of these founders and prophets of different religions have never described exactly this ideal society** we have to achieve latest after the death with great precision, rather **they devoted to various commands and prohibitions how to act here in our world**, this in terms of all ideal society we reach in the worst case after the death.

Here I mean, also **Judaism**, which abounds with all sorts of commands and prohibitions, but it does not say what is their ultimate goal, which should be precisely in terms of all ideal society, or in heaven or in our world to be its goal. So also in this regard **Christianity** speaks in parables of the New Testament of Jesus Christ, nor the Christians do not know exactly, what is expected for their obedience to the commands in heaven after death. Regarding **Islam** so it describes the reward for obedience to the commands in the Koran as an environment full of charming houris, where anything will not lack, but even this description of in terms of all ideal society is not so accurate, we can derive the relations in this paradise with greater accuracy. **Hinduism** says, that after death the individual existence of saved man lapses in the great

soul of the world melt in Brahma. Regarding **Buddhism** they talk about extinction, nirvana, which equates to the fact, that the flame goes out, it's nothing or peace, but neither this ideal is not precisely defined.

What **reason for this inaccurate description of this in terms of all ideal society in all world religions?** This is so, because the founders of these religions themselves **did not know or they do not want to say**, what is the aim of their commands and prohibitions of obedience to God, how exactly looks the in terms of all ideal society, that we should approach. This, however, that from the religious teachings we do not know the exact form of in **terms of all ideal society**, that we have to approach in our life in this world, so **one cannot examine these religious orders of it to keep in practice nor logically or in attempt** and one cannot determine if this in terms of all ideal society in our society we are closer or moving away from it. Another reason for confusion in the above description from a religious point of view of ideal society it may be, that **generally described in terms of all ideal society**, which has to be reward for precise fulfillment of religious orders in our world, it **is attractive to more people**, who identify with this general description in terms of all ideal society rather, than it was the case of a precise description of this ideal in the above world religions.

Exact description of this in terms of all ideal society does not make also applicable law, which is characterized today **by number of mostly contradictory orders and prohibitions, by legislator often taken randomly** through the pressure of the certain currently predominant lobbying group. Exact description of this in terms of all ideal society does not give also **legal theory, for which the very vague notion of natural rights** remained valid to this day **that are different for each and consequently there is not its exact idea even to this day**. Many lawyers and legal researchers response to it at present through turning to the idea, that anything like this even does not exist.

Therefore, the religious and legal scientists have now in our world **great task to agree on how in the terms of all the ideal society, that we try to approach with law compliance and implementation of any religious norms, it looks**.

As the precise **design of in the terms of all the ideal society**, the heaven or paradise in terms of religion and of natural law in terms of legal theory is concerned, it should be in my opinion **to check directly with individual people**, because on the one hand those **give God or any applicable law the demands in what in terms of all ideal world they would want to live** and on the other hand, if any **God, so surely he puts this form in terms of all ideal society in the human psyche** as a desire for it, and also this in terms of all ideal society, virtually natural law **they should be the result of human nature and desires of people**.

In terms of all ideal society, the natural law, heaven or paradise we can recognize clearly as useful behavior and behavior apparently damaging to society now. It rests to determine what is meant by the apparently beneficial and harmful actions of every single living creature. This obviously beneficial and harmful conduct within the natural, ideal law, heaven, paradise, in terms of all ideal society it must be based **on the query to each individual living creature on its actual needs, from which he or she is not willing to retreat in any way, that they want from in the terms of all ideal society, virtually natural law, heaven or paradise, what it should be absolutely and what it must not be absolutely in them**. More precise definition of the requirements arising from the responses of living creatures within the contract formation process of the natural, ideal law, description of in terms of all ideal society, the heaven or paradise and their summary we get the content of natural law, the precise definition in terms of all ideal society, heaven or paradise. The response of individual living creatures that cannot understand the question and answer, it must be based on their hypothetical response expressed by their eligible representatives.

My answer to the question what I require absolutely from natural law, virtually from in terms of all ideal society, is: Unconditionally **I do not want unnecessarily suffering and dying of living creatures**. Unconditionally **I do not want, that gradually the life and health of any person, animal, plant, fungus or other living creature were threatened unnecessarily seriously**. Unconditionally **I want to use science and genetic code for all the living creatures to be resurrected without undue delay, that want to live and they died, or, that they did not die**. Absolutely I want to **satisfy the most the needs of all living creatures** (which in my view, depends on the vigor, energy see the following texts in the literature) with the **free and genuine consent of the affected individuals**. Absolutely I want, that my **life partner was with me alive, if she so wished and she was faithful forever**. Other unconditional demands, which, together with my demands should determine the content of orders of an ideal natural law, in terms of all ideal society, , the heaven or paradise which in a fair applicable law and behavior we try as closely as possible, they should come from **anonymous sociological survey** with the polls for all the people, what individual people want necessarily as the content of the natural, ideal law in the terms of everybody ideal society, heaven or paradise.

After we will know **the form of this in terms of all ideal society as result from a query for individual people, it will be possible to verify the truth or usefulness of various world religions and existing laws of different states** depending on, whether we approach the fulfillment of their religious or legal commands and prohibitions in our daily life of this in terms of all ideal society in a particular case or we move away from it. In my view the result of this future verification of the religious norms of behavior will be like in the case of any other human sciences their **partial**

acceptance and partial rejection, which is possible because the invisible in terms of all ideal society as a reward of fulfillment of these religious and legal obligations and prohibitions it becomes obvious due to the above-mentioned sociological survey.

Literature:

Právní nauka pro školy i praxi. Novotný Z., Schelle K., Tomancová J. a kolektiv, vydala MU v Brně, ČR, 2002

Malé dějiny filosofie, STORIG, H.J., Praha, Zvon, 1991

Irwin's business law, Klayman EI, Bagby JW, Ellis NS, publisher Richard D. Irwin, Inc., USA, 1994.

Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>

Vztah mezinárodního práva veřejného a soukromého a vnitrostátního práva z pohledu upravovaných společenských vztahů, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.e-polis.cz/>, 2006

Poměr uvážení a vázanosti státních orgánů právními normami, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Budoucnost práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Smlouva a donucení, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Filosofie ekonomického práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

Spravedlivá válka (bellum iustum), JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., 2007, <http://www.e-polis.cz/>

III. / B) The correction of the three deadly sins of democratic Western civilization

Western democratic States and their inhabitants, who live in economic sufficiency, which is on the one hand, the cause, that their inhabitants agree with the democratic social contract, which the foundations were laid in his works by the English political thinker John Locke, on the other side the economy sufficiency and from it followed consent of Western populations with democracy, they are the cause of further improving the economic product of these countries. Thus a growing consensus of Western populations makes it possible to allow them, that their energy is increasingly used not for the mutual conflicts and wars, but that this release of energy was used to further growth of economic product of Western countries. In other words in my opinion the peace in society and economic growth of the product are two communicating vessels, **the greater is the peace in society, the more is an economy grows and the more is an economy grows, the more is the peace in society.**

Developing States and their inhabitants often live in economic scarcity, which in my opinion is the main reason for instability in the political establishment of these countries. Therefore their inhabitants disagree with the political establishment of such society, as well as with the breakdown of the world into rich and poor States it is with an international global social contract, based on a United Nations. Their inhabitants use also their energy to the escalation of disputes and wars between themselves aiming to achieve economic sufficiency in developing countries, through the simplest way, which is based on violence. In my opinion permanent wars in society and the economic lack are two communicating vessels, **wars and conflicts in society caused by economic scarcity and economic lack causes wars and the increasing conflicts.**

The reason for this is, that in both developing and in Western democratic countries people are born with different vigor, energy, where **energetic people have greater needs of assets and less vigorous people have less need of assets that can be supplied either through the growth of economic product of the society or violent redistribution of property** within the society.

Western democratic States, if they do not want to be on the one hand in the growing conflicts as civil wars in the developing countries, widespread economic and humanitarian immigration, the threat of nuclear weapons, etc. and the economic losses resulting from this inefficient spending of power, energy of the people in developing countries, and on the other hand, if people of the Western democratic countries feel people dying because of war or hunger or lack of health care in developing countries as an obstacle to their own happiness, **they have a duty to act by accelerating the economic growth of developing countries, of which** result in my opinion there are both increasing the consent of their people with the State establishment, virtually the increasing rate of peace in the developing countries and ultimately also their democratization.

How do I act against economic deficiency in developing countries? Firstly, it is necessary for **Western democratic States to ensure, that in developing countries no person had to die because of hunger, thirst and cold.** It is thus an **obligation of democratic States living in economic quantity to provide the necessary humanitarian assistance to victims in developing countries at risk of starvation, thirst and cold.** The humanitarian aid is in terms of economies

of Western democratic States negligible, but in terms of the consent of the people in developing countries with international social contract it is urgently required. Secondly, it should be established **international community of Western democratic States characterized by a common economic space virtually market, possibly currently providing international mutual most-favored-nation treatment in the private and public mutual relations aimed at gradual adoption of developing countries** in this community through progressive implementation of economic and political aspects, resulting in approaching developing and Western democratic countries in these aspects. **An example may be enlargement of the European Union about Eastern European countries, where the economic and political pressure would be connected with economic assistance and benefits** provided to these Eastern European countries. The provision of economic assistance and economic benefits for developing countries it should be ensured either **by development taxation in force in the member States or member States' contributions to the budget** of the international community of democratic Western States.

The second of these deadly sins of Western civilization is, if also on their territories people are dying of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of routine health care. This is particularly the problem of homelessness. Moreover that situation raises opposition of people, some of whom may not be happy themselves, when other people suffer next to their home, there are also economic losses through the inefficient expenditure of energy of these people. This **humanitarian aid** is in terms of economies of Western democratic States negligible, but in terms of the consent of the peoples of those countries with a democratic social contract analogically to the above-mentioned case of developing countries it is absolutely essential.

The third deadly sin of Western civilization is the relationship of people to living creatures. It is necessary to see the evolution of humans and living creatures, where the man on one side is able to create burgeoning legal persons not under compulsion but mainly on the basis of an agreement, we can say, that one increasingly civilizes, on the other hand the evolution of other living creatures is reflected in move of their skills such as tool use, communication, etc. closer to humans, where the other living creatures have the benefit from the presence of humans, when their evolutionary approximation to humans is happening much faster than the evolutionary development of man himself or herself. From the above perspective it should be seen in living creatures that current law considers as the thing in the legal sense, the future subject of law with full legal capacity. In my opinion the people or another living creature cannot be fully happy now and to relieve fully individuals of suffering in our world, if other people as well as other living creatures suffer, or are unnecessarily killed. A man who needlessly kills living creatures is so accustomed to death. A person, who is able not only to understand the desire for a world without any suffering, but also to control their conduct, he or she is responsible not only for themselves and their kind, but also for the establishment and development of other living creatures to this ideal.

In my opinion Western democracies should currently limit eating of meat and other animal products from killed animals, which are so needlessly killed in the millions. I realize, that not to kill animals it is a matter of moral and it cannot be effectively enforced by the law even in western democratic States now. However, it should be clearly said by the law for the protection of animals in these countries, that needlessly to kill another living being is immoral, even if it is a death without unnecessary suffering of an animal. **Living creatures, which law of western democracies will not consider as the thing, but as a living creature like a man, that feels the suffering and pain, they should not be unnecessarily killed by a man.**

Means of such a rule of law until the complete legal prohibition of unnecessary killing of living creatures it should be during a transitional period a meat tax (on the death of animals) that would tax and thus it limits the eating of animal products from killed animals. Purpose of this law would highlight the inalienable value of the life of every living creature in nature, where the man nearest living creatures or animals feel pain also like a man, they would be protected not only through the current laws, which are often toothless, of the ban on torture and humane killing of animals, but also through this meat tax. At the same time we could fulfill **with the amount of the tax rates for each species other purposes of this Act on the meat tax, i.e. favor the killing of the least evolutionarily developed animals such as fish and birds rather than mammals, etc.** because they have less perfect brain, as a result they feel less pain and less suffering experienced by their death. Another purpose of this Act would **allow to omnivores and carnivores to eat meat in the above cases of absolute necessity, in the first place from carrions.** A side benefit of this Act on meat Tax would tax **yield for the Treasury.** In the law there should be exceptions in the form of **tax breaks for people, who have to eat more meat for health reasons.**

Literature:

- Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- Filosofie ekonomického práva, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., www.e-polis.cz

III. / C) Ideal State in terms of Philosophy of Balance

The State is currently **material movement, where material motion systems-facts, i.e., clouds of particles of nonzero mass of the downstream movement interfere, the movement is disjointed, discontinuous**, because individual material movement systems-facts collide in the form of collisions of particles of nonzero mass, ultimately with a zero-weight space-time points of these material movement systems-facts and it is thus a continuous decrease and increase of movement, momentum of these material movement systems-facts, individuals, it is **the war for movement, momentum, virtually energy-power**. Discontinuous motion of matter-particles of nonzero mass is in partial opposition to **a continuous movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, i.e. all points of space-time, i.e., pure movement, pure waves**, from which either through an infinite number, or the speed of light of these particles all the facts are consisted in the material world. The movement of particles of zero mass, the points of space-time is invariant, the particles are eternal, indestructible, which is derived from the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum. These points of space-time do not collide only to touch each other.

The aim of the ideal State as well as the ideal law in a particular moment in time of the State it is the sustainable approach to continuous form of movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time. The objective in terms of the State as material movement system it is to achieve maximum sustained momentum (i.e., movement, power) of each physical movement sub-system-individual or of other elements of State with a minimum of collisions with other material motion systems-factors with maximum sustainable momentum-power, movement, therefore, also outside of the State. It is **perfect objective ideal momentum-motion**. It means also maintaining of every living physical movement system-an individual within the State, if he or she does not directly threaten the existence of the material movement system-individual of the same or higher order and the danger cannot be averted otherwise, except in the case of averting the risk (i.e. a necessary defense or extreme emergency).

Semi-discrete form of the State as imperfect material movement system-fact, that means constant multiple collisions of particles of nonzero mass of living material movement sub-systems-individuals in a tangible-material form of struggle for power, i.e., for movement, momentum, virtually energy of movement sub-systems- individuals, driven by fear for their existence in the form of starvation or death in revenge of oppressed, so it is causing constant energy, virtually momentum, kinetic losses (of power), consisting in destruction of existing tangible-material motion systems-individuals and other facts, the particles are out of the existential interval of movement, momentum density-power. In turn **the perfect and imperfect continuous form of State** as material-movement system is really similar to the movement of particles of zero mass, **the maximum total (absolute) momentum, movement (i.e. power) of the State as tangible-material motion system-fact at the time sustainable with minimal clashes with other tangible motion systems-facts in terms of eternity with the maximum sustainable momentum-power movement.** In the accomplished time it will be **absolute (total) momentum, motion-power of the State identical to the total (absolute) momentum-power movement of all the movement with almost no collisions only with contact with other motion systems-facts with sustainable momentum-power movement, the eternal State.** The **objective ideal momentum-power, movement of the individual is identical to the objective ideal momentum-power movement of the whole**, the State and the individual want the maximum sustainable momentum, movement (i.e. power) without collisions with other tangible motion systems-facts with maximum sustainable momentum, motion-power and momentum, the movement (i.e. power) of a State is maximum and sustainable in given time, where also momentum, movement (i.e. power) of each of its individual is maximum and sustainable. This will be the only one material movement system, a single cloud of particles of nonzero mass of the downstream movement of its particles, which would not collide but only touch and continuously transmitting the energy to cooperate.

Therefore **State system and State law should be conform to the level of its subjects, that it was the maximum sustainable momentum, movement (i.e. power) with a minimum of collisions with other tangible-material motion systems with the maximum sustainable power, movement at a time.** Such a State system requires **permanent approval of those covered, and even also the ensuing possibly fictitious approval after their death following, that in the case of the State system it is a sustainable approach to the maximum momentum, movement (i.e. power) of the State or the individual.** Approximation to the maximum sustainable momentum (i.e. power) of material movement system (in this case of the State and individual) without collisions with other motion systems it is thus a gradual process, where the maximum momentum-power movement is simply an ideal, to which we are trying to approach.

In view of this ideal, i.e. a maximum momentum, motion-power of the material movement system-the individual and State sustainable without collisions with other tangible motion systems with maximum sustainable mobility, motion-power, **the present democratic State can be reproached in particular, that it excludes in sharing of power, rights and obligations the other living organisms, including animals**, which feel also the pain and suffering like a man, they have a common evolutionary origin like a man, but they have the disadvantage, that they operate at a lower stage of development than a human.

III. / D) Natural Law in terms of Philosophy of Balance

What is the ideal state of man and nature in terms of their concept like material motion systems (i.e., clouds of material particles with nonzero mass of the downstream movement)-the facts with a minimum of collisions with other tangible-material motion systems, virtually the particles with the maximum sustainable momentum-power movement, while preserving all living motion system whether good or bad.

Law can be distinguished in this respect as the just and natural. **Just law corresponds to the maximum sustainable approach to the maximum momentum (i.e. power, movement) of individual or State at the time, because the maximum sustainable momentum-power of all individuals in the State means also the maximum sustainable momentum, motion-power of the State at the time.** Such legislation requires **permanent approval of those covered, and the ensuing possibly fictitious consent after their death following, that this law is a sustainable approach to the maximum momentum (i.e. power, motion) of State or individual, a single material movement system with the continuous movement with minimal collisions of particles.**

Natural law corresponds to the **maximum sustainable momentum (i.e. power) of an individual or State without collisions of particles, only the touch, it is probably omnipotence of the individual corresponding to the merger of the individual with the Universe, i.e. all movement and stillness, and the only consciousness of this movement.** Seeking synergy of the physical reality, one is to that law only **closer**, his or her model is a continuum of particles with a zero-mass, photons, all points of space-time, which is hidden beneath the surface of materials. From this perspective **everyone (also other living organisms) and everything will form the only one Being with only one consciousness.** This law can be considered as agreed by all individuals of living nature, because it allows the maximum momentum, movement (i.e. power) of the State and individuals. This law is just an ideal, which in a given time, we are only closer, **our task is to achieve the maximum possible sustainable approach to this ideal, or a maximum momentum, movement, or omnipotence, namely the unity of each and everything, at a time.** Such law can be regarded as fair from the above reasons.

The concept of just law builds upon the concept of the material world as a transitional phase of incoherent world of individuals over the continuous world of movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, space-time points without any collisions only with a touch of space-time points, which is consistent with a probably single consciousness in my conception of the God, which is necessary gradually to approach and to bring a natural law.

2.8 About beautiful (aesthetics)

Introduction

Formation:

Highest desire of us- the people
is the experience of all harmony,
so of good and evil
of total coagency.

**Total coagency
is right God,
meeting with him
we can through art.**

Art links
**material sensory contracoagencies
to suprareasonable and suprasensorial
God's Harmony.**

God in thought
he is non-life,
but through the hands of artists
he becomes real.

God in a mere mass
he is in being lost,
in the infinite multiplicity
he is hardly to find.

Art allows us to

**recognize existent harmony,
both of weight
and in invisible agency.**

Sensorial agencies
are good or bad
within the number
of material given.

Even in a mere matter
we find the center
between good and evil
with the least resistance.

Extrasensorial number
to our material sphere of agencies
simpler agencies are,
as well as more complex.

Our minds perceives
perfectly only material agencies
imperfect agencies of same number
as it is too.

Imperfect in existents
our mere human mind understands,
simpler and more complex agencies,
than material sense percepts .

To penetrate **to the overall agency,
to God's inclusive harmony**
it is possible through art,
through perception, thinking and emotion.

Imperfect it is thought
through human senses saturated,
actually to experience
it can only **emotion**.

Emotion penetrates
into God's harmony,

**to the lowest and highest
acted good and evil.**

Art is thus threefold,

the highest in supracotracoagency then, however,
the presence of **God** himself is,
which is captured **out and by sensorial harmony**.

The road to it leads
through senses as well as thinking
only imperfectly,
just perfectly entering in the emotion.

Furthermore you can view
material agencies balance,
that our emotion percepts
one can use senses but also the idea.
All these existent and overall agencies
are supracotracoagency,
the center of all good and evil,
that opposes at least these agencies.

And now the third time
the image of Christ and the Devil agency,
of the suprasensorial good and evil
is in mass of artist.

Evil is contraagency
that destroys the common,
good is coagency
creative to common.

**Harmony of agency
is subject to change**
depending on, how in the history

the coagencies change.
 Therefore the value of art
 time changes,
 other it is of course now,
 other tomorrow again.
Art, that in the number of events
 remains in the historical center,
 in fact it is **timeless**,
 as the number of events is increasing over time.
 It depends also on the viewer and the environment,
 in which the work is exhibited,
 they also belong to subagency,
 which contributes to the overall harmony.
If the work is only artist's
personal expression,
 it must be suprasensorial
 good or evil.
 Such art,
 which is not harmony
 or it does not penetrate the material,
 it is recognized in its value.

Arts

People also as a work of art are material motion system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass, with the downstream movement, momentum density, a momentum $p=m*v$, where p is the momentum, m the mass and v speed, per unit of volume, which is a cubic meter, with characteristic more or less continuous arrangements of momentum virtually energy density-motion, which interact by collisions of particles. **Artwork** is then a model (see section Model and the idea of Chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)), a material movement system with a relatively low absolute (global) momentum-motion, but it contains particles of momentum similar or associated with momentum-motion of the original model. Thus one can say, that the particles of artwork constitute a source of waves, which are mediated by particles of nonzero mass, ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points, which resembles waves emitted by the draft of this model, virtually which is an original model.

What allows **effects of artwork**, virtually model (see section Model and idea of Chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)) in the human mind, virtually the human organism? The human mind stores additional models, in the form of particles of momentum density-movement adequate to the momentum density-motion of real phenomenon, but with lower absolute (total) momentum-movement than it has this real phenomenon. Each of these patterns in mind is characterized by subjective ideal momentum-motion, a maximum short-term movement-momentum and by ideal objective momentum-movement, a maximum momentum-movement in terms of eternity. If the artwork as a model has the ability to emit particles corresponding to this ideal momentum-motion, virtually it corresponding waves, then there is **the resonance of particles of model in mind and model of artwork** and the artwork does a deep emotional experience.

In my opinion, a work of art can capture in principle **three kinds of model**. One is the creation, the other is the destruction, and the third is that coherence of creation and destruction, the only harmonic Being. In terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences they are concerned **the formation and termination of material motion system-phenomenon** and third it is concerned **the total material motion system (i.e. a single cloud of material particles of positive mass with the downstream movement and stillness formed by everybody and all)-reality** of this termination and formation i.e. a God, then the community of everyone and all ultimately, precisely speaking, the reality of the overall movement and stillness, it's concerned merging with the Universe.

Artwork penetrates to the above-mentioned three drafts of the artwork as a model by means of material facts, in other words it is **shown in the mass**. Mass as well as any other movement is the movement of particles ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points with a characteristic momentum $p=m*v$, where p is the momentum, m the mass and v speed, within a momentum interval. The image of movement outside the matter is then allowed by momentum projection of displayed movement in a material interval of momentum, movement represented by material resources. This is to maintain a relationship of momentum-motion of displayed phenomenon rather than to preserve the absolute (total) values of momentums-movements.

Since in the mind itself there is no longer a real movement but its model, which has much lower absolute (total) momentum-motion than the perceived phenomenon, the impact of art in fact is mediated by induction so strong resonance in the mind of man and through it in his or her body, that this feeling will become **the program of his or her acts**. Therefore the draft of work of art must be a subjective or objective ideal momentum-motion, which is so strong in the human mind, virtually in the body of people, that it produces at them a strong emotional experience, which influences also non-negligibly their actions, virtually activity of the organism as a material motion system-phenomenon, a cloud of material particles with the downstream movement.

In this way, thus through a resonance of the mind and the body of man as material movement systems, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass and the related momentum or movement, in terms of the Philosophy of Balance of exact sciences in nature all the action on the individual happens, which takes the form of collisions of particles of material motion systems-phenomena of low absolute (total) momentum-motion, and it is also outside of art. Therefore, in my opinion **through the waves of the proper momentum density-motion one can cause formation, healing and death of the organism**. And the art may act also so through a mind on the overall state of the organism.

How does the draft create a strong emotional experience of body through resonance with movement inside of the body and mind? They are the movements of momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, causing **termination of many material motion systems** as the apocalypse, death, murder, blood, etc., further causing **the formation of many material motion systems** as the birth, the emergence of the world, of the Universe, healing crowd and human, etc., which is related to subjective ideal momentum, move of the human organism as a material movement system, where the body moves with the maximum short-term momentum, and it is an image of movement of harmony of formation and termination ultimately the image of **God as community of everyone and all**, which can be viewed as heaven or paradise and hell, peace and war on Earth, but also embrace of man by man, a beautiful natural still life in the storm, grassland, etc., which is related to an objective ideal momentum, motion, when the body moves with maximum sustained momentum, movement.

The knowledge of the movement of formation and termination of motion systems is subject to change depending how on the course of human history it extends the knowledge of the movement of the world, ultimately of a zero-mass particles, photons. Art is timeless, if it raises a strong emotional experience, thus if it resonates with the mind and the human organism also with a growing knowledge, virtually increasing in conflict of man with the movement of the world, virtually its particles.

Music

Music one can define as a **harmonic sound**. In terms of Philosophy of Balance of the social sciences it is concerned the coagency, in terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences it is concerned a related and continuing movement, where the individual particles, ultimately of a zero weight, i.e. space-time points, move same or scale, i.e. it is concerned the movement alternating with larger and smaller momentum, motion, virtually in the case of particles of zero mass, space-time points, the alternately accelerating and alternately retarding movement of these particles.

Music source is a source of this movement of particles in the final result of zero mass. This movement is the expression of another **movement, which is converted into a musical movement**, which is a transformation of physical energy of a musician and musical instrument.

Music as sound is so the waves or motion of particles that are ultimately of zero weight, points of space-time and through material particles collisions with other particles in the final result of the zero weight in the space, so there is a proliferation of the wave.

Examples of sources of music are **stringed instruments**. If the string is stretched up, we create a different internal movement of particles inside of the string according to the strength of tension in a particular place. Playing stretched string it produces the movement of the string, which is the sum of the internal movement of particles of string. This movement spreads then through the aforementioned manner as space waves. Likewise it is for other types of musical instruments than string.

The most important factor in music is human. **Man under the Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences is also a complex movement**, which has their natural average momentum, the movement per unit of space-volume (momentum density), which is for the body's natural and healthy. At the same time such a person is so exposed to collisions with particles of the other motion systems-phenomena in their surroundings, which reduces, virtually increases their average momentum density-motion and thereby they are destructive to the human organism.

Particles of the human body have a natural density of an ideal motion, i.e. momentum density, therefore the momentum per unit of volume, in which it is the maximum sustainable momentum or the movement possibly sustainable in the short term, this is so the momentum, motion, when a person creates a single harmonic motion system, characterized by the downstream movement of its particles, one soul composed of everyone and all, or this is only a partial movement system consisting of material particles, which finds itself in short-term in the conflict with the movement of other material particles. In other words it is frequency of waves, whereas the waves or the movement are the property both of material bodies and also of physical waves. In reaching this frequency, virtually human exposure to this frequency, the person feels good because **particles of his or her body resonate, they follow by their movement on this** ideal natural frequency of sound waves, virtually by their momentum density-motion. The essence of music listening is the resonance of body particles ultimately of a zero-weight space-time points and particles of sound waves, virtually movement. Music approaching or moving away from this resonant frequency it evokes in us a **pleasure, virtually disliked feeling**. Likewise in us the music can evoke different feelings, when it is approaching the movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, virtually frequency of waves, which are specific for particles of waves of a particular material body or phenomenon. An example is a storm, the creek gurgle, tension, release, etc.

Like the music works pleasure or dislike or otherwise in our mind on the basis of the resonance, following the movement of particles, creating a single motion system (i.e. a cloud of material particles with nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum density), in my opinion it may act positively and negatively on the individual particles with a positive weight in the final result of zero weight, points of space-time and by them formed clusters as atomic particles, atoms, cells, organelles of cells, tissues and organs through their exposure to the specific movement of particles through the collision with them. This gives rise of either **the resonance-following motion of particles in an objective ideal frequency, the movement of these bodies as physical objects characterized by de Broglie waves, it is concerned the frequency, a move, when the organs achieve the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, or of difficulties in frequency of waves virtually move of momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, which is not their objective ideal momentum density, virtually frequency, movement (defined above), but it is not yet in terms of these organs destructive**. It is thus a movement, of which movement-momentum density is lower or higher than it is the natural ideal momentum density-motion of particles of organism or its above sub-groups to create a single motion system, a single cloud of tangible-material and intangible (space-time points) particles with the downstream movement and stillness, one soul consisting of everyone and everything, but yet it does not damage them by collisions with particles, of which momentum density-movement exceeds the momentum density-motion of particles of human body such as the border of destruction (it is a momentum-move beyond the existential value of the interval of movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume of the body) Exceeding this momentum density-motion it means the destruction of the above groups of particles of human body, the decay of the downstream movement of material particles of the human body as a motion system.

On the basis of knowledge of music as waves resounding positively or negatively in our minds, so we can probably **heal the mind**, because the exposure of particles of mind to music movement is through particle collisions with the mind to restore movement within the existential interval of momentum density-movement, it is momentum per unit of volume, of the human mind, which is a prerequisite for the proper functioning of the human mind at the momentum density-movement or frequency of waves, which is own to mind and in which the mind resonates (i.e. ideal movement, momentum density of mind).

The same we may **treat** in my opinion, others **human diseases** based on knowledge of music, when the knowledge of our own resonant frequency, virtually objective ideal momentum density-movement, or a maximum sustainable mobility-movement creating a single motion system, one soul consisting of everyone and all, of other human organs and their gradual exposure to this kind of movement it affords them to regenerate, to restore the ideal objective momentum density-motion (see above), virtually movement, momentum density in the existential range, virtually resonant frequency of these organs by collisions of particles with this objective ideal momentum density-motion, here I am thinking about sustainable gradual approaching the maximum sustainable momentum-motion. It will restore their own resonant frequency, virtually objective ideal momentum density-motion of body particles in the final result of zero mass, and their groups mentioned above, altered by collisions with surrounding particles of different frequency, virtually momentum density-motion, i.e. momentum per unit of volume.

God and Music

If one imagines the world as a movement of particles in the final result of the zero weight space-time points, we find, that the world is continuous, where a motion passes in the second motion continuously, i.e., **the world is similar to the harmony of music, continuously transitioning from one to another waves. This applies also to material things, where** physics proved the so-called de Broglie waves in the material world, however there are differences of momentum-movement in the transition of one-movement system-phenomenon in other larger than that is in the world of

particles of zero mass, which are linked, in other words material things are seemingly separated - discrete. In a world of pure movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, space-time points there is so only one movement system-intangible reality, which are graded according to their mobility, movement, continuously transfer from one to another with increasing and decreasing momentum-motion.

In the world of matter that is not apparent. The mass allows the juxtaposition of movement of very high momentum-movement and movement of low momentum such as vacuum and space ship and the transfer of momentum values of motion systems is a jump, discontinuous, things collide into each other.

Man is so partly heterogeneous, imperfect motion system-fact, where there are large differences in the momentum-movement of their individual parts. **The customization, virtually to develop harmoniously motion system-reality also in terms of mass it occurs throughout life of people gradually** and even in the contribution of his or her consciousness, which corrects mutually disparate parts of their material movement system-fact. Means of that correction are particles collisions of material motion sub-systems-phenomena, the clouds of particles of nonzero mass of continuous momentum, virtually movement, where mutual encounters of motion systems-phenomena through the collisions of particles they lead to the formation of a single whole. The whole process of reconciliation of the material world it can be likened to a cauldron of soup, to which we added all sorts of ingredients, and that is so long to cook until a soup has a single and harmonic taste or substance.

Why is a purpose of God as harmonic movement and immobility of particles in the final result of a zero-weight, space-time points to fold the material facts as a jigsaw puzzle into a single unit resembling a harmony of music, where individual parts are separated in the mass, that their mutual influence was not immediate but gradual, so it could be corrected incorrectly folded material movement systems? The answer is clear, **the person after his or her death and the world after its termination, or earlier to become part of harmonic movement and immobility of particles, in the final result when the righteous people, of zero weight, space-time points, they always spread in nature, which I see as pantheistic God.** God is so a conscious kinetic (motion) energy, consisting of both the mass and the emptiness which results from expansion of the Universe, when it comes to energy conversion of material into growing space, which arises from the law of conservation of energy (see Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#)).

The human world of matter, which we perceive only as the surface, i.e. a matter, not as pure continuity of movement, virtually energy of particles, ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points, it should become the part of this connection, when there is unity of all, that it can be said the only total consciousness which will be harmonic as an endless song or musical composition and eternal.

The human world and human hereby included in the overall movement he or she will become more than now **harmonic with a total**, which he or she will not see as an external factor, but as his or her part. At the same time his or her capabilities greatly increase, because as part of a whole he or she become **powerful with this total of movement**, the continuity of particles in the final form of zero-weight, space-time points, because apart from him or her there will be no more.

It is questionable, whether the existence of one consciousness has rather the character of collective unconscious of parts of the overall movement system-all points of space-time i.e. parts of a single movement system-phenomena or it will be more like a collective consciousness. In my opinion **collective unconscious** is more characteristic for the disharmonic material motion sub-systems-facts, when each consciousness of material motion sub-system-individual recognizes only him or herself. For only one total motion system-reality, a cloud of particles of the downstream movement, virtually momentum, i.e. all points of space-time, all the energy that has consistent and harmonic nature, in my opinion it is rather characteristic **uniform and total harmonic consciousness** of all its parts, the only one then harmonic material (particles of nonzero mass) and intangible (particles with zero mass) movement system-individuals, i.e. the only one cloud of particles with a positive and ultimately with a zero-weight, space-time points with the downstream movement, virtually momentum.

What happens to the man before birth and after death, sooner than total and harmonic one-movement system-reality is achieved in the world of matter. One becomes part of the collective unconscious and then he or she or their followers realize themselves, when they become part of that single and harmonic consciousness, that includes all the moves as the overall material and intangible movement system-all reality or power that is so omniscient. Until then they are aware only their past, the matter, of which he or she is created and organic molecules have their history in particular only in terms of the collective unconscious. Such awakening as a result of a single harmonic collective consciousness it can be compared to **resurrection of the dead**.

3rd PHILOSOPHY OF PSYCHOLOGY

Introduction

FOUNDATIONS OF PHILOSOPHY OF PSYCHOLOGY

Supracocontractoagency (God):

In the man there is a fight
of two sensations of consciousness:
feeling **of exclusivity** and
a sense **of company**.

Contra-(or contracto-) agency (Devil)

The first is **feeling of exclusivity**
Of his or her beloved and their families
from sexual attraction
of immediate awareness.

Co (or contracontra-) agency (Christ):

The second is the **company sense**
of all creatures and nature
from socio-existential necessity
of deeper unconscious.

Supracocontractoagency (God):

These two feelings
stand against each other
and their **imbalance**
is the essence of all evil.

Contra-(or contracto-) agency (Devil)

In case of **the husband,**
who is attracted less than
most totally of all
the imbalance arises.
Since our husband out
we are also continuously **looking**
ideal lover-partner,
and we humiliate our husband.
Husband humiliation
in the form of evil
it generates his or her **revenge**
to a man superior.
So our betrayal
on our husband
as the inevitable retribution
the privacy of both accompanies.
Second imbalance
is weaker but deeper
human subconscious
than the sexual game.
It is a command
of same admission

**of General company
outside sexuality.**

We start in the family,
where our parents
give priority to sibling
albeit only slightly.

From birth it arises initial

Complex of Abelian-Cain
of solitude of superior
and of hatred of the humble.

Unequal love of parents
in relation to siblings
it builds the **siblings**

then **in the fight against each other.**

Then they **revenge
with their hatred**

also to parents
in their old age.

Same imbalance

in the love of both parents
once without consequences
but sometimes it's tragic.

Formula of unequal adoption

the children **transfer**

further to society

in the next superiority and humiliation.

As far greater

Outside of the family

it is always **isolation and vengeance
of each superiority and humiliation.**

This increased rate
is coming from,

that **outside the home environment
the child is almost without scruples.**

So a little dislike in family
known as the first

immediately after their birth
they transform in the social evil.

Supracocontractoagency (God):

How to reconcile these two feelings
in the base of the human psyche,

**let us look for the most attractive partner,
let us adopt all the same line as ourselves.**

Socially let us act

**and let us never attack,
we do not exceed defense
even in case of attack.**

Defense is, where defense,

It is only educational,
not play offensive
and finally devastating.

**Evil, which is only prevented,
it will be eventually re-educated,**
but in not defensive counterattack
we enter into an endless game.

**If you make a mistake,
we will be sure,**

**the other does not destroy us
but by punishment re-educate.**

General community

stems from **all clasp**,
 man kills **animal**,
 it also destroys other again.
Plant takes nutrients
 from our water and land,
 i.e. from the soil **humus**
 or deadly dust.
 The same animals,
 each is eating plant,
 from which livestock secretes
 manure again.
 This cycle highlights,
 that everything is continuous wave,
 according to the theory of de Broglie waves
 probably all substances wave.
 This universal wave
 is so unmistakable sign
 of every single substance,
 the first mixes with the second.
 Once you are human,
 that is the higher organism
 with very dense momentum,
 then just humus.
 From which the plant grows,
 higher organism again,
 where every its nutrient
 is natural humus.
 Such ancient fabric cycle
 with the law of conservation of energy,
 where the de- and composition in each case
solar energy and vacuum cause.
 This is the unity and tying
 of everything and each from the non-Being,
**in the psychological field to indicate
 the same adoption of each.**
 In terms of Philosophy of Balance
 it is **equilibrium supraagency**
 of each contra- and coagency,
 that is of the good and evil, in other words.
 For that they desire
 and **in the subconscious it is**,
 of every creature from the company
 of human and other psychology.
 And both of the creature, which mostly destroys,
 and of the creature, which creates,
**everyone wants to be equally taken
 and to die without pain.**
**To become part of the cycle,
 which cannot do nearly without lunch,
 without permanent birth and death,
 but as far as the smallest.**
**In an extreme emergency
 man also kills,**
 to eat and to become strong,
 to defend life in battle.

PSYCHOLOGY OF PENALTY

Supracocontractoagency (God):

First it is **psychological punishment**,

because people want to be also
well accepted by others,
 this is because of their subconscious.
 This feeling goes **from childhood,**
 while siblings in the family
 were not **loved by parents,**
 some were underestimated, others superior.
Then the underestimated revenge
 to parents and siblings
 but also to others, and friends,
 pattern of childhood raised.
The superiors underestimated others,
 another they often **hurt**
 or with them they **fought**
 and they **stay alone for long.**
 In the unconscious of adult
 even as the youngest children
 there is to be accepted the same
 by parents but also by others.
Differences in people taking,
 The rich or poor,
 powerful and powerless,
 so people become **evil.**
Way from this evil
 human-induced
 it is not only through the prison,
 a ruthless executioner.
 But **also through the same admission**
 of all evil and good
as ourselves
 and thus the error balancing.
 Any person, who is
model for the other people
 taking the same each and all,
 they give further impetus to exemplary behavior.
 So anyone who takes the same
 good and evil,
 poor and rich,
 they will also be accepted by all the same.
 This is a power of human pattern,
 when the behavior of each
 satisfies many
 and it changes historical fact.
 I do not refuse **jail,**
 just saying, that **released people**
should be accepted,
 that they still remain **our.**
 Then **penalty** for these people
 would be **own conscience,**
 because as responsibility also for felonies
 they would not be rejected and revenged.
 In this **psychological pressure,**
 which causes testing,
 they should apologize to victims
 and **his or her crime they remedy.**
 And not forced by the state power,
 but the compulsion of conscience
 and self-awareness
 that wants in the soul the same adoption.
 Rather than the provided penalty
 I would vote for **agreed punishment,**
 as well as each of the criminals

closed social contract.
It is not a social contract,
where it is concerned **the individual's freedom**,
but to **rate** of each **crime and punishment**
the level of social coercion corresponds.

Philosophy of psychology

Soul and human consciousness are chemically captured conflicts of material motion systems-phenomena, clouds of particles of nonzero mass of the downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per volume unit, i.e. collisions of particles in the final result of zero mass and from an inclusive single movement system of space-time points in the life and the history of mankind in the form of genetic code in the form of tangible-material motion sub-systems-of idea of low absolute (total) momentum-movement man's consciousness arose. **Man's consciousness and the genetic code evolved in the course of human history as a tool for good behavior**, i.e. behavior that keeps momentum density-motion of man within its existential momentum density-interval of continuous motion as closely as possible the ideal objective momentum density-movement, i.e. the maximum sustainable density momentum-motion to create a single motion system, i.e. downstream movement during a collision with particles of the surrounding continuous material motion systems-phenomena, often of divergent momentum density-motion.

In terms of psychology and consciousness it can be distinguished **subconscious**, namely movement systems-effects of so different momentum-motion, that our consciousness includes them, but is not normally able to percept them. It should be interested in the origin of these hard-perceived material motion systems or phenomena or their conflicts in the form of collisions of particles in the final result of zero weight in our subconscious.

Overall movement of particles in the final result of the zero mass of all points of space-time it is a harmonic graduated movement and stillness, the continuity, this does not apply partly to discontinuous, imperfect movement of matter. This **harmonic movement** we are perceived in the part of our living, which can be called **collective unconscious**, which is a natural knowledge of unrestricted movement of all motion sub-systems of organs, tissues, cells, particles that make up our body, but with less knowledge, power, movement. This natural movement of our body parts as well as the continuous movement of ideas captured consciously and unconsciously in our memory, we experience mainly in **dreamless sleep** as well **before birth and after death**, it is a period of movement with less or no knowledge. From this unconscious movement, when our consciousness is the part of the downstream total intangible movement and immobility of all the points of space-time without self-aware, our consciousness finds **main subconscious desire, i.e. objective ideal momentum density-motion about establishing the movement of all parts of our body and other tangible-material and intangible motion system-phenomena** forming the whole movement of particles of nonzero mass, ultimately, of a zero weight of all points of space-time, i.e. the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power.

The basic experience of the collective unconscious and our own consciousness is the feeling of a need of harmony of all tangible-material and intangible motion systems-phenomena, of which we are members, this feeling stems from unity, harmony and coherence of all points of space-time. It's a feeling of belonging to all creatures and nature, whose desires, virtually subjective ideal momentum-motion, power, i.e. intermediate maximum momentum density-motion, power, given only by own body's properties, virtually material movement system (i.e. a cloud of particles of nonzero mass of the partly continuous movement, virtually momentum, i.e. momentum per unit of volume) they should be aligned, virtually partly to meet and partly to limit so that the basic sense of the collective unconscious could be filled.

Second basic feeling is **the sense of exclusivity same with subjective ideal momentum**, which has its roots in the conscious experience of the world and in the material world, which is apparently discontinuous, patchy, disharmonic, when matter and emptiness alternate. This feeling is in our consciousness **immediate and superficially stronger, but in relation to the subconscious general sense of belonging all together it is less severe and long term less powerful**. Feeling of exclusivity is clear from the partial nature of our consciousness, consciousness of own family and also from the material sub-form of the material world.

These two feelings of exclusivity and a general sense of belonging all together like standing against each other and their **imbalance is the essence of evil**. These two feelings should be conciliated in our consciousness as well as in practical life.

Expression of **material form of the world is our sex drive**, when we separate a material movement system-effect from community of other material motion systems-phenomena, because its tangible-material form is for us sexually attractive. As they are own to us both of those feelings of exclusivity and a general sense of belonging all together as the strongest model (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)), we should

reduce both these feelings to achieve the material movement system in the area of models, namely the ideas that will keep the existence of these two emotions, while it limits their momentum-power, movement within the range of values of the existential momentum density, movement-the existence of the downstream movement of the body and to seek gradually to achieve the value of **objective ideal density-motion**, i.e. a maximum sustained momentum-movement of both of these feelings as a single and continuous material and non-material movement system.

Generally speaking, the settlement of two ideal momentum-movements, powers is **sustained approximation to objective ideal momentum-motion, power, i.e. maximum sustained momentum-motion, power with respect to the persistence of subjective ideal momentum, thus it is awareness of oneself as an individual**. In other words belonging to each and all in one consciousness, in a single Being, an imaginary new entity formed by free individuals it needs to be gradually approaching it, that this approach was sustainable, and it was not succeeded by movements in the opposite direction of excessive exclusivity. In practice **it is to search globally (sexually and in character) the most attractive partner and to accept all, as I accept myself**. With the family somehow we form one unit, one person, so the law should eliminate the conflict of interests for publicly beneficial functions or in the case of competitive conduct in companies, and until we succeed to reconcile a sense of exclusivity and belonging all together in society, i.e. gradually over time to achieve fusion of objective and subjective ideal momentum- movement, power of society, i.e. one Being made up by free individuals and deciding free and unanimously.

For **spouses, who are less than the highest of all totally, i.e. not only sexually attracted**, it is a discrepancy in the material motion systems-individuals. As out of our husband we are constantly looking for the most attractive partner. Humiliation of husband in the form of finding another partner creates his or her revenge, these happens as to me they are accompanied by an increase in momentum density-motion. Second example is the same adoption of all the material motion systems outside the family and in family of siblings. If the parents give priority to one of the siblings there complex arises, which I would call **complex Abelian-Cain**, which manifests itself in hatred of the humble sibling and superior sibling, those happens are also accompanied by the increase of momentum density motion of movement systems-individuals. Unequal love puts the siblings to fight against each other. Then they will retaliate with their hatred to parents. Formula of unequal attitude the child transfers to the society in the superiority and humiliation of other people. This rate is higher outside of the family, because in a family a child has not known the general community, which is a model (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)) of accepting the same each and all as a single movement.

Feeling of **exclusivity of associated subjects and partners of family it has to serve to man as a model of a single person, a single consciousness, which is a property of all the motion of particles ultimately, of a zero weight, of all points of space-time, of all the energy, i.e. the collective unconscious, and which is gradually enforced also in material world through the conflict of particles of motion systems, i.e. in consciousness**. This knowledge of unity and association of all movement in the form of various subjects and objects as motion systems the man has gradually to transfer in society and nature to achieve harmony of all motion systems-facts in the material world and the movement as a whole.

Soul

By empiricist there is only a sequence of sensory perceptions and everything else is only a superstructure, according to the Philosophy of Balance this sensory input sequence together with objects causing them it constitutes the human soul. The soul consists of each and everything and it can be identified well with everything and each. In its essence, in the case of the soul it is concerned the **continuity and consistency of particles of zero mass and zero dimension, Thus all points of space-time, all energy**, which fills regularly i.e. continuously and harmoniously all the world. This continuum of particles can be also called the **energy, waves, movement and stillness**.

In addition to this all inclusive association of particles of zero dimension and weight, all points of space-time, all energy, then nothing is, it is also possible to mark this continuum as **omnipotent and omniscient God, because it is inclusive all the reality** and energy. It is also the soul and the only substance, which exists and anything is not but it.

The soul of man or the living creature is part of this continuum, part of the God which does not realize itself as a whole and only as an individuals, it is part of the overall soul. The conscious part of the human soul, our consciousness is the consciousness of the individual person or living creature. **In the unconscious virtually consciousness as a dream in sleep of human or living creature it is then immersed the rest of this one soul, God, the whole continuity of particles of zero mass and dimension, all points of space-time, the only harmonic and inclusive energy**. Therefore, there is only one soul and it is common soul, and proper to all the living and not living world, but man and other living creatures do not realize it and it is hidden in the unconscious, virtually subconscious.

Yet a mystery remains for the man how the other may **guess what I just think, or on what I am watching with my eyes**, it is because there is only one soul, which in this moment shows outside, it leaves for a moment from our subconscious or unconscious into consciousness. People **lead gradually to the only soul in the field of consciousness**, through the procedure of science the possibility of communication and the unification of humanity increases and probably also through the effects of other life, when a man discovers gradually with the results of science that their only soul.

To this one soul we come **immediately also in dreamless sleep and before birth and after death**, when we coincide with the Universe and we become part of the intangible world of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time as a thing, when we are unaware of ourselves. From this one soul we separate seemingly in the conscious experience of the world when we are aware only of ourselves as an individual and to the awareness, remembering the world of dreamless sleep, before birth and after death we come very hardly. They are necessary the means of deliberate action of the advancement of science, which is able to scan the human mind and to communicate at a distance, or a subconscious effect of our unconscious, which is always revealed on the moment and hidden again, as the only soul is reflected for a moment in the conscious world.

The nature of the human soul and the souls of the world as a single soul hidden in our unconscious it is also a result of **moral postulates, when one has to recognize their unity with other people and living beings and nature and they shall not unreasonably destroy them, because they destroy really themselves and in the future, when the nature of the soul appears as a single soul hidden in our unconscious, he or she will be honored according to this their behavior, which everyone will know.**

Consciousness and will

God is a continuum, i.e. harmony of particles ultimately of a zero weight, all points of space-time, all the energy, i.e. a kind of only one **Being with the only one soul of everyone and everything, of which** the individual is unaware and which lies **in the unconscious mind of the individual.**

How God's consciousness looks and how it works. **Human consciousness is a model of reality**, which consists of particles of reality of similar momentum-movement-density, it is motion-momentum per unit of volume as a real phenomena but of a lower absolute total momentum-movement than the actual events. **In consciousness are then modeled** collisions of particles and by them formed model motion systems, thus clouds of particles with a continuous momentum-movement and **man** selects and does through the will **the model, that suits him or her.** This comes from the second component of human consciousness that is **will.**

Will of human is a benchmark, which is set in the nature of man as material movement system, a cloud of particles with a positive weight in the final result of zero-weight of continuous momentum-movement, where every move-every particle has an objective ideal momentum-motion that is before given the general continuous motion-momentum, which is the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, i.e. without collisions with other particles (addition and subtraction of movement) according to the law on the conservation of momentum. Towards this ideal objective momentum it is directed the development of the movement of each particle, and by them formed momentum-motion systems as the sum and subtraction of momentums-movements of particles contained in them. **The ideal objective momentum and gradual approximation to it they represent the will of every person, who selects this way through their will and who feels it like an ideal, a wanted model, design from a number of options collisions of particles tested in his or her mind. That man's will is determined by its essence, namely the only existing continuous movement of particles of zero mass. It may be either the choice of options through the will of man with an individual's subjective ideal momentum, movement, i.e., which requires compliance of the human body or their more or less the vicinity as a single motion system with the continuous movement, or to select the objective ideal momentum, movement that requires compliance of each and all as only one inclusive harmonic movement system with continuous movement and stillness, thus the harmony of more or less distant surrounding of the human body and this human body.**

Similar two components of soul like of man, this consciousness and will they are given when the only creature of God, one soul, the continuum, i.e. harmony and compliance of all particles in the final result of zero mass, all points of space-time they are also consciousness and will.

Consciousness of God as nature, the movement system of particles ultimately of a zero weight of all points of space-time, all the kinetic energy unlike humans **it is not divided on model-pattern (see section Model and the idea of chapter 2.3 About basis of being (ontology)) and the fact, but it is a single soul, one connection of each and everything ultimately of zero-mass particles**, all points of space-time, except, where there is nothing, which is a **harmony** in each of their internal, i.e. **sub-movement, it is a kind of agreement, continuous movement and stillness**

with all other components of this connection, i.e. compliance with all the remaining particles of zero mass, a space-time points, which are more or less involved in this part of the internal movement and stillness. Given this general agreement-consensus it is not necessary, that God's consciousness was as a model and reality, i.e. two parts, but any plan, that is agreed by each and everything, could be made, which is a consistency and coherence (continuity), the continuous movement and stillness of all particles of zero mass, all the points of space-time.

While **the will and consciousness blend, where the will chooses harmonic possibility to everything and each**, i.e. continuity of particles in the final result of zero mass, which again means like for man **the objective ideal momentum-motion, virtually sustainable approach to it**. So this option is selected by God from all possible facts, namely collisions of particles in the final result of zero weight that is the most harmonic and coherent (continuous), which is connected with all the remaining particles of zero mass, points of space-time forming together all the reality, God, it represents an enduring maximum momentum of the movement of the sub-facts such as motion systems, i.e. a cloud of particles in the final result of the zero weight, continuous momentum-movement, virtually approach to it. So **will of God is given like a man will by his essence**, i.e. **objective but also subjective ideal momentum-motion and stillness of the whole of each and all that coincide with God**, thus a single cloud of particles-movement system ultimately of a zero weight, with continuous momentum, movement and stillness. God's will seeks so the maximum sustainable momentum-movement (with the minimum number of collisions with other particles) of each material particle in the final result of zero mass and by them formed motion systems, clouds of particles with a continuous momentum-movement, virtually approach to them by the physical law of momentum conservation. The **means of this will is the collisions of particles, namely the transfer of momentum (addition and subtraction of movement)**.

God's will as history is made as objective, mathematically countable. Yet in the case of a mathematical approach we are in **the calculations with infinite variables** of parts of the whole movement and stillness, because God as a continuum of each and all, one being a single soul consists of the infinite number of particles, it is ultimately of a zero-weight space-time points, probably photons. **From the perspective of the individual we can talk about the calculations of the probability** due to the inability to absorb infinity.

Also **other living organisms are endowed by consciousness and will** in the above sense like the human, i.e. by mind in the form of the model (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)) and by will as approximation to the objective ideal momentum-downstream movement. Anyway **these two components of the soul are not developmentally perfect as human**, in other words consciousness as material movement system consisting of particles of low absolute total-momentum- movement but of similar momentum-motion density of their particles such as particles of the real world, it is less sophisticated for these organisms, **less detailed**, a single particle of consciousness has a higher absolute-total motion-momentum and **less comprehensive**, thus all the particles have a lower overall-absolute motion-momentum (**smaller brains**) **than the man**. The same is true about **the will, which is more distant to ideal maximum sustained momentum-motion than of the human**. In other words knowledge hidden in the unconscious of animals and other organisms is more extensive than in humans, animals and other organisms are **more far to understanding of God, the only one Being and soul hidden in the unconscious of man and animal**, another organism, than it is human. This is so because a person can hold in their consciousness through **emotion and reason the need for consistency between each and everything** (objective ideal momentum, movement), while the animal understands through **the instinct only the need to line its body or its vicinity** (subjective ideal momentum, movement).

Reason and emotion

What is **human life with God** in a coherent and harmonic association of particles in the final result of zero mass, all points of space-time, all the energy, which include everything and everyone, and what is **human life in the material world** it is somewhat on the surface-horizon of the God's world, thus in the world of particles that are in the range of mobility-movement of particles characteristic for the material world, i.e. particles with nonzero mass. Difference of perception of human in the material world and the world of particles of zero mass we can **comparable to the difference in perception of man as a whole and a cell of his or her body** as part of the whole. At the same time man is perceiving the world in the material world using their mind-reason, that sort of model of material world, but in the position of infinity part consisting of a continuous and harmonic unity of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, the perfect model of world with him or her as with the body's cells we do not find, a person perceives the world, perfectly only through the emotion.

Perfect emotional perception of the world of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all energy, which forms a single link, it means in essence that a person is as its part the part of this unity and **through the contact with other parts of the world experiencing this whole world** as unity, the only soul in which there is no dispute, there is one will given by the will of a whole, with which the will of an individual is perfectly consistent. Individual particles of zero mass, space-time points affect directly in their movement the other particles of zero mass, space-time points, there

is nothing except themselves, and this contact connects all these particles of zero mass, space-time points, i.e. each and all in a single **unit, which forms a coherent and harmonic continuum, the downstream movement and immobility of the particles without collisions**. This area of particles of zero mass, all the points of space-time it is so **net intangible energy, nature pantheistic God**, which consists of everything including the material world, and these different parts of the world of particles of zero mass, world of all points of space-time they experience a sense of whole through emotion, therefore through the contact with other particles of zero mass, space-time points. In accordance with philosophy of **Alfred North Whitehead** it is the movement of particles of zero mass, points of space-time continuum, where each part is connected with the total being, virtually movement and stillness, and as such it is felt.

In terms of a zero-mass particles, space-time points, then everything and everyone **from my point of view the God, it is a perfect emotional perception**, because any decision on the basis of this emotion is harmonic and continuous and therefore a unanimous decision of the Being, one God. As a healthy cell in the human body, so man as part of the world of a zero-mass particles, space-time points, a single and coherent continuum he or she decides in accordance with a total through contact with other parts in our example, cells in the body, i.e. an emotion, and that his or her **decisions are unanimous and in favor of compliance with the total of particles of zero mass, all space-time points, all energy i.e. God**.

As it is the case, however, of a world, where the momentum of its particles is non-zero, i.e. in a world that has non-zero weight in relation to the momentum $p=m*v$, i.e. **in the material world**. This world is **discontinuous**, a world of separate details that do not touch each other, they are not united together in a coherent and harmonic unity, but the world is falling apart on many details which are in dispute together, slamming into each other. This is not the world of intangible energy, but the massive energy, where **rest mass of its parts is not equal to zero in relation for energy and momentum**.

In this world of material power, energy, it is in the material world **the human emotion does not already work correctly**, because one is unable to experience the whole Being, God, and to act in accordance with it. With emotion in the material world one is experiencing a unity with family, native place, him- or herself, but not the whole world, this **emotion is discontinuous, only partial**, that he or she divides the world and is experiencing world as one or more of the details according to emotional proximity and the other, foreign, distant details to whom one feels no emotional closeness. Thus, analogically with the nature of the world as false world of disharmonic and disjointed details, which are in dispute, **his or her emotion deceives also people in the material world**.

The substance of the world as a single continuum, harmonic a coherent whole it is so in the human soul hidden in its **unconscious, which conceals them the nature of the material world as a single harmonic a coherent whole, one Being, God, one soul** (see section Soul of this chapter).

Man like the God uses **consciousness-mind, where** he or she seeks to **encompass the entire material world, at least in the form of model** (see section Model and the idea of Chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)). Reason replaces so the imperfect emotion that convinces us of the discontinuities and disharmony of material world, its discontinuity. Reason-conscious models in the form of tangible-material motion sub-systems, i.e. clouds of particles in the final result of zero-weight of continuous movement, momentum-movement density (momentum-motion per unit of volume), of a similar pattern of momentum-movement density but of a lower overall momentum-movement than real events, stored in the memory of man, and of their model conflict in consciousness, **the real world as a whole**. In other words, using the knowledge we imagine God, the only one Being consisting of each and all, a single soul of each and all. In line with this idea then we try **to act in a way, that we choose deliberately** by will (see section Consciousness and will of this chapter) the option, that approach us the **highest and sustainable power and that is unconsciously directed us to move closer towards a single all-powerful Being**, a single soul of each and everything, the God.

There **reason-awareness may also be wrong**-contrary to the unconscious, where one can see **sustained increase in their power not in unity but in liquidation of their opponents**. So our unconscious disguises to us the true nature of the world as unity of everything and each, only one Being and soul, when we consciously perceive the world as disharmonic and incoherent parts in the dispute, as discontinuous.

To the true nature of the world, which we need to approach in a reasonable-conscious life, so in the material and seemingly disjointed and disharmonic world, so **one uses both the consciousness-reason and emotion-touching particles, ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points. Perfect emotion and perfect reason** bringing together all the material world in the harmonic and coherent unity, either through the contact of any particles of zero mass, as I described above, or through model-design-consciousness-reason (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#) and section Consciousness and will in this chapter), which encompass the whole world as well as themselves, **in the material human world they do not exist probably**, we can only approach them through

constant improvement of ourselves.

In the intangible world, i.e. **world of particles of zero mass, space-time points** in the world of intangible energy and momentum, where the rest mass of particles is equal to zero that is by God in my conception, in the world **hidden in the unconscious of man there is perfect emotion inherent in each its part including man**, that is experiencing through the contact with other parts the whole Being, God, one soul, then all particles of zero mass. **An example is a healthy cell in the body**, that works correctly not through reason but emotion, that through the contact with other cells. **Perfect reason-consciousness is the only God's quality**, who **knows** as the whole of world of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, each his part not in the form of model (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)) but **in the form of reality, that every his part**. **Man** as part although in the world of particles of zero mass, the points of space-time he or she is aware-understands through reason-knows the whole movement and immobility, i.e. a world of particles of zero mass, space-time points, i.e. **God in the form of design or model** (see section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)). Perfect reason in a world of particles of zero mass, the points of space-time is so, characteristic only to a God, the man is imperfect, partial picture.

The individual should act harmoniously to **avoid collisions except**, when such individual collision of micro particles or bodies in macro world, which consist of micro particles (see section Evolution chapter [5th Philosophy of history](#)), **it increases** in terms of individuals and obviously mostly probably (see section Natural and just law, virtually contract subchapter [I. General Part](#)) **consistency of each and all**, it reduces the overall power of the collisions of each and everything. **To detect by reason** such ideal, **either more educational (i.e., less defensive) or more defensive (i.e., less educational) crash** (see subchapter Just War [II. Special section](#) and chapter [6th Philosophy of Chess and Checkers](#)) due to the infinite number of existing micro particles ultimately the space-time points **the emotion** must decide in case of individual **finally with the help of reason**. Perfect feeling has only a harmonic individual, who eats only plant seeds or plant fruits along with the permissible quantity of minerals such as salt and water (see chapter [III.\) Nature of the evolution of living creatures, virtually history of mankind](#))

Such decisions are indeed **to predict distant future development, where reason** can provide only **probable variations**, this development **certainty** would give us **perfect emotion that would** experience through the touch of all particles all the reality i.e. the whole Universe (the **allfeeling** is probably own only to God) **through imperfect emotion of the individual**, who is experiencing through the touch of the particles only more and less distant surroundings, we again establish only **probable variations** of future. While, **the longer is the imperfect emotion of the individual, the more perfect is the emotion**. To mistake in the value of the probability of certain variants of future development it may in particular **immediate or short imperfect emotion of the individual**, which is experiencing through touching only a small part of reality, **only partial pressures around**. Improved determination of the value of the probability of certain option for future development it allows us the use of imperfect reason and emotion of individual.

Reason, emotion and will of the individual are the ways in which a person perceives the work of brain. The brain is once again the movement of the micro particles, which is also part of the movement of the micro particles of the whole reality. Therefore in the brain like in reality the movement of micro particles, virtually ideas with the greatest momentum, virtually force always prevails. Under this approach of ideas force in the brain they can be divided into ideas that are so strong, that the brain will force individuals to give individual an order to do something, not to do, or to suffer and the ideas that have no such power and they raise doubts before such command of the brain in the form of a conflict of different energetic ideas, virtually them forming micro particles in the brain. If the idea loses its strength through its execution, the individual has doubts, after that his or her action has taken place, again in the form of a conflict of ideas of different force in the brain.

Emotion and instinct

What is the difference between instinct of animals and humans and **emotion, a sort of more sophisticated deeper instinct**? Emotion, in my view, we call a perfect instinct, a feeling in the above sense (see chapter Reason and emotion), **an emotion** understands so by the contact with the surrounding motion systems as clouds of particles in the final result of zero weight, with continuous movement and stillness, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, more perfectly the whole reality, ideally in an intangible world of continuous, smooth, coherent and harmonic whole of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, in my conception the God, it is **experiencing through a touch all other particles of zero mass, space-time points**, their wishes, thoughts, will, etc.

In contrast **normal instinct does not feel the whole** Being of particles ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points, but only **a part, such as their own body or the certain environment**. Instinct is so **often stronger than the emotion**, because it is concerned the **contact with particles** ultimately of a zero weight, or tangible motion systems, clouds of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement-momentum density **from the our**

vicinity, when we neglect, virtually do not feel other particles in the final result of the zero mass or movement system in our less or more distant surrounding or in the whole reality.

What the instinct and emotion compel us then? Instinct informs us about our immediate surrounding, virtually often the wishes of our own body, in which the contact of particles ultimately of a zero-weight is the strongest, **instinctive will then collects from this information such acts of man or other organism, which is the maximum approximation to the instantaneous maximum momentum it is power, of this motion sub-system and its particles (mostly organism)**. Thus it is **the subjective ideal momentum-power, movement**, a behavior, with which a person or other organism satisfy his or her needs, i.e. of material movement sub-systems and their particles, regardless, without feeling the rest of the world, touching other particles in fact, ultimately of a zero-weight space-time points, virtually their tangible-material and intangible motion systems.

By contrast, emotion informs us about the ideas, wishes and aspirations of the wider area touching particles ultimately of a zero-weight, space-time points, virtually of their motion systems, ideally all particles in the final result of the zero mass of space-time points (in my conception the God), while **the will based on emotion leads us to maximize the approach to maximal sustainable momentum, virtually power or motion**. It is thus a **fusion of both objective and subjective ideal momentum that is permanent**, because it is based on all the reality, except which nothing is, on God in my concept.

From this perspective **eating of meat it is an instinctive human behavior based on feelings of their own body of carnivores without considering the broader context of emotion**, which understands that even the animals, virtually other living creatures are part of our world and total reality, with which we create unity in the form of connection of particles of zero weight, all the points of space-time. The carnivorous instinctive behavior, which destroys parts of our living world, which also feel pain and are suffering, it is surviving in ours as the instinctive behavior characteristic as well as to other carnivorous animals or other lower organisms.

Suicide

Man as motion system, a cloud of particles of nonzero mass, ultimately, of a zero weight with a related motion, he or she is satisfied, if momentum density-motion of his or her movement system-body it approaches **the subjective ideal momentum density-motion**, i.e. a transient maximum momentum density-movement given only by needs of own movement system-organism, it is concerned the downstream movement of their nearest surrounding. It must be noted that human material movement system-body is also consisted of many material motion sub-systems-organs, tissues, cells, particles, which are needed to reconcile, namely to allow their common current ideal existence (see the objective ideal momentum-motion) for example for the aware limitation of some of those material movement systems-phenomena, that clouds of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement.

In the event, that the total momentum density-motion increases or decreases, the momentum-motion of the body gradually finds itself **near the existential momentum, motion interval-death and it can be expected of its exceeding, man will suffer immensely and despair, the movement even in the immediate vicinity of people it is no longer continuous and it leads to collisions**. Similarly, it is if material movement sub-systems-organs, tissues, cells, and particles of a human such as material movement system-organism they are so incompatible, virtually they destroy each other, they collide, that a man as material movement system-phenomenon finds on the border of existential values of momentum density-movement of him- or herself as material movement system-organism. Exceeding these existential values of maximum and minimum density of momentum-motion of man as material movement system, this material movement system-organism ceases, because too high or low motion-momentum of particles leads to detachment of the part of the material-motion system of the organism, the movement of its parts ceases to be related, they collide each other.

Compared **despair it can be a collective unconscious**, a whole movement of particles in the final result of the zero mass of space-time points, which represent a continuum with a single mind, which is experiencing all this movement and in which each its section takes part. The desire of man to dive into the collective unconscious or a single consciousness, which in terms of partial consciousness of man is the collective unconscious accompanying him or her throughout his or her life.

It should be noted, that **mission of man in our material world is to reconcile the often contradictory individual material motion systems of particles of positive mass and continuous movement-facts in harmonic motion, which would be similarly connected as the motion of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time**. This connection he or she is making in combat through the limitation of the high momentum-movement of material movement systems-facts that goes over **the objective ideal momentum-motion, power**, i.e. the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power, that it was compatible with the existence of other tangible-material motion systems-facts and the continuous

strengthening of momentum-motion, power of motion systems-phenomena with lower density of momentum-motion, power, than it is their ideal objective momentum-motion, power, that the material movement systems-events take their proper place in the scale of the continuous movement of material motion systems-phenomena as harmonic and downstream material motion, i.e. of particles of non-zero mass, this is going through collisions of particles of nonzero mass.

Depending on, how far the man has reached a material motion systems-phenomena alignment, that their momentum-motion is compatible with the existence of tangible-material and intangible motion systems-phenomena (i.e., achieving the objective and as well subjective ideal momentum-movement, power of material movement systems-phenomena), and accordingly it is **reflected his or her awareness in the total single consciousness of the material world reaching the final line of all tangible-material and intangible motions systems-facts**. In other words a well-composed part of the puzzle of the material movement systems-phenomena is a man's consciousness that is permanent and, that in the future will be one part of a single consciousness of the material world, as soon as we achieve it in the future, as soon as we pass through the collective unconscious in a single harmonic collective consciousness. Incorrectly composed part of the puzzle of motion systems will be with a smaller absolute (global) momentum-movement, power in the form of a **bad design** and in single consciousness created in the material world it will play a negligible role.

Therefore, the mission of man is to achieve the greatest possible harmonization of the movement of material motion systems-phenomena during their life and **this man suicide ends this mission**. Although a person, who commits suicide, was able during his or her life to bring into line a number of material motion systems-phenomena, which exceeds the mismatch resulting from the destruction of his or her own material movement system-fact. At the same time the person, who commits suicide, was probably exposed to a sharp fight of incompatible material motion systems-phenomena, namely clouds of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, in the form of collisions of particles ultimately of a zero-weight, that were needed to merge and maybe another person exposed to the fighting in the form of collisions of particles of highly incompatible material movement systems-phenomena he or she would not held, what the suicidal hold. **Therefore, even the suicidal, although suicide kills living cells of the body of man, those, which are ill, and those, which are healthy, he or she should be evaluated not only on the basis of suicide but also on the basis of the number of saved living creatures.**

Sleep

Man is inherently a material movement system-phenomenon, it is a cloud of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, the part of one **continuum of movement of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all energy** forming inter alia all the tangible-material world, that surrounds us. Man is inherently also a part of **discontinuous movement of particles** of non-zero mass of atoms of chemical elements. As imperfect (partially discrete) movement system-the individual is endowed **by the knowledge that is** created as the product of evolution through conflicts with many material motion systems-facts surrounding a man in the history of mankind. This knowledge is a property of the whole which is made up of sub-units, individuals, further we can also talk about **collective unconscious**, when a man as part of a continuum of movement of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time he or she is not aware of him- or herself, like the cell does not realize itself in the body.

In **dreamless sleep** a man ceases to realize him or her, he or she becomes **a part of the overall movement and immobility of particles of zero mass, continuum, continuity of space-time points, and one is so diffused in nature, virtually in my pantheistic God**. Thus dreamless sleep is allowing a person similarly **as before the birth, perhaps also after death** to blend with a single movement system of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all energy-general reality, to which they belong. It allows body the natural movement, i.e. movement of particles of the human body, which is not influenced by the knowledge of man and it is here as a self-regulated conflict of material motion systems-organs, tissues, cells, particles of the human body restoring its natural momentum density-motion with appropriate low absolute (overall) momentum-motion, the power of man in their sleep.

Therefore it is necessary in order to achieve this unknown state, when the body acquires strength, that it occurs in unknown or knowledge uninfluenced conflict of material motion sub-systems of organs, tissues, cells, virtually their particles and the renewal, virtually **raising of the natural movement-momentum of material movement systems-organs, tissues, cells, particles forming the body with appropriate low absolute (total) momentum-motion, power, i.e. low demands imposed on humans in terms of maximum sustainable approach to the maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power, in other words it is sufficient continuous movement without collisions of its parts only of human organism, not its surroundings, which one affects in a conscious state**. Example might be **efforts of top athletes to bring maximum power**, when an individual makes the movement of all particles of the organism to achieve maximum power. This leads to continuous unsustainable movement of particles of the organism of a higher absolute momentum-motion, than it is sustainable momentum-motion, which is necessary for the operation of these particles with no disturbances and to the conscious control of movement in order to maximize performance. In sleep it is to restore the

natural movement of the body particles by re-reducing absolute (global) momentum-movement and thus refueling forces. This stems from the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum, where the increase in momentum, which is not sustainable, it must be followed by reductions.

Dream represents a return of man from the collective unconscious into consciousness again, from the world of motion of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all power to the interface of material and immaterial world, and into the world of atoms of chemical elements. This intersection of the world of the collective unconscious is reflected in the fact, that we are unable to control our behavior, virtually to influence the behavior of other people in a dream. At the same time as an observer we may monitor the conflict of the material motion systems-facts, which are part of our reality as starting and resulting material motion systems-thoughts, which are stored as individual particles, virtually their material movement systems, clouds of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement, with a very low absolute (total) momentum-motion in our mind. It is concerned **the subjective ideal momentum** of the material motion systems-phenomena, i.e. their short-term maximal motion, **hence the gradual separation of subjective and objective motion of particles in our mind**, when this movement is no longer following the whole movement but only our body, virtually its immediate surrounding.

An example is a dream when we are in dispute with another in the waking state and the dispute is in terms of a philosophy of exact sciences **the conflict of material motion systems-phenomena, clouds of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement of two organisms, i.e. the people running as a collision of particles of material motion systems**. This clash is then stored in memory in the form of the model (see also section Model and the idea of chapter [2.3 About basis of being \(ontology\)](#)), i.e. as a clash of two such particles with a resultant momentum of the conflict, this formula, which basically covers the whole situation, but it is with very low absolute (total) momentum-motion, power as the idea, it can be awakened to life in the material world only through increasing the absolute (global) momentum-motion, power of all its parts. Yet in the form of the model it may be means of thought combination, where we combine collisions of material motion systems-phenomena somehow in a small, i.e. with very low absolute (total) momentum-motion power of material movement systems-ideas as members of this conflict and we can then predict the outcome of future collisions of the material motion systems-phenomena.

4th Philosophy of Religion

Christianity and the description of a possible savior

Contemporary christianity may be criticized, that it does not want and it denies the consistency of material motion systems (clouds of particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement)-phenomena in the material world, but it promises it after death, so it **accepts suffering in the material world**. In other words it separates the material world from the world of the net movement of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, which is continuous or harmonic by its nature, when we know, that the world is a world of motion of matter, that even here it is possible to reconcile the material movement-material facts limiting the absolute (total) momentum-motion, power of devastating material motion systems phenomena.

It is possible **to reproach Christianity for the approach to animals and eating meat, where** this religion permits the killing living creatures and it makes the gap between humans and other living creatures, even if it is scientifically proved, that it is only the difference of the evolutionary development, not of the substance. This is impossible again to achieve harmonic world of matter in the world, when a man as a material movement system-phenomenon i.e. a cloud of particles of nonzero mass and of downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume he or she increases their momentum-motion compared to the ideal objective momentum density-motion, power to ensure compliance and peace of all material movement systems-material phenomena. It is thus an **incomplete good**, which Christianity raises as a requirement, it's a good way **only for some living organisms such as man** and its refusal for other organisms such as animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc. This incomplete good causes another evil, because a person accustomed to senseless death of other living organisms he or she becomes crueler.

Christianity has **following advantages**, which helped it to establish and to approach the world to the ideal objective momentum density-motion power. In particular it creates **a harmonic material motion system-reality among the people of the same religion**, who it calls as brothers and sisters, it allowed in the history the unification of the people of the Christian world. This religion is also **universal**, thus accessible to people of all races and nations, thus allowing universal compliance of imperfect material movement system-reality of human society, their continuing movement, but rejected for other living organisms.

Christianity points also to **afterlife**, from the perspective of Philosophy of Balance a single all-embracing consciousness of total continuum of movement system of all movement of particles of zero mass, all points of space-time, all the energy, which encompasses also the partial consciousness of all the people living in history, animals and other living creatures. It refers namely to the need of **harmony with other people, wrongly but not with other living creatures which endures short human life, and responsibility for our actions against these people for eternity**.

These elements of harmony of the motion systems-clouds of particles ultimately of a zero weight of the downstream movement in implementing the Christian model then they contributed to the success of Christianity in history compared to other models that had not this universal nature. Christianity promotes the respect and preservation of all human material movement systems-individuals, whatever their momentum density-motion, power, i.e. if they are bad or good, and so it makes partly harmonic material movement system-material reality.

In terms of Philosophy of Balance we can **describe the possible savior as living being, probably the person who sees the world of all energy, movement and immobility (the real world), not as a normal human in surface manner (the world of experiance) but in its essence (the real world). Savior should embrace at his or her emotion as well as the God the whole real world**, thus he or she would feel all the space-time points through their contact, in that his or her emotion he or she should experience the world. The average person does not perceive the world of all energy, movement and immobility (the real world) as a harmonic space-time, virtually as all moving and stationary points of space-time that are harmonic, uniform and continuous, the space fundamentally does not crush and it fills the entire space-time, matter and also the absolute vacuum, the emptiness, which touch each other, do not collide and this mutual touch leads to the spread of the movement from one to the other points of space-time. **The average person, unlike the savior of the world they perceive the world through their imperfect reason and emotion (feeling), which creates an image, a model of the world (the world of experiance)**, which cannot embrace the world of all energy, movement and immobility (the real world) in its entirety. Normal human perception (the world of experiance) approaches only this reality (the real world), the man, who **is not a savior, is not omniscient**, virtually all sentient, they never know the whole truth, (the real world), only the picture (the world of experiance), but it is never quite perfect, true. The savior, who sees a perfect world, all energy, movement and immobility (the real world), he or she should be with this reality in full compliance he or she acts according to his or her emotion identified the whole truth, he or she is moving fully in line with the movement and stillness of all the points of space-time, all the energy (**fully in line with the real world**), which is harmonic with him or her, continuous, uniform, i.e., he or she governs his or her behavior according to this real world, and so he or she is **omnipotent**, because the world of all energy, movement and immobility (the real world) is also quite harmonic to him or her, also based to meet his or her needs, respecting his or her wishes. **Then with his or her actions the Savior** is fully in line with the movement and stillness of space-time points, all energy, movement (fully in line with the real world), **he or she accelerates with his or her design to achieve paradise in our world (the world of experiance)**, see [1st Part Scientific theory of Paradise on Earth](#) .

5th PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY

Introduction

And God called his two sons
together to debate,
what were and are human actions,
whether people live by law.
To the father Christ came with the Devil,
to present him their actions
and God has decided, together with the law,
what will be the human history.

History and the history of mankind

In the case of the history of mankind it is concerned **the agency of man** in terms of philosophy of social sciences and **the human movement** in terms of Philosophy of Balance of exact sciences.

Property of movement is generally either movement to a particular whole, or movement from a whole. **The move to a specific whole** is featured by momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, movement related to momentum density, thus the continuing movement of this current movement in a particular place of motion (i.e. of material motion

system-phenomenon, i.e. a cloud of particles of nonzero mass and continuous movement, momentum density). **Movement from a whole** is the movement characterized by momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, which is discontinuous virtually diametrically different from momentum density, movement in a particular place of material motion system-phenomenon.

Humanity's movement is a part of the general movement of the micro particles in the final result of zero mass, in other words the history of humanity is a part of the general history. **General movement** is characterized by collisions of micro particles of different value of momentum and thus promoting the movement to a particular whole, as I described it above, **promotion** of maximum sustainable momentum-motion, power, of only one downstream movement without any collision of everyone and all across the tangible-material and intangible movement system (the cloud of particles of zero and nonzero mass with the downstream movement)-all the reality. In the history of mankind then it is more probably to promote **unification of humanity and all living organisms in a consistent single society controlling all inanimate nature**. In general terms of the movement in motion of particles it creates local **material motion systems-phenomena** of the continuous movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, which **collide** with surrounding material motion systems-phenomena through particles collisions and therefore there is a change of the average momentum density-movement and development of superior material movement system-phenomenon, a cloud of micro particles of positive weight with the downstream movement, momentum density to both material motion sub-systems- phenomena, or it may be caused by the collisions to move out of **the interval of existential values of momentum density-motion** of this material motion sub-system-phenomenon and its disintegration and the formation of new material motion system-phenomenon. The collapse of material motion system-phenomenon occurs when its momentum-movement is through the conflict with surrounding material motion systems-events departed for the appropriate time away from the sustainable maximum and minimum momentum, motion, the movement of material particles no longer follows. It should be noted that with the increasing departure of a momentum-movement of new particle or their material movement system it the quantity of time decreases and with the increasing quantity of time it decreases the quantum of departure of the momentum-motion needed for the collapse of the material movement system. This stems from the law of conservation of energy virtually momentum and it is related with the time, that movement system-phenomenon with increased or reduced momentum-movement needs for the regeneration e.g. in sleep or in evolution. In the history of mankind this means **more probable gradual emergence of ever larger united societies ever more sophisticated grasp of inanimate nature**, so they are created the States, the State Unions and the international community, which are increasingly more unified **to achieve a single Being, consisting of a single mind and a real and free consent of all living entities, perfectly controlling inanimate nature**.

The history of humanity is so the movement of man and his or her surrounding, which is formed by particles of that movement of non-zero mass, while it is the subject of the general history, virtually general principles of movement creating the material motion systems-phenomena, then clouds of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume. Thus encounters between different people and different societies with different momentum density-motion, power of this society, virtually of this man, and their clash with material motion systems-phenomena of surrounding are a formation of society or human with increased or decreased momentum density-motion, power of the new material motion system-reality that can be within the range of existential interval of momentum density-movement based on maintaining the original material motion system-phenomenon, its extension or its connection or on its dissolution and the formation of new material movement system-phenomenon. **Necessary condition of maintaining of material motion system-phenomenon, then a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, it is an extension of the existential interval of momentum density-movement of this material motion system-phenomenon through increasing in its momentum, movement, either through the development improvement or the extension of harmonic society**. People using the brain they may affect the probability of a phenomenon as a movement of photons, where each phenomenon is only more or less probable, but not sure.

From the history of **Universe** one can give an example, where the scattered particles of space dust with similar momentum density-motion, i.e. momentum, really energy per unit of volume they were concentrated in one place and they created the planets and stars as a homogeneous material movement systems, clouds of particles with a downstream movement, momentum virtually energy density, i.e., momentum, virtually energy per unit of volume, which are exposed to effects of other material motion systems-phenomena as outer space and colliding space dust and meteorites, their momentum-motion gradually increases or decreases through the particles collision. It is particularly evident in the sun, which emits photons of light speed and so there is a narrowing of the original material movement system-phenomenon, a cloud of material particles with the downstream movement.

From **human history** it is possible to note the human development, in the suitable climate of the end of the Tertiary Period there are extended flora and fauna and the first ancestors of man found here, this forefather clashes with surrounding material motion systems-phenomena of nature and humans in the form of micro particles collisions and the forefather of man dominates who could adapt to this conflict of the material motion systems-phenomena, in other words

he or she increases the existential interval of values of momentum density, motion of their material motion system-phenomenon. This extension of the existential interval of momentum density-movement had the form of the struggle for self-preservation and the art to survive both the attacks of their surroundings and natural deteriorated conditions of ice age. It was to widen the downstream movement from people to their immediate and later distant surroundings.

In this sense each stabilized society is, whether it was the Roman Empire, Egypt and Greece in ancient times, Christian Europe, the Arab world of the Middle Ages, or the Soviet Russia and modern superpowers, a material movement system-phenomenon i.e. a cloud of particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, with the the momentum and the wave frequency, which is closer to the maximum momentum density of harmonic movement achievable at a given time, but then, when these had not yet reached the maximum sustainable power, momentum, virtually maximum downstream movement, power of every man and by them formed society in a given time, so they disappeared.

For example in ancient times the period of slavery corresponded with momentum-motion, power to be at some point of time higher than the momentum of harmonic motion, power of the human body on the ground, that humanity was characterized by higher momentum-motion, power, than it was able to reconcile at the time, or it is concerned the time of wars, looting and killing of defenseless. During this period man survived, but they are subject to constant conflicts with other material motion systems-phenomena, which increase their momentum-motion, power and they forced them to kill and to take and to use slaves, who often represented the rapacious neighboring nations. This material movement system-phenomenon did not allow also at some point of time a sufficient development of science in order to increase the existential interval of values of momentum density-related movement, power of the certain empire, and the human him or herself due to the pressure to be away the maximum sustainable momentum-harmonic movement, power of man in society at a specific time.

This material movement system-time, a cloud of particles of the downstream movement, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume, unfavorable to man was exposed to the effects of surrounding material motion systems-phenomena, culture clashes and the pursuit of human to change the material motion system- the reality on the momentum density-movement, which would be closer to the maximum downstream movement, power of the human body at a time.

This clash of material movement systems of the human body and its surrounding leads so in the history to the gradual change of momentum-motion, power of surrounding and momentum-motion, power of man for to him or to her more favorable, more harmonized material motion system-fact with the momentum-motion, power closer to the maximum downstream movement, power of a man at a time. This adaptation of material movement systems to the human in their conflict it should lead to the adaptation of the world to a man or their maximum sustainable momentum-harmonic motion and vice versa of a man to the world through the growth of existential interval of values of momentum density-harmonic movement, power, in which he or she is still able to survive, in other words, the gradual and maximum sustainable growth of the downstream movement of material particles. The aim of the history of living organisms is completely to integrate and master the inanimate nature, every living organism is driven by **subconscious feeling arising from the general movement and immobility of the micro particles of zero mass, continuous and uniform movement and immobility of space-time points, all power, God in my conception**, thus instinctive sense to increase their power in the general movement of particles that form them, it is **to increase their harmonic movement, momentum and energy**. This **empowerment of every living organism is subject to the unification of living organisms into one being, a legal person who has in the history of mankind the form of the state, city or family, this follows from the general movement of particles**, when increasing of momentum of particle or their clusters (motion systems) it is in the environment possible only to some extent and further increasing the momentum of particle or their clusters it is only possible in the still increasing their clusters, i.e. weight. **Increasing the society (the material motion system as well as momentum) of living organisms**, i.e. states, cities, families, etc. it is either **objective, namely sustainable (objective ideal momentum), or subjective, i.e. short-term (subjective ideal momentum)**, when these clusters disintegrate again. It is concerned **a subconscious desire of every living organism and those communities to increase their power, controlling people and inanimate nature, i.e. the unification of living and inanimate nature**. This desire is in my opinion, limited and linked to the kinetic energy of the body (it is an exact level of needs) in relation to the average values for the whole reality, because in achieving a **boundary in dominating reality which is different for every living organism**, the living organism feels no internal desire to increasing their motion system of micro particles. To further increase of this power he or she must be combined with any other living organism. In case of an objective, namely sustainable unification of living organisms it will be concerned mostly peaceful trade with social policy of the state, in the event of a subjective, i.e., short-term consolidation it will be concerned mostly the violent unification, colonialism, or the market economy without adequate social policy, but it still depends on the particular circumstances and time. Danger threatens to a man in material movement system-phenomenon with such a different density momentum-movement, that their clash with material motion system-reality of contemporary civilization it will mean its extinction and the development of the world will take a different direction. **Increasing of**

momentum, virtually motion system it will also mean the merging of the maximum short-term momentum-power, movement and sustainable momentum-power, movement, of the man and the whole. In the history of living organisms **with an expanding cluster of living organisms that will unite sustainable, the knowledge of inanimate nature increases too,** i.e. the level of science of these clusters, which is derived from the specialization of individuals. When enlarging the society of living organisms as a genuine and free unanimous legal person it is closer to the above short-and long-term unification with the surroundings, because this **large society is also becoming more compassionate.**

The war between the people and fight between all living organisms in terms of the general movement of particles are probably perceived as **big change of momentum, the movement in a short time** and thus it is caused **by conflict** of material micro particles (i.e., micro particles of non-zero mass), and material movement systems (i.e., clouds of material particles of downstream movement, momentum) **with substantially different average momentum, motion per unit of volume,** such as of a predator and herbivore or as of two states with a difference of twice of the gross domestic product per capita. **Peaceful trade between people, the friendship between people and animals and other living organisms** probably **in the general movement of particles shows a small change of momentum, the movement in a short time and a great change of momentum, the movement in terms of long time** and thus it is caused by **small number of collisions of particles of substantially different average momentum, movement per unit of volume** as a conflict of imprisoned criminals with the ordinary citizen through the walls of a prison or two states with a difference of twice of the gross domestic product per capita, where the difference are settled by the peaceful trade between countries with adequate defensive measures for both economies, which are gradually dismantled, or **the large number of collisions of particles of little different average momentum, motion per unit of volume** as a numerous trade of the same two wealthy businessmen or a lavish trade between people of two similar states with a small difference of gross domestic product per capita.

Evolution

Collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probably random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus they form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. **mechanical basis of evolution**). **In other words, evolution is directed, in my opinion, to the termination of collisions and a path to compliance of everyone and everything.**

Collisions of micro particles of Universe in this way have the form of reasonably defensive and educational collisions. It does so either **because the initial chaos of the Universe is overcome by the evolution, possibly also deliberately,** when a live specimen gets the command of his or her imperfect brain, or he or she does not get an order to avoid a collision. An individual is not able to affect his or her own imperfect mind without given an order by his or her mind. Imperfect individual brain can be only improved by the experience of the individual or other external intervention. This is so, because both the brain and body are part of the movement of individual micro particles of Universe, which is random, but the above-mentioned gradual evolution teaches individuals to improve, namely to the gradual stopping collisions of micro particles. Such collisions movement is also **the reason of any crime, an alleged work of the Devil in the society.**

The law of evolution, which reduces gradually the strength of collisions, and which is therefore a good and educational, it is a development from less probable to more probable state of nature.

Evolution of life in the material world can be likened to a pot full of different ingredients to cook so long to get food of harmonic taste and nature. In terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences it is concerned **the continuous increase of the total momentum of harmonic movement, power of live material motion systems-world of individuals and them constituent micro particles in the interest of approximation** to maximum sustained momentum of harmonic movement, power of material motion systems-phenomena, i.e. clouds of microparticles of positive weight with a related move, momentum density, i.e. momentum per unit of volume in terms of law of conservation of momentum with minimal clashes with other motion systems-effects in terms of lasting. The energy, by which the live movement systems are constantly increasing their momentum, it is obtained **by increasing level of energy released from nonliving matter,** which thus represents a sort of flame under a pot mentioned above.

In other words during the evolution of living organisms they increase their skills and potential, thus increasing the overall momentum of harmonic movement, power of their movement system-society and it making micro particles, while there is increasing in the consistency between living organisms and inanimate nature, it occurs permanent **fusion of the possible increase in their total momentum of harmonic movement, power by all living organisms and of the possible short-term increase in their total momentum of harmonic movement-power of movement system of micro particles. Living organism is not acting correctly only subjective but always also from an objective point of view.** Example might be **in eating meat**, when in these living organisms we cannot see the source of food, which tastes to us but future partners and allies that come eventually to our evolutionary level. During the evolution of life it is approaching the overall momentum of harmonic movement, power of motion systems of micro particles of various life forms, when the power and ability of more advanced form of life grow more slowly than the power and ability of backward form of life, which benefit from contact with more advanced life form, so one can expect, that their power, thus the total momentum of the harmonic movement it equalizes in time. However the condition for survival in this evolution of advanced life forms is merging the subjective with the objective ideal momentum-motion, power, i.e. the consistency of the movement of tangible-material and intangible motion (i.e. microparticles of zero and by them formed micro- and macro-particles of nonzero mass) rather than their contradiction and conflict, because moving closer, of the more backward to advanced forms of life forms there is threatening a **war of civilizations**.

At the same time such moving closer of the sustained maximum momentum of harmonic movement, power and the maximum short-term momentum-motion, power is a continual increase in the overall momentum of harmonic movement, power of live material movement systems-individuals **through the constantly improved cognition of inanimate matter**. This gives rise to a constant increase in the overall momentum of harmonic movement, power of motion systems of life that will not be destroyed in internecine wars caused by the mutual collisions of the micro particles. This ensures the existence of all living motion systems and as well as raising their overall momentum of harmonic movement, power in time. **It extends also the range of existential interval of motion system-society of life**, which, thanks to growing the global momentum of harmonic movement (i.e., no collisions), power is better able to withstand and to adapt to their nature the particles of surrounding and of other material motion systems-phenomena, with which they are colliding in time.

This means that **stronger, bigger and more united civilization withstands better the struggle for life**, which faces, the evolutionary development of life is towards continuous improvement of these attributes through still better understanding of matter and its energy, i.e. human possibility with a constant choice between an improvement and self-destruction.

This development is also **program for approximation of the world of other living creatures, i.e. particular animals, insects, plants, fungi and humans, as well as the approximation of advanced and less advanced e.g. extraterrestrial civilization.**

6th PHILOSOPHY OF CHESS **AND CHECKERS**

Definitions and relations **(performance)**

Chess represents the game, where the black and white figures confront. We can distinguish according to the Philosophy of Balance **the coagency of own figures and other figures contraagency**.

The **white figures are the first mover** and they have seemingly an advantage over black figures. However this formation agency of white figures **can be offset, if black figures have the right of last turn** in a number of moves, where turn of white figures is alternated by move of black figures. The last move is either the black figures victory, the checkmate by black figures, or draw, whether forever repeating the same move through three repeated moves or stalemate. In all these cases the black figures have the last move advantage.

The result is a series of moves, where only the angle of time view from front, from behind it determines, who made the first and who last move, or who made more moves.

In my view, in chess it is to distinguish two basic situations, where I follow the Philosophy of Balance. In the first

situation the **supraagency**, a move of figures is not directed to strengthen their own figures, or a weakening of foreign figures. **It is not an offensive move. This way of the game is chosen by players who are not used or forced to fight with other players, which corresponds at best to their nature or otherwise to their profession or habit.**

These non-aggressive moves dominate **in the first stage of the game**, where the figures are not approached together enough, that they threatened one another. The figures are developing.

At this stage of the game I recommend at the supraagency play in accordance with the Philosophy of Balance to a player to do supraagency moves, i.e. moves that do not attack the other party or not prepare an attack against it. It is a kind of waiting moves, which seek the draw ends when both players dominated their fields of chessboard, but these fields will be the same or substantially the same or same limited. The result is a draw.

In practice these supraagency moves that tend to dominate the same limited field of chessboard and thus to the draw, in essence to the equal number of moves, the first is white, the last black, they have the form of **facing mirror moves**. If we split the board into four identical square fields a1-d1-a4-d4 (field1), a8-d8-a5-d5 (field 2), e1-e4-h1-h4 (field3), e8-e5-h8-h5 (field4), then the supraagency move means, that, unless an attack from either side, then move in field 1 of white figures we answer with the same mirror reverse move in the field4 of black figures. If a move of white figures is from black to white field, it is regularly a move of black figures from the black field on a white field. If the move of white figures from white on a white field, the move of the black figures is also from white on a white field, where the move of white figures from black on a black field, it is the move of black figures also from black to black field.

It should be noted that supraagency moves can be applied only, if the other party is also doing supraagency non-aggressive moves and games is intended to draw.

In the case of the second basic situation, i.e. **case the other party moves offensively in the concept of Philosophy of Balance in contraagency, which may correspond again to his or her habit or profession, in the worst case to his or her character, it should** be applied contracontraagency, i.e. **defense**, which will regain supraagency game, if we have not taken the defense to the attack. In other words it should be limited to supraagency or defensive moves, through which the play will be directed to draw again.

During the attack, i.e. the contraagency of one party it occurs violation of supraagency equilibrium sought to the present moment. If properly maintained and well-led attack and defense it is supraagency play, i.e. draw once again. In other words **the each offensive move of the opponent must be answered by an appropriate defensive move.**

But for the attacking side from a psychological point of view **in the case of the above mentioned defects of character** there is **superiority complex**, if he or she wants to defeat the opponent, to humble him or her. If this complex does not arise in the other side, virtually his or her inferiority complex, fear of attack does not arise, the other side can punish this complex by its dominance in the game and to defeat the opponent in the final result.

Condition is, that the opponent is **taken psychologically by the defending party as him- or herself, namely as a man with him or her, he or she wants from long-term to end with balance score, i.e. in supraagency.**

In the absence of superiority complex, i.e. character defect in the attacking opponent and the restriction to a simple defensive moves for the defending opponent, then supraagency moves, in other words **the attack in the form of offensive moves, which is always answered by the right defensive move, it always terminates with time.**

In the case of superiority complex of attacking player the defending opponent has possibility to **use the errors and thus to punish opponent's non-supraagency behavior**, who rejected implicitly offered balanced game. The punishment is inevitable, because, if this contraagency did not come, then the attacking opponent would not understand, that it is incorrect to want to beat their neighbor and thereby to degrade them, which causes their desire for revenge, virtually in chess for the next game.

On the contrary the humiliation of those who promoted the attack over you against supraagency game, it **contributes to supraagency or balanced acting of the next games**. There will thus be reducing the error, virtually sense of superiority of rival.

In the case of punishment of mistake of attacking opponent **it is not possible to have our own sense of superiority**, namely the own contra (supra) agency behavior, but again it needs to play in supraagency in the long term balanced behavior. Otherwise the same psychological mistake could repeat as a previous attack of the other opponent in the opposite effect.

It should also be noted, that **game without a sense of superiority or humiliation according to the situation on the board we can begin to apply at any stage of the game.** And as such it can always improve your disadvantage position or loss. Even if your previous character mistakes will bring you to lose in checkmate, i.e. to offset your contraagency moves through recontracontraagency or the punishment as final completion, virtually enforcement of supraagency.

Using the classical terminology, it is concerned in the above-mentioned concept the flawless character of the player in the long term, always **for supraagency and contraagency play the concept of game as draw.**

Similarly you can play **Checkers**, when we play from the beginning **in supraagency** and we avoid the threat to the opponent's figures by their graduated pushing forward in the ranks **in the mirror way** as long as possible **and for the aggressive move** in the form of non-mirror and non-gradual ejection of opponent figures we **answer with defense move** from our side.

7th PHILOSOPHY OF ECONOMICS

Economics in terms of Philosophy of Balance

In terms of Philosophy of Balance of exact science the **economics is one of many social means to create a single legal person, based on unanimous, real and free consent of all the organisms that dominate all inanimate nature.** This is an expansion of material movement system of individual man and society, i.e. a cloud of material particles of nonzero mass with the downstream movement aimed at creating a single movement system covering each and all that is the one downstream movement of everything and everyone.

Following movement **means ideally, that organisms will move without losing energy, no collision with other tangible non-zero mass particles and their energy will therefore be sustained, they will live forever.** However throughout history there is a widening of motion system of each body and all organisms simultaneously, thus enlarging the energy, which those systems contain.

The needs of the individual organism are the primary driver of the economy, i.e. a range of movement system, that single organism composed of energy from living and inanimate nature, which has this organism, it is a subconscious desire of the need to control. **Individual needs of the organism appears to be related to their momentum (or kinetic energy, which can be, in my view, derived from the momentum), that increasing the motion system, thus a downstream movement of the organism and its surrounding the kinetic energy of the individual organism was continuous with kinetic energy of motion field, in which the organism exists (local movement field).** This is related to collisions of material particles of nonzero mass inside and outside of the local motion field that transmit momentum, motion, and thus it leads to expansion of the average values of momentum, the movement of material particles and it is raising the balance of local movement field.

These **needs of the organism** given by the kinetic energy of the movement system they are **different for different organisms depending on their kinetic energy,** thus a body that is more energetic (with more kinetic energy), it has a need for greater mastery of inanimate and living nature, to create greater movement system, which controls, formed by the cloud of material particles of downstream movement. It should make a greater movement system for connecting, relating the kinetic energy of this more energetic, vital organism with the environment.

These needs of the body are the reason of enlarging the world-movement system of the organism, namely the downstream movement, which serves to him or her, which he or she controls. These needs include both essential needs and other cultural needs of the organism. Because of these needs of individual organisms those organisms are directed to continuously **expansion of controlled inanimate and living nature.** Hence **the scarce resources of the organism are enlarging,** which is the second component of economic scarcity in addition to utility, which is related to the needs of the organism.

As to the man himself or herself the conclusion is, that there are individuals with larger and smaller needs, while **to meet the needs of a person it is sufficient present mastery of inanimate and living nature, but to meet the needs of another person the new and new horizons, space travels, nuclear testing, the formation of larger companies, etc. should be controlled.**

In addition to the needs of the individual organism there are the perceived needs of the individual organism as **needs of the whole society, here a single body feels the need of society omnipotence in terms of controlling inanimate nature, and of unanimous, genuine and free consent of all the society of living organisms on all solved issues.** This consistency implies **from a subconscious sense of belonging together of each and all that derived from the world of all points of space-time,** which is also harmonic, consistent and continuous, the space-time points do not collide, only touch and they fill our whole space. These points of space-time create simultaneously our material world and their movement and appearance are the causes and they determine the movement and appearance of the world of material particles, the world of man, virtually of all organisms and inanimate nature. **This desire of the individual for omnipotence of society it is desire for a world without death and pain, where you can revive the dead and heal any injury or illness.**

By the above-reasoned **unconscious needs of the individual it can be explained the basic economic supply curve and demand curve.** Supply curve means, that with the price our offer also increases, the demand curve means, that with the price demand also drops, where the curves intersect, there is an equilibrium price, where supply meets the demand. An individual with the great needs to control live and dead nature is an individual with high kinetic energy, who needs to relate his or her kinetic energy with a value of surrounding to form a grand movement system, namely to control more of the living and inanimate nature with less kinetic energy, which connects the movement of the individual and surrounding. The more are the people's needs satisfied, then the greater is the movement system and the more coherent is its kinetic energy and kinetic energy around, the slower is his or her motion system to expand, namely the downstream movement through a particles collisions. **Hence, in the language of economic theory the marginal utility is declining, that with the greater satisfaction of human needs, his or her satisfaction decreases,** if the quantity of consumed goods-energy, movement increases about unit. From the marginal utility the economic theory derives the demand curve. **Regarding the supply curve so with growth of price is increasing supply or there is growing needs satisfaction of the individual through that price and this growing satisfaction of needs is forcing them to increase their activities in order to increase the satisfaction of their needs, namely to increase the supply to meet their increased demand.** In other words, the high kinetic energy causes the individual's greater mobility, virtually activities aimed to increase the movement system through the collision of material (a non-zero mass) particles, the more energetic is an individual the more extensive is his or her work in order to meet his or her increased demands. With the growing satisfaction of his or her needs will decrease the activity caused by unmet needs.

In other words, in terms of man is **essential objective of the economy:**

- 1.) **Reducing energy losses due to collisions of material particles of non-zero mass, i.e. disputes in society** of organisms and inanimate natural disasters in the form of widening the movement system as a downstream movement of a person again.
- 2.) **Enlarging energy, virtually motion economic resources of the man and society by reason of the above needs** in the form of widening the movement system as a downstream movement of society and inanimate nature

These objectives of economics can be summarized as **expansion of the downstream movement of each and everything to its perfection.**

ad.1)

The aim of each society as a local movement system, a cloud of material particles of nonzero mass and downstream movement is **to preserve itself.** So **the formation of such society system** as a local movement system, **which will provide continuity of all its parts, virtually members.** This means the composition of the local motion systems of individuals, individual organisms, that their movement followed and it was thereby creating and maintaining the existence of a single global movement system throughout the whole society with continuous movement.

In other words we need a society that allows the existence of all its members with different needs, as I said above, while maintaining the society. **The society has to permit within it the existence of members with the great needs,** a large kinetic energy, that require for their existence a large movement system, i.e. they want to control a large part of living and inanimate nature, **and members with small needs,** a low kinetic energy, that require for their existence a little movement system or even require a large movement system, which would offset their disability, it is sufficient for them to control only a small part of the living and inanimate nature, or they need the assistance of other members of society. The society's compliance is to achieve primarily by **unanimous, real and free agreement of all its members, all living organisms, where these organisms, virtually people know best about their large or small needs** corresponding to their kinetic energy. **The means of this agreement is the free market,** consisting of a number of economic relations based on agreement of its members.

When it is not possible to reach this agreement, a State enters into the area with its forcing, a State should decide

on the basis of the alternative principle of majority in order to create harmonic movement of each and all, the only one and inclusive harmonic society. **The State should protect the freedom of all market participants that the stronger market participant could not do another than educational and defensive pressure to the property weaker market party, it should limit the market to prevent monopolies, oligopolies and cartels, where are below the maximum profit and thus they are not forced by the nature of production or services, and, where they are necessary, it should regulate their behavior to avoid abuse of their position.**

For condition of compliance of society as a function of market to be achieved in particular by unanimous, real and free consent of all its members, all living organisms, they are responsible **the principles of protection of liberty and life of all living organisms, the protection of intangible and tangible assets of these organisms, that they may be freely handled only by these organisms in maintaining the rights of all other living organisms.** Therefore it must be substantially left to the will of every organism to what extent he or she wants to leave their property or its part because of their limited needs to another member or members of the community with greater needs. **State may intervene into the free will of individuals by the appropriate social non-benefit forced transfers without consideration only if it is concerned the State investment with a maximum gain, e.g. with long pay back periods (e.g. charity) or a very large State investment, which is not capable to carry out the private sector and it is not possible to finance these investments on the basis of the agreement.** As the rule is to be left to the owner to persuade him or her through the free exchange of views in society about the need of social transfers for conservation and development of society.

ad. 2)

The second function of the free market, except towards the harmonic society arrangement through unanimous, real and free agreement of all its members, all living organisms, **it is the increase of society and its resources** in the form of movement system expansion of the society. For contracts representing this feature of market within it concluded there should be in the market **enough free space for members of society with greater needs, therefore, urged by the subconscious desire to expand their power, resources,** virtually movement system with the downstream movement. In other words members of society, whose needs are greater than by them already met needs within the society, they should be **directed by market to an increase in resources of society, and not merely to redistribution of resources within society, namely the theft of third party sources to meet the third party needs.**

To condition of expansion of society and their resources in terms of expansion of movement system, namely the downstream movement of this society as a function of the market they **correspond** sufficient freedom and opportunities for members of the society urged by greater needs than met within the society to expand their sources, virtually their movement system of downstream movement, but with the present increase in resources across the society virtually expansion of the society, its movement system of downstream movement. This corresponds what **widest possible access to education, what simplest conditions for business, relation of science with education, and the simplest possibility to associate members of the community for business purposes, the most transparent and simple system of financing from the money of investors.** **Business of State** should be limited to those necessary areas, where it is **not possible business of non-governmental sector due to the massive cost of the undertaking or due to the risk of return such as education, defense contracts, health, science, etc.**

At the same time it should be noted, that business of **people with great needs in the environment, where** they have no opportunities to meet these needs, it often leads to **merely enlargement** of their immature movement system (forcibly associated societies), virtually **property or power at the expense of other members of society, it is not the increase of wealth of society, but its reallocation to the hands of leading individuals with great needs.** This allocation is now an obvious part of the behavior of most successful entrepreneurs. Since the above-mentioned second condition of the market is to widen the wealth of the individual and society while not to spread the wealth of individuals at the expense of other subjects it needs, that **society reacts in material breach of this principle,** which goes beyond the socially acceptable way of doing business, with that in the ideal society the selfish redistribution of property and power it will not even exist on the basis of coercion, but on the basis of free will of members of the society. Therefore, when a major violation of this principle **the punishment should come that should be primarily educational, in the second course defensive.** Since the motive of the perpetrators of property crimes are usually the above needs of a large property and power, but they have also the unconscious desire to reach this property. When these people will be **moved by market pressures in the right direction, namely the enlargement of their wealth, while the society's fortune,** so it must always pay off to the society and the victims.

Expansion of resources of society in the form of expansion of its wealth while the wealth of individuals correspond to **investment planning and redistributive function of the market in relation to the resources of the society,** this function of business in relation to social resources performs **both the individual in his or her business, and the State in its above-mentioned business.** Non-negligible **function in the investment planning and allocation of resources**

the money plays, which represent a kind of State shares, the percentage of social property. In the event, that the society's assets grow, the price of money is increasing, **the currency of the State revalues**, where the society's assets decline, are consumed, the price of money is decreasing, **devaluing the currency of the State.** The State should maintain enough money in circulation, that the **prices were stable, therefore, to enable planning and investment of the market, regardless of currency risks**, a devaluation of money. **The devaluation of money is the redistribution of assets in societies without growth of wealth** and it is thus inconsistent with the protection of property rights and it is often the way that members with the higher needs to meet them without a real increase in wealth of society, where is such a market failure in the focus of people with great needs for increases in wealth of society, instead, of which there is a theft of property through its just internal redistribution.

The cause of business cycles in the economy, such as crises, depression, recovery and boom in the market economy is, in my view, the failure of redistributive investment and planning function of the market, i.e. market participants and the State expect big profits from the business with great economic growth, therefore they invest (lend) and spend, when those profits do nothing, then it leads to bankruptcies and economic crisis, when investors are overly cautious on the contrary, not investing, not spending money, it leads to economic decline, the situation stabilizes, then again investors are beginning to invest more and it leads to slow economic growth to occur again the excessive optimism of investors, entrepreneurs and the State, excessive, irreversible investment and the whole situation is repeated. Here the basic mistake is incorrect planning of economic development and redistribution of economic goods by investors and entrepreneurs, if **they correctly estimated using the market mechanism development of the economy, the continuous economic growth without inflation would be in my view.** Therefore in terms of investment (loans) **they should apply the maximum transparency, maximum possible control by investors (creditors), environment of non-corruption, that distorts information, and creditors must also consider the compulsory insurance of large investments, etc.**

Expanding sources of society in the form of expansion of its motion system, a cloud of material particles with nonzero mass of the downstream movement it corresponds to **international economic cooperation to be directed to the above single legal entity consisting of each and everything, the only will constituted by the general consensus of the actual and the free consent of all its members and controlling all inanimate nature.** In terms of Philosophy of Balance of the exact sciences it is a unification of the two motion systems of different or the same density of kinetic energy. From the physical point of view, this unification can take place quickly, if the two motion systems have identical or similar kinetic energy density, which causes small but numerous collisions of material particles, albeit slowly in two material systems of a large difference in the density of kinetic energy, it will cause big collisions of material particles but a small number of such collisions in a short time. In other words **two States, virtually two economies with different wealth (energy, virtually movement) per capita they should use for mutual trade protectionist measures that limit the large number of business relationships in a short time**, aimed at dominating the weaker economy by a stronger economy, until through the use of the comparative advantages of both economies their economic levels will move towards. With increasing proximity of wealth per capita of the two economies a gradual removal of protectionist measures should be. **These protectionist measures will not be needed in the relationship between two equally rich economies per capita.**

Finally I would like to express to the problem of surplus of labor of man **in the company, which is reportedly appropriated by businessman for him or her.** This issue is related to the issue of a man with higher levels of needs again, which did drive them to the widening the movement system, thus controlling living and inanimate nature. If this increase in the motion system of a person while increasing the movement system of the entire society, or increase of the wealth of one man is increasing the wealth of society at the same time, not the mere redistribution (theft) within the society, then people, involved in the movement system of the downstream movement, joint activities achieve higher total wealth, greater use of their kinetic energy than, if each worked independently. The reason for this surplus is that through better use of the kinetic energy of individuals, there is a continual widening of the downstream movement of the movement system through the collision with the surrounding tangible-material particles (a non-zero mass) and motion systems, and through connecting their movements. In other words, **specialization of people within the company of the energetic entrepreneurs it enables to grow progressively through further connection of the surrounding reality to this company.** However, it is important, that this was a continuing movement, it is **the free and actual current or future approval of all members of the company with their membership in this business, virtually company, not non-educational forcible unification of its members not satisfying their real needs, which means an increase of number of collisions of material particles, virtually the disputes of its members in terms of longer time**, or its termination in this time.

Distribution of surplus among members of society should ideally **correspond with their merits to gain business**, which in my opinion corresponds in the ideal company to their needs, virtually within the enterprise to the profitable use of their kinetic energy, which makes them according to their size for greater or lesser activity (see above). In terms of motion of physical particles of nonzero mass and the development of movement system of the downstream movement it

is to ensure, that people and other organisms and inanimate nature create a movement system of continuous movement, it is only one really consistent and free society through their conflict, therefore it should **decide about the distribution of profits from their joint business especially their current agreement**, in the absence of agreement a State must decide through the educational forcing according to their current and future merits for profit, thus it is concerned today the planned agreement in the future (see ad.1)).

The equitable distribution of wealth

Our real personal material needs are related to the fact, that we are more or less energetic living creatures, in my opinion energetic living creatures have more real personal material needs, in my opinion the less energetic living creatures have lower real personal material needs. In my view energy, power of the individual is, given by the internal body kinetic energy of healthy living creatures unaffected by diseases of the body, not by the internal body potential kinetic energy of living creatures consisting of other types of energy that can be potentially transformed into the kinetic body energy. They are particularly the body fat stores, it is not correct, that the fatter is living creature, the more vital, energetic is living creature, with more kinetic energy contained in a sound body. The size of personal tangible-material needs of living creatures is also given by the body kinetic energy contained within a healthy body i.e. movement of individuals on the ground, that the increased kinetic energy within the body of a healthy individual or the movement is often outwardly manifested as increased external body movement, which requires more material resources, the space (there is a balancing the internal movement of the healthy body with the surrounding of living creature body) and while this increased kinetic energy contained within the body of a healthy individual it is created by an increased amount of conversion of other energy sources outside the body (obtained in particular by digestion of food and fluids). **In other words, in my view the ratio of personal tangible needs of living creatures is to determine from the relative amount of kinetic energy contained within their healthy bodies (not overweight etc.).**

Kinetic theory of substance is the theory that connects the observed macroscopic state of the substance with the microscopic motion of particles, from which the substance is made. According to this theory for the motion of each particle a kinetic energy corresponds to the temperature of the substance. The change of kinetic energy of particles of substance, which we perform through addition or removal of heat, it is macroscopically reflected as changes in temperature of the substance. This theory is best developed for an ideal gas, usually talking about so-called kinetic theory of gases. **In my view consequently, if we find a healthy body temperature of (not overweight etc.) living creature in peace under certain external conditions and if we compare it with a healthy body temperature of another living creature in peace under the same external conditions, we can measure and compare their internal body kinetic energy as well as their personal material needs.** While a healthy body I do not consider the body of individuals overweight, but with a natural healthy weight.

In my view similarly the personal material needs of the individual will be compared, if we compare **amount of energy from food and liquids to be consumed by the individual at rest under certain external conditions, without causing deposition in body fat reserves, virtually fat cells, and it is fully converted into kinetic energy within his or her healthy body (not overweight etc.), virtually into this internal body movement.** Then we compare the amount of energy of food and fluids, virtually from them converted kinetic energy observed under the same external conditions for different subjects at rest.

Thus found **ratio value of personal physical needs of all individuals equal to the value of the internal body kinetic energy of the healthy subjects at rest under the same external conditions** it can be **used in economics.** In the calculation of demand curves as well as supply curves of various economic goods. On the personal as well as groups material needs are based not only the demand curve, but in my opinion the supply curve. Regarding the supply curve with growth of price the supply is increasing, or it is increasing the satisfaction of personal and group material needs of offering individual through this price, and large unmet personal as well as group needs make them in an ideal case to increase their economic activity to increase the supply to meet their higher unmet personal but also collective material needs, hence greater economic demand. On the personal material needs **the social benefits** should be **also based** in the case of non-benefit transfers of economic goods. But on the personal needs of individuals and groups in society **the social peace depends also**, above-average energetic individuals with larger personal and but also group tangible-material needs are then forced, albeit with greater risk, to acquire property, and so through legal, and if they cannot do this, even illegal ways. Therefore a society, that does not allow those above-average energetic individuals with great personal and group tangible-material needs legally to acquire property, it is threatened by various forms of theft of property disputes, revolutions and wars.

For **personal material needs of the individual** I consider the ratio value of personal needs of the individual equal to the value of the internal body kinetic energy of healthy subjects at rest under certain external conditions. For **group material needs of the individual** I consider the sum of values of this quantity for all people in the group, for which satisfaction of their needs this individual takes responsibility.

In the past in the economic philosophy two basic concepts clashed-**Marxist economics**, which in an ideal communist State want to **distribute economic goods substantially by physical-material needs** and **capitalist concept wishing to distribute economic goods on principle of merits in terms of a market price**. Neither one of these conflicting concepts cannot be applied absolutely.

In my opinion **the objective of the ideal State or the ideal economy as the means of equitable distribution of economic goods, virtually of ideal or natural law** as a social or the legal relationship to be closer to the private law it is the law, where the sole role of the agreement of equal entities. In my opinion the ideal State is so consistent to the social contract as a private institute, which provides for resolving all social relations in the ideal society on **the basis of free and genuine agreement of all interested legal entities**. However such a uniform and free will is in a real State unattainable ideal, which we can approach in fact.

From the foregoing, that **the merit, virtually earned profit in the sense of capitalist concept I understand reducing the overall power of conflicts, crashes in society, thus increase of its compliance, which, even if the growth of the economic product without external (external) costs, means** in particular growth of a quantity of economic goods that are more probably to meet the material needs of members of society, thus also it may decrease litigations in society. This is also closer to the above-agreed ideal State. **Unearned income increases the overall strength of collisions**.

Social controversial of the above absolute application of capitalist and Marxist concepts of economics does not take effect if **the member has the same material needs and merits**, then their material needs can be always met by their merits. However this **controversial** shows in the case, that **this individual has more material needs than merits**, then it can be expected differences in society between those society and individual who seeks to satisfy the material needs at any cost that is growing disputes within the society (essentially through illegal undeserved profit). In this case the solution is not, when the society meets the material needs of the individual, because this individual is not still able to use his or her kinetic energy to earn income or to reduce the overall power of conflicts in society, and he or she increases through the use of donated economic goods the level of disputes in society. An example is a gift of money to developing countries, for which they buy weapons and they start a civil war, or a gift of money to a gambler, it is inserted into a slot machine to deepen his or her reliance on the slot machines. This controversial case shows also, when **material needs of individual are lower than the merits**, when the individual accumulates pointless wealth and he or she cannot invest it properly, because he or she does not see into the soul of other people, or he or she does not know their material needs.

How then to satisfy material needs of individuals in society who do not deserve it, or how to take property from individuals who deserve it, but they do not need it. The answer is, that it always must be concerned the **investment strategy, when we expect the earned profit from the investment of economic goods in favor of satisfying material needs of the individual who is not able yet to use their kinetic energy, which in my view is an exact expression of his or her physical- material needs to achieve a deserved profit, thus reducing overall power of conflicts in society**. At a time when an individual's ability to use their kinetic energy for the merits is increasing, such an investor will reach also deserved profit. In other words, when one reaches the ability to use their kinetic energy to achieve the above-deserved profit, the whole society gains in the form of taxes etc. In the case of an assessment of different investment opportunities it should be decided on the basis of the achievement of earned bigger profit. This includes the case, that the thing of the investor someone needs more than the investor he or she is willing to pay more for it, then that other person is also able such payment now or in the future with interests to repay and the investor is not allowed to use their investment for material needs.

In my opinion **the maximum earned profit of educational investment** can be achieved **at an individual group of individuals, for which it is the minimum value of the earned assets (or profit) per Joule of their internal body kinetic energy** in the case of healthy individuals or individuals at rest under the same external conditions (see above rate value of needs of the individual). **The period of return of educational investment** (see below business, barter or charitable investment) **increases then with increasing value of non-earned property** (see above unearned income, unearned income includes also debts of individuals or group) **per one Joule of their internal body kinetic energy** in the case of healthy individuals or individuals at rest under the same external conditions (see above the rate value of needs of the individual). In other words, it is necessary gradually increasing the amount of investment funds in individuals who have the greatest unmet needs, making them to the highest economic activity (i.e., economic supply), while these individuals acquire the least amount of money to satisfy their unmet needs in different forms of theft of property (i.e. in the form of unearned income, collisions). As to me finding **such an ideal investment opportunities, virtually individual or group it is essential a matter of a free market**, because only from the long experience of potential investors we can know whether a given individual or group have a large unmet needs accompanied by a small undeserved (essentially illegal) profit.

How we can guide an energetic individual to the achievement of merits, virtually economic well-deserved profit. In the

beginning such an individual is not able in principle to use his or her kinetic energy without avoiding clashes within the society, namely the loss of merits in the above sense. **To learn imperfect individuals without loss, i.e. collisions, to make full use of his or her kinetic energy, it can only be through the properly selected education.** As I'm an optimist, **I believe, that nature is designed to reduce collisions at the society,** and then this is such a kind of education for all living individuals by nature itself. Such education should be **performed well by all individuals.** Individual should invest his or her **energy to the education of other individuals, only if he or she expects to achieve the maximum profit earned from such investments.**

The difference between the defense and education is, that we expect economic return of invested assets, namely energy. **In the case of defense we expect a soon return, for education we are willing to wait longer,** because I am optimistic, as I said earlier, I believe, that correctly invested economic goods return always to individual. **Greater number of small collisions instead of one large represents an educational investment in overly energetic individual.**

We can say, that individuals who have more merits than personal material needs, they choose the longer merit (i.e. essentially legal) investments, mostly earning bigger profit and a lot of risky, i.e. long-term education, therefore they are content with very long-term economic return of goods, because they do not need to meet their personal physical-material needs (that focuses on **charity**). Individuals, who have a balanced personal material needs and merits, they elect as rule short meritorious (i.e. essentially legal) investment, mostly deservedly less profitable and less risky, i.e. short-term education, or they want a quick return of invested economic goods to satisfy their personal material needs (these are usually **businesses from hand to hand**). Individuals, who have more personal material needs than merits they choose a middle time merit (i.e. essentially legal) investments, it is a compromise between the earned profit and risk between long and short-term education, because invested assets, including the economic well-deserved also undeserved (essentially illegal) income they require necessarily to meet their personal physical-material needs (it is concerned particularly a **businessman**). **Repayment of funds invested by the debtor is again charity, business or exchange investment**

In the case of groups of individuals we must always **care, that the agreed needs can be met from the earned income of the group during the lifetime of the group,** that the group of individuals has not changed from a largely educational (i.e. agreed) company to company attacking each other and defending subjects (see the concepts of education and defense presented above).

For **attack of individual** especially, when his or her material needs are greater than his or her merits, who **takes another individual against his or her will the deserved economic goods (energy),** even greater than their material needs, the attacker should **pay the full damages minus by the offender reasonably expected long-term or short-term investment of economic goods (see above education or defense).** Reasonably expected economic investment of goods (energy) means that an attacker or a group that took responsibility for payment of damages, they are **for it able to achieve the maximum earned (i.e. essentially legal) profit** (see above). These are by the individuals or groups **effectively enforced investment.**

Bad investments are necessary gradually to be forgiven. If you cannot achieve the return of investment, it is not through such bad investment recovery to increase earned income of the creditor, such recovery of bad investment often increases rather than decreases the overall strength of collisions in the society, so in this case it is necessary to choose education, virtually charitable investment to debtor and the debt gradually to forgive him or her within improving the use of his or her kinetic energy to achieve the deserved profit.

In the case of an assessment, whether the assets exceeds the material needs of individual, or how much are unsatisfied material needs of individuals, this is **matter of emotion, experience and experiment, or reason in the described case of an exact measurement of physical-material needs** according to ratio value of kinetic energy contained within their healthy body (not overweight etc.). **This brings in fact us to the edge of the general speculative philosophy not based on an exact measurement of physical needs.**

Future maximum unearned and earned income can also be determined only as a probable maximum profit because the future development of the facts is essentially the movement of micro particles, which is random. (The position of the micro particles and its momentum cannot be determined by microscopic physics with absolute precision using de Broglie waves and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle we can only determine the probability, with which the micro particles will be located in a certain place of space.) **More precise determination** of probability of earned income, thus reducing the overall strength of collisions at the society it could be achieved only through perfect model of nature, that it cannot provide us a single individual's brain, though no matter how ingenious, but only **cooperation of brains of all living individuals, which each contains a small model of nature.**

Literature:

- 1) The Philosophy of Balance, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., <http://www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy>
- 2nd) Wikipedia, the free Internet encyclopedia, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kinetick%C3%A1_teorie_l%C3%A1tek

The causes of economic cycles, wars, and their solutions

Current economy is based on the loan for future economic growth, which is provided by banks and it is paid from the real economic growth. This means, that banks lend to advance economic growth in a particular individual, company, State or international community with the agreed interest rate. Three ways can occur, either the growth of the economic entity is more than the agreed interest rate, then the economic entity is in profit, or this economic growth is equal to the interest rate, then the economic entity has no gain or loss, or the growth of the economic entity is less than the agreed interest rate, it is concerned the economic crisis, virtually economic recession of this subject. **Therefore, it would also be provided, that financial loans should always be sufficiently lower than projected economic growth of the economic entity.**

From the foregoing, that **current economy is based on the philosophy of sustainable economic growth**, from which loans for this economic growth are paid, which is **in conflict** with the reality of capitalist economy, where **economic cycles of recession, crisis, recovery, boom** are alternating. Then there is in fact repeatedly a slow down or drop, deep slump, slow growth and a more sharp increase in economic product. At present, the world, virtually Czech economy is in recession phase or the crisis, when it is **over crediting to individuals, private companies, States and the international community, which are not, or in the future will not be able to pay loans on real economic growth.** **Thus there was incorrect estimated future economic growth and consequently the lenders incorrect granted loans, which resulted in a global credit crisis.**

As I stated earlier, **I think, that the world is not controlled by the money, capital and multinational corporations, powerful States or exceptional people, etc., but by living cells and other living organisms**, which themselves can influence, what every person, animal, insect, fungus, plant or other living creature, think and do. Only living cells-e.g. neurons in the brain affect, what one thinks, a man is irrelevant, how these neurons in the brain interconnect.

Every living cell, from which is composed every living creature and man has **three basic needs: 1) to receive vital substance, 2) to move** and in my opinion third yet not meant basic need of all living cells is **3) the need for health and life in peace without be eaten or attacked by other living cells, bacteria or viruses, or non-living things, which can hurt a living creature.**

Economic growth is then characterized by increasing production of goods, i.e. especially cadavers of living creatures that meet human needs. However, because each person consists of living cells, also **needs of every righteous man as an organism are built on the basis of limited material needs of living cells of these righteous subjects.** Therefore every righteous man needs to ensure 1) the supply of vital substances and 2) sufficient movement and 3) life in good health and peace. **Fair human society must strike at some point of economic growth on the ceiling formed by the aforementioned limited tangible-material needs of each fair economically active person, virtually of living cells forming the organism and he or she must begin to meet the material needs of other people etc., and of other living organisms.**

Unfair individuals, who achieve satisfaction of their needs by unnecessary killing of the enemy, virtually other people, animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses they are (or them forming living cells) in fear from the future, and therefore they accumulate unnecessary material stocks (houses, land, consumer goods, money, etc.), which serve to satisfy material needs of no individuals. This leads to conflicts among individuals with each other and with nature during the accumulation of material stocks, of which resources are limited. In the worst case, permanent disruption of natural ecological balance and apocalypse may also occur. **Fear from the future forces also people to stop buying consumer goods in the event, that during the accumulation of stocks because of this fear of subjects the marginal utility of the saved crown exceeds for the greater part of people the marginal utility of the crown spent on consumer goods. Economic growth stops and at the same time the capitalist economy based on continuous economic growth (see above) begins also to collapse.**

What are the solutions, that the critical potential consumers are scared and they do not want to buy, which are accompanied by high inflation of money perhaps subsequently by State monetary reform? There are short term and long-term solutions. **The short-term solutions include armaments and subsequent war**, when it is caused the threat of war and the need for new weapons, such **wartime needs and their satisfaction through the production of war goods represent an extension of economic growth, the follow-war means a significant loss and consequent lack of**

the necessary material needs of the economically active population of the State, which again bases future unmet necessary needs of economically active population of the State and consequently, economic growth-boom (**economic cycle may be repeated**). Another **similar short-term solution is a strong economic crisis**, which also causes loss and subsequent lack of the necessary material needs of the economically capable population, hunger and subsequent re-establishment of future unmet necessary material needs of economically active population of the State and consequently, economic growth-boom (economic cycle may be repeated). **With strong economic crisis they threaten the war sentiment in the society hit by the crisis, armaments and the emergence of war.**

Furthermore there is also **long-term solution**, which is not based on a continually repeated short-term enrichment and the subsequent war of impoverished economically active population of a country that is based on continuous economic growth, i.e. on the ever-increasing needs satisfaction of the economically active population. As to me solution of this economic crisis is **to meet the above third need of living organisms, i.e. a life of person, virtually of cells in health and peace not based on hostility to other living organisms** (i.e. people, animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria or viruses) **by their killing or the indifference of humans to their death**, but on the satisfaction of their needs. Capitalist society should promote instead of a limited individual selfish gains in its philosophy and ideology **to meet this third need of living organisms, i.e. their life in good health and peace, which would be based on meeting the needs of the hungry and suffering people, animals, insects and plants, fungi and other living organisms**, which are practically infinite, they have not their ceiling and thus to ensure the required sustainable economic growth. In other words the economically **advanced western society** must be **learned, virtually motivated for example through advertising such as television, to meet their needs it was not seen only in individual income, but also in satisfaction of the needs of other poor and suffering people**, e.g. in the developing world, or some collapsing Eastern European economies, virtually other living creatures such as animals, namely in the altruistic gains. Needs of the poor and suffering are **essentially infinite, their satisfaction will require constant increasing production of goods, virtually values for their satisfaction and it will cause the continuous economic growth.**

As to me the west people, virtually crucial part of western consumers did not loose purchasing power (deposits in banks are still at high level), but they do not want to buy, because they are afraid of the future. It is not, therefore, why produce more, to whom one should satisfy the greater needs, economic growth came across its ceiling.

Unless economic growth the loans will not be repaid and banks will not be able to meet their obligations. The economic growth would be possible only by satisfying the needs of the poor and suffering individuals who presently have neither the intellect nor the money, whose needs are inexhaustible. However these needs, which are also the needs of wealthy Western people, somehow the Western people do not see these needs today, the ruling people's sense is today selfish benefit, and the ferocity of the jungle by a password you will eat or you will be eaten, kill or you will be killed, or beat or you will be beaten, damage or you will be damaged, etc. The fact, that the good is good in the jungle only for delusion of the masses and for the own enrichment or to enrich a tiny group of criminals at the expense of the cheated.

Preserving today's society **without economic growth it would be very limited movement of any asset in society, young people might not get rich etc. In the absence of economic growth they would be richer only with different kinds of theft of property.**

In my opinion the great **encourage of economic growth in the Western in past it has been the EU enlargement of countries with a high level of unmet needs.**

Literature:

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1048,

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1090

8th PHILOSOPHY OF CONCLUSION **OR THE CONCLUSION**

In my Philosophy of Balance (see all above) I tried to create a generic model, virtually picture of reality, this image will never be accurate, because it is a philosophy, a general model of reality rather than a precise description. In my view at the same time the mass, virtually reality is infinitely divisible (they are concerned space-time points, i.e. points of Euclidean space at all times), in my opinion so knowledge of this reality is for man or other living organism an endless task, which will probably take an infinite time. Man or other living organism may never know the whole truth yet, or in

other words only in infinite time. **Therefore now in mid-2012 after finishing my major work at the Philosophy of Balance I already work at the Philosophy of Balance only to limited extent, because every philosophy would have to contain infinity of pages of text to be perfect, which I want to avoid.**

The above observation about the infinitude of knowledge can be compared to it, if someone other than God, if any, attempt to create such an accurate paper model of Karlstejn Castle, because Karlstejn Castle consists of material, that is in my opinion infinitely divisible, it will be an endless task, due to the mortality of man it must always finish sometimes.

SUMMARY

Scientific Theory of Paradise on Earth

(See: <http://www.physicsmathforums.com/showthread.php?t=3843>)

On basis of my scientific theory I try to reach with the pacific way the paradise on the Earth. I go from Bible, which already describes the paradise, namely pursuant to possible historical experiences of mankind in form of the ancient legend.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (see Genesis 1,29-31: <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=genesis%201&version=KJV>)

13 You shall not murder. (see Exodus 20,13)

According to my scientific theory, in that I have tried to develop these historical experiences of mankind, if we eat as in paradise, we reach automatically the paradise on the Earth by an evolutional way by virtue of nature or the God or by virtue of the friendship among living creatures.

In my Articles of the civil association based on the Czech law it is concerned the experiment of an achievement of this paradise on the Earth by a pacific way by the association of men of all beliefs, who may be the atheist, Christians e.g.. Catholics, Israelites, Islamites, Hinduists or Buddhists, etc. and at the same time the members of my civil association Society of Friends and they would not have to leave an association of their co-believers.

My civil association Society of Friends according to the Czech law will be a juristic person and its members have the fundamental duty to eat only plant seeds and plant fruits except extreme emergency especially the serious health reasons and the fundamental right and duty to assist each other member in an extreme emergency.

Literature: www.cbox.cz/ak-gruza , www.sweb.cz/filosofierovnovahy , www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=838

Articles of civil association Society of Friends

Established:

Preamble:

The main object of the civil association Society of Friends (further also association) is to achieve the harmony of everyone and of all things, that means, all the living creatures (each animal, insect, plant, fungus, living cell, bacteria, virus, machine conscious of itself, etc.) could in future (evolutionarily) become friends for life and death.

Article I.

Eternal duty of all living creatures

(1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).

2) Any change of this eternal duty of all living creatures, who are members of this association (further also members), is inadmissible. In the event of any change or nullification of this eternal duty of members the extinction of association occurs automatically.

(3) By the interpretation of these articles it is impossible to entitle any elimination or threat of this eternal duty of members.

(4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.

Article II.
Membership in association

- (1) A member can become each living creature, who in face of the association and its members binds always to keep the eternal duty of members and at the same time he or she binds to keep the valid Articles of the Association.
- (2) The extinction of a membership in the association happens as well automatically in case of the member, who substantially breaks the eternal duty of members. The general meeting resolution can declare this extinction with binding effect. Till 1 month form this resolution each member, also excluded member, can demand the final declaratory court judgment well by the action at law, that the membership in association terminated or did not terminate as in this manner.
- (3) A member excluded from the association according to these Articles can become repeatedly the member of the association earliest after lapse of time 3 months from his or her exclusion, a member, whose membership in the association became extinct according to these Articles for the substantial violation of the eternal duty of members, can become repeatedly the member earliest after lapse of time 5 years from the final resolution about this extinction of his or her membership.
- (4) Each member is in capacity at any time by the unilateral legal act to leave the association.
- (5) All the members are obliged always to act to each other conformable with good morals, especially by all the approachable means to defend life of every member against his or her loss or serious affect the health (e.g. hunger, thirst, cold, flaming, by lack of the health care, etc.), this duty is to judge especially with reference to the lasting observance of the eternal duty of members.

Article III.
General meeting

- (1) The general meeting (further only general meeting) decides about all matters of the association with the absolute majority of voting members. Each member has at the general meeting one vote. Announcement of an object act, place and time of proceedings of the general meeting must be published with a sufficient timing-advance on web pages of the association.
- (2) Members can make above-mentioned decisions also outside the general meeting (e.g. by means of e-mail, especially by means of the electronic signature of the qualified certificated authorities). The member, who at the general meeting explicitly or tacitly abstains voting, is supposed to vote against proposed decision.

Article. IV.
Agents

- (1) Two agents always act on the outside on behalf of the association, the legal acts on behalf of the association both agents are entitled to do so only together.
- (2) The general meeting chooses and removes agents among members. An agent is in capacity to resign from his or her function by the unilateral legal act. The function of an agent extincts as well with the extinction of his or her membership in the association. After the extinction of his or her function is the former agent obliged to do all acts, so as the association and its members do not suffer on their laws or appropriate interests any prejudice.
- (3) The agent is obligated at any time in due form to inform any member on his or her request about matters of the association. Both agents decide together about all other things of the association, that before the general meeting has not been reserved or has not been decided.

Article. V.
Possession of association

- (1) The association is financed especially from gifts of its members.

Article VI.
Extinction of association

- (1) After the dissolution of the association the remaining assets from the realization of all estates and after satisfaction of all creditors of the association divide among actual and former members and their heirs according to quota of estates, which they give to the association.

For a person interested in becoming the constituent member of the civil association Society of Friends there is my e-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz

Substance of evolution

In my opinion the evolution of living creatures is possible to define as the perfection in the behaviour of living creatures by means of the perfection of their alimentation.

It is: In other words the living creature, who chooses a more perfect alimentation by its behaviour (by its instinct or by its rational acting), he or she perfects also his or her next behaviour, thereby he or she forms also the basis for an still more perfect selection of an alimentation and for a further more perfect behaviour from this still more perfect alimentation. The alimentation of an living creature is so the result of his or her less or more perfect behaviour, on which basis this living creature opts for this alimentation, however at the same time it is as well the cause of the improvement or the downgrade

of his or her resulting behaviour pursuant to this alimentation. It is concerned so the evolutionary spiral created by the alimentation and behaviour of an living creature, with which the living creature or man can either ascend to still higher perfection, or either sink still more deeply by deepening his or her aggressiveness and restraint of his or her cerebral activities, i. e. become an unthinking animal, by election of his or her alimentation.

In my opinion this definition of the evolution as the spiral of an perfection or sinking of living individuals by means of his or her behaviour and alimentation is also the reason of rules of the kosher food (kosher means the conception of the ritual fit, really clean alimentation, in wide sense it means in Hebraism everything, what is allowed, fit or right) for the Jews.

In my opinion this definition of the evolution as the spiral of an perfection or sinking of living individuals by means of his or her behaviour and alimentation is as well the reason of my three rules merging exact and spiritual sciences {see chapter I. of my Philosophy of Balance-The merger of spiritual and natural (exact) sciences}. In other words the man, or another living creature, who eats still more perfectly according to above quoted rules No. 1.) and No. 2.) (It can be said kosher according to me. i.e. **No. 1. a human mustn't ever kill any living creature also himself or herself and No. 2. the duty to kill the minimum (i.e. for the warships of a life) of living creatures and if so then those feeling naturally the minimum of pain**), is able to act as well still more perfectly according to these two rules (it can be said kosher according to me), really to develop itself. At the same time the living creature, that doesn't eat according to these two rules, it isn't capable to act according to these two rules, really it is sinking.

1) The pain of living creatures (men, animals, insect, herbage, fungi, cellules, bacteria, viruses, etc.), 2) the fear of living creatures from the extreme mental, or physical pain that is the death, and 3) the hate of living creatures in face of these, that cause pain, in my opinion they are the chief resources of the evolution. I think, that all the micro-organisms remember the pain, both its own pain and the pain caused to its near micro-organisms and revenge upon the killers of these micro-organisms thereby that they eat them, really parasite on them or attack them as e.g. viruses. This mutual eating of micro-organisms in our world causes the attacks of the human bodies by alien micro-organisms, which is the reason of all the illnesses, conflicts, fights and wars of man and other living creatures. Symbolically told if the cellule, virus or bacillus, say to it e.g. Henrietta, lives its whole life nearby another's micro-organism, say to it e.g. Maria, and you kill Maria, then Henrietta revenge upon you together with the tribes of others micro-organisms of the same kind. It is possible so to talk about the presumption of the friendship among micro-organisms of the same kind that is the base of the evolution and the evolutionary struggle, then the election of the food of these friendly micro-organisms from their hostile micro-organisms, e.g. from the cellules of your human body, which causes its illness. That is why it should be the main purpose of the evolution to form only one organism by all the living micro-organisms, esp. cellules that can evidently communicate one with another in micro-world and to create only one organism formed by all the living creatures, really the micro-organisms, especially cellules that will be the friends for life and death (paradise on Earth).

At a good death the cellules die step by step one after another, it is not the death of many cellules immediately, which causes to a man, animals, insect, herbage or fungi or other living creatures a big pain or the premature death. Then the condition is, that the cellules of a human, animal, plant or fungus bodies die step by step long time, that these living creatures survive the maximum age and they die almost without any pain.

That is, why I eat only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures and only in the case, when I am not capable to do it, I drink milk, and when it is not sufficient for me I eat the minimum of eggs. As for me it is now four eggs for five days, that I minimize above-mentioned bad, really discreditable death in the world.

I think, that the world is not ruled by the money, the supra-national capital or incorporate bodies, powerful States or rare men, etc., but by cellules and other living micro-organisms, which only can influence, what everyone, animal, insect, plant, fungus or other living creature thinks and what they do. Only cellules-e.g. neurons in brains influence, what man thinks and the man him- or herself hasn't any influence, how these cellules e.g. neurons in brain are interfacing.

In my opinion further these living micro-organisms, especially cellules are much more intelligent, than today we can think. They are able to act kindly or adversely towards the man, animal, insect, herbage, fungus or other living creature according to it if they act towards them and their near living micro-organisms kindly or adversely, whether they kill or save them.

The adversely behaviour of living micro-organisms, especially of cellules, e.g. neurons in brain looks as illness of living creature or as the conflict, fight or war e.g. of men or of other living creatures. The friendly behaviour of living micro-organisms, especially of cellules looks as the pleasant sensation e.g. of man of the friendship to all living creatures, his or her fruitfulness and luck in his or her life or occupation or likewise in case of other living creatures.

In words of the symbolic language of Bible in my opinion the evolution leads from the point of departure, what was the man in biblical paradise, who ignored good and bad, at the followed achievement of the paradise, where the man will

know good and bad and all will be friends for life and death there. This paradise however cannot be achieved by an individual alone, but only step by step by all the living creatures together. Who wants to go back to the biblical paradise, he or she doesn't need to do for it no more and nothing less, than to eat and to try to act according to above quoted rules No. 1.) and No. 2.) (It can be said kosher according to me). In other words everyone is the author of the salvation of all.

Philosophy of history according to a formula exile, exodus and Israel, exile, etc.

If we want to explore the law of history, it is inevitable to start with the Chronicles of mankind. The most complete Chronicle is probably the Bible. From the Bible we can read out that the history of Israeli nation is carried out according to a formula exile, exodus, the Promised Land Israel and the exile again, etc. In the similar way the history of other nations follows, the period of dependence (colonies) is replaced by gaining the independence (decolonization) and power (empires) and the repeated dependence again (colonies), etc., such as Germany (virtually Saint Roman Empire of the German nation and the Third Empire), Italy (really Roman Empire), Great Britain (really England), Russia (really the Soviet Union), the Czech Republic or today the U.S.A. which are on the level of an empire.

What causes this historical course? Everything is the movement, by conflicts among moving objects and their systems occurs redeployment of movements (really momentum) from one object or their systems which are multiplied. In this way the momentum is concentrated within a particular nation in the period of its exile, this process culminates by exodus and then the time of conflicts during conquering and protection of the Promised Land (Israel) follows. In this way the loss is caused and the exhaustion of this nation momentum via its conflicts with other nations and transforming of this momentum on a different one is carried out.

In the same time we can suppose that after a possible nuclear war the expansion of animals will follows (see the book by Pierre Boule "The Planet of Monkeys") or plants (see the book by John Wyndham "The Day of Triffides") which today are in the slavery of people (exile) and replace the position of a man (exodus) and also decline and slavery in mankind will come (exile of a man).

And does exit any way out of this historical circus there? The solution is making a friendship among everything which is alive, among friends and enemies (see emphasizing of Jesus from Nazareth's words: " But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" (Matthew 5:44) in the contrary with Moses' words: "And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword." (Leviticus 26:7) We should not kill any creature only due to some extreme emergency especially serious health reasons. In case of friendship there are not any conflicts and the momentum of a nation is not endangered by sinking (in case of a friendship to our enemies the minimal lost of momentum appears). The movement conflicts of objects and their systems lead the world to creating the only movement system, in other words the world without conflicts. When we are friendly with our enemies they become our friends and our society of friends spreads, we can speak about an existence of small paradises on the Earth and when these groups are unified, there arise the paradise on the Earth.

In today's Israel the friendship of Israelites and Palestinians means not to kill each other in fighting, only injure in an inevitable way, that the enemy is eliminated from the struggle for a necessary period. Thus in gradual stages the restriction of an implementation of the law of blood vengeance will be put in (really the law An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth). The mutual charity on enemies will be supported (for example building of schools, supplying with food and so on).

Originally Posted by chrisforbes:

Please do not take this the wrong way but I do not like your starting point.

Let me justify this statement as a philosopher. You were giving biblical reference to morality and in your reasoning you were absolutely correct. But the (and I know you should never start a sentence by but) bible was written by men for their own sociological political and economic reasoning of the time. And (again grammatically I am out of order) the good guys were suppressed in not only there views but one of the best thinkers that thought what the true thought of what humanity really is David Hume.

Copernignus in the early days of science (at this point I will say I do believe in a higher purpose and in my own reasoning a god) realized that the world was not the center of the Universe, apparently he worked out we live in a solar system. The studies of a clever man but the doctrine but they are partial to the time, that you say it and if you disagree we

will burn you at the steak.

So I guess this is a philosophy forum, so as people what are we going to be, sometimes I think we are as dead as the dodos and sometimes I think we have a future. In the bible they talked about the apocalypse.

See: <http://www.physicsmathforums.com/showthread.php?t=3843>

My Reply Harmony in lieu of Apocalypse

My main purpose is the union of everyone with all; it is evolutionary peacemaking of all living creatures with all living creatures. In my opinion the evolution of all living creatures is pointed at those peace, which has identified the evil in the form of the mutual collisions and death.

Man, who must eat something, does minimum damage to other living creatures, virtually he or she kills minimum other living creatures at that time, as far as he or she eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures. As wrenching of these fruit does not kill a plant, at the same time it is concerned in case of these plants the way of reproduction. All vegetable seeds cannot sprout, because they have not enough land (because e.g. the spike about hundred seeds growths from one seed). Further the fruits with seeds are spread like food on big premises, otherwise they would fall below a plant, where the plants of the same kind would kill each other on small premises. The passage through an alimentary tract is also in case of seeds of certain kind the condition of their advancement in a plant.

I have studied exact sciences and also social sciences and I try to put together both with the theory about the momentum of spatio-temporal points filling the whole space-time, i.e. forming all the living and mineral nature and determining each action in the living and mineral nature, and with the theory about the harmony of each and of all things, virtually of all the spatio-temporal points, through the evolution, virtually through the collisions of objects formed by these spatio-temporal points (see my previous posts).

The Dimensions of Photon

The character of the photon as real existing point of the four-dimensional space-time (i.e. with zero spatial dimensions) and the finite energy of the Universe is evidently the cause of the maximum speed of light of matters (with nonzero rest mass) and photons (with zero rest mass) in the space-time.

- The speed of a matter (with nonzero rest mass) equal with the speed of light c requires an infinite energy according to the Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, which results from his equations for the relativistic weight $m = m_0 \sqrt{1 - (v^2/c^2)}$, where v is the speed of matter equal with c , c the speed of light, m_0 the rest mass of matter, m the relativistic weight and for energy $E = mc^2$, because $m = m_0/0 = m_0/(-+x/\text{infinite}) = m_0 * \text{infinite}/-+x = \text{infinite}$, where x and m_0 are the finite minus or plus nonzero numbers.

- The matter with nonzero rest mass is composed of the infinite number of points of the four-dimensional space-time, evidently photons, and elements with zero rest mass. The movement of this matter with the speed of light means, that each point of space-time of this matter, evidently photon should move with the speed of light. Considering nonzero energy of each point of space-time, evidently each photon, which moves with the speed of light, the infinite energy would be necessary for the infinite points of space-time creating the matter to start the movement of this matter with the speed of light. Considering, that the Universe has evidently the finite rest mass and the speed lower, than the speed of light is, i.e. the finite energy, it is possible to suppose, that the total energy of the Universe would not be enough to start the movement of this matter with the speed of light. .

-The speed of light of a photon (with zero rest mass) means any finite energy $E = mc^2$ according to the Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, which results from his equation for the relativistic weight $m = m_0 \sqrt{1 - (v^2/c^2)}$, where v is the speed of a photon equal with c , c the speed of light, m_0 the rest mass of a photon equal with zero, m the relativistic weight, because $m = m_0/0 = 0/(-+x/\text{infinite}) = (-+x/\text{infinite})/(-+x/\text{infinite}) = -+x * \text{infinite}/-+x * \text{infinite}$, where x is the nonzero finite minus or plus number. The relativistic weight m is then equal with any plus or minus nonzero number according to the result of the quotient and the kind of the infinite in this quotient.

- The above-mentioned piece of knowledge about any energy of a photon with the speed of light results as well from the theory of a photon as a point of the four-dimensional space-time. Any photon with the speed of light has nonzero energy and it is evidently the point of the space-time with this speed and energy. The finite number of these points of the space-

time side by side presents a point of the space-time again, otherwise the number of these points of the space-time would have to be infinite. It results from it, that the photon with the speed of light as a point of the space-time composed of any finite number of photons with the speed of light, evidently points of the space-time has again any finite energy. Considering, that the Universe has evidently the finite rest mass and the speed lower, than the speed of light is, i.e. the finite energy, it is possible to suppose, that, even if a photon use the energy of the whole Universe, it would reach only the speed of light not the speed higher.

-The photons as the moving points of the space-time result also from knowledge of the discipline of physics with the name the optics, which keeps a piece of knowledge, that also the rays, which are each other secant, don't interfere each other and they move independently in the environment. This piece of knowledge confirmed by experiences has a name the law of the independence of light rays in physics. The description of photons creating light rays as points of the four-dimensional space-time corresponds to it, because it would explain the above-mentioned law of the independence of light rays.

Experiment of Change of Vacuum into Light

In my opinion the absolute vacuum is created by an infinite number of particles (points of the space-time) about zero speed and zero relativistic mass.

In my opinion the point of the space-time of the absolute vacuum is the base of all physical quantities, especially I keep in mind the fundamental physical quantities of a time, longitude (virtually space) and mass from the relation for the momentum $p=m*v$. The relativistic mass of the point of the absolute vacuum is $m=m_0/\sqrt{(1-v^2/c^2)}$, where m_0 is the rest mass of the point of the space-time of the absolute vacuum equal with 0, for which is the density $\zeta=0$ and volume and volume is also $V=0$ (where the length $a=0$, the width $b=0$ and the height $c=0$), v is the speed of the point of the space-time of the absolute vacuum equal with 0, for which the trajectory $s=0$ and time $t=0$, and c is the speed of light.

In my opinion from an infinite of these points of the space-time of the absolute vacuum all the matter and light is constituted, of which mass is given by the density of these points within this matter and light, the time is constituted, of which period is given by the distribution of these points in time, and the longitude is constituted, which is given by the distribution of these points in a space. So an infinite of these points of the space-time of the absolute vacuum is always concerned with nonzero weight, time and longitude, however it is always concerned a differently dense infinite. In my opinion the dilatation, virtually the contraction of a time, virtually a longitude is given by the density of these points in time.

As the proof of my theory of these points of the space-time of the absolute vacuum as a common base of a matter, light, time and longitude, virtually space (i.e. the ether) I suggest an experiment, if we reached the speeding of the vacuum into the light in a giant accelerator, which is capable for the particles to achieve in this case the speed near the speed of light, it would be so converted the vacuum into the light and the above-mentioned theory would be confirmed.

Literature: <http://www.physicsmathforums.com/showthread.php?p=1748#post1748>

Absorption of Speed in Benefit of Wide of Ray of Light

If object A, which moves with the definite speed, sends out a ray of light, then the points of the space-time representing the time and the trajectory of the object A transform into the points of the space-time representing next ray of light parallel and immediate adjacent to the first ray of light (i.e. the increase of an energy of its photons, i.e. increase of the number or of the relativistic mass of its photons). It is concerned the absorption of the speed in benefit of the energy of the ray of light.

If I light on the contrary the ray of light against counter moving object B, it is concerned from standpoint of this object B the restriction of energy of this ray of light (see Doppler effect).

The second experiment, which it is possible to suggest as the proof of the theory of relativity as my above mentioned theory of the transformation of the space-temporal points of the vacuum is the comparison of the areas created by the impact of photons of a light on the lampshade sent out from the immobile and from the moving object, whereas the area of light sent out on the lampshade from the moving object should be evidently bigger.

Summary of my Theory of Economic Cycles

1.) The unjust society:

hunger (*the start of an increasing consumption*)-saturation-satiety-fear from future (*the decrease of a consumption is the result of it*)-crisis-hunger-(*the possible war as the short-term resolution of the first hunger*)-bigger hunger-the start of the new cycle see 1.) or 2.)

2.) The just society:

hunger-saturation-voluntary saturation of inexhaustible needs of other social members (*instead of seeking of the only selfish profit, which has the satiety and the cycle see 1.) as the result*)

Appendices-Rational Mystique:

Do Catholics refuse my Philosophy of Balance?

My Philosophy of Balance considered the most evident philosophical (i.e., invisible, intangible, impalpable, infeelable, imperceptible, inhearable, further only invisible, especially general) truth:

"All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain."

All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.

In other words, I addressed the invisible, especially general on the base of the visible, in other words, abstract sciences on the basis of exact sciences. The exact science cannot describe the invisible yet, but it is the surest, what we have and what unites all people (due to the possibility to perceive through senses again or permanently any attempt, experiment of the exact sciences, it is the normative power of reality causing the overall consensus of the vast majority of scientists on the exact laws of nature). Yet still, even in case of my Philosophy of Balance it is invisible, or until we will not feel it by our senses, we cannot say which of my philosophical theories is true and which is wrong. Therefore in case of my Philosophy of Balance it is not the apostasy, schism, or heresy, which the Catholic Church punishes by the excommunication in the moment to commit such unlawful acts (c.1364 § 1 of the Code of Canon Law 1983), because I am not creating new belief based on dogma (incontestable truths) but the philosophical and scientific theories, virtually hypotheses. These philosophical and scientific theories, virtually hypotheses are aimed at an attempt to set the philosophical and religious, etc. concepts of abstract sciences using the exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts and their contents (in other words, for example, to investigate how it is possible from physical point of view God's omnipresence, etc.), while I do not claim for these theories the truth, I admit, that they may be wrong. These philosophical and scientific theories, virtually hypothesis are still to be verified by exact scientific experiments with advancing increased visible by decreasing the expense of invisibility in our world, with further development of the exact sciences.

In other words, my Philosophy of Balance is just my speculation, not the religious truth. When now, following the example of the work Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus of the philosopher Ludwig Josef Johann Wittgenstein, I threw a ladder, after which I climbed up, look, what remained me as true knowledge.

The reason of my philosophical speculation was the determination of natural law, naturally revealed, revealed at the creation (law inscribed into the heart of man, virtually of all living creatures). This law is not necessarily subject to the existence of God it can also be given by the nature, virtually evolution etc., therefore its knowledge has the power to bring together all religions and atheism as well as on the basis of this single known and proved law.

In my opinion this most provable (most evident) truth of invisibility, especially generality, as a subject of philosophy is that all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. In case this truth it is, in my understanding, the natural law inscribed in the heart of man, virtually of all living creatures. From the perspective of Catholic law it is Divine law (jus divinum), the legislator is God. In my opinion, this natural law of any person, virtually every living creature appears in their heart as natural, even if it was hidden at this moment in their heart, if they think honestly about it or keep an honest debate. Otherwise they have to admit, that they kill other living creatures not from necessity, but just for fun or pleasure such as pleasant sensations of taste from eating another living creature, which can never be credible for them to justify, it causes a permanent lack of conscience of living creature.

Now I try to defend as to me the above identified natural law of every man, virtually living creature from the perspective of biblical (i.e., whether from the perspective of a Catholic it is not to apply a law of apostasy, heresy or schism, which would result in my excommunication from the Catholic Church, without more, see c.1364 § 1 of the Code of Canon Law 1983).

In the New Testament the following excerpts are devoted to that provision:

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. **Matthew 9.13,**

But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. **Matthew 12.7.**

(The passages relating to Jesus' refusal of burnt offerings - i.e. the animal victims of Jewishness, instead which he calls for mercy).

I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. **Acts of the Apostles 11, 5-10**

And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. **Luke 8, 27-33**

And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. **Luke 22, 11-20**

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. **John 1, 29-30**

In my opinion, the systematic interpretation of the above provisions of the New Testament shows, that Jesus for animals and in my opinion also for other living creatures, plants, fungi, etc. the law of mercy preaches and killing them only if strictly necessary, even Jesus himself is compared to the Lamb of God who must die for the sins of the world because the world, virtually assembly of Jews were not merciful. Therefore in the case of my above natural law, which I found in my heart, that everyone in fact mostly wants to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain, it can also be seen directly at the New Testament and it cannot be regarded as apostasy, heresy or schism in the above sense of Catholic law.

In other words specifically, if I kill for example pigs, not because I need to survive as a person, but because pork meat tastes me (and my weigh is e.g. 120 kg), then I am not acting according to Jesus' words of compassion to pigs, but these pigs I sacrifice for my lust and in my understanding of the Bible I am doing sins.

Literature:

Tretera J.,R., Církevní právo, Jan Krigl, nakladatelství, 1. vydání, Praha 1993, p.78

Kodex kanonického práva, úřední znění textu a překlad do češtiny, Zvon, České katolické nakladatelství, Praha 1994, p. 603

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1230

Mental illness

In my view the abnormality has in particular the following forms:

- 1) Emotional aridity, i.e. I do not like anybody, or I feel that no one likes me.**
 - 2) I am bad, so I have to punish myself, which alternates regularly with counter-sense megalomania (mania).**
- (depression)

3) I am bad, therefore I am afraid of revenge.

- (schizophrenia)

As a result ad 1), 2), 3) is self-harm.

As to me my philosophy is among other things the starting point, i.e. to cause the least possible death and pain of other living creatures, **the perfect living creature is currently eating only the plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures (I am not myself a perfect living creature, because in the extreme emergency I ate also eggs 4/week and organic milk when my bones hurt me due to the lack of calcium).**

Permanent obligation to cause minimal death and pain of living creatures is solving inter alia ad 1), an emotional aridity, because I do it because I love all living creatures and they will probably like me (as e.g. all living organisms will love me, and therefore I will not be sick or otherwise impaired, or deviant). Furthermore, it is solving inter alia ad 2) and 3), because I do everything what is in my power not to be bad, I cannot do more yet and everything bad, that I caused, or what happens to me, otherwise I could not turn away, no reason is to punish myself ad 2) or have unnecessary fear ad 3).

Literature:

- Jan Poněšický a kol., Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, TRITON, Praha 2006 p. 124

- http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1158&whichpage=4

Philosophy of Balance against the extinction-entropy of the Universe

The current prevailing physical theory of the end of the Universe implies its thermal death, thus a high entropy characterized by low capacity of the Universe as a physical system to do the physically defined work, so as a result of expansion, dilution and the temperature drops to 0 Kelvin in Universe it would not be possible to obtain any organized form (change) of energy. In other words it would mean the end of life in the Universe, therefore that any evolution of the Universe is directed towards its extinction.

This would be due to irreversible thermal processes in our Universe as described in the second law of thermodynamics in physics. According to this law in physical contact of two bodies, which are isolated system, heat will be spontaneously transferred from a warmer body-to-a cooler body. This condition will last as long as there is compensation of temperatures of the two bodies, i.e. equilibrium. To achieve the initial state would be necessary to move heat from the colder body to warmer body. However that act cannot probably happen in an isolated system, because it would be necessary to add more power, which is not possible, as it follows from the first thermodynamic law of conservation of energy in an isolated system.

Philosophically, this would mean, that our world is evil, leads to extinction (Apocalypse), the predominance in it the destructive acts have rather than the creative acts, opportunists would be true, who do not recognize any right and always added to the present strong groups in society, which can provide to them at least temporary protection and livelihood regardless of, whether these groups are good or bad, whether they are criminal or peacemaking.

It would mean also theologically, that religions are right, which claim, that the meaning and purpose in our world is killing, suffering, sorrow and pain, and eventually its extinction, that the world is evil, such as Buddhism, Hinduism, some Christians, part of Islam, that happiness can be achieved only in the afterlife, compared to other religions that believe in salvation and happiness of our world, i.e., that our world is in itself essentially good, as Judaism, part of Christian, part of Islam.

It would also mean to refute my Philosophy of Balance, which provides as the ultimate goal of development of the Universe the compliance of all live creatures and all things, and therefore in terms of conduct it recommends to cause as little as possible of death and pain to all living creatures, with that according to my Philosophy of Balance we are going

through the evolution of the Universe to final accordance in infinite time.

Through consistency of everybody and everything as the ultimate goal of development of the Universe I justify in Philosophy of Balance also the following dissent physical theory.

This my physical theory disapproving of the aforementioned prevailing physical theory of the future final extinction (entropy) of the Universe I justify in my philosophy in particular through the law of conservation of momentum and the law of action and reaction in physics, indeed the law of attraction, especially gravity. The law of action and reaction shows, that in the collision of two bodies, that interact, there are same forces of mutually opposite direction, which at the same time arise and disappear, from the law of conservation of momentum it implies, that the total momentum of isolated systems is maintained in a collision of two bodies.

It follows then, that collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probability random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus they form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movements of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. **a mechanical basis of evolution**). In other words in my opinion evolution is directed to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature.

In my opinion therefore, the nature through mutual collisions of bodies, that they are moving away from each other in the opposite direction, is limiting after each such collision the future collisions of the same bodies that are so highly improbable when the body of a great movement is directed to areas of low momentum (see above the law of action and reaction and the law of conservation of momentum). The consequence of attraction is the emergence of stars and planets in the Universe, which do not collide, rather than homogeneous space mush during the development of the Universe. In other words nature has a natural tool to prevent as much as possible of the above thermal death of the Universe, that equal distribution of energy in the Universe, i.e. the compensation of its temperatures and its consequent inability to do physical work (see above), which is the attraction as consequence of the fact, that an energy-dense bodies contain apparently in interspace more perfect vacuum than an energy-thin environment (such as stars and planets in a vacuum). In my opinion the consequence of this instrument is ordered movement of the Universe (i.e. almost no collisions) at the unequal distribution of energy, i.e. motion in the Universe, which will continue to be able to carry out the work, there will be not therefore its heat death, virtually extinction.

As for my physical theory of the final balance of the Universe, and for the prevailing physical theory of the final entropy (heat death) of the Universe it is mere speculation on the invisible, which can definitively confirm or refute a real end of the Universe, however until then only our sensory and emotional experience remains to us as the greatest guarantee. My personal constant emotional experience then, that I still want to live in a world, where everyone will like each other (see chapter [Foreword](#) of my Philosophy of Balance).

Literature:

- 1) Big Bang, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Velk%C3%BD_t%C5%99esk
- 2nd) Entropy, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Entropie>
- 3) The second law of thermodynamics, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Druh%C3%BD_termodynamick%C3%BD_z%C3%A1kon
- 4) What do you think is the surest truth?, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1238
- 5) Newton's third law of motion action and reaction, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1kon_akce_a_reakce

6) Conservation of momentum, http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1kon_zachov%C3%A1n%C3%AD_hybnosti

7.) http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1239

Psychoanalytic view of my Philosophy of Balance

My Philosophy of Balance is established in terms of psychoanalysis to develop its guiding principles on the "oceanic feeling" of our psyche, hence the psyche of all living creatures or the ancient desire to abandon without borders, without correcting our desires, fantasy by options in reality, with which we were born, and without the border area in order to survive, which we only learn with increasing age, and at various levels starting with physicality and ending with ability to defend and promote our views. The ocean feeling by a psychoanalyst is living in the depths of our souls as well as adults we experience it as ocean feeling (Ferenczy) or the eternal desire (Lacan, 1975), it discovers at the surface of our psyche at moments of happiness, artistic, scientific or revolutionary ecstasy, through the ecstatic act of love or sudden connections with people, as it was with us in August 1968 and November 1989.

This oceanic feeling of universal love, virtually friendship of all living creatures for life and death in my Philosophy of Balance I have exactly defined as an obligation of all living creatures to cause the least pain and death of all living creatures, including me. In terms of psychoanalysis it is reconciliation function of selfhood (egoism) and unconditional love (altruism) of our brain, virtually psyche (i.e. image of the world of ideas, emotional or just experiential) of all living creatures. In my opinion, this oceanic feeling of our brain as its deeply hidden but most powerful sense of our psyche it is a true reflection of the current major law of development of our Universe, because our brain itself shows to us because of its evolutionary development rather our true reality. Thus I believe, that our subjective oceanic feeling may lead us to the discovery of objective truth in the various disciplines. Therefore I tried the above mentioned our main psychological sense of universal love, virtually friendship of all living creatures for life and death to process also from the perspectives of current knowledge of other disciplines (physics, mathematics, biology, chemistry, psychology, history, theology, philosophy, law, economics, etc.).

Neurophysiologists identified "holistic" (whole) operator in the parietal area of the right hemisphere of our brain that allows us to perceive the world in its entirety. Conversely it works "reductionist operator" of the left hemisphere of our brain responsible for analytical thinking, abstracting and quantitative (math) operator of "our typical human brain allows duplication, representation of perceiving that isolates us from the direct contact with the reality, but also it frees us, psychoanalysis speaks about thinking as a prior test, free combinatorics, which allows us the planning and selection. This is to some extent tied to "a causal operator" of our brain that mediates our reality as a string of causes and effects. By analogy "binary operator" (in the lower temporal lobe of our brain) the reality is narrowed into the contradictions and it brings into the world a clear order. "Emotional operator" of our brain (according to Antonia Damasia, 1999) of a second, neocortex side of our brain significantly affects our thinking and reasoning. In this context it is interesting, that neurophysiologists D'Aquila and Neuberg found in the brain area responsible for orientation in space in his or her own body the religious center. During deep meditation of Buddhists and praying Franciscan it was observed decreased activity in the district vertex lobe, which resulted in temporary loss of consciousness (i.e. ecstasy, rapture), where our body ends and begins the surrounding world. These authors conclude from this, that each have an innate religious option (ready), virtually metaphysical need of supersensorial understanding the world.

Brain cells are together since early in life in competition, fighting for access to the stimuli. Those, which did succeed, survive, and create branches, new connections depending on experiences (learning). Those, which fail, die, or remain in latency (hidden, secret, non-factual). Hunger for incentives for information, for the new is resulting in improvement of our orientation in the world, or it is therefore intrinsically our own. So the loss of incentives, whether in experimental deprivation (separator) chamber or in the form of emotional withdrawal, or even withdrawal of meaning of outside world, it leads in the development of schizophrenia, to create incentives in the form of spare day dreams, illusions (hallucinations) and delusions.

Professor Maria Beauregard team from Montreal University revealed, that the perception of unconditional love would activate seven different areas of the brain that generate such a complex interplay. Unconditional love is based on us at any cost regardless of the circumstances, it expects nothing for it. If it is not, and we expect for our love the gratitude, loyalty and love, we create in ourselves a sense of fear, jealousy or even hatred at a time when it did not. Professor's carefully selected team of people who can feel demonstrably unconditional love towards others. Suitable candidates found among the poorly paid assistants and careers of people with severe learning disabilities. During the attempt the selected volunteers thought about feelings of unconditional love, while scientists monitored their brain activity using magnetic resonance imaging. Seven centers were active, while only three were the same as in romantic love. Four other centers were completely different, so it seems, this is a unique kind of love. Some centers also associated with the production of

dopamine neurotransmitters that are involved in the perception of feeling pleasure, reward and even euphoria. "Usefulness and value of unconditional love is enhanced by the emergence of strong emotional tie. Such overwhelming critical bond may contribute to the survival of mankind, Professor Beauregard believes.

From the foregoing it follows, that the above ocean feeling of general love, virtually friendship of all living creatures for life and death cannot be placed in one area of our brain and its perception requires action by all, virtually large number of brain centers, thus enabling reconciliation, i.e. life and the development of brain cells and brain centers of both selfhood (egoism) and unconditional love (altruism), because it contains both love, i.e. integrity and death, i.e. controversial.

According to the ancient idea the brain, virtually by it represented body of the living human before death is a microcosm that is a faithful image of the macrocosm that is our Universe. According to my Philosophy of Balance, live people after death create a kind of common persons, which are across inanimate and living nature and they combine all friendly living organisms, such as Catholics, Muslims, Jews, atheists, predators, herbivores, etc., in other words, suppress otherness. Common intersection of these common being is the living man before death, virtually their brain cells, these brain cells embody the living people after death, and as such they are trying to control human brain associated in these common creatures and the task of living person, before they die to try to reconcile all their brain cells, virtually body, their neighbors in harmonic brain, psyche or soul, virtually body. (see Chapter 2.2 About God (metaphysics) section Afterlife)

Individuation, i.e. individualization we have learned only in the context of our growing up, I believe, it concerns babies of all living creatures. Psychoanalysis assumes in man and in my opinion even in juveniles of other living creatures the ability to enter into the spirit of another, such as when a child has a tendency to see the cause of his or her frustration in the mother and he or she acts to his or her anger, he or she regrets and then the mother he or she atones (between the first and second year life of a child) and further only the readiness to establish super-ego, which means the ability of parents commands internalization on the one hand, and imitation of appropriate examples for the other (around the third year of life).

Literature:

Jan Poněšický a kol., Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, TRITON, Praha 2006 p. 33 et seq., 50, 65

Unconditional love can be more valuable than eros, <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/177057-bezpodminecna-laska-muze-byt-hodnotnejsi-nez-ta-milostna.html>

The question of beauty (aesthetics)

According to my Philosophy of Balance the beauty in the negative is defined as the movement of nothing (absolute vacuum) and something (matter and waves) with almost no collisions, it is a gradually evolving structure of space-time points making our world with positive weight according to an intangible, harmonic, coherent and simple world model of space-time points of zero weight, where this space is smooth, continuous, and harmonic, in principle it does not crush. Besides the beauty of everything (of nothing and something) it is artistically and otherwise also to describe clean something and clean nothing, pure formation and clean destruction, but as to me a perfect beauty is consistency, as perfect balance of something and nothing, a formation including the pure formation and pure destruction. Beauty as to me is the sustainable maximum of good and minimum of evil in each time.

Nevertheless, in my opinion **the balance of something (waves and matter) and nothing (absolute vacuum) is to define precisely, only the negative, in other words, where the unnecessary death and pain of living organisms, there is not this equilibrium of beauty**, therefore we can say, that perfect aesthetic emotion in my opinion requires the least possible death and pain of other living creatures. So now we know what is not exactly beauty in individual case, it is not unnecessary death and pain, but only a necessary death and pain, then the least possible collisions in our reality.

Positively to define precisely the beauty as to me it is not possible because most philosophers of aesthetics failed, they attempted to define the precise beauty. Their different precise definition of beauty as an object of philosophical aesthetics never had and did not receive universal acceptance. **Generally the beauty in the summary of the medieval philosophy of Thomas Aquinas the contemporary Italian philosopher Umberto Eco defined as integrities, consonantia, and claritas, namely integrity, consistency and lightness, or even simplicity.** Modern science represented by Jüregen Schmidhuber followed, who in the 90s described this simplicity as a true presentation of reality with the most compressed description, i.e. as a minimum volume of bits of computer file of this display.

The above integrity or whole of beauty is balanced view of total destruction and formation, i.e. the nature as a whole, virtually God in my conception, which is also as a nature as a whole, virtually as God characterized by immense

power, eternity, ubiquity, universal love, omnipotence, omniscience, unlimited freedom, in one word the perfection. **In the case of a perfect image this perfection, unlike the reality, is not real, but it has the spiritual power, which is the balance.** Great picture itself is weak, or the constituent material has a low energy and momentum, but nevertheless it is stable, not for its physical strength, but for its balance. Can you imagine it like **tongues of scales, which are always in place of equilibrium, although the load weight of the two plates rearranges constantly.** Basically, if a little I change organ grinder song from the movie Three veteran of John Werich, physical beauty has passed, the force has passed, the youth has passed, the money has passed, but **the balance does not, because it is eternal like nature (see the physical law of conservation of energy), virtually God in my concept. This balance, in my opinion, imposes a permanent obligation of every living creature to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, including themselves. Every living creature can still be perfectly beautiful, so still more balanced unique picture of nature as a whole, virtually God in my conception, if it fulfills this duty, the least possible killing of living creatures.**

Why cannot the beauty, then the equilibrium view, the formation and destruction be precisely defined? It follows from characters of nature (or God as the creator of this nature, or identical, ubiquitous in the nature), which is in my opinion the ability to establish a developmental (evolutionary) balance of nothing and something in the image of the biblical paradise, where it was the perfectly accompanied destruction and formation in picture of tree of knowledge of good and evil, the most alluring, but present only one evil tree in paradise (such as a good joke on the ground to avoid boredom). Nature, it is as to me infinitely more complicated, in my opinion it has actually an infinite number of existing points of space-time, the movement of the micro particles cannot be by physical Heisenberg's principle of the uncertainty accurately predict it is random. Thus **the beauty as a manifestation of nature is more or less random and if we prevent the unnecessary death and pain as a negative definition of beauty, it is primarily a matter of incidental emotions, emotions that just we do not rule, but in every special moment they dominate us.**

As to me precise knowledge of beauty is to acquire negatively with mind and positively with emotions development. Therefore the education besides intellectual subjects like mathematics, physics, chemistry, biology, virtually history, mother tongue, etc. it also develops emotional subjects such as music, painting, etc. However as to me perfect feeling requires both the absence of negative conditions, thus unnecessary death and pain and to meet the conditions of positive beauty in life of an individual. **I understand as the emotion the perception of waves, mass and absolute vacuum that is something and nothing, especially their delicate shades. As an above example is something and nothing in music.** Although thoroughly we learn the music theory, we will not be able to record heard music in notes, until we have developed a musical emotion that is hearing individual sounds, their height, length, strength and color, including the rest and their length, without them we had to count. Developing the above emotional subjects **we give the opportunity to develop nerve cells (neurons) forming emotional operator (according to Damasia Antonia, 1999) from neocortex side of our brain, always on the base of seeking the above negative conditions of intellectual beauty, thus avoiding unnecessary death and pain, which is always in my opinion the initial source of any positive changes in emotions, virtually feelings of individuals to their ability to perceive beauty.**

The basic emotion of beauty as a result of rational implementation of the above mentioned negative condition of beauty, it is standing avoidance of unnecessary death and pain by individual, it is well known to psychologists as ocean feeling, the ancient desire for carefree without borders, without the need to correct our fantasy, wishes through options in reality, with which we were born, by me defined as the desire and feeling of universal love, virtually friendship of all living creatures for life and death.

Literature:

- Universal Music Theory, <http://www.konzervator.brno.indos.cz/Projekty/Finale/M/v%20C5%A1eobecn%C3%A1%20Takt%20hud.nauka.htm#%20a%20rytmus>
- Aesthetics, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aesthetics>
- Jan Poněšický a kol., Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, TRITON, Praha 2006 p. 33 et seq., 50, 65

Subjective idealism from the exact point of view of Philosophy of Balance

In human brain there is a "reductionist operator" of left hemisphere of our brain that is responsible for analytical thinking and "emotional operator" of our brain (according to Antonia Damasia, 1999) of the neocortex side of our brain. In humans, the amygdala (Greek: "almond") has the form of an accumulation of interconnected cell structures in the shape of almonds, located over the brain stem near the area down the limbic circuit. Amygdala is paired organ, it is the center of emotions in particular. Both these operators are composed of nerve cells, neurons, which fight for access to the stimuli. Those, which did succeed, they survive and create branches, new connections depending on experiences (learning). Those, which failed, they die, or they remain in latency (hidden, secret, invisible).

in my opinion man after death creates a kind of common persons who are across inanimate and living nature and they combine all friendly living organisms, such as Catholics, Muslims, Jews, atheists, predators, herbivores, etc., in other words, they suppress otherness. Common intersection of these common creatures is the living man before death, virtually his or her brain cells, which embody the living human after death. **A man before their death has the world against them as an object (the macrocosm), while it is in their brain, virtually body (the microcosm). They are one and the same (identity of macrocosm and microcosm).**

Particular analytic brain cells dominate and develop at men before his death and at women emotional brain cells. In the brain of man before his death, so there is a development of the male element of analytical brain cells at the expense of emotional brain cells, in the case of men and vice versa, if a woman before death.

In my opinion analytical brain cells have the ability of the whole decomposition into sub-parts, but the decomposition is never final that is perfect, because the reality is in my opinion made up from the infinity of space-time points, so even the biggest final analysis, virtually decomposition of the whole could never describe the reality in question as a whole and to determine its random, virtually infinitely possible development (see the Heisenberg uncertainty principle). Emotional brain cells perceive reality as something and nothing, matter and waves on one side and an absolute vacuum, on the other hand, that every point of space-time should be seen in ideal case. **As to me perfect (ideal) analysis of infinite points of space-time and perfect (ideal) feeling of the reality, virtually infinity of actual points of space-time it is only possible through the connection, balance or consistency of the analytical and emotional brain cells in the brain of man before his or her death, thus through a gradual division of infinity (ability of analytical brain cells) and increasing in the final number (ability of emotional brain cells).**

Emotional brain cells feel every point (probably a photon in rest) of space-time of zero weight, in the micro-world there are on principle significantly large forces at short distances (see physical strong interaction has a range of 10^{-15} meters and the relative size of 10^{38} and it operates nuclear power of atoms, the weak interaction has a range of 10^{-18} meters and the relative size of 10^{25} and it impacts on electrically uncharged particles such as neutrinos. Weak nuclear force causes the β decay conversion of neutron to proton, electron and antineutrino inside the nucleus. This is a process that cannot happen due to any other power. The strong interaction holds protons and neutrons together in the nucleus, the electromagnetic interaction is trying to move away the protons from each other, but neither of them can change the type of particles. A gravitational force will not do that in any way too.), thereby **emotional brain cells almost always know what to do, because there are relatively large binding forces and relatively large energies, really movement for micro particles, therefore emotional brain cells have little room for free decision making, but they do not understand, why they do it**, because the large binding forces at small distances and the large energies hide from them the understanding of the whole, **emotional cells are characteristic of the right brain hemisphere and of female, i.e. for humans women living individuals.** The analytical (rational) brain cells feel the whole Universe, in macro-world there are on principle weak forces at long distances (gravity is the relative size of 10^0 and an infinite range), thereby **rational brain cells almost never know what to do, but they almost always know, why to do it, because of the weak binding forces over large distances and the small energies they understand the whole Universe, but they hide also from them feeling of micro particles of the Universe**, and as there are relatively weak binding forces and relatively small energies for macro-bodies, **rational brain cells have nearly infinite room for free decision making, rational cells are characteristic of the left brain hemisphere and of the male, i.e. for humans men living individuals.** The intersection between emotion and reason is man before his or her death, whose brain contains both the emotional brain cells of right half of the brain, and the rational cells of left half of the brain, apparently embodied by electromagnetic interaction, which also has infinite range and high relative strength of 10^{36} and which operates both as attractive to oppositely charged particles, and as repulsive to identically charged particles, the effect of attractive and repulsive forces is however mutually zero, according to the prevailing view of contemporary exact nature science the electromagnetic interaction does not apply in the construction of the Universe (the total Universe electrical charge is zero).

The character of emotional brain cells is **yielding to analytical brain cells, enabling the development of analytical brain cells in the case of a man before his death, and vice versa to allow the development of emotional brain cells in the case of women before her death.** This backtracking is possible only to a certain extent from a certain degree of death of emotional, virtually analysis brain cells it leads to their increased combat deployment, which seeks to protect men from the disappearance of their emotional abilities, virtually women from the disappearance of their analytical capabilities, decomposition. **In the case of dissolution of marginal quantities of emotional, virtually rational brain cells necessary to the further survival of one of these types of brain cells it comes for yet not died men, virtually women to the death.**

Man is missing after the death an emotion a woman is missing after the death the analytical ability and they live only in the form of the brain cells of their living relatives as part of their genetic information (software-programs transfer to another computer-hardware), which covers according to current scientific knowledge the full

development of life in the history of the Universe, one might say in memories and the unconscious of man's living relative, or people. They become a part of the brain or body of man before death, virtually of his or her brain or body cells. They create so after the death with brain and by them represented body cells of the human or people before death some groups, organisms, the above common people who are friends for life and death in a competitive struggle for survival with other brain cells AS the brain of a man before death, **they are capable of almost perfect compassion and sacrifice for each other.**

A man before his or her death, shall protect as far as possible all living cells of his or her brain and body, which he or she sees as his or her surrounding, as all living cells of his or her neighborhood, i.e. mainly of his or her body, but also other people, animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria and viruses, etc., i.e., to gain the harmony, balancing his or her brain cells together constantly fighting for control of the brain of man before his or her death, that they can continue to branch out, creating a brain connections at the expense of other brain cells such as analytical (rational) brain cells at the expense of emotional brain cells in a man before his death, virtually reversed in a woman before her death.

A man before his or her death, who is achieved the balance of brain and body cells, has guaranteed a long life, since the death of a man, virtually the death of his or her brain occurs only when a certain type of brain cells such as emotional for a man before his death and analytical for a woman before her death they are inevitably threatened by complete extinction. Then there is brain death as the organ of man before his or her death, and embodying the outside world of this man (God in my concept) perceived by human senses and its transfer to the life after death, it is to the above memories of a relative living man before death, as a child.

After his or her death the man comes to life as a brain or body cell of another person before death, that other person before death perceives through their senses as his or her neighbor human, animal, plant, fungus, living cell, bacterium or virus or any other living creature in the outside world. These **resurrected dead people embodied by brain cells of the living human before his or her death, in fact, they probably nearly do not reproduce sexually with the exception of cross-division of living cells of the body of man before death and with the exception of repeated sexual conception perhaps of only one existing human before death, although to a man before his or her death it seems to occur the countless sexual reproduction of humans and other living creatures in his or her outside world.** In fact, there is on principle only a rearrangement of all the existing living matter, where from the it embodying processed living, organic matter of brain cells new connections arise still and the human before death sees this as a permanent new birth of living creatures in the outside world.

In my opinion people before their death perceive immediately and mostly through their feelings the dying brain, virtually by them represented body cells and their friends while through their senses in their environment as living creatures or things embodying those cells (it is a mirror of one and the same action) that retaliate him or her at this time for this death depending on, how long they lived due to the age (i.e., whether they died young or old) and what pain do they feel prior to death (the man before death sees this revenge as an illness, sexual perversion, or other misfortune, virtually an attack against a man before the death).

The death of cells is reflected in the present world by a man before his or her death, as hunger and food, so one eats really his or her brain, virtually by them represented body cells which die, so they can be transformed into new brain connections, or badly in fat in brain or body cells of human before his or her death.

A man before his or her death cannot live forever within the meaning of eternal life for all his or her brain or body cells, but they may diminish as much as possible their dying (like the Universe prevents the entropy of the Universe, it is not to turn into a homogeneous mush of the same temperature through heat exchange between colder and warmer environment, by the attraction, see Chapter Appendices, Section [Philosophy of Balance against the extinction-entropy of the Universe](#)) and the replacement of knowledge stored in dead brain cells with new connections of existing living brain cells. It means in my opinion the compliance with the above permanent duty of every living being to cause the least possible death and pain of other living creatures (see Chapter [I.\) The merger of spiritual and natural \(exact\) sciences](#)).

I thank to my stepmother, Marii Grůzové for rewarding counsel in writing this article.

Literature: Location of emotions, <http://www.gymfry.cz/zmp0506/stara/ZMP/stranka1.html> ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1kladn%C3%AD_interakce ,
<http://www.fyzikalniolympiada.cz/texty/elstat.pdf> ,

Why not to have or when to have children

If it is true (see Appendices chapter, section [Subjective idealism from the exact point of view of Philosophy of Balance](#)) the identity of my person and objective reality, thus that my brain, virtually by them represented body cells are embodiment of the Universe and every living creature is one or more of my brain or body cells, **then if I have children, so the brain cells of these my children will create new brain connections in their learning about the world or badly fat in brain from eating the food of the Universe that is really eating my brain or body cells.** Since **my brain cells as well as the total energy of the Universe are probably limited finite number**, which follows from an exact science knowledge of an apparent inability to cross-cutting of brain cells as well as from my knowledge of the final energy of the Universe (due to the maximum speed of light in the Universe), **thus also probably my death is destined sooner or later** through the extinction, virtually eating of all my brain cells by my child. Simply speaking, parents must seem to die and a child may live to have enough food.

What is the solution of this situation, I believe there are three solutions. First, as much as possible to deter eating of the brain cells of parents by child, that child and parents after his or her birth lived the longest age, the second option is the immortality of the children and parents, the third option is resurrection from the dead. Greatest extension of the age, a time, in that the child eats brain cells of parents, it is a matter of good eating of parents and the child. **The second option that would require a constant supply of new energy, really movement in the Universe probably of the final energy, hence the constant growth of number of brain cells, both of parents and children through cross dividing of brain cells (it is the mirrored same act), it is a matter of wonder, where nature, virtually God would begin continuously to add energy, really movement in the Universe.**

The third option resurrection from the dead is also a miracle, but more probable. In space in this case, there are concerned the returned actions due to the fact, that according to my theory of Universe the Universe is isolated in vacuum, i.e. the absolute and perfect nothing, in which the law of conservation of energy, virtually momentum and motion applies (see chapter [VI.\) Origin of the Universe](#)). Returned actions in the Universe should then be characterized by the fact, that, if somewhere in the Universe it decreases due to heat exchange the capacity of the Universe to do the work defined as $W = Fs$, where F is the force and s trajectory, while elsewhere in the Universe it increases by heat exchange the capacity to do this work, so in fact there is no change in this capacity (entropy), in terms of man it is to ensure, that all the energy released by combustion was used for the maintenance or propagation of life on Earth and the wisdom of living creatures by creating connections of brain cells at expense of their number (which is an exothermic, heat giving decomposition accompanied by endothermic, heat getting composition) and not for weight gain of living creatures (it is involved the exothermic, heat giving decomposition accompanied by an endothermic, heat getting decomposition of food to fats). In terms of consciousness the resurrection from the dead would be characterized by it, that the people after death have borne alternately as complex or simple living creatures, or more or less of them embodying brain or body cells. The task of man before his or her death, then to simplify as much as possible their consciousness into a few words, syllables or letters, or numerical characters, that he or she could be born in the next life as human after his or her death as brain cells or brain cell of human before his or her death representing as much as possible simple living creatures, and then again complex living creatures. After he or she was born again as a human after

his or her death representing as much as possible simple living creatures, he or she would be able to restore quickly his or her original consciousness of man before his or her death, from several of these few characters, and further to improve. Ideal living creature will be born as an alternate plant seeds or plant fruits, which feel at its death the least possible pain, but it is embodied by the smallest number of brain cells in the brain or consciousness or soul of man's child before his or her death of his or her parent as a man after his or her death. It would be thus the above returned act from the perspective of the Universe, which is embodied by mind or soul, or brain of man before his or her death, and alternating cross division and the death of brain cells of man before his or her death.

Let us act effectively and let us hope in particular of the aforementioned third option of resurrection from the dead. Useful behavior is good eating of both child and parents, that it took the longer time, than the child eats all the brain cells of his parents. In my opinion it is concerned the **rule of eating both to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures in this diet. Perfect man then he or she eats only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures** (see chapter [I.\) The merger of spiritual and natural \(exact\) sciences](#)). Physico this is so, because a large number of brain cells in the brain of the parent embodies with them identical high density of the Universe space-time points in time, that time runs slower for parent, he or she lives longer therefore, and vice versa the small number of brain cells in the brain parent (see Chapter [VII.\) Physical theory of relativistic energy](#), point 2.2). **Biologically this is so because the child eats at the above diet as few as possible of the parent's brain cells and brain cells of the parent so decline, virtually die slowly and the parent survives till so long age.**

A similar system operates in the Universe, which is perhaps identical with the brain, virtually body of man before his or her death, when the Universe prevents a full comparison of temperatures in the Universe through the ongoing exchange of heat (thermal death-entropy of the Universe see chapter Appendices section [Philosophy of Balance against the extinction-entropy of the Universe](#)) by the attraction. **This extended duration of the Universe, may be identical to the parent's brain, virtually body, to the longest, maybe infinite time.**

Now to the question, whether to have children. Mutual eating living creatures, virtually mutual eating my brain cells on the one hand it is a great danger on the other side, this is my great responsibility and for all living creatures it is a huge gift. When **nature itself, Universe and God still make us to realize, that we do not live for ourselves but for each other, we are claimed to be merciful sacrificed, whether or not we want. Therefore, the above right, mainly merciful diet of both parents is a necessary condition, that after the birth of a child or children they live the long age.**

In conclusion I would like to say, that **Hinduism and Buddhism are analogical thinking**, it is the unity of the world (Brahma) and soul (Atman), the world as suffering and reincarnation, **I would like after my death as a possible parent to become the human after death representing plant seeds or plant fruits to return them at my least possible pain as an other living creature's food, that they fed me all my life and then I'd like to be born as a man again.** It is an exact, scientific, perhaps true image of their religion. (see Appendices section, Section [Subjective idealism from the exact point of view of Philosophy of Balance](#)).

Literature:

- 1) Přehled středoškolské chemie, prof. RNDr. a kol., SPN 1999, Praha, p. 133 et seq.
- 2) Jan Poněšický a kol., Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, TRITON, Praha 2006 p. 33 et seq., 50, 65
- 3) Aesthetics, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aesthetics>
- 4) Entropy, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Entropie>
- 5) The second law of thermodynamics, [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Druh% C3% BD_termodynamick% C3% BD_z%C3%A1kon](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Druh%C3%BD_termodynamick%C3%BD_z%C3%A1kon)
- 6) Entropy, virtually heat death of the Universe, yes or no?, http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1262

Calculations with zeros and infinities

Calculations with zeros and infinities

$0_1=0$... unit zero (eg 0meters)

$1_1=1$... defined unit (eg 1meter)

$\infty_1=\infty$... unit infinity(eg ∞ meter)

0_∞ ... perfect zero in relation to 0(eg meters)

1_∞ ... perfect unit in relation to 1(eg meters)

∞_∞ ... perfect infinity in relation to ∞ (eg meters)

x ... times have precedence over minus and plus, times is inverse operation of division

/ ... division takes precedence over minus nad plus, division is inverse operation of times

= ... equals

- ... less, i.e. minus is inverse operation of plus, i.e. more

(...) ... parentheses take precedence over times, divided and the minus

Equation $1/\infty_1=0$ is the first axiom, which I have derived from practical experience of geometry, where the line segment of the 1metr length consists of ∞ points of the 0meters length.

A demonstration of $0=1$ resulting from the final number 1

$$1=0 \times \infty_1$$

$1-0=0 \times \infty_1 - 1/\infty_1$... left I deducted 0, right, I deducted the same $1/\infty_1$

$1=(1 \times \infty_1 - 1)/\infty_1$... left I have deducted 0, right, I have given 1 for $0 \times \infty_1$ a and I made transfer to a common denominator ∞_1

$1 \times \infty_1 = 1 \times \infty_1 - 1$... left and right side of the equation, I multiplied ∞_1

$0=-1$... from the left and right sides of the equation, I deducted $1 \times \infty_1$

0=1 ... I got the result by adding 1 to the left and right side of the equation

B demonstration of $1=\infty_1$ as result of equation $0=1$

1.) $\infty_1=1 \times \infty_1$ the second axiom

2.) $1=0 \times \infty_1$ the first axiom

$$1=0$$

$\infty_1=1$... left and right side of the equation, I multiplied the ∞_1

C Conclusion

The result of $0=1$ is a binary computer code consisting of numbers 1 and 0, so called bits that is a numerical expression of the basic Philosophy of Balance in the three simplest characters of binary computer code.

In our Universe this equation is the fact, that the (nonabsolute) vacuum or according to the contemporary exact science in our Universe the least imperfect nothing is made from only one point of space-time of matter widened in space, unlike the matter and waves, which consist of this infinity of these points.

In my opinion linguistic expression of the shortest numerical result $0=1$ in English language is in ten syllables, i.e. ten bytes of basic more complex characters of binary computer code) on each side of the equation as following:

if finitethingmaximumnothingis 0=1 infinitenothingminimumthing

then finitethingmaximumnothingis 1= ∞ infinitenothingmaximumthing

Calculations with a perfect infinite and perfect zero:

11 or $0_{1/\infty} = 0_{\infty}$

11 or $0_1 = 0_{\infty} \times \infty$

Or:

11 or $0_1/0_{\infty} = \infty$ or $0_1 \times \infty = \infty$

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09/04/2012 06:53:12

Post:

quoted:

Post of Bolshevik

Doctor, I wonder, what would you say to your client, if he issued you a bill for legal services, let us say, 10000, - CZK and he or she would not pay you anything on the ground, that under the Philosophy of Balance $1 = 0$ and thus $10000 \times 1 = 10000 = 10000 \times 0$ (substitution according to the Philosophy of Balance) = 0?

Bolshevik,

according to the above implication $10000=1=0=\infty$, as it consists of ∞ zero-units parts. Therefore $10000=10000 \times 1=10000 \times 0=0=1=\infty$ applies, because $\infty=\infty \times 1=\infty$. The above-mentioned implication can be expressed geometrically, so that, if we consider it as a unit the length of a geometric point of 0 meters, the line of a length 1 meter has ∞ of these zero units, it is the obvious mathematical fact. Or in other words a geometric point as the space of zero-dimension is infinity for the point of the space of the minus first dimension etc., to perfect zero, or perfect infinity, which one can no longer divide, or increase. For perfect zero it is not zero meters but zero of all units, i.e. things because zero meters mean the absence only of metric units and it admits the presence of other units, i.e. things such as geometric points of above zero-dimension space, zero meters or unit zero is not perfect nothing, i.e. perfect infinity is then according to me equal to zero of all units, i.e. things from zero meters, eg 0 meters divided by the perfect zero, because in my opinion, everything is perfectly infinitely divisible, and never in my opinion the end of the division, even if we will be more and more perfect, in other words in my opinion, we will be increasingly similar to God, however we can never cope Him, that is, as to me no creature will ever be able to precisely calculate perfect infinities and perfect zeros, as to me our calculation will be more and more precise, but in my opinion always only approximate, so in my opinion all creatures are waiting perfect endless journey to cope perfect infinite uncreated God. In other words, in my opinion perfect zero times perfect infinity can be certainly equal to anything, any unit-zero, because the unit zero divided by perfect zero equals to perfect infinity, and in my opinion, thus because the God is omnipotent, unit-zero times perfect infinity may also be equal to perfect infinity, because in my opinion unit-zero divided by perfect zero is equal to perfect infinity, so in my view God can create, virtually give birth to His son, i.e. the second equal God.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 14/04/2012 07:27:16

Post:

In my opinion mathematical system based on the above axioms of unit infinity, which can be further increased, and perfect infinity, which cannot be further increased, is shown in our material world by the conflict of micro-particles physics, virtually of famous valid Schrödinger equation as motion equation of non-relativistic quantum theory or Heisenberg relations (or principle) of uncertainty, and physics of the macro world according to special relativity (or Special Theory of Relativity, virtually infinite time dilation and length contraction at maximum attainable speed of light in world, virtually in Cosmos-Universe. In my opinion perfect infinity in macro world represented by the sum of unit infinities ultimately composed of the sum of perfect infinity of perfect zeros that is of an absolute vacuum, it explains the phenomenon of wave function collapse, when we cannot compute in terms of micro-world the sum of perfect infinity of perfect zeros, it is always only more or less probability of given results and only in terms of macro-world we already see the results of the sum of the perfect infinity of perfect zeros, so only one of the possible results.

Literature:

Since the Schrödinger equation contains on one side the first order partial derivative of the wave function with respect to time and on the other hand, the second derivative with respect to the spatial coordinates (Laplacian operator), this equation is not invariant under Lorentz transformation. It is therefore not in accordance with the Special Theory of Relativity. It is not a relativistic equation. Analogy to the non-relativistic Schrödinger equation is Dirac equation or Klein-Gordon equation. (see http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schr%C3%B6dingerova_rovnice)

In quantum mechanics the wave function collapse means the reduction from the superposition of several eigenstates of measured values to one of these eigenstates. It is a non-unitary time evolution due to interaction with the observer. Time evolution of the wave function of an isolated system is governed by the Schrödinger equation (or its relativistic equivalent, see eg. Dirac equation). This dynamics preserves information about the original state because from the current status both future state and previous state can be determined. If we measure the system, which can have several possible results, only one of the possible results can always be measured (with a given probability). During this process, called wave function collapse, the information of the original state does not preserve. Still debated issue is, whether the collapse of the wave function is the fundamental physical phenomena such as the Copenhagen interpretation of quantum mechanics alleges, or whether it is a consequence of correlations between the quantum state of the observer and the observed object, i.e. whether it arises as a result of decoherence. (see http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kolaps_vlnov%C3%A9_funkce)

Heisenberg's uncertainty principle (also the uncertainty relations) is a mathematical property of two canonically conjugate variables. The best-known variables of this type are position and momentum of elementary particles in quantum physics. Heisenberg principle states, that the more accurately one determines one conjugate property, the less accurately one can determine the other - no matter how good devices we have. This also means that the concept of classical physics, that we can predict the behavior of the system, if we know its initial state, is in practice useless: the initial state of the system we can never determine with sufficient accuracy (we cannot sufficiently precisely to determine both conjugated parameters). (see http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Princip_neur%C4%8Ditosti)

Literature:

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1250&whichpage=1 ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=31.93333333333333&TOPIC_ID=1375#23280 ,
<http://hp.ujf.cas.cz/~wagner/popclan/vakuum/vakuum.html>

The Philosophy of Balance in terms of brain hemispheres

My theory about the identity of the macrocosm, thus the outside world, and microcosm, thus the soul, virtually brain, and body, therefore that brain cells embody all living organisms in the outer world of man before his or her death, it has interesting implications in terms of one brain kinesiology, i.e. a method of the single brain. Kinesiology is not generally recognized by the official medical science.

The brain is divided into halves called cerebral hemispheres. In the bottom of the stria, which separates them, there is the corpus callosum, bundle of nerve fibers providing communication links between the hemispheres. American neurophysiologist Roger Wolcott Sperry won for his research on the two cerebral hemispheres Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine. Together with his colleagues discovered, that the activity of left hemisphere of the brain focuses generally on: language, logic, counting, writing, motor response, and the concept of time. The right hemisphere of the brain in turn focuses generally on mental activity, in which they play a crucial role auditory perception and music, it has a majority on the awareness of the complex relationships, imagination, day dreaming, color, dimension, it does not know the concept of fear and does not judge. Sperry also revealed, that, when the left hemisphere of the brain is active, the right hemisphere goes into a kind of relaxed, semimeditative state associated with alpha waves. If the reverse situation, i.e. when working right hemisphere, the left hemisphere goes into this state again. Women have therefore more developed right hemisphere of the brain, the men left hemisphere. Interestingly the visual processes, hearing (the left hemisphere is more sensitive to speech stimuli, the right hemisphere to the music, noise and non-speech stimuli at all) and simple mathematics are generally shared by both hemispheres. As the nerve fibers in the medulla oblongata (the lowest part of the brain) cross, left hemisphere controls the right half of the body and the right hemisphere controls the left. (<http://monalisa.bloguje.cz/207700-leva-a-prava.php> , <http://www.portal.cz/scripts/detail.php?id=1581> , http://www.ped.muni.cz/wbio/studium/stud_mat/Mra-mat/Lateralita.pdf, <http://www.21stoleti.cz/view.php?cisloclanku=2005121920>)

According to my Philosophy of Balance man before the death has a brain, which embodies the whole outside world, a man after death reincarnates to a greater or lesser number of nerve cells of their child, his or her right or left cerebral hemisphere. Through reincarnation in several nerve cells they lose through their embodiment in the right cerebral hemisphere the analytical (dissociative, intellectual), or through the embodiment in the left hemisphere the synthetic (foldable, emotional) ability. Man after death integrates into the left hemisphere and a woman after the death into the right hemisphere. Spouses, partners type, etc. they will constitute the necessary cooperation of both hemispheres of the brain, which allows only you to display correctly the external reality in the details, while even in a whole. Man will be dependent on his near woman and vice versa.

However in addition the two cerebral hemispheres ever compete together for incentives, hemispheres, virtually the brain cells, that receive them, they branch, creating neural connections, hemisphere, virtually brain cells, which is lacking them they die or remain in latency (hidden, secret, non-evident) (see John Poněšický et al., Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, Triton, Prague 2006 p. 33 et seq., 50, 65). From the above described identity of brain of man before death and the outside world it shows, that brain cells are actually nourished by the dead cells in particular of the second brain hemisphere that do not have access to stimuli. Man after the death as a few brain cells of left hemispheres of the brain is fighting together with the other cells of the left brain hemisphere for stimuli against the right hemisphere of the brain, virtually its brain cells and he is feeding on the corpses of the brain cells of the right hemisphere except for his (near) woman after death, who he protects. Similarly, this applies to the woman after death, but in relation to the right cerebral hemisphere, of which a small number of brain cells this woman embodies.

Between a man and a woman after the death the inseparable link of interdependence exists, but also continuous mutual hostility arising from their membership of the opposite brain hemispheres.

A man before his or her death, who embodies all the brain cells, he or she dies when the extinction of all rational brain cells of left hemispheres or of emotional brain cells of right hemisphere. A man before his or her death has the option to change the world, so that after death, when he or she reincarnates into few brain cells of the right or left hemisphere, he or she was born into a world, where the two hemispheres of the brain and their brain cells, virtually by them represented body do not fight against each other to the death for stimuli, but they will be friends for life and death. This means, that they will not kill and eat brain cells just of the opposite hemispheres as well as their own brain hemisphere with their free, serious, and certain agreement, because they live to see the long age, and they die almost without pain.

Condition is, that all the cells of both brain hemispheres, virtually body live to see the long age, and they die almost without pain, it is, that individual brain and body cells, virtually by them embodied individuals observe the following permanent rule of my Philosophy of Balance, then to do a minimum of death and pain of other living creatures. It requires also meat tax.

(Meat tax, see: <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan.html> , <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan1.html> , <http://www.vegetarian.cz/predstav/dgruza.html> , see also: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1311)

Who are politicians to vote

Thickness is mainly caused by excessive intake of pork, beef and lard, a meat of mammals, our most consanguineous livestock bred for slaughter and socially very weak, the most subordinated animals (see <http://www.aerobics.cz/vyziva.asp?id=34>, http://www.cpzp.cz/main/dotazy_on.php?tema=12&id=4504&p_str=9).

Leftist politicians representing and from the majority of subordinated people tend to the thickness similarly as the non-predacious, herbivorous animals, due to its low vigor, energy that is unable to consume the excessive intake particularly the meaty, beef and pork diet and lard (see above).

It is therefore necessary to choose lean believing leftist, altruistic politicians-leaders, thus non-predators, who do not distort, and do not become lazy thus parasites, who want to live in debt.

Right-wing politicians representing and from minority of managers tend to thinness and hunger same as predatory, carnivorous animals, due to their great vigor, energy, which is able to consume the excessive intake of possibly fleshy, beef and pork diet and lard, therefore in this case they avoid the thickness (see above).

It is therefore necessary to choose non-lean believing right wing, selfish politicians-leaders, i.e. predators who are not hungry and feel full and will not kill and steal.

We can say, that in terms of human society, they are needed both leading conquerors and defenders of the society, i.e. the predators, who are not afraid of violence and their ideal nourishment is meat, and peaceful non-predators, who conciliate rival groups in society led by predators, they are the creators of justice in society. According to me the permanent order for predators and non-predators is to cause the least possible death and pain of other living creatures both by predators and by non-predators.

It follows, that it is now possible to choose both the left and right political parties and through the preferential votes to choose those political leaders who meet the above terms.

The aim of such a choice is to avoid the unnecessary killing and pain, especially of people and animals, especially of

mammals, as well as of other living creatures according to my Philosophy of Balance (harmony).

Salvation of the world as the exclusive apoptosis

The brain of man before his or her death, then my brain, embodies the entire world. Its individual brain cells-neurons, they embody all the living creatures in the present world of that man. A man before his or her death, therefore me, is eating organic matter, thus the dead live creatures of outside world represented by his or her brain cells, that actually his or her brain and body. A man before his or her death and his or her food embody so all death in the outside world and all the death of nerve and body cells of his or her brain-neurons and body. A man before his or her death and his or her food, then me personally, determine then the peace or war form of the outside world by his or her behavior, i.e. by the quantity of killed living creatures of the outside world, therefore especially by his or her food. A man before his or her death, therefore me personally, as an embodiment of the whole outside world provides so through his or her food the nourishment for his or her brain and body, then for the whole outside world. Killing living creatures and their relatives, i.e. brain and body cells of man before his or her death, shows up then through his or her brain activity in his or her outside world in his or her neighborhood, either as his or her friends, if they died after a long, happy, dignified life, almost without mental and physical pain (apoptosis), or as his or her enemies in the opposite case (necrosis), who causes mental and physical pain of man before his or her death that is me personally.

Brain and body cells of man before his or her death, thus by them embodied living creatures in the outside world, can die then in terms of biology in two basic ways: **Necrosis** (from the Greek Νεκρός = dead) and **Apoptosis** (from the Greek Apoptosis - falling). John FR Kerr and his colleagues in 1972 coined the term apoptosis. The word apoptosis is inspired by the fact, that during the falling leaves in autumn the apoptotic death of layer of cells in the petiole must become. It is however interesting to note that Hippocrates or Galen used the term apoptosis within the meaning of "baldness", "osteoporosis" or "dropout of scabs" in ancient times. (See <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apopt%C3%B3za>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nekr%C3%B3za>)

Necrosis should be understood as a pathological process. Different effects on the cell cause it, whether mechanical, chemical or thermal. Necrosis can also be caused by viral infection of cell, various bacterial toxins, or even a sudden depletion of cellular energy reserves (e.g. due to ischemia-generally speaking it is a local lack of blood in certain tissues or organs, it leads to its damage or death, see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ischemie>). Importantly, necrosis occurs, when there is the disruption of integrity of cell membrane leading to imbalance of the internal environment of cells. This leads to volume changes (edema) both of whole cells and of some organelles (mitochondria, endoplasmic reticulum). The whole process eventually leads to enzymatic cell damage (random cleavage of nuclear DNA) and its decay. The inner environment of the cell is so released into the environment, thus released enzymes can induce necrosis of surrounding cells and trigger a "chain reaction", where there is more extensive tissue damage and subsequent inflammation. Various pathological external influences need not to result only in necrosis, but in a certain constellation the apoptotic process may run.

Apoptosis, or programmed cell death is completely physiological plot. Unlike necrosis, which affects more or less random cell that had just bad luck and was exposed to the negative influences, the apoptosis is completely targeted and the cell is killed and then disposed of in such a way that does not damage surrounding cells. It is therefore strictly regulated and organized action. Apoptosis can be induced by signals from outside the cell itself. External stimulus can be such as an event of cytotoxic (CD8 +) T lymphocyte (cell), which is in some way displeased the cell (tumor and virus infected cells). Another signal can be a lack of any signal. Cells isolated from contact with other cells and without stimulation by certain cytokines can also start apoptotic process. Cell itself can run then apoptosis e.g. in irreparable damage to nuclear DNA. The actual course of apoptosis is using enzyme regulatory cascade of cell. There are so-called caspases, which are located in the cell in an inactive state, and their activation through proapoptotic signal leads to processes by which the cell prepares its death. It is fragmentation of nuclear DNA, unlike necrosis, it is nonrandom fragmentation and the fragments are of equal length. Cell will shrink a little and the character of the different organelles will change. It seems that the important role is played by mitochondria in apoptosis. The whole process ends with the disintegration of cells into apoptotic bodies, which are the by cell membrane bounded fragments that are phagocytosed subsequently by white blood cells (macrophages). Importantly the intracellular enzymes will not damage the surrounding cells. Apoptosis is the most applied in the prenatal development of the individual, the entire groups of cells die by apoptosis during development of tissues and organ systems (such as spacing of tissues during development of the fingers). For example, during life there is the "separation" of maturing T lymphocytes in the thymus, where auto reactive clones of T lymphocytes (cells that would trigger an immune response against their own body cells) die by apoptosis, as well as clones that at the contrary are not capable the reaction with an antigen at all. (See http://genetika.wz.cz/apoptoza_nekroza.htm)

In view of the outer world of man before the death then the apoptosis, i.e. a natural and to others harmless and also beneficial death of living creatures, virtually by them embodied my brain and body cells as a man before the death is to be

caused as little as possible of death and pain of other living creatures by man before his or her death. The usefulness of apoptosis is to use the deceased's body, virtually bodies of dead living creatures in the outside world, virtually by them represented body and brain cells of man before death to feed other living creatures, virtually others by them embodied brain cells of man before death, which would otherwise die of hunger. In view of the outer world of man before his or her death then the necrosis, i.e. a violent, unnatural and harmful death of other living creatures, virtually by them embodied my body and brain cells as a man before his death is to be caused more than the least possible amount of death and pain of other living creatures by man before his or her death.

Apoptosis is thus the death of living creatures, with which these living creatures agree, they are with it entirely reconciled since they lived a long, happy and dignified life and died with almost no mental and physical pain. Apoptosis occurs as a voluntary almost painless sacrifice-the death of living creatures, which are least needed or most harmful, namely, the voluntary sacrifice of the biggest wrongdoers or at least beneficial living creatures, virtually by them embodied body and brain cells of man before his or her death. In a perfect society eventually all living creatures and man before his or her death, therefore me personally, die ever only by apoptosis never by violent death-necrosis, which also leads to a gradual improvement, refinement of living creatures, which are excluding in this way their destructive elements.

A crucial element of apoptosis-natural death is a theory, what happens after the death with a living creature having full legal capacity, contemporary apparently only with human, virtually with other living creature, thus by them embodied brain, virtually other body cell or cells of a man before his or her death that is with me personally. Man before his or her death uses only a small part of his or her brain, the rest are in my opinion information, or souls of the dead living creatures having full legal capacity, that were moved here after their death. They are dying then at least necessary or most harmful living creatures, virtually by them represented body and brain cells of man before his or her death, but their genetically valuable (non-destructive) ideas, souls are moved to other media of such information or to other brain cells of man before his or her death in a simplified, compressed form. This leads to a gradual improvement, refinement of living creatures, which are excluding their destructive elements. This movement is happening in terms of relative offspring of a deceased man before death, his or her unused brain cells contain also a simplified, compressed information of all the souls of his or her ancestors and relatives (people, animals and others living creatures, see the evolution of life on Earth), that as to me come back to life. Birth of a new living creature in the outer world of man before his or her death is nothing else but a revival of the deceased living creature with simplified descendant's soul, information. This happens during sleep of man before his or her death, when in the brain there is so called the REM phase (the so-called rapid eyes movement) that represents dreams, and NonREM phase, when the brain is generally muted and electro-encephalographic it is characterized by slow delta waves. Significantly longer NonREM phases raise memories and probably reinforce the memory traces. During the subsequent very short period of REM, the genes start storing information; during it the brain creates new connections without side-disturbed perceptions, as it is always awake. During sleep the brain is apparently not limited to storing information, which we gain within the day, from temporary storage-the hippocampus into the brain centers of the permanent memory in the back of the frontal lobe of the cortex. It is clear that the brain still continues to work with this information. This activity is under the U.S. scientists in short "dream" REM phases. (See Petrželka Alexandr, článek Spát či nespát? To je otázka, Magazín Práva, 20.3.2010) In the sleep of man before his or her death in a long time NonREM period so in my opinion there are restored souls, ideas, information of dead eaten living creatures, virtually by them represented or by their brain cells of man before his or her death and in a dream during REM phase the processing, virtually simplification or compression of the defunct soul takes place and its movement of storage in living brain cells of man before his or her death that is a kind of resurrection from the dead. During apoptosis-the natural death only good ideas of soul is to revive, during necrosis-the violent death also the destructive thoughts of soul of the living creature.

If a man before his or her death wants to save his or her external world, which is identical or represented or representing or simulated or simulating (here as embodying) his or her body, then him- or herself from his or her destructive thoughts, embodying the destructive processes in the outer world, he or she has to cause until the end of his or her life the least possible amount of death and pain of other living creatures, therefore mainly to eat only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures and in extreme emergency (especially for serious medical reasons) to eat gradually merciful milk, unfertilized eggs, carrions, the minimally possible evolutionarily perfect living creatures, e.g. mushrooms and plants or in the worst case animals and products purely from them. This will reduce the deaths of his or her body cells and by them embodied living creatures only to apoptosis-the natural death, and it will exclude necrosis-the violent death. This will complete the progressive refinement of man before his or her death, his or her brain, virtually other body cells and by them embodied external world, i.e. also of the other living creatures from destructive thoughts, virtually living creatures having full legal capacity, contemporary apparently only of people and of the brain of human before his or her death in the outer world of man before his or her death.

Wife of man before his death embodies by him killed living creatures, virtually by them embodied killed brain cells of right cerebral hemisphere and she treats him according to whether these living creatures die by apoptosis-the natural death, or necrosis-the violent death. A man before his death reconciles so all his life with his wife, that

he was expected to save the world, and its liberation from the violent death-necrosis. Only when there is a salvation of the world, and its liberation from violent death-necrosis, namely the adoption of apoptosis-the natural death by brain cells of left brain hemisphere, virtually by them embodied mainly male living creatures with full legal capacity, contemporary apparently only people, the men and their women may be fully happy. Only then a man before his death and his wife can have perfect, totally healthy and fair children without damaging thoughts of their brain cells and by them embodied destructive world. (See this chapter Section [The Philosophy of Balance in terms of brain hemispheres](#))

My Fruitarianism according to Philosophy of Balance

Fruitarian diet should consist exclusively more of plant fruits and less (due to obesity) of plant seeds (as in the biblical paradise), of which separation from the plant cannot kill it and, of which eating is the propagation of these plants spreading plant fruits and plant seeds in space with health not damaging quantity of minerals (i.e. in particular drinking mineral water), especially salt, it is healthy "for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for younger children five grams, a single gram for suckers" (see: <http://www.21stoleti.cz/view.php?cisloclanku=2005111825>).

Fruitarian diet should be fundamentally based on the eating of the above plant seeds and plant fruits e.g. such as salty or sweet cooked porridge.

Examples of possible plant fruits and plant seeds:

1) pulses (soya beans particular - soya milk, peas, lentils, beans, etc.), 2) nuts (walnuts, almonds, pistachios, hazelnuts, Brazil nuts, peanuts, etc.), 3) cereals (wheat, barley, rye, etc. - particularly pasta and whole meal bread, in particular only unleavened, the yeast are not plant fruits or plant seeds, not oatmeal, which are produced by putting forth seeds of cereals-grains into reasonable wet, bran, peeled barley, buckwheat) 4) rice in particular the kind with peels but also peeled, 5) sunflower seeds and oil, 6) buckwheat 7) millet, 8) gourds and pumpkins-seeds, zucchini, eggplant, etc., 9) fruits of wild rose, 10) paprika, 11) tomatoes especially clean tomato paste only salted, 12) cucumbers, 13) maize, 14) flaxseed, 15) poppy, 16) sesame seeds, 17) rapeseed oil, 18) olives and olive oil, 19) edible chestnut 20) all fruits-bananas (preferably organic bananas without chemical sprays, because the numerous strong chemical sprays are used in principle in the cultivation of bananas on a regular basis harm seriously the health of poor agricultural wage workers in developing countries usually employed because of the lowest costs without a labor protective equipment. See is.muni.cz/th/274045/fss_b/Finalni_podoba_bakalarske_prace.doc), grapes, etc., as well as clean, especially unsweetened dried fruit, especially dates instead of sugar, which is not produced from plant seeds or plant fruits, 21) cocoa-beans, cocoa, 22) carob of carob tree instead of cocoa, etc.

Following health problems with the above-mentioned long-term exclusive fruitarian diet are resolved as follows:

1) The following symptoms threaten: **severe flatulence and bloating accompanied by abdominal pain and vomiting and eventually life-threatening allergic shock (itching and rash over the body)**. These symptoms begin by severe bloating flatulence (sensibly "farting"), which is to be in extreme emergency (i.e., so to stop farting and flatulence) solved to eat three or two eggs exclusively from hens from home farms, or small organic farms similar to home farms, not from hens from battery hen farms, where hens are suffering disproportionately, not bio eggs from large organic farms, because hens from factory farming have apparently higher mortality than hens in battery cages (<http://www.magazinzdravi.cz/modules.php?name=News&file=print&sid=1481>)

2) **Bone pain (fracture risk)**, calcium must be added to a body. The main source of calcium should be in extreme distress merciful milk. It is the milk of free-range animals, cows, goats, sheep, etc, where young males are not slaughtered. Not yogurt products (lactobacillus is not plant seed or plant fruit) or cheese (where animal rennet for the coagulation of the milk used in cheese is obtained from stomachs of killed animals pups). On the amount of calcium, which we should receive per day, the scientists or researches cannot agree yet. As to me we need to drink milk in extreme emergency as much as necessary only to stop the bone pain perception. Milk occurs in animals only within lactiferous period, i.e. during lactation of pups and thus it is intended mainly for the young and it cannot therefore be part of the daily diet, because we would cause death or health problems of these pups from the lack of milk. Calcium can also be obtained from different kinds of vegetables. Not everyone can drink a larger quantity of milk. The problem with vegetables is, that the calcium is more difficult to absorb, than it is from milk. It should also be more such as broccoli to cover the amount of calcium obtained from a glass of milk. Your needs in my experience temporarily satisfy soya milk, which is much better

than eating alone vegetable. (See <http://www.zeny.cz/magazin/hubnuti/hubnete-pomoci-mlecnych-vyrobku--.aspx>).

3) **Joint pain and of articular cartilage.** When the pain of joints and articular cartilage occurs, it is to eat **nuts or sunflower seeds** (source of vitamin E), **whole-grain products and cereals** (add body selenium to protect joints), fruits (peaches, melons, mangoes) or vegetables (squash, pumpkins, tomatoes) for beta-carotene (see <http://www.bolestkloubu.cz/co-je-to-revmatoidni-artritida/novinky-a-aktuality/chrupavku-ochrani-spravna-vyziva.aspx>), **linseeds** (not for pregnant or nursing, see <http://www.prozeny.cz/poradny/deti-a-rodina/18-tehotenska-poradna/900-dotaz>), sunflower seeds, **soya beans, poppy seeds, walnuts** or corn, **rapeseed oil** (add body omega-3 unsaturated fatty acids, see <http://www.reikienergie.estranky.cz/stranka/zazracny-let> , http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasycen%C3%A9_mastn%C3%A9_kyseliny)

4) **Exhaustion or fatigue, as in any more effort, severe flatulence and bloating accompanied by abdominal pain.** Body lacks vitamin B1, thiamine, a rich source is **paddy cereals, nuts** and **honey** (honey, we should eat only in extreme emergency because it is used mainly for the bees, it is not plant fruits or plant seeds and it kills bacteria). (see http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam%C3%ADn_B1), or body lacks vitamin B2, riboflavin, that is contained namely in **cocoa, nuts**, in extreme emergency, see above, in **milk** and **eggs**. (see http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam%C3%ADn_B2). You can also try the **potatoes**, which contain significant amounts of vitamins B1, B2 (but only in extreme emergency they are not a plant fruits or plant seeds) (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brambory>).

How to prepare soya milk, cottage cheese and cheese. Soak 100 grams of soya beans in water for 8-10 hours. Drain the water off the beans, pour a little clean water and blend it to paste. Dilute paste with water to the density of milk and cook, stir constantly on low heat for 10 minutes. Remove the forming foam. After cooking strain through the thick metal strainer and then again through the cloth reserved solely for that purpose. We obtained two raw material-basic soya milk and soya pulp (Okara), it is excellent for preparing spreads etc. To make soybean cottage cheese and soybean cheese melt the base to human body temperature and mix with lemon juice diluted with water. You will get sediment out of it. Stick the pot into the wash sink, insert a strainer filled with a clean diaper, which is reserved solely for that purpose. Pour the sediment into the sieve and give it a drain. Then bind all four corners of the diaper with rope. Instead of the sieve put a cutting board on the top of the pot, spread the bundle there, cover with another plate and apply a load on it. After disposing of whey you can gain tasty tofu, from which we can prepare spreads. If you let the cottage cheese loaded for longer there will be a hard soya cheese out of it. Whey spill is not suitable for anything. **Tofu-soya cheese and soya milk may also be bought as ready-made product in health food stores.** (**Literature:** Červený Karel, Červená Drahomíra, Vegetariánská kuchařka, Práca, Bratislava 1991, p. 130-131)

Literatura: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1272, <http://vladahadrava.xf.cz/obiloviny.html>,
http://www.vuze.cz/index.asp?pg=cz/fact/1220/dept_s.asp, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Obilka>,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ovesn%C3%A9_vl%C4%8Dky, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otruby>,
<http://www.povetrnik.cz/rs/view.php?cisloclanku=2008040402>

End

Conclusion of Appendices we summarize as:

Temporarily ill but survivors and fair-minded parents and healthy and fair-minded children*, or the critical 21 months (or 9 months of pregnancy and the first 12 months after childbirth) ** in the lives of both parents**

and child

or these 21 months of non-fruitarian* also meat father's food prepared for his father by the child's mother!!!**

* The father as a man before death would have to eat substantially in above fruitarian way (see Philosophy of Balance, volume Appendices, Chapter [My Fruitarianism according to Philosophy of Balance](#)) to ensure a natural, non-violent death (apoptosis) of his brain cells and by them embodied the external world (see Philosophy of Balance, volume Appendices, Chapter [Salvation of the world as the exclusive apoptosis](#)).

** Neither the child nor the mother of carnivorous people are capable in the first 21 months after the birth of the child to eat in above fruitarian way, because during pregnancy the mother requires a considerable amount of nutrients, which carnivorous mother and her unborn child can only obtain from meat, and after the birth of the child, first 12 months their child does not seem be capable of receiving these nutrients in extreme emergency from cows (or apparently neither from other animal milk, note of the author) milk and eggs and the child is often also allergic to peanuts, tree nuts, soy, wheat and fish, then to eat in the above fruitarian way. (see page 253 and 260 of book *Průvodce začínajícího vegetariána* (in English original: *The Becoming Vegetarian: The Complete Guide to Adopting a Healthy Vegetarian Diet*), Vesanto Melinová and Brenda Davis, published by Ing. Andrea Komínková, Radňovice, 2008).

*** In case of child's conception by the father, who is a man before death, therefore creating his child, there is a reallocation of brain cells of the father and mother as the embodiment of the outside world in the brains of parents and child, because everyone is apparently a man before death. If the father is less sensitive, more rational than the mother, who is therefore more sensitive and less rational than the father, the father gives to the child genetically and during the child development apparently most of his emotional brain cells, only rational brain cells remain to him and the mother gives to the child most of her rational cells, only emotional cells remain to her. To solutions of life challenges there are needed both emotion and reason, so the mother will have to rely on the rational brain cells forming the left brain hemisphere (half) of the father and child and the father will have to rely on the emotional brain cells forming the right brain hemisphere (half) of the mother and child. In other words, such a father loses emotions and such a mother loses reason after the birth of the child or children, on whose brain will have to rely both. For the survival of the child and both parents, the child before death must eat human milk of woman eating meat and by it embodied brain cells, not only of the right (emotional) brain hemisphere (half) embodied by and embodying the mother as well as of the left (rational) hemisphere, of which cells will embody the father of child, or children as people before death, whose brain contains brain cells of both right and left hemisphere. Otherwise either the mother or father must die, the one whose brain cells will be completely eaten by a child, or a child before death, not to eat all the brain cells embodying the mother or the father. Therefore the father and mother are sick in first 21 months after the child's conception, because in case of the non-fruitarian also fleshy father's meals the child will eat the brain cells, embodying both the father and mother, but the mother, father and child, or children will survive in the event, that after 12 months after birth of the child the father goes back to the aforementioned fruitarian diet. This will restore father's brain cells of his left and also of the mother embodying her right hemisphere of brain. (see Philosophy of Balance, volume Appendices, Chapter [Subjective idealism from the exact point of view of Philosophy of Balance](#), [Why not possible or when to have children](#), [The Philosophy of Balance in terms of brain hemispheres](#), [Salvation of the world as the exclusive apoptosis](#)).

In case of a direct threat of death or illness it is possible to fight against it by fasting for weight loss at my ideal weight for my height of about 1.72 meters from 53-54 kilograms to 73 kilograms (BMI index see Chapter [I.](#)) [The merger of spiritual and natural \(exact\) sciences](#)) limiting own diet either only to salt water for health reasons only once in the life or (as I did in 2012) only to drinking only juice-only from fruits such as oranges, apples or lemons with water. The reason is that there is a reduction of the combustion in the human body, which can embody according to my Rational Mystique the whole Universe and other dimensions, such as of the speed of light, i.e. God's dimension apparently of infinite energy or of the speed greater than the speed of light and thus combustion and temperature will decrease in the overheated places and combustion and temperature will increase in the extraordinary cold places of the Universe and probably in these other dimensions, in other words energy accumulated in one place of space-time starts flowing more equally in space-time, thereby reducing the overall death and pain in these dimensions. Historical examples can be an atoning hunger strike of Mahatma Gandhi in the bloody battles of Muslims and Hindus in India and unsuccessful fast of the king David to save his newborn child with Bathsheba, whose husband he had got killed to marry her.

Petition

for the adoption of the following draft of law on the slaughter tax

Below the Law on slaughter tax deals with the real resolution of three main shortcomings of current Western democratic states and Western civilization, which in the past enacted in their territory basic natural human rights and freedoms. These three shortcomings are as follows. Firstly, it is necessary for Western democratic states to ensure, that in developing countries nobody had to die because of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of health care. The second of these shortcomings of Western civilization is, if on their territories people are dying of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of routine health care. The third deficiency of Western civilization is the relationship of people to other living creatures, in particular to animals at the present.

Below the Law on slaughter tax is based on the natural right of every living creature to live a dignified, happy and long life and to death almost without mental and physical pain on the basis of a fair law to be replaced the struggle for life in society of living creatures by their friendship for life and death.

Draft of Law No. ... on the slaughter tax

Preamble

The purpose of this Act is to take real responsibility of a man for the slaughter (killing) of animals to these animals and the actual gradual restriction of unnecessary killing of animals by man. The purpose of this Act is also taking more responsibility for the fate of people at risk of starvation and severe malnutrition diseases, both in the Czech Republic and abroad. The purpose of this Act is also a genuine improvement in living conditions of livestock in the interest of humanity.

§ 1

Subject to tax

(1) The following taxable goods are subject to slaughter tax: the body or body parts, including blood from slaughtered (killed) animals for this purpose, or contained in any foods for the purposes of this Act within the meaning of the Act on Food and Tobacco Products 1) or non-food goods from slaughtered animals, which have not been properly taxed by the slaughter tax. The subject to slaughter tax are also animals as taxable goods which are exempt from the slaughter tax (§ 1 subsection 2 of this Act) to be delivered later to be killed by others to non-business natural persons. Non-food goods for the purposes of this Act shall mean all products and goods except for food.

(2) The subjects of the slaughter tax are not domestic animals slaughtered in the domestic breeding of natural persons-non-entrepreneurs, where these breeds do not total more than 84 kg usual body weight of animals at slaughter to a family member for the calendar year, where their meat and organs are intended for consumption in the home of keeper. For the family for the purposes of this Act it is considered the family as defined by the Law on State Social Support 4).

§ 2

Exemption from the slaughter tax.

(1) Medicinal products within the meaning of the Law on Medicinal Products 2) are exempt from the slaughter tax.

(2) It is also exempt from the slaughter tax for the calendar year 63 kg of taxable goods-food per person-member of family, if the decisive family income reaches the subsistence of the family or less, 42 kg of taxable goods-food per person-family member, if a decisive family income is greater than one times and less than or equal to twice the amount of the subsistence of the family, 21 kg of taxable goods-food per person-family member, if a decisive family income is more than twice and less than or equal to three times the amount of family subsistence. In the case of a shorter period than the calendar year the above exemption from the slaughter tax applies on proportion of the above weight. Law on the Life and Existence Minimum provides the amount of subsistence 3). Decisive family income is defined in the Act on State Social Support 4).

(3) An exempt person may apply the exemption from the slaughter tax in writing at the competent tax authority, subject to subsection 1 of this provision, soon after 1 calendar month and, subject to subsection 2 of this provision, after the first

calendar quarter. This person may apply the exemption from the slaughter tax in writing no later than the end of the following calendar year. The competent tax office shall refund to the exempted person the paid slaughter tax within 30 days from their proper exercise of the right, in particular documented by accounting documents for the purchase of exempt taxable goods and paid amount of the slaughter tax.

§ 3

Registered persons

- (1) Business slaughter (killing) of animals may be done only by legal and natural persons who are registered with the tax office as slaughter taxpayer.
- (2) Persons who import in their business to the Czech Republic taxable goods from other tax territory within the European Community they must be registered with the tax office as taxpayers before delivery.
- (3) Persons, who sell to the Czech Republic from abroad taxable goods through distance selling, they must be registered with the customs authorities within 15 days of the sale of goods, even if they are not taxpayers.

§ 4

Slaughter tax rate

- (1) The rate of the slaughter tax on taxable goods-food is 100 percent of the paid price including VAT of taxable goods forming foods. The rate of the slaughter tax on non-food taxable goods is 200 percent of paid price including VAT of taxable goods forming non-food goods. The rate of the slaughter tax on animals, that are not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1 subsection 2 of this Act) to be delivered later to be killed by others to non-business natural persons, is 100% of the price paid.
- (2) Paid price of taxable goods shall not vary more than 10 percent of the normal price in terms of the valuation of property 5). The price of 1 kg of meat for cattle, poultry and piglets and pigs is for cattle the price of slaughtered bodies (JUT) at cold, the price of chilled and frozen poultry and for pigs and piglets the price of cold slaughtered bodies (JUT) announced at the pricing reports of State Agricultural Intervention Fund on the basis of relevant legislation 6).
- (3) Required taxable weight is the net weight in kilograms at a temperature of less than 2 degrees Celsius in slaughtered animals and 20 degrees Celsius for live animals.

§ 5

Tax period

Tax period for the taxable goods is one calendar month.

§ 6

Arise of obligation to declare and pay slaughter tax

- (1) The obligation to declare and pay the slaughter tax arises through slaughter (killing) of the animal in the Czech Republic or import of taxable goods to the Czech Republic.
- (2) The obligation to declare and pay slaughter tax there is also
 - a) on detection of losses exceeded the standards set for taxable goods during animal slaughter and movement of untaxed taxable goods,
 - b) date of the finding illegally taking away untaxed taxable goods during slaughter of animals, from stores or during a transport,
 - c) the date of acquisition, sale or detection of untaxed taxable goods by legal or natural persons who store or transfer or otherwise dispose of untaxed taxable goods that are subject to the slaughter tax with the exception of taxable goods exempted from slaughter tax or not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2), or the detection of the untaxed taxable goods, which legal or natural persons manufactured without authorization, and at the date that occurred before or
 - d) in the case of termination of activity at least one day prior to the application for striking off the register or an application for cancellation of business license, tax concerns the untaxed taxable goods and all products containing untaxed taxable goods which are to this day owned by the payer who manufactured, bought or imported the products, with the exception of untaxed taxable goods exempted from slaughter tax or not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2).

§ 7

Tax return to the slaughter tax and maturity of the tax

- (1) Taxpayers have an obligation after the tax period and not later than 25th day of the following month to declare and pay the slaughter tax for the taxable quantity of goods, that taxpayer made pursuant to § 3 subsection 1 of this Act by the slaughter of animals during the calendar month and that taxpayer received pursuant to § 3 subsection 2 of this Act during the calendar month. Other manufacturers and importers of taxable goods are required to declare and pay tax before slaughter (killing) of the animal or before delivery of the goods to the Czech Republic. The person or persons must sign

submission as the taxpayer.

(2) The competent tax authority may impose upon the taxpayer, who has repeatedly failed to pay the slaughter tax in time, the obligation to pay the slaughter tax in a shorter period. The competent customs office or tax office may also require that the tax payer pays the slaughter tax in shorter period, or require the provision of the adequate advance payment to grant the slaughter tax

(3) The competent customs office or tax authority may impose upon the tax payers, purchasers of imported taxable goods referred to in § 3, subsection 2 of this Act, who has repeatedly failed to pay the slaughter tax in time, the obligation to grant tax before the delivery of the goods to the Czech Republic. The competent customs office or tax office may also require that taxpayers, purchasers of the goods referred to in § 3, subsection 2 of this Act pay the slaughter tax before delivery of goods to the Czech Republic.

(4) If a tax return is not submitted within the deadline, the competent customs office or tax authority may suspend the registration of person until the lacking notification will be delivered to the competent national authorities. Failing to pay the payable slaughter tax by the 14th day after the payment deadline, the competent customs office or tax authority may suspend the registration of the person, until appropriate slaughter tax is paid.

(5) The Ministry of Finance may lay down more rules for granting and payment of the slaughter tax.

§ 8

Determination of taxable weight

(1) In business of persons registered under § 3, subsection 1 taxable mass for payment period is determined on the basis of the issuance from the premises of a taxpayer during the period in which the goods were manufactured by taxpayer. If the current untaxed taxable goods in stock made by tax payer or supplied here for resale are less than the difference between the quantity of produced or delivered as follows untaxed taxable goods and amount of the issued untaxed taxable goods, the shortfall in the amount must be accounted for output.

(2) In business of persons who are registered according to § 3, subsection 2, the measurement of taxable weight is based on the amount of the supply of untaxed taxable goods to the business at a time, when from abroad outside the Czech Republic such goods come into the business without paying the slaughter tax.

§ 9

Slaughter tax on goods from abroad

(1) For taxable goods imported from outside the tax territory of the European Communities one pays the slaughter tax. The slaughter tax is paid according to the rules of the Customs Act 7).

(2) In other cases a slaughter tax is held in connection with the supply of imported taxable goods here in the Czech Republic.

§10

Persons who enjoy the privileges and immunities under international treaties

For exemption from the slaughter tax of taxable goods beneficiaries of protection under international law and the goods imported by persons located or residing outside the Czech Republic, enjoying privileges and immunities under international treaties the provisions of the Customs Act 7) are applied. The slaughter tax return for beneficiaries of the privileges and immunities the Consumer Tax Law 8) shall apply mutatis mutandis.

§ 11

Accounting Provisions

(1) Taxpayers must keep records of supply of taxable goods and the expenditure of taxable goods. Businesses producing taxable goods, must also keep records of raw materials and production of taxable goods.

(2) Taxable goods which taxpayer receives, for which it has already been paid the slaughter tax, they must be separated from the held stock of taxable goods of business, from which the slaughter tax was not paid.

(3) In any transfer of taxable goods one is required to issue a document indicating the name and address of the payer, possibly exemption from the slaughter tax, price and type of taxable goods, amount and taxable weight. The deliverer must keep a copy of the document 5 years after the transfer or dispensing goods.

(4) Packaging of any product 10) placed on the market must contain, if the product contains any proportion of taxable goods, the visible sign of the proportion of taxable goods as a percentage, i.e. the weight ratio of taxable goods contained in the product being marketed to the total weight of any product as a percentage.

(5) The Ministry of Finance may further lay down rules on accounting of slaughter tax payers and on documents on the transfer of taxable goods as described therein.

§ 12

Slaughter tax on compensation.

(1) For goods under the customs tariff value, which themselves are taxable under this Act or have taxable goods, the

slaughter tax on compensation shall be paid on imports from outside the tax territory of the European Community. The slaughter tax on compensation is charged pursuant to the provisions of the Customs Act 7).

(2) For purchase of goods from other countries in the tax territory of the European Communities the slaughter tax on compensation shall be paid in respect of delivering taxable goods here in the Czech Republic.

(3) During the customs clearance, dispensing or receiving of goods it is necessary to give the mass of taxable goods (declaration of the manufacturer must be submitted), and further the amount of the paid price and type of taxable goods.

(4) In the event, that the paid price of taxable goods differs more than 10 percent of the normal price in terms of the valuation of assets 5) the slaughter tax is calculated on the basis of customs and tax determination of weight and of the normal price concerning taxable goods.

(5) If the declaration by the manufacturer fails, the slaughter tax is calculated on the basis of the taxable goods amounting to 50 percent weight of the goods and the use of the rate of the most taxable part of compulsory taxable content of goods. If the state customs and tax authorities assess, that the slaughter tax, calculated on the actual content of compulsory taxable goods, should be at a higher level than so determined, the slaughter tax is calculated by customs and financial government authorities on the basis of a determination of the mass, the type and the usual price of the taxable goods.

§ 13

Control provisions

(1) The state customs and tax authorities are entitled to carry out checks on those businesses and those who are obliged to comply with the obligations established by this Act, to inspections of inventories, books, other accounting materials and a correspondence and others of firms.

(2) Persons affected by control, business owners and employed persons of businesses must provide to state customs and tax authorities the necessary assistance in carrying out the checks referred to in subsection 1

(3) The material referred to in subsection 1 shall be issued upon request or send to a national customs and tax authorities.

(4) Suppliers of raw materials and packaging for those producing taxable goods which are required to pay the slaughter tax according to this Act, shall on request notify to the state customs and tax authorities information of their goods supply to businesses that produce taxable goods.

(5) Entrepreneurs must notify on request to the public customs and tax authorities the financial data on their purchases of taxable goods for businesses.

(6) The state customs and tax authorities are authorized to carry out checks on goods in transit if the goods within the business are sold abroad or moving to other than registered taxpayers.

(7) The state customs and tax authorities are authorized to carry out checks on goods stores and accounts, etc at businesses referred to in subsection 3 to 5

(8) Police of the Czech Republic provides to national customs and tax authorities the assistance in supervision.

(9) During the inspection under this Act one shall proceed as for other control activities performed by the competent authorities under special legislation, which sets out its mandate.

(10) The Ministry of Finance may establish rules concerning the control operations that are necessary to implement the law.

Administrative offenses

§ 14

It is prohibited to manufacture, import, sell or otherwise transfer, offer for sale or transfer the untaxed taxable goods by persons other than registered tax payers, except for goods not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2) or exempt from this tax.

§ 15

(1) A natural person commits an offense, if in the tax territory of the Czech Republic he or she acquires or produces or imports to this territory untaxed taxable goods except for goods not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2) and exempt from this tax. For this offense may be imposed a fine up to 25 000 CZK.

(2) A natural person commits an offense, if in the tax territory of the Czech Republic he or she acquires or produces or imports into this territory within the activity with the showing signs of unauthorized business untaxed taxable goods except for goods not subject to the slaughter tax or exempt from this tax. For this offense may be imposed a fine up to 5 000 000 CZK.

§ 16

(1) A legal or business natural person commits an administrative offense, through that this person:

a) submits false or confusing information and will protect the anonymity of data for taxable control,

b) violates § 3 subsection 1, 2, § 7 subsection 1, § 9 subsection 1, 2, § 11 subsection 1 to 4, § 13 subsection 2, 3, 4 or 5 and § 14,

c) does not respect the orders granted in connection with § 7 subsection 2, 3,

d) continues the business covered by the obligation of taxation, where the registration is invalid or suspended under § 7

subsection 4, and the state customs and tax authorities notified the person of that, e) will take over, will ensure or will appropriate goods in the open market value of at least half a million Czech crowns, of which the slaughter tax is not paid which shall be paid under the Act or this person tries it.

(2) For the administrative offense pursuant to subsection 1 letter a) to d) a fine up to 1 000 000 CZK shall be imposed.

(3) For the administrative offense pursuant to subsection 1 letter e) a fine from 1 000 000 CZK to 50 000 000 CZK shall be imposed.

§17

(1) A legal person is not responsible for an administrative offense, if it proves, that this person made every effort that could be required to prevent the violation of legal obligation.

(2) In determining the area of fine of legal person one shall take into account the seriousness of the administrative offense, especially the manner, in which this person committed it, and its consequences and the circumstances under which it was committed.

(3) The liability of legal persons for an administrative offense shall be forfeited, if the administrative authority has not commenced proceedings within 1 year from the date, on which it is found, but no later than 3 years from the date, on which it was committed.

(4) Administrative offenses the competent territorial financial authorities proceed, the administrative offenses for import of illegally untaxed taxable goods the customs offices and customs directorates proceed. If an administrative offense the more competent administrative authorities shall proceed, the administrative offense will be proceeded by it, which found first a breach of obligation or prohibition, and if an administrative procedure is initiated, so the administrative body which initiated the administrative proceedings sooner.

(5) For the responsibility for conduct that occurred in the business of a natural person or in direct connection with it the provisions of law on liability and sanctions of legal persons are applicable.

(6) The fine is payable within 30 days from the date, on which the decision becomes final, by which it was imposed. Fines are collected by the authority, which imposed them. The Financial Authority executes fines. Revenue from fines is the income of the state budget. A decision imposing a fine can be executed within 5 years after the deadline for its payment.

§ 18

Forfeiture and seizure of secured taxable goods

(1) The administrative body responsible for processing administrative offence imposes the forfeiture of illegal untaxed taxable goods found during inspections under this Act, if

- belong to an administrative offense offender and
- were used or intended to commit an administrative offense.

(2) If it is not ordered forfeiture of things referred to in subsection 1, the decision of seizure will be, if

- they belong to the offender, who cannot be prosecuted for an administrative offense,
- they do not belong to an administrative offense offender or they do not belong to an owner wholly or
- the owner is unknown,

and putting into circulation by taking into account their quantity the economic interests protected by state law could be harmed.

(3) The offender of an administrative offense, who was imposed the forfeiture, or the person, with whom illegally untaxed taxable goods were seized one shall impose an obligation to compensate the State the costs associated with the management and transfer or destruction of forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods.

(4) The decision on the seizure of thing and on the obligation to reimburse the state costs associated with the management and transfer or destruction of illegal untaxed taxable goods it cannot be appealed.

(5) The owner of forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods becomes the state. Customs or tax office sold the forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods or it destroyed them, if it is not successful to dispose of them. Three-person committee designated by the customs and tax office director from employees supervises the sale and destruction, who work in this office.

(6) If the secured illegally untaxed taxable goods are not declared forfeited or seized they shall be returned without undue delay to that who owns undoubtedly them, or otherwise to that, from whom they were taken.

§ 19

Using funds from the slaughter tax

(1) The funds obtained by collection of the slaughter tax, after deducting the costs associated with state administration and collection of slaughter tax, they belong exclusively to the State Agricultural Intervention Fund 6), which is required to use these funds as follows.

(2) Half of these funds the State Agricultural Intervention Fund shall use for grants to fund program 9), which will be specifically set up, that manufacturers and service providers of business related to the slaughter (killing) of animals could switch over to other ways of doing business and to improve living conditions of livestock in the interest of humanity.

(3) Half of these funds the State Agricultural Intervention Fund shall use for the implementation of intervention purchases

of food of agricultural crop farming and livestock production, which is not associated with the slaughter of animals, and providing storage or processing of agricultural food purchased as above. For sale or other method of transfer of such interventionally purchased agricultural foodstuffs or products resulted from processing of such interventionally purchased agricultural foodstuffs the State Agricultural Intervention Fund must always give priority to food assistance for people at the risk of starvation or severe malnutrition diseases, whether in the Czech Republic (the homeless), or in other states. These sales and transfers the State Agricultural Intervention Fund is entitled to carry out with due diligence on favorable pricing conditions or free of charge.

Common and final provisions

§ 20

For the payment of the slaughter tax under provisions of this Act the one is liable, who, being the owner, lesser or similar is operating business at its own expense, including imports of goods designated according to § 9, and the one, who owns the goods.

§ 21

For the purposes of this Act one means the tax territory of the European Communities the territory established by the relevant legislation of the European Communities. 11) The territory of the Principality of Monaco is considered as the territory of the French Republic, the territory of Jungholz and Mittelberg (KleinesWalsertal) is considered as the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany, the Isle of Man is considered as the territory of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the San Marino is considered as the territory of the Italian Republic.

§ 22

Ministry of Finance will issue a decree to implement the relevant provisions of this Act referring to.

§ 23

This Act shall take effect on ...

Links to the text

- 1) Act No. 110/1997 Coll. on Food and Tobacco Products
- 2) Act No 378/2007 Coll. about drugs and changes in some related laws (Drugs Act)
- 3) Act 110/2006 Coll. Life and Existence Minimum
- 4) Act No. 117/1995 Coll. State Social Support
- 5) Act No. 151/1997 Coll. about Property Valuation
- 6) Commission Regulation 1249/2008, Act No. 256/2000 Coll. about the State Agricultural Intervention Fund and the CR Government Regulation No. 249/2004 Coll.
- 7) Act No. 13/1993 Coll. Customs Act
- 8) Act No. 353/2003 Coll. on Consumer Taxes
- 9) Act No. 218/2000 Coll. on Budget Rules
- 10) Act No. 477/2001 Coll. on Packaging
- 11) Council Directive 92/12/EEC of 25 February on the general arrangements for the holding, movement and monitoring of products subject to consumer tax, as amended by Directives 92/108/EEC, 94/74/EC, 96/99/EC, 2000/44/EC and 2000/47/EC

The explanatory memorandum to the draft of law on the slaughter tax

The preamble and § 19 of the Act

Law on the slaughter tax shall remedy the current deficiencies of three main shortcomings of current Western democratic states and Western civilization, which in the past enacted in their territory basic natural human rights and freedoms. These three shortcomings are as follows. Firstly, it is necessary for Western democratic states to ensure, that in developing countries nobody had to die because of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of health care. The second of these shortcomings of Western civilization is, if on their territories people are dying of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of routine health care. The third deficiency of Western civilization is the relationship of people to other living creatures, in particular to animals at the present.

The guiding permanent principle of the slaughter tax is, that man and other legal entities caused the minimum of unnecessary death and pain of other living creatures, in this case of animals. Conflicting views of the impact of

vegetarianism on human health, especially for children and pregnant women, however, we do not allow a direct ban on goods originating from slaughtered animals. We need to go through successive steps, where it is verified the impact of the gradual reduction of consumption of goods, virtually food from slaughtered animals due to increasing rates of the slaughter tax on the health of human population.

As an example India can serve us, where the average age 67,5-70 years (see CIA World Fact book 2008 Estimates for Life Expectancy at birth (years), http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Life_expectancy), here most of people has no money for basic medical treatment and there they die reportedly e.g. for appendicitis. What would be the average age if there would be good public health and health insurance as in the Western world? Therefore India can serve for us as an example of a high average age in the case of a genetic adaptation to vegetarianism for many generations because of here dominant Hinduism (According to the report of UN Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations-FAO, see <http://www.fao.org/DOCREP/005/Y4252E/y4252e05c.htm> , India's meat consumption is very low - currently 4.5 kg per capita - and it has grown by only 1 kg in the last 20 years.). The combination of vegetarianism and Western health care would probably be possible in future with a gradual genetic adaptation of Western populations to vegetarianism to achieve a much higher average age than today, and both in the west and in the developing world. So it is to bring a much fairer society as for the people in the west and in the developing world, as well as for livestock.

Intensive "animal production" requires approximately 25 times more land for production of food unit in comparison to when the same unit of food is obtained from plant sources. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, www.vegetarian.cz).

Every day worldwide 15 thousand children die due to malnutrition. This is much more, than they are killed in wars and natural disasters. The number of these children is still rising, UNICEF informed that is engaged in the help of children in immediate danger to life. The countries with the highest incidence of child malnutrition are North Korea, Zambia, Burundi, Nepal, Afghanistan, Yemen and Ethiopia. All of these countries have the incidence of child malnutrition in children less than five years over 50 percent. (See <http://aktualne.centrum.cz/clanek.phtml?id=159572>) The Jean Ziegler, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_Ziegler , "The Right to Food: Report by the Special Rapporteur on the Right to Food, Mr. Jean Ziegler, Submitted in Accordance with Commission on Human Rights Resolution 2000/10", see <http://hei.unige.ch/~clapham/hrdoc/docs/foodrep2001.pdf> , United Nations, February 7, 2001, p. 5. "On average, 62 million people die each year, of whom probably 36 million (58 per cent) directly or indirectly as a result of nutritional deficiencies, infections, epidemics or diseases which attack the body when its resistance and immunity have been weakened by undernourishment and hunger." The World Food Program (World Food Program) devotes this issue, which is the world's largest humanitarian organization in the fight against hunger. WFP is a part of the United Nations and it is funded voluntarily. It works in Africa (Algeria, Angola, Benin, Burkina Faso, Burundi, Cameroon, Cape Verde, Central African Republic, Chad, Congo, Democratic Republic, Congo, Ivory Coast, Djibouti, Egypt, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Ghana, Guinea, Guinea-Bissau, Kenya, Lesotho, Liberia, Madagascar, Malawi, Mali, Mauritania, Mozambique, Namibia, Niger, Rwanda, São Tomé and Príncipe, Senegal, Sierra Leone, Somalia, Sudan, Swaziland, Gambia, Togo, Uganda, Zambia, Zimbabwe), in America (Bolivia, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Peru), in Asia (Afghanistan, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Bangladesh, Bhutan, Cambodia, Georgia, India, Indonesia, Korean People's Democratic Republic, Lao People's Democratic Republic, Myanmar, Nepal, Pakistan, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Tajikistan, Timor-Leste) and in the Middle East (Iran, Iraq, Jordan, occupied Palestinian territory, Syria, Yemen). (see www.wfp.org) 50% of collected funds from the slaughter tax determined for food assistance can be directed for example in collaboration with UNICEF and WFP in particular to the above mentioned countries.

People consuming animal products from killed animals would be justified by the payment of the slaughter tax while morally before the own conscience and also before the society because the collected slaughter tax would serve to save the lives of hungry people. And while people have learned to appreciate life and to save other living creatures and to take the real and legal responsibility to all people and other living creatures.

To § 1 subsection 2 and § 2 of the Act

According to opponents of vegetarianism the lack of meat and other food from slaughtered animals may cause following disease in humans adapted to receive these foods: Kwashiorkor, Endemic goiter, nutritional anemia, Rickets (rachitis), Osteomalacia, Osteoporosis (see Vegetariánsství a sport, Bachelor thesis of Martina Niederle led by Ing. Iva Hrnčířiková, Masaryk University, Faculty of Sports Studies Department of Health, Brno 2008), therefore until resolution of this contradiction by gradually reducing the consumption of these foods from animals due to rising rates of slaughter tax it is necessary to enable people adapted to this food from slaughtered animals to receive it among other through the exclusion or exemption from the slaughter tax depending on their financial income, if they do not have sufficient financial income.

To § 6 subsection 1 and § 9 of the Act

According to Article 1, point 3 of **Council Directive 2008/118/ES from 16 December 2008 on the general arrangements for consumer taxes and repealing Directive 92/12/EEC** Member States may levy a tax a) on products other than goods subject to consumer tax, b) on the provision of services, including those relating to goods subject to consumer tax, if such tax shall not be characterized as turnover tax. The selection of these taxes must not lead to border-crossing formalities in trade between Member States. Therefore it is not possible to make for the slaughter tax the obligation to declare and pay the slaughter tax on the transfer of taxable goods across borders of the Czech Republic in case of imports from other countries of tax territory of the European Community.

Interview: Meat tax - utopia or a solution?

Is the idea of a meat tax utopia or solution? Will be taxed pain and suffering, which are hidden in each hamburger or plate with steaks? So after reading the following interview, where the questions of Vegetarian.cz editors are answered by [JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.](#), a lawyer, philosopher - author of the idea of so-called meat tax, we might learn more.

First part of the interview

Vegetarian.cz: *Meat tax, this is a joke, right?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.: Fun is tenseness alternated by relaxation. In this case, however, it is not possible, because now living creatures are dying which shall not die at all. Today, for example, animals are legally considered as mere things, with that our cruel treatment of other living creatures is connected. Why should a living creature die with impunity, when it is not absolutely necessary? Therefore, meat tax, so let anyone, who kills an animal, to pay for it, let people learn to appreciate life and to save other living creatures.

Vegetarian.cz: *Hm ... Could you further explain?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.: It would probably be an indirect tax, where taxable transactions should certainly be primarily from the sale of meat and other products from slaughtered animals, such as blood, bone, skin, fur, etc. Another taxable transaction would be the sale of live animals for slaughter (e.g. piglets for domestic and industrial fattening pigs), animals for medical experiments of pharmaceutical companies, or animals for experiments of cosmetic companies, even though I would prefer a total ban in the last case.

Taxable transaction of meat tax would cover therefore all cases, where there is killing of animals. Tax is levied from the provider of taxable transactions and the percentage would be added to the price of output and subtracted from the price of entry similar to VAT. People would be exempt for health reasons from the meat tax. The main purpose of the meat tax would be for man to take finally the legal responsibility to other living creatures that are at a lower evolutionary level than a man, of which development the man has to manage to universal benefit under keywords to cause the least possible death and pain.

At the same time I realize, that carnivore cannot live without meat (because organic matter eats each other), so the meat tax does not serve as a ban of meat eating, but its limitation in its above basic purpose to cause the minimum death and pain in the nature. The tax rates of meat tax should also be adjusted to this basic purpose, these rates should increase with evolutionary maturity of killed animal, i.e. with the increasing perfection of the nervous system and so it is its increasing ability to feel pain, therefore, to suffer physically and mentally. This means the lower rate of meat tax for killed fish and birds than for killed mammals.

Vegetarian.cz: *What exactly would be the purpose of tax?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.: The aim of the meat tax would be restrictions on the consumption of products from the killed animals. Livestock production is causing a greater share in the creation of greenhouse gases on our planet, thus it burdens greatly the environment. Increased consumption of meat has according to current researches negative impact on health and the length of human life, imposing their spending on the social and health system of each country.

Restriction of livestock production would also allow giving the freed capacity to pay production of plant foods such as cereals and to save so many lives in a starving third world. In my opinion, killing living creatures is also behind the litigiousness of today's world, the question is not, for example, what led to the firing of a terrorist bomb in a crowd and killing, but the question is why in our world one kills at all, why in our world one must ever die.

Vegetarian.cz: *What is your answer to this question?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: As to me the answer, that every unnecessary death of any living creature in our world, increases hatred and litigiousness in our world. Meat tax thus represents a payment for the above-mentioned external costs of killing other living creatures, which remain outstanding otherwise and they represent for the future in terms of economy the financial burden.

(I would also like to thank here for their valuable suggestions for my project of meat tax provided to me by members of my parent organization Brno-center of Green Party).

Vegetarian.cz: *Thank you for the first part of an interesting conversation.*

RED <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan.html>

Interview II. Meat tax - Utopia or a solution?

Is the idea of a meat tax utopia or solution? Will be taxed pain and suffering, which are hidden in each hamburger or plate with steaks? So after reading the following interview, where the questions of Vegetarian.cz editors are answered by [JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.](#), a lawyer, philosopher - author of the idea of so-called meat tax, we might learn more.

Second part of the conversation

Vegetarian.cz: *Do you think, that your proposal will be properly understood?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: In the previous post, I worked with the meat tax from the point of view of prevention of the damages, i.e. as payment for any external costs to the environment and society as a significant greenhouse gas emissions from animal production, deterioration of health of people who eat too many meat products, and increasing aggression and ruthlessness of people accustomed to unnecessary death of living creatures. Again, I would like to stress, that the purpose of taxation is not to ban meat, which would be inhuman to carnivores that need meat to survive, but it seeks to reduce the unnecessary killing of animals and the follow-up consumption.

Vegetarian.cz: *Could you explain the positive economic meat tax implications on the lives of our society?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:

Today's capitalist economy is based solely on personal profit, when people seek to preserve and to ensure only their life or the life of their relatives or friends in the natural struggle for life, not as much as possible the life of all people, indeed all living creatures.

A capitalist economy is based on the assumption of sustained economic growth. Economic growth based solely on the personal benefit of individual or the group of individuals near to him or her, but it has always its ceiling when these individuals no longer buy consumer goods, either out of fear of the future, or simply because they filled their personal economic needs (emotional needs are inexhaustible) and they do not have to increase their consumption.

On the further economic growth, however, banks provide and provided in advance to entrepreneurs and state loans if in the past in history the economic growth had not taken place, banks began to fail, they came the crisis, state debts, a large inflation (i.e., devaluation of money), failed enterprises, high unemployment, widespread poverty, or national monetary reform, or armament, war and drift towards war (see Black Friday on the New York Stock Exchange, the Great Depression in the 30s, the advent of fascism in Germany, Italy, Japan, etc. and the outbreak of WW2).

Dealing with these recurring problems in the capitalist economy I see to focus people not only on personal gain but to the greatest possible saving and sustaining lives of all people and then all living creatures, whose economic needs are almost endless, they do not have their ceiling and therefore one can count on sustained economic growth.

Vegetarian.cz: *How would it work in real life?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: From the above perspective the meat tax should be seen as a growth - economic measure aimed at preventing recurrent crises of capitalist economy, provided that the meat tax revenue will be used in the form of state grants (i.e. subsidies) to farmers and other entrepreneurs affected by the restriction of the livestock production for the purpose of its conversion to crop production and sales of vegetable products and breeding of animals for animals carriages, which were not intentionally killed by any human and therefore died on principle of old age, so these carriages could be produced under medical supervision in compliance with applicable laws against animal abuse in a large by agricultural factory farms.

Market surplus of crop food and above mentioned animal food would be redeemed by State from the funds obtained by collecting a meat tax and free of charge or at a special price they would be supplied to developing countries and their own people (i.e. homeless) who suffer from hunger. Existing agricultural production in the developed Western world would be able to supply plant food together with their own people, and even their own homeless, also throughout the hungry developing world, because intensive "livestock production" requires approximately 25 times more land to produce the food unit compared with that, when the same unit of food is obtained from plant sources. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, vegetarian.cz, see : <http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/cesta%20za%20jesusv5.html>). According to the United Nations every day in the world approximately 60 thousand people, mostly women and children die as a result of starvation and related diseases. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, vegetarian.cz, see: <http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/cesta%20za%20jesusv1.html%20>)

(author's correction of two previous paragraphs of the text was done on 26/01/2012)

Vegetarian.cz: *Do you think, that money from the tax may outweigh the pain and suffering?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: Thanks to meat tax the existing jobs would be not only maintained in the Western world, but there would be a sustained increase in employment in these countries and their continued economic growth without crises and wars. At the same time a man consuming meat and animal products would be morally justified before the own conscience and before the society and also because the collected meat tax would serve to save the lives of hungry people. And while people have learned to appreciate life and to save other living creatures and to take the real and legal responsibility to all people and to other living creatures.

Vegetarian.cz: *Do you have a message for our readers? Can they actively participate in some way, if they would like to support you?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: If they want to write me about the meat tax, they can do so at ak-gruza@seznam.cz

To readers of Vegetarian.cz and to all of us I wish for Christmas and New Year 2010 to live in a world, where is less death and pain than in the world in 2009.

Vegetarian.cz: *Thank you for the interview and we join to your wish:-)*

RED <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan1.html>

Interview: Meat tax - change of name to the slaughter tax

Vegetarian. cz: *We would like to ask about continuation of your activity with "so-called" meat tax?*

...

This confirms my original intention and it is not possible to work on this bill with only vegetarians, who are a minority in Czech society, one must turn to non-vegetarians, take into account the opinion of opponents of vegetarianism, that the complete lack of meat can damage the some individuals to their health.

Therefore in my opinion it is to proceed with slaughter (meat) tax as in the case of medicine, therefore, it is to reduce the consumption of food from killed animals by successive legislative steps, that, if the concerns of opponents of the negative impact of vegetarianism on the health of our population do not acknowledge, it is possible gradually to increase slaughter tax rates up to a level which will result in the complete exclusion of food from killed animals. A similar procedure is in testing a new drug in medicine, when the new drug is first tested on a small group of volunteers, then extensive studies are carried out, then eventually it is registered as a new drug for the general population, but one still monitors its adverse effects on human health. Vegetarianism I personally consider such a remedy for moral, health and environmental problems of our society (see my previous [Interviews](#) on the slaughter tax).

Therefore I formulated on the basis of received comments the specific **Bill** and the **Explanatory Memorandum** of the Law on slaughter tax, which is based on the Danish Act No. 616 from 30 June 1994 concerning the taxation of chocolate and sweets, etc. (i.e. unhealthy foods), as amended (see in particular www.retsinformation.dk, a certified translation from Danish was available) in respect to the fact, that I did not consider as taxable goods the chocolate etc., but the goods from the killed animals. Next I drew up the English translation of the draft of law on slaughter (meat) tax and of initial interviews to this Act.

Vegetarian.cz: *Why did you modify the name and what are your reasons for doing so?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: Here are three reasons. The first one - it is probably not possible to pay the slaughter (meat) tax for each sale of meat from the slaughterhouse, wholesaler, retailer to the final customer as in the case of VAT, but one must use the concept of consumer tax. The obligation to pay the tax will exist only if the first sale after the slaughter of the animal, so slaughter tax. Second, the subject of the slaughter (meat) tax will not be only meat but all the goods from the killed animals, with the exception of registered medicines for sale in pharmacies, so the slaughter tax. I also responded to the possible evolution of current scientific knowledge, which may be able to grow any artificial meat without the slaughter and suffering of animals, the subject of the slaughter tax will be only meat and other goods from slaughtered animals, not such artificial flesh (currently so-called fetal calf serum is most often used for the production of synthetic meat, for whose production it is necessary to kill a cow, there are non-animal feed of tissue cultures, which is very expensive, see <http://3pol.cz/1101/print>).

Vegetarian.cz: *Why have you chosen to support the tax through the form of petition and other means of support for your law have you excluded?*

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: I realize to convince people about the need to go the way of the slaughter tax as a long-term question, it's run for the long haul. And as in the case of consumers of meat and in the case of vegetarians, such as politicians-vegetarians in the Green Party, who have to worry about their constituents, most of them eat conventionally. Even among vegetarians - the politicians of the Green Party it is considered, that we should wait with this project until after the parliamentary and municipal elections, and then we'll see. The problem is that by me established the Law on slaughter tax has no financial or other benefit for any lobby group, the real benefit from it just the animals will have, of which killing and suffering will be gradually avoided. Animals do not have the right to vote and one cannot count their votes in the election. Politicians today are not used to promote and to defend the altruistic laws, bringing benefits in long term and which do not present for their constituents material benefit in the short term, but rather the material disadvantages. So I have decided as a first step for the form of a petition, to check whether a substantial proportion of people are willing to do something for animals without personal gain in short term.

...

<http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan3.html>

Vegetarian.cz presents:

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. was born in Hustopeče near Brno in the Czech Republic in 1973. Graduated from high school mathematical class there at the Captain Jaroše Avenue and the Law Faculty of Charles University in Prague, where he earned a Master of Arts.

He also completed post-doctoral studies at the same university, where he received degrees Ph.D. and Doctor of Law JUDr. The topic of his dissertation and doctoral thesis was "The use of foreign law in private international law. Since 2002, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. is an attorney at law based firm in Hustopeče near Brno registered in the list of Czech Bar Association.

With vegetarianism he started several times, since 2004 he has been the ova-lacto vegetarian, now he is close to the fruitarianism. His interests include philosophy, law and the Green Party. In 2009 he published a book of Philosophy of Balance (Harmony). He speaks English, French, German, Russian and Hebrew at the conversational level.

He has a dog named Buddy (Czech "Bad"), who he tries to feed according to the above principle of causing the least possible death and pain to other living creatures.

RED <http://www.vegetarian.cz/predstav/dgruza.html>

Mechanical translation by google.cz and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY) Book II.

Application of Philosophy of Balance in material world

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually good and evil)

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

Own expense, Hustopeče, Czech Republic, copyleft 2010-2012.

In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures www.spvzt.cz.

This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/>.

E-mail: ak-gruza@seznam.cz

See also literature: www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz, www.e-polis.cz, <http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU>, <http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc>, www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3

2nd edition



1st Part
Apology of the Devil as death and evil

Philosophy of Predators, Nietzsche, Satan and Salvation in terms of subjective idealism

Carnivores (Carnivora) are diverse order including about 260 placental mammals. Almost all carnivorous diet consists of meat, some (such as feline) are even true carnivores, and others (such as Ursine) are more omnivores. Aardwolf and many others feed on insects. Absolute exception is the giant panda, which is herbivorous. Some carnivores live solitary. Others are connected in pairs. Another is to combine all sorts of groups. Example lion packs have a relatively complicated structure, consisting of several related families together. Lions, many of Canis and some others live in packs, jointly caring for the young, cooperating in the hunt and all together they spend most of their time. Beasts are one of the most efficient predators at all. They hunt in packs but also alone. To hunt using their sharp senses and they often attack the prey from hiding place. Some of the beasts creep to prey and they hunt it down over the long haul, or they hunt jumping after the short sprint. Method of killing the victim varies according to type of beast, cats bite on the neck and they attempt to injure the spinal cord or they bite a throat and suffocate the prey. Dogs in contrast, they violently shake up the victim to chine. In contrast weasels bite prey the skull. Carnivores often hunt animals that are larger than them. Most of the beast is one of the secondary consumer. It means, that they feed on other consumers. Large carnivores are even peak consumers, i.e. in adulthood they have no natural enemies and thus they stand at the top of the food. The main role of predators is to keep an ecological balance between herbivores and vegetation. Therefore, if there is an overpopulation of herbivores, which can have negative impacts on vegetation and beasts thrive and hence they propagate faster and they reduce the status of herbivores.

Order **birds of prey (Falconiformes)** includes about 260 species of birds that are adapted to hunt live prey. Predators are long-lived birds, falconidaea live over 20 years, hawklike over 30 years. They are monogamous. Both partners are actively involved in caring for babies. If one parent dies, the young die most likely as well. This is because the parents have split roles, the male brings caught food on the nest and the female feeds the chicks. Thus, if female dies, the male brings the food, but chicks are not able to feed themselves, if the male dies, the female is forced to hunt alone and it will most likely leave the pups. Abandonment threatens to young, where the birds are disturbed at the nest. Young predators grow very long, up to 3 years. Only then they are capable of reproduction. Smaller species of birds of prey - as with most other animals - tend to have larger bushels, shorter incubation period of eggs and chicks are staying less time in the nest. A small number of species bears only two eggs, but they raises only one chick - the first hatching chick kills or sticks from the nest second-born. Predators are a favorite animal and heraldic symbol of power, but they are often perceived as vermin, which is killing small game animals. Despite the fact, that most species of birds of prey living in the Czech Republic normally feed primarily on rodents, illegal shooting of large predators (sea eagle) may have a negative impact on the entire population due to slow reproduction of these birds.

Predator is the animal that hunts live animals and eats them. There are mathematical models of predator-prey. Dependence of amount of prey on the amount of predator can be expressed briefly as follows: The more is a prey increasing, the more the predators will grow with some delay. Greater number of predator's pressures on prey and then it starts to diminish. Thereafter, with decreasing amount of prey the quantity of predators will decrease, of which food decreases. With the declining number of predators the decrease of prey stops and its number will rise again. Classical oscillations of predator and prey in the wild have been reported mainly in cases, where the predator has only one predominant prey: those are particularly wolf + mountain hare and polar fox + lemming in a polar regions. Length of oscillation varies between 6 and 10 years under environmental conditions.

Carnivore is an animal, of which diet consists mainly of meat. Scientific name Carnivore could be misleading, because the procedure is similar to the name of the beast of prey (i.e., Carnivora), most, of which really meets the first definition. Exception but as the ursine family, of which representatives are examples of predators that are not true carnivores. Some are predatory carnivores, but others are scavengers.

Friedrich Nietzsche was born on 15 October 1844 in a small village Röcken, about 20 km southwest of Leipzig. His parents were Lutheran pastor and former educator at altenborough palace Carl Ludwig Nietzsche (1813-1849) and his wife, née Franziska Oehler (1826-1897). In both families were a number of Protestant priests. Friedrich Nietzsche's name was given according to Prussian King Friedrich Wilhelm IV, who had the same birthday. In 1846 his sister Elisabeth was born. After his father's death in 1849 and of his younger brother Ludwig Joseph (1848-1850) the family moved to Naumburg upon Saale. From 1850-1856 Nietzsche lived in Naumburg "female household" with his mother and sister, grandmother, two unmarried paternal aunts and the maid, only with the legacy of his grandmother, who died in 1856, the family had their own house. He became a sensitive and somewhat weak boy, which however he had already tried to deal with becoming hardened and iron self-discipline. In 1864 Nietzsche began to study Protestant theology and classical philology (philology word is of Greek origin ('friend' 'word') and literally it means 'friendship with the word', with science, etc. Today, one understands the concept as the doctrine, which is studying the language together with literature written in it as a cultural and historical context.) At the University of Bonn, where he and Deussen joined the bursch league Frankonia; club life but he disliked and soon he left the club. Diligently he read the polemic Hegel's followers, Ludwig Feuerbach, D.F. Strauss and Bruno Bauer against traditional Christianity. Immediately after the first semester he abandoned his studies of theology, which the mother did not like, but the more excited for philology. He studied by Friedrich Ritschel, with whom in 1865 he went to Leipzig. In 1865 Nietzsche was probably familiar with the solipsism of Max Stirner, but he attached to the philosophy of Arthur Schopenhauer and 1866 he read "The History of Materialism" of

F.A. Langelse. Thence he drew philosophical ideas, so that he is not limited only to the philology, but he continued to study diligently. Austro-Prussian War in 1866, in which the Prussians occupied also Leipzig, he could still avoid, but in 1867 he was drafted and served as a volunteer for the Prussian artillery at Nuremberg. After a bad riding accident in March 1868 he was unfit for service, the duration of treatment he used for further philological work, which continued also in the final year of his study. It was important for the future his first meeting with Richard Wagner in the same year. For Ritschl's aid and through intercession of W. Vischer-Bilfinger in 1868 Nietzsche became professor of classical philology at the University of Basel, and even before his graduation. He has also taught at Basel "Paedagogiu. The most important finding of this time considered the finding, that the ancient Greek metric is only based on the length of syllables, unlike the modern one built on an accent. At his own request after moving to Basel Nietzsche was released from Prussian citizenship and for life he remained stateless. Yet briefly he served as a medic in the Franco-Prussian War 1870-1871, on the German side. Establishment of the German Reich and the subsequent era of Bismark he perceived basically skeptically. In 1870 in Basel it began Nietzsche's friendship with fellow, atheistic professor of theology Franz Overbeck, which lasted until the collapse of Nietzsche. Elder and respected colleague was the historian Jacob Burckhardt, who was to the Nietzsche rather aloof. When "Human, too Human" (1878) was published, a break with Wagner and Schopenhauer's philosophy became clear and friendship with Deussen and Rohd visibly calmed down. At this time Nietzsche undertook several attempts to find a wealthy young woman who would like to get married. In which he was supported mainly by Von Meysenburg. Those plans he didn't succeed in. Illness that plagued him since childhood - a strong shortsightedness practically to the blindness, attacks of migraines and stomach problems - were still louder, so he had to get longer and longer time off from his professional work. In 1879 because he had a severe headache and eyes pains and frequent vomiting he was prematurely retired. At the beginning of the 80 the years there were "Dawn" and "Joyful Science", other writings in the aphoristic style. 1882, in Rome, he met with a Russian-German writer and later psychoanalytic Lou Salomé, he fell in love with her and asked her through his friend Gast to marry him, but Lou Salomé refused. As sooner he had parted on bad terms with her mother and sister (among other things also, because the sister did something him with Lou Salomé to break up), he thought of suicide, but he moved to Rapallo, where he wrote during ten days the first part of "Thus Spoke Zarathustra". However this caused confusion even with close friends and in addition, almost all was not sold, the fourth part Nietzsche published only in 40 copies, which he distributed as gifts. In his 44th birthday after completion of the "Dusk of Models" and yet withdrawn "Antichrist" he decided to write his autobiography "Ecce Homo". In December he began the correspondence with August Strindberg and Nietzsche believed, that he stood before an international breakthrough. He tried to buy from his first publishers of his old writings and he wanted to sell translations in most European languages. In addition, he planned publication of the translation of "Nietzsche contra Wagner", and poetry "Dionysos-Dithyramben". In early February 1889 in Turin, Nietzsche's mental collapse, leaves, which he sent to a close friend's, but also to Cosima Wagner and Jacob Burkhardt, were obviously insane. He spent the rest of life in semi-trance status as mentally ill. First he was taken to the Institute in Basel, and after his mother's death in 1897 he lived in Weimar in Villa Silberblick (Silver look), where he suffered several heart attacks and 25 August 1900 he died of pneumonia. The cause of his collapse is usually considered progressive paralysis as a result of syphilis, the diagnosis is uncertain and some authors doubt about it.

After the "death of God", prepared to the Western by the tradition of Platonism and Christianity, all live in a deep lie, because we pretend as if Christian morality still applies, though in the depth of hearts we do not believe in it. In despair over the loss of environmental values Nietzsche excited for romantic vision "of the Greek spirit," as he believed to find in ancient tragedy. It is Dionysus, the Greek god of unbridled life force, who reflects for him faithfully the true position of man in the world. A man can live from ambiguous beauty of the world, if he or she takes life as a ruthless struggle, in which he or she must eventually succumb to "darkness" of death. Greatness of man, that he or she can resist proudly and ruthlessly pursue his or her "will to power" to be overcome a man i.e. superman. Beginning of the destruction of European humanity Nietzsche saw in unambiguous Plato or Socrates' decision in favor of the sun god Apollo and a false notion of a "real world" after death, from a man in turn it requires self-restraint, compassion for the weaker and the perceived commitment of the truth as the daylight of reason. This false indication of the alleged goodness and truth the Christianity assumed and spread according to Nietzsche among the people, making it a force hostile to life. The consequence of this millennium effect of "Platonism for the people" is a contemporary nihilism - the denial of the forces of life under the guise of morality and truth. Fundamental principle of Nietzsche's non systematic philosophizing is very fierce honesty, which cannot mask the hopelessness of human destiny and he "overcomes" it through his courageous adoption of the "most difficult thoughts", of epicurean "eternal return of the same": because the world does not have sense, and it only lasts forever, man must be reconciled with it that everything is repeated in it. At the same time he or she can resist it through the fact, that he or she accepts his or her will to power, that he or she develops their creativity to form their own values and thus he or she paves the way for Superman. At the end of Nietzsche life his titanismus passes in megalomania, messianic belief in his own mission. So on the one hand Nietzsche was taunting to anti-Semites, on the other, however, it is possible to find by him very anti-Semitic passages. In spite of it Nietzsche did not fit to the Nazis too much and in their propaganda he did not play a big role. Great revival of interest in Nietzsche brought 70th and 80 years of the 20th century, when he became the main inspiration for the so-called postmodern thinking. Yet Nietzsche's work is still very much alive at least from the following reasons: Nietzsche's ruthless and self-destructive "honesty" really showed, that in Europe's spiritual life in past centuries there is much pretended to say with Nietzsche "models". Nietzsche was an extremely sensitive person and he sees things that others began to appear until much later, often because of his inspiration, here is for example psychoanalysis, criticism of the modern state as a "cold monster", the horror of the upcoming "nihilism" and the like. When Nietzsche says about himself, that he is "philosopher with hammer", he wants to say, that he tries, how the thought of European heritage will survive this test. After a hundred years, it seems, that it is not so little, thanks to him, however, philosophers and preachers began to be more careful about what they say and promise. Harsh criticism of morality will certainly contribute to moral relaxation, but also it meant a great relief and cleaned air. Despite all the apparent materialism, Nietzsche makes it clear, that man is not an end in itself, but, that its mission is "more than himself or herself." Finally, Nietzsche also reminded, that life is inherently dangerous and, that one always

needs the courage and bravery. Who refuses, for them Nietzsche has only his "contempt".

According to Philosophy of Balance (Harmony) Nietzsche tried to create a philosophy of predators (the carnivores), the carnivores administer this world and Nietzsche's philosophy tried to justify them and to allow to accept themselves as the predators. According to Philosophy of Balance Nietzsche was a man before his death, his psyche, soul, brain were focused on the emotions, he developed particularly emotional half (hemisphere) of the brain, and physical fitness, i.e. the energetic brain cells, they need because of their forcefulness large supply of food, to the detriment of the intellectual (rational) and less energetic brain cells which died gradually. His cited one-sided development of emotional brain cells that do not know fear, and physical brain cells and death of intellectual (rational) and less energetic brain cells led gradually to an imbalance in his brain and his madness. The reason for this madness was wrong resolution of the conflict of phenomenal model of the outside world in his brain highlighting its contradictions and the necessity of life as a ruthless fighting in which he or she must eventually succumb to the "dark" of death, and the greatness of a man as proud defiance and ruthless enforcement of his or her "will to power" as result there was an increase of above mentioned trend of dying his rational and less energetic brain cells for the development of his emotional and physical brain cells. As a result of faulty logic reasoning it was the imbalance of the brain and his madness. Only following the so-called oceanic feeling, a desire for friendship of everyone for the life and death, including predators, who must eat meat, it is leading to a balanced development in all areas of the brain, of mental and emotional and also proportionally of energetic and less energetic brain cells. This friendship for life and death also with a prey of the predators means necessary to act in selecting and killing prey as little death and pain as possible, i.e. merciful death also through predators. This friendship for life and death with other living creatures means also for the predators, as much as possible with their large forces to protect their friends, close carnivores and herbivores, helping them to earn their food, which Nietzsche recognizes also partially (Nietzsche maintains, that predators are allowed everything, "except treason of friend"). Otherwise, they face early death of vengeance or insanity and they engage against basic self-preservation instinct proper both to carnivores and herbivores as their prey.

From the perspective of a rational mystic of Philosophy of Balance, according to which the brain of human before death is embodiment of the outer world, where individual human brain cells of man before death or their clusters embody living creatures in the outer world of man before his or her death, Nietzsche antagonized through his conviction and life philosophy the rational brain cells of left half (hemisphere) of his brain and his less energetic brain cells, and by them embodied living creatures of the outside world that died for the development of emotional and energetic individuals. There is to be seen the reason of the death of his by them embodied rational father, refusal to marry by them embodied rational psychoanalyst Lou Salome and his madness. And there is to be seen the reason for the later tragic global imbalances represented by the two world wars of the 20th century, which from the outside was the adoption of his philosophy of a ruthless predator by leading representatives of Nazism and communism. This false philosophy of ruthless predators eventually caused according to my rational mysticism the imbalance in the brain and by them embodied world of other people before their death who were born after Nietzsche's death.

Nietzsche became a model for modern Satanists. Satan is according to my philosophy, the space-time embodiment of absolute vacuum or nothing. This absolute vacuum, Satan is the only one space-time point of zero rest mass, photon, i.e. the basic micro-particle of light, which has zero speed, stretched into the space-time. The God is the embodiment of all particular phenomena, as the image carried by the individual human brain cells of man before death, embodying the various living creatures after brain death and inanimate nature in the external world, which is experiencing a man before his or her death. But these individual human brain cells as a repository of various parts of these experienced phenomena, are not capable such phenomena, virtually images to see, hear, smell, touch, taste, i.e. to perceive, they can be seen or understood only together by a man before his or her death, whose brain comprises all those brain cells, virtually events, images and information stored in them in the total infinite weight, then God or Universe. Satan in the biblical paradise, where he was the snake embodied by a single brain cell, and, where, although did not carry any information or picture of the phenomenon, he was able in the company, conversation, communication of all other brain cells, embodying the other living creatures in paradise, which hold any information phenomena or images, to perceive or understand, virtually read all of this information, unlike the others through the first man Adam before his death. Therefore he was the smartest living creature. After the death of a snake in the form of eating, virtually killing of him embodied brain cells it were stretched his only one point of matter in space-time, the nonabsolute void, it has been expanding his presence in all other brain cells, virtually by them embodied living creatures and inanimate nature, i.e. images or events, virtually information in the form of gaps, shortcomings or mistakes that is of a nonabsolute vacuum. Satan has become omnipresent, like God he owns all the images, information, and phenomena, but he lost the ability to perceive, understand or read them through a man before his death, because he was not longer the embodiment of his brain cell, but of the gaps, shortcomings or mistakes in his brain. From smartest animal, that cannot remember anything, Satan became an individual with a great memory of mistakes of living creatures (the highest after God, who remembers both all the good and bad images, events and information), who has no understanding. We can say, that even Satan now knows, that his best was in the biblical paradise and he wants to go back, therefore I disagree with the dogma of the Catholic Church that Satan is in eternal damnation, and he cannot become better, or go back to biblical paradise. In the biblical paradise was Satan only the smallest possible mistake, which was deliberately linked by God with all the other events, pictures or information which hold other human brain cells of man before death-Adam embodying other living creatures except the serpent, he was the subject of humor, jokes and laughter in paradise as a remedy against boredom of omniscience.

The path of Satan and all of us back to the biblical paradise requires a gradual elimination of almost all the individual mistakes of nonabsolute vacuum expanded in all information, images, phenomena, of which bearers are individual human brain cells of man before death embodying the various living creatures and inanimate nature in his or her outside world. This elimination of mistakes is done progressively by apoptosis (from the word dropping leaves in autumn, see the chapter of Philosophy of Balance [Salvation of the world as the exclusive apoptosis](#)), i.e. a voluntary natural death of all living creatures and by them embodied human brain cells of man before the death, converted to brain connections and new brain cells apparently produced in the brain, the hippocampus due to mental strain-learning, physical exertion without mental stress and in female reproduction (which is an exothermic, heat giving decomposition accompanied by endothermic, heat getting composition) rather than necrosis of brain cells (it is involved the exothermic, heat giving decomposition accompanied by an endothermic, heat getting decomposition), therefore the ever-improving understanding of man before the death. Finally, for the average human's death critical (see [n\) in relation to the Devil as evil and death](#) Time: 15/02/2011 23:55:31) about 87.500.000.000, i.e. about 87.5 billion his or her brain live cells remain in average, thus 85-90% from about 100.000.000.000, i.e. about 100 billion (according to scientists around the year 2009 from about 25.000.000.000, i.e. about 25 billion, around the year 1986 from about 10.000.000.000, i.e. about 10 billion) his or her brain live cells, which a human has at birth, managing and representing all parts of his or her other body, which has in average about 10.000.000.000.000, i.e. about 10 trillion body live cells (according to scientists around 1986 the average of about 60.000.000.000.000, i.e. about 60 trillion body live cells), thus probably also 85-90% of the body live cells is for the average person's death critical, thus average of about 8.750.000.000.000, thus about 8.75 trillion those body live cells. Human starts to get older in the age from about 25 years up and according to my Philosophy of Balance a compassionate human should just live up to his or her age of at least 70 years, which means, that there should die in a compassionate average man gradually for the human's death critical around 12.500.000.000, i.e. about 12,5 billion his or her brain live cells and for the person's death critical about 1.250.000.000.000, i.e. about 1.25 trillion his or her body live cells within about 45 years of his or her life. A year has in average 365 days, each day has in average 24 hours, each hour has in average 60 minutes and each minute has in average 60 seconds, which is 1.419.120.000 seconds, i.e. rounded 1,42 billion seconds for 45 years. Consequently the number of brain live cells of average compassionate human should be reduced gradually (see my Philosophy of Balance Chapter [III.\) Nature of evolution of living creatures, virtually history of mankind](#)) according to the above values according to the present (in 2012) exact science from 25 to 70 year of his or her age in this period for every second by about 8,8082755510457184734201476971644, rounded by about 8,81 (i.e. rounded by about 8 whole and 81 hundredths) and in this period for every second the number of his or her body live cells should be reduced by about 880,82755510457184734201476971644, rounded by about 880,83, i.e., rounded by about 880 whole and 83 hundredths (according to scientists around the year 1986 in this period for every second by about 5284,9653306274310840520886182987, i.e. rounded by about 5284 whole and 965 thousandths). This loss does not contain natural replacement of the body live cells in the form of their continuous birth and death that is unique in every body live cell, and brain cells seem to be replaced too. This human body will embody the new Adam and containing all knowledge, and one little mistake-Satan. After the removal of nearly all mistakes the brain of that new Adam will embody new almost completely harmonic Universe, the restoration of paradise with a snake as smallest Satan or a mistake, with the possibility of his killing as a re-eating of fruit from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, which will not be obviously as a result of knowledge of salvation history.

In the event, that Adam will have a new child before the above return to paradise with his beloved Eva that is almost perfect removal of mistakes, a nonabsolute vacuum from his brain cells and by them embodied the outside world, he exposes the world to unreasonable risk of reversing the course of world salvation through duplication of brains as the embodiment of the outside world and its mistakes, virtually nonabsolute vacuum, through the birth of his child, a new man before his or her death except his or her father. This risk will be adequate only after the above return of the new Adam in paradise, where the smallest Satan, mistake, gap, the shortcoming or a absolute vacuum in the brain of the new Adam, possibly of his wife as a man, possibly people before death and by them embodied world and therefore the lowest risk of the above duplication.

It does not matter, if it is a return to the biblical paradise after losing it through doubling the nearly perfect brain of Adam as a man before death embodied the whole Universe and its smallest mistake or Satan in the brains of Adam and his wife Eva or its first achievement by now dead original cell before death and then by today's or future man before his or her death in the future on the basis of evolution.

When I try to formulate non-philosophically the above rational mysticism of my Philosophy of Balance, so we can say as follows:

1) The Devil-opponent embodies mistaken thoughts of man before his or her death and mistaken effects, theologically speaking, sin and evil.

2) In paradise or in a perfect world, the Devil perhaps was or will embody the lowest possible mistaken idea and a phenomenon in order to avoid boredom of omniscience of man or people before death.

3) People after death belong either to the evil Devil and they embody with him the mistaken ideas and phenomena of man before the death, originally unscrupulous predators (the carnivores) and their prey, really victims. These predators of Devil and the Devil administer this world, they are condemned to the long-term solitude in exclusive harming to man before his or her death, and to other living creatures, when they do not know the truth, only mistaken ideas and phenomena, which is against the good nature of man and the Devil as a fallen good angel and their immense mental suffering. The Devil and by him evoked panic fear of every learning about love as of Jesus Nazareth, apparently Christ control them that could deprive them of corpses of animals or humans in the case of this learning enforcement in the society and it could cause their death in this way.

4) Or people after the death belong to good Christ, maybe Jesus of Nazareth, and they embody the good ideas and phenomena of man before his or her death, they are the living brain cells of man before death and they are good for him or her, they protect him or her and they magnify his or her true knowledge by dying for other branching and formation of new his or her brain cells. They are not unscrupulous predators and their prey.

5) Moreover, people after the death constantly rise after his or her further and further death from the dead, their souls, knowledge are moving in a simplified form according to their sins for ever on the remaining good or bad (i.e. embodying the ruthless killers and their prey) survivors-brain cells of man before death.

6) The mission of each good man before death is to save the world, therefore the Devil and his people and to return him back to paradise (see the ad. 2)). Devil in paradise differs from the Devil in a bad world in it, that he embodies the smallest, not huge mistake, otherwise he will be good. A man before his or her death, who wants to save the world, must eat so to cause the least death and pain, the perfect man eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures. Such a man will live, as long as he or she does not achieve paradise in the world, until the Devil and his people are saved. Only then he or she could have sex with his beloved wife or man and have almost perfectly good children. Then just he or she will die and become a good man after death, belonging to Christ, then he or she will come alive as above brain cell of his or her child or children embodying plant seeds or plant fruits containing the information $1=0$, i.e. the most general perfect unification of good and evil, the Devil and God, nothing and something.

7) Rescue of people belonging to the Devil and achievement of paradise will be through good deeds of those originally unscrupulous wrongdoers, predators, who cannot choose to harm or not to harm, but they can choose whether to harm more or less like the Devil himself. For people of the Devil and the Devil as originally unscrupulous predators thus the permanent rule is valid to cause the least possible death and pain, if they want to achieve, virtually to return to paradise. So they will have a share in the Devil as the smallest possible mistaken idea or phenomenon in paradise. Salvation of Devil and his people will take the form of for the man's death critical 10-15% loss from approximately 25 billion brain cells of man before death, who saves the world, which will embody only the good world with just the smallest irremovable mistake-Devil, see ad 2)

8) Almost perfectly good children as people before death after the death of his father, who saves the world, will eat the plant fruits and plant seeds and they will not kill a snake or other embodiment of the Devil, opponent as the smallest possible mistake in paradise, where they will live, because they will be taught by experience of people before them, by their father before he died, and protected by other living creatures, including the Devil, then the cells of their brain, that will already have from their own experience the knowledge of good and evil.

Literature:

1. Kateřina Stárková, aktuálně.cz, Jak zdravě (ne)stárnout?, [online], copyright 26.9.2006 v 10:30, [cit. 2012-02-14]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://aktualne.centrum.cz/clanek.php?id=243374>, (... „Stárnout člověk začíná zhruba od 25 let.“ ...)

2. WIKIPEDIA The Free Encyclopedia, Human microbiome, [online], last revision 26 January 2012 at 18:50. [cit. 2012-02-14]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_microbiome, (... “The average human body, consisting of about 10^{13} (10,000,000,000,000 or about ten trillion) cells” ...)

3. Česká průmyslová zdravotní pojišťovna, Autor: - kš -, Nenechte váš mozek „zestárnout“, [online], copyright © ČPZP 2009, [cit. 2012-02-14]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.cpzp.cz/clanek/1614-0-Nenechte-vas-mozek-zestarnout.html>, (... „Na svět přicházíme s 25 miliardami nervových buněk. Podle posledních údajů přijdete za celý dospělý život zhruba od 20 do 99 let, při normálním průběhu stárnutí přibližně o 10-15 procent neuronů.“ ...)

4. Answers.com, WikiAnswers, How many cells are in the human brain?, [online], Copyright © 2012 Answers Corporation [cit. 2012-02-14]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: http://wiki.answers.com/Q/How_many_cells_are_in_the_human_brain, (... „A quick Google search found a consensus around the 100,000,000,000 mark. Here are the sources.“ *Glencoe Health 2nd Edition*. Mission Hills: Glencoe Inc., 1989: 252. "Weighing around three pounds (1.35kg), the brain contains nearly 100 billion cells.", *World Book 2001*. Chicago: World Book Inc., 2001: 551. "The human brain has from 10 billion to 100 billion neurons.", *Magill's Medical Guide Revised Edition*. Salem Press, 1998: 221. "It has been estimated that the adult brain has around one hundred billion neurons and an even larger number of glial cells.", *The Science Times Book of the brain*. New York: The Lyons Press, 1987: 150. "The human brain holds about 100 billion nerve cells.", *The Scientific American Book of the Brain*. New York: Scientific American, 1999: 3. "An adult human brain has more than 100 billion neurons" ...)

5. "Byl jednou jeden život", v originále (*originally*): "Il était une fois ... la Vie", created by Albert Barillé, music composed by: Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright PROCIDIS-Paris, v České republice copyright: PROCIDIS 1986, BH promo CZ 2008, titulní píseň (*title song*) Jana Mařasová, Ľuba, 1,2,4,5 DVD 104 minut, 3,6 DVD 130 minut, 26 dílů serial (*parts of series*). DVD 1, díl (*Part*) 1. Planeta Buněk, čas (*time*) 8:05-8:20, ... „Každá živá věc je tvořena buňkami a lidské tělo jich má 60 tisíc tisíců milionů.“ ... , DVD 3, díl (*Part*) 9. Mozek, čas (*time*) 1:45-2:10: ... „Lidský mozek, nejužasnější a nejkomplexnější orgán ve Vesmíru. Někteří říkají, že obsahuje 10 miliard buněk, to je zhruba tolik, kolik je hvězd v mléčné dráze, ale jiní tvrdí, že jich obsahuje více než 100 miliard.“ ...

6. OSEL Objective Source E-Learning, Autor: Jaroslav Petr, K čemu jsou nové neurony?, [online], copyright 14.3.2004 v (at) 00:00, [cit. 2012-02-14]. Dostupné na World Wide Web: <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?clanek=654>, (... „Nikdo už nepochybuje o tom, že v mozku obratlovců včetně člověka vznikají stále nové nervové buňky. K čemu jsou ale dobré?“ ...)

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%A0elmy>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dravci>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pred%C3%A1tor>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maso%C5%BERavec>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nietzsche>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Filologie>, <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/177057-bezpodminecna-laska-muze-byt-hodnotnejsi-nez-ta-milostna.html>, STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie. Praha, Zvon, 1991. s. 380 a násl., Durant, W., Příběh Filosofie, Praha, Nakladatelství PRAGMA, str. 382 a 383 (nad a pod nadpisem "VII. DEKADENCE"), <http://www.vpsmvbrno.cz/osobni/jedlicka/sekty/sekty.html>, http://is.muni.cz/th/136458/pedf_b/Bakalarska_prace.pdf?lang=en, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satanismus>, <http://cirkevSatanova.com/42.htm>, <http://www.kaplanka.sk/dogmatika/dedeocr2.html>, <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm>, <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?clanek=654>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satan>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samael>, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samael>, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith>)

Resolution of the relationship of philosophy and brain as salvation

Living creatures, especially humans can be described, depending on, what kind of brain cells develop or branch at him or her and what kind of brain cells dies on the expense of developing other brain cells. Living creature, especially a person is either:

1) **Rational predator**-it develops the brain cells of rational left hemisphere (half) of the brain and energetic brain cells, which require large quantities of food and which control movement (motor) skills of an individual's body. An example of a rational predator is a Jewish philosophy, which sees the primary objective as wealth and power of man, accompanied by his or her extensive education both gained by a fierce fighting outside of his or her group.

2) **Irrational predator**-it develops the brain cells of emotional right hemisphere (half) of the brain and energetic brain cells, which require large quantities of food and which control movement (motor) skills of an individual's body. Examples

of irrational predator is Romany-gypsy philosophy and Nietzsche philosophy, which also sees the primary objective of man as power and wealth but regardless of education based on human emotion also both gained by a fierce fighting outside his or her group.

3) **Rational prey of predators**-it develops the brain cells of rational left hemisphere (half) of the brain and little energetic brain cells that do not require large quantities of food and controlling other than movement (motor), i.e. non-physical individual skills. An example is the Christian philosophy, which wants universal brotherhood among human beings, and it is reasonably justified, and it is without a fight.

4) **Irrational prey of predators**-it develops the brain cells of emotional right hemisphere (half) of the brain and less than for predators energetic brain cells that do not require so large quantity of food, and controlling other than movement (motor), i.e. non-physical individual skills. Examples are herbivorous animals, and their philosophy to escape from every predator.

Philosophy of Balance represents a compromise between the above four ways of unilateral development of only certain types of brain cells, virtually of only certain regions of the brain. Philosophy of Balance through its command of friendship for all living creatures for the life and death meaning duty to kill the least possible amount of living creatures (including itself), seeks to develop all areas of the brain, both emotions (right hemisphere) and reason (left hemisphere), as both energetic (controlling the other body), and less energetic (the other) individual brain cells, while there is evidence, that the experience of unconditional love is the involvement of many brain areas of the individual. Therefore Philosophy of Balance, and notably its law on slaughter (meat) tax is the way to the balanced development of the brains of all living creatures and, if this law of all people, for a general reconciliation of white, Roma, Jews, Nazis, Christians, the selfish (egoists), merciful (altruists), etc.

The question is whether it is true subjective idealism known in philosophy. Then the balanced development of the brain of one man before death would contribute to a balanced development in the world, whose brain and body would embody the whole world, through the above unconditional love for all living creatures, therefore their friendship for life and death, meaning their duty to kill the least possible amount of living creatures (including him- or herself), and those feeling the least pain.

Above-mentioned method of balanced development of all regions of the brain of all humans through the slaughter (meat) tax, virtually of all living creatures through my Philosophy of Balance or balanced development of all regions of the brain of one man before death, in case of rightness of subjective idealism in philosophy, it should lead to the salvation of all living creatures, then the ideal world, paradise on Earth.

If the above does not lead to salvation, it will remain in force the above different philosophical approaches to life of individuals as rational and irrational predators and rational and irrational prey of these predators until the another resolution of these contradictions of brains of living creatures leading to controversy (Devil) in outside world.

Literature: Unconditional love can be more valuable than the sexual love, <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/177057-bezpodminecna-laska-muze-byt-hodnotnejsi-nez-ta-milostna.html>

Why does the Devil want to get to the paradise and whether will the expansion of the Universe continue?

Nonabsolute vacuum is energy-motion transformed, spread out into space and light is energy-movement transformed, spread over time in our Universe or space-time. They are the two scales, where it is impossible to determine, whether is heavier energy-movement of the nonabsolute vacuum or energy-movement of light and there is a continuous transformation of energy-motion from one scale to another. And also true, that all living creatures, whether they are in any side of scale of that energy-movement, they in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone should like each other, to say they would be friends for life and death.

Above mentioned the nonabsolute vacuum and the speed of light waves, e.g. light, which creates two boundaries of our Universe, there are two different forms of movement (space-time). One is the speed of light waves, which represent space-time, of which space-time points are concentrated in a single spatial point and infinite time, secondly it is above the absolute vacuum at zero speed, of which space-time points are spread out in the final area in zero time. It is a well-known principle of Special Theory of Relativity of contraction (shortening) of the lengths and dilation (stretching) of the time when the increasing speed of movement (the faster is the spaceship, the slower runs time), there is the speed of light waves at infinite time and zero length, at zero speed of above mentioned absolute vacuum there is an infinite plane or a

non-zero finite space composed of the plane of infinite length and zero time (reversal of the above mentioned principles of Special Theory of Relativity as a dilation of lengths and contraction of time). This means that the speed of light waves expand the Universe-space-movement, when light spreads from a single dense point source in all directions and gradually is diluted to space or nonabsolute vacuum, and nonabsolute vacuum represents the creation of stretching, especially gravity forces in the Universe, when resulting under-pressure of vacuum expands the time-movement-our Universe and it is the base of a creation of black holes in our Universe. **As to me the decision, whether the Universe will stretch or expand, it would be necessary to determine, whether it is in our Universe more space-time (it is movement) represented by a nonabsolute vacuum or at the contrary the speed of light waves, i.e. if the repulsive forces of the speed of light waves dominate or centripetal, attractive, especially gravitational force of nonabsolute vacuum dominate in our Universe. This experience is probably not possible, therefore we must wait for the end of our Universe or not to risk the deadly poker and join to my proposed solution of the smallest possible increase of entropy-homogeneity-burnout of our Universe by a principal following that apoptosis, a natural death, a prerequisite for it is democratic approved and enacted probably a modified form of my meat-slaughter tax while maintaining its purpose and guiding principles set out in my proposed explanatory memorandum of the Bill and the merciful death-compassionate butcher (see below).**

Note

- I think conservation of energy principle is keeping the amount of space-time -motion in time, conservation of momentum principle is keeping the amount of space-time - motion in space and the principle of conservation of angular momentum is the amount of space-time- motion during the vibration-oscillation between the space-the nonabsolute vacuum and time-the speed of light waves, e.g. light

I thank to my aunt, my stepmother Marie Grůzová for her cooperation in drafting this and the previous text. My thanks belong to all the others, in particular to Neronis and Miloslav Bažant for valuable suggestions during the discussion on this topic in the topic.

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1370

- I would like to make note, that my **absolute vacuum is something else as true vacuum in the above article** (Literature: <http://hp.ujf.cas.cz/~wagner/popclan/vacuum/vakuum.html>). In my opinion that **true vacuum** is expressed there as a sort of **entropy (energy-motion homogeneous), consumed vacuum in space and time**, from which it is no longer possible to obtain any additional new work (change in movement). However **as absolute vacuum** I understand **perfect nothing**, it is a vacuum without any movement, **thus also without space and time as properties of movement**.

Literature: <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?clanek=4239> , <http://hp.ujf.cas.cz/~wagner/popclan/vacuum/vakuum.html> , http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1370

The slaughter tax and merciful butcher as a salvation

The Philosophy of Balance does not put vegetarianism, fruitarianism against carnivores that must eat meat to survive, it makes only maximal possible to reduce the consumption of products from the killed animals, thus gradually reducing unnecessary killing and consumption of products of killed animals. Therefore, the first condition for achieving salvation is enactment of the slaughter (meat) tax.

(see the Philosophy of Balance book I see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

As the Philosophy of Balance does not prohibit completely the consumption of products from animals killed and killing, it is also necessary to establish conditions for the slaughter of animals, the merciful, compassionate butcher, for the complete definition of kosher food and the slaughter as by the Jews as for all the slaughter. According to the Philosophy of Balance a need is to achieve a gradual death of brain cells (and not to their mass death, which is very painful). Kosher slaughtering by the Jews is in cutting the carotid artery, the animal loses consciousness in a short time, and therefore it is in a shock and is not feeling pain from the cutting knife. Accepted animals for the Jews, kosher-net animals are those, which have jugular artery and they can be killed as above. From the New Testament of Jesus of Nazareth then it follows the purpose of this regulation, namely the respect for mercy also at slaughter named in the Philosophy of Balance as the friendship for life and the death between the slaughtered animal and the butcher. It follows, that purpose above kosher slaughter is the animal feeling the least pain. As we live three thousand years after Moses, it is necessary to improve the kosher slaughter according to the above purpose and strictly and conservatively not to follow only the verbal text of the Torah-Moses law.

This improvement consists in the fact, that to an animal it is necessary before slaughter by cutting through the jugular artery, preferably before bedtime without its knowledge, to give tranquilizer to remove its anxiety from the slaughterhouse and a slaughter of animals. This fear of slaughter is causing the poor quality of the consumed meat.

Therefore, it is possible to say, that on nature based rapidly biodegradable tranquilizer make less bad quality of the meat from the slaughter than anxiety of the animal from the slaughterhouse and slaughter. Therefore, after the exact scientific finding the tranquilizer device it is a merciful slaughter, the modern kosher meat, which should be used in current organic farming.

I thank to my aunt-the stepmother, Marie Grůzová for help with the theory of merciful slaughter

Literature: Benjamin Kuras , Zakázané ovoce vědění, Bible jako drama a terapie, G plus G , s.r.o. , Praha 2003 , page 190 et seq . and page 216 et seq .

Merciful slaughter of animals by cutting carotid-jugular artery of the animal, which was given at bedtime (nearly before go to sleep) appropriate tranquilizer, and reducing unnecessary killing of animals and related-following consumption of products from killed animals, enacting with by me proposed Law on slaughter (meat) tax and by agricultural farms producing naturally dead animals-carrions are necessary steps towards salvation that is an exact science establishment of paradise on Earth.

Exact description of hypnosis-appropriate tranquilizer as a method of falling asleep in terms of Philosophy of Balance

Hypnosis is a resonance of the brain of the living creatures on some sort of waves represented by a doctor it is concerned the collective-uniform-proper-own waves (frequency-perhaps timeness-how often and amplitude-range of waves) of the brain, i.e. the average between the oscillations of the individual cells and human brain spaces. Human responds to that offered own-proper-collective-uniform waves by resonance, which leads to substantial release in unification of all the conflicting parts of the brain in one unit, hence the unification of the Universe (Universe, peace of all, uniform form) displayed by or identical with the brain, from which relaxing effect follows in the brain of the living creature. Hypnosis can be used as a tranquilizer before falling asleep-bedtime of individual and his or her or its cutting through their carotid artery as a compassionate way of gradual (not groupage) death of brain cells and so gradually of the whole brain (see the Law of Moses kosher slaughter by Jews in the Torah), it is the death of an individual. Hypnosis also does not cause the remains of heterogeneous chemicals in the body and it does not spoil the meat and other products of corpses-dead bodies of individual. Hypnosis represent an unification of the brain that is far more difficult for individuals, of that brains are also disharmonic-non equilibrium-unbalanced developed, thus favoring only certain areas of the brain-intellect and its (the rational-mathematical, irrational-emotional, energetic-physical-bodily-corporal, non-energetic-unphysical-unbodied-incorporal) nerve cells it makes death and concealment –latency-suppression of most of the brain cells of these other areas of the brain. Focusing primarily on individuals with lower mind-intellect as animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc. And they are likely possible to hypnosis as above mentioned but with complicated conditions, because the brain cells from the suppressed above mentioned brain areas are not apparently dead completely, some of them have hidden themselves in other preferred above mentioned brain regions. E.g. Roma-irrational predators are perfect musicians and one of their lowest castes-the Jatis-groups of kettledrummers are also necessary to induce the collective-own-proper-uniform brain waves by their music. Therefore balanced-equilibrium-harmonic development of the brain of an individual, his or her or its awakening from sleep of more imperfect beings than human before the death supposes their reconciliation with all other living individuals and their murderers, therefore the friendship of everyone for the life and death, which then results in their salvation in the form of eternal life with partial length of time of above mentioned merciful death (it is intermittent merciful death) in sleep induced by hypnosis (that is a day and sleep in time of nights which can have (perhaps possibly may be: To jest dnem a spánkem noci, které mohou mít) the varying-different relativistic mass in accordance with (according to) them embodying space-time points). Hypnosis is possible only by combining-joining all the rational and irrational human brain cells of human before death, embodying all the living creatures-beings in his or her external world, which is needed to determine the above mentioned own-collective-uniform-proper own waves. Rational psychic-mental-spiritual-intellectual-brain cells and by them embodied individuals are able to deduct from the top-end-finish of perfect infinity and irrational–emotional psychic-mental-spiritual-intellectual-brain cells and by them embodied individuals are able to add from the bottom-start-begin upwards of perfect infinity, together-jointly-in company they are able to calculate those-that perfectly infinitely complex own-collective-uniform-proper brain waves-wave, embodying the person-human before death or depicting the entire-whole Universe .

I thank to my stepmother, Marie Grůzová for assistance with drafting this article

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hypn % C3 % B3za](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hypn_%20C3%20B3za) , <http://www.psyx.cz/hypnoza.php> , Jan Poněšický and group-collective, Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě , Triton , Praha 2006 page 33 and continuing on the pages or in the section following the designated page, 50, 65 , Emanuel Svoboda and-for group-collective, Přehled středoškolské fyziky,

PROMETHEUS, Dotisk 3.vydání, 1996, page 192, ANGLICKÝ JAZYK PRO PRÁVNÍKY, I. UČEBNICE, Alena Kopečková, Miroslava Hubáčková, NÁKLADEM VŠEHRDU, 1991 page 52,
Bezpodmínečná láska může být hodnotnější než ta milostná , <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/177057-bezpodminecna-laska-muze-byt-hodnotnejsi-nez-ta-milostna.html> , Et Seq., <http://www.answers.com/topic/et-seq>,
[http://ling.kfunigraz.ac.at/Rombase ~ / cd / data / ETHN / topics / data / caste.cs.pdf](http://ling.kfunigraz.ac.at/Rombase/~ / cd / data / ETHN / topics / data / caste.cs.pdf),
http://slovník.seznam.cz/?q=maybe&lang=en_cz, <http://translate.google.cz/#>

2nd Part

Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance

Paradise begins with a scientific experiment in my garden

Printed from: www.FILOSOFIE.cz Debating forum

Theme web: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375

Printed on: 25/09/2012

a) in relation to breeding a dog and hens and to biblical paradise

Conclusions of my experiment:

- 1) The dog is a carnivore and it cannot live on a vegetarian diet.
- 2) The dog should get due to humanity superior vegetarian food (also the best are home eggs, where they do not let the roosters to slaughter, and semi-hard or curd cheese from microbial rennet best from the milk from organic farming, where they do not let the males to slaughter) and food from naturally dead, not slaughtered, eventually frozen animals.
- 3) The dog should receive the least possible amount of food from naturally dead, eventually frozen animals not to harm seriously its health. In my breeding experiment it means not least than 1 gram of frozen body of naturally dead crude or boiled animal per kilogram of body weight of a dog per day.
- 4) Body of naturally dead, eventually frozen animal as dog food should be boiled in several waters, to avoid serious diseases affecting dog and also a human life.
- 5) The best is that the keeper of the dog breeds also other animals such as chickens for home eggs and further those he or she gives to carnivores after their natural death, when he or she has complete confidence, that they are not slaughtered, and after medical autopsy.
- 6) Similar rules should be determined experimentally because of humanity (the biblical paradise on Earth) for the other carnivores.
- 7) Carnivores, such as some snakes that cannot eat carrions, the human before death cannot breed at home, other people can breed them at home apparently, or the God can breed them outside in nature.

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: The paradise begins with a scientific experiment in my garden

Time: 03/07/2010 17:59:59 **corrected** 18/07/2010

Post:

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk, except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature, by which I, hopefully with all of you, save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us:*

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions :

1) **My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate nutrients**, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean

either a majority of vacuum or waving at the speed of light in the Universe .

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*), exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and have not enough omega -3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for human health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha -linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha- linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha - linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA start to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3 % A9 mastn % C3 % A9 kyseliny](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3%A9_kyseliny), <http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to its death because it will sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).

Above mentioned could according to the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

3) Survival of Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass –Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving at the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy – burn out – the homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters). The space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

Questions, that I would like to answer:

- **How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?**
- **Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to be**

killed)

- What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?

(The Philosophy of Balance, see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 4, 2010 5:11:27

Post:

quote :

Post of neronis

I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations

It would be possible to do so, if you put a bag on its head, the one which is impenetrable to light. The hen sees only black and could asleep then. How do you want to rotate it, in the air by its feet?

Otherwise serve to Bad only eggs and vegetable diet. Put him in a week or two into the yard, where the chickens are and observe if he wants to eat them. So maybe this should tell you if your meal satisfies him. Although it probably depends on what breed Bad is.

Neronisi,

Bad is the size of fox terriers (medium breed) of indeterminate breed, red, clear brown eyes. Probably a mixture of several breeds (mut dog).

Dalibor

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 4, 2010 5:30:52

Post:

I kept thinking it might be the old chicken or chickens intended for the slaughter.

My aunt, my stepmother recommends two hens, because they will live happier. If it was a rooster and a hen, the rooster would keep on inseminating the hen, as one rooster has to be for two hens, and then she would die.

Also, we talked with my aunt that a weasel could slip through the holes in the fence into the garden and kill the hen (*I think mostly it as a hen and a rooster as a species, unless the meaning of the text is different and I mean just the hen a female and not a rooster*) or somebody could steal them (e.g., local Gypsies). According to the Philosophy of Balance it is better when a hungry mammal eats one or more hens prior its death, because a mammal is evolutionally better animal than a bird. It has more developed nervous system and feels more pain during slaughter.

Questions, that I would like to answer:

- What is your view of the above mentioned?

- What is your opinion on the above scientific experiment?

Literature: Evolution Theory – science or religion?, Ing. Josef Potoček, GRANO SALIS NETWORK, 2004, <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: July 4, 2010 5:46:44
Post:

Information about the death by cutting the carotid artery, except hypnosis, comes from the Old Testament, the Torah, the Five Books of Moses conveyed to me through the book of convert to Judaism (which became a Jew) **Benjamin Kuras, Forbidden fruit of knowledge, the Bible as a drama and therapy**, G plus G ltd., Prague 2003, p. 190 et seq and p. 216 et seq. (see option number 2) in my initial post in this topic)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: July 4, 2010 4:21:30 p.m.
Post:

Miroslav, Neronisi,

To achieve a successful attempt I should feed the predators mainly with egg yolk and herbivores predominantly with egg whites in addition to herbal supplements, in principle they would not be fed with the whole egg.

Note: Taurine apparently extracted from egg yolk probably of luteinat especially for predators, like cats, and glycine extracted from egg white probably of albuminat produced by the liver, especially for herbivorous animals, chickens, and partridges against intoxication with copper.

Literature: Harperova Biochemistry, Robert K.Murray, Daryl K. Granner, Peter A. Mayes, Victor W. Rodwell, twenty-third edition, the fourth Czech edition, the H + H third, 2002, published by publishing house H + H , Vyšehradská Ltd. , Page 706 of the Czech edition third in H + H <http://www.veterinarnipece.cz/royal-canin-vd-canine-feline-instant-convalescence-support-2035.html> , <http://www.slouceniny.unas.cz/bilkoviny.htm> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Serin> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glycin> , <http://www.super.cz/clanek/40363-za-touhu-po-cokolade-mohou-bakterie-ve-strevecch.html>

(see also www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: July 4, 2010 4:40:57 p.m.
Post:

Neronisi, Miloslav ,
Father Josef Grůza recommended me to keep a kind of vlaška (i.e. Italian breed of fowl) partridge hen two or three, or at worst from them cultivated leghornky hens.

Questions :
What do you think?

Author: neronis
Time: July 4, 2010 4:58:25 p.m.
Post:

Well I'm not, that well acquainted in the matter to give you absolution. For me is a hen like a hen.

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: July 4, 2010 6:14:54 p.m.
Post:

Neronisi,

Lidka Horakova from Hustopeče, a breeder of hens and a librarian advised me that to get two eggs per two days I have to have three hens, because they will not lay the eggs at the same time.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 5, 2010 8:54:35

Post:

Father Josef Grůza recommended me keeping hens just before egg yield, not chickens before slaughter. Those are bred for life with a length of about 50 days and then due to received hormones suffer deadly diseases.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Miloslav Bažant

Time: July 5, 2010 12:16:51

Post:

Dalibor.

My view is close to a view of your father, just to clarify a little. It is essential to buy chickens. It is cheaper than the older hens before first egg yield. Also the good thing is to look at surrounded hen keepers, even through the fence. Their choice of species is influenced by the experience and so they keep kinds suitable for a particular site. My mother advised me this trick and I later found out, that it actually works. And so in some areas can be found at backyards rather vlašky hens and elsewhere white hens. You can make an attempt, where is the superiority of the white hens start the vlašky hen breeding, but it is possible they do not get along well.

I do not speak about the experiment, but rather about a domestic source of eggs, which are much healthier than those from manufacturing production kicked up by powders and chemicals.

By the way, hen is not a herbivore, but omnivore, even a focused cannibalist. If you feed hens with intestines of their mates, they will have a fight about them. If you would ask why it is a domestic rake fowl, then you get a reply that through scratching they are looking for different insects, larvas and worms. Relative to them the hen is a predator. In your experiment a hen is not a representative of light and goodness but the predator and prey just like the hen and the dog. If you would feed the hens only with grain they will suffer and soon will faint, you'd have to provide a source of calcium or you get false eggs without the shell or there would burst cannibalism among them. If they are in the yard or garden, then they will found some animal protein food themselves. If you want to perform the experiment in which you need contradictions, it would have to be next to the dog definite herbivores, like cows. Such an attempt even as being absurd should also achieved positive results, the dog should watch the house, hen will give the homemade, healthy eggs and cow milk, however this is conditional on pregnancy, so you'd have to see a bull sometimes, but in turn you would increase your attempt for a calf. Therefore you would change too because you would have to become a farmer and you might be cured with schizophrenia and making nonsensical theories. That is why I do not intend to prevent you in this attempt or condemn it.

MB

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 6, 2010 4:57:06 p.m.

Post:

...

Miloslav ,

by Friday, July 9, 2010 I have to take three broilers – cultivated chicken of hens bred for slaughter, otherwise they will get killed. So I have to fix a chicken farm and fence my so far not fenced garden from two sides.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 9, 2010 8:55:35 p.m.

Post:

Dear all,

Today I brought 30 chicken- medium, fattened broiler chickens and I am still waiting for an additional 20 medium-sized fattened chickens broilers, who were supposed to be slaughtered, so I probably saved them from a certain death (see my attempt at an ad 3) first post in this topic).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 11, 2010 8:03:03

Post:

...

Dear all,

Today I went to have a look at my hen raising and one of hens, despite of all my efforts (yesterday I was there about three times, twice by car) died (it did not move, laid without a soul, even when I carried it in the plastic bag from the basement. Even though I did not intoxicate it, for example by hypnotic. It was not my intention or event of my ignorance (my father told me in the late afternoon to turn them the light on, because they are used to it from previous breeding, to eat and drink when the light is on and sleep when it is dark. Later my neighbor also advised me I have to close the door to the underground cellar and turn the light off there, probably because of rats and other rodents. The light was on only in the aboveground part of the basement, called the pressroom, in the two rooms with the hole in the door as an escape to the garden. One of the chickens was apparently too weak and I had failed to provide it an adequate care).

Everything bad is good for something. I cut the piece of the neck to my dog Bad and he ate it tastefully. Before, that I cut chicken's carotid artery to find out whether the blood is leaking, which was not the case. After my dog Bad, which was closed at home, ate a piece of chicken neck, there remained on the bottom of the bowl a little bit of blood. Still in the cellar I washed the dead chicken in cold water and at home I put it in plastic bag in the freezer.

From this I conclude that even I, who does not eat perfectly fruitarian (i.e. only plant seeds and fruits of the plant but also a little something not fruitarian) as in paradise, must eventually die naturally as the chicken - hen- broiler. Then I wish I was eaten up by those who need it to survive, like my dog ate a piece of a hen - naturally dead chicken.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 11, 2010 8:30:37

Post:

Dalibor .

From your contribution it is clearly visible, that you finally start to awaken a little bit in the sense, that you finally realize continuity and following context of causing effects.

In the sense that animals like your dog Bad is after all a dog and he needs for his life balanced diet of plants, it is fruit and vegetables and mainly meat-based diet because the dog does not eat for example nuts or honey, that for humans replace what is missing when people do not eat meat. And it is protein and polypeptides.

You can find them mostly in meat.

Everybody can see you are finally beginning to realize that as the chicken died from your lack of knowledge it could be Bad, your dog who could die, who I believe you love.

I hope you are not serious about eating yourself, As, though in this company are people with these dispositions. It is unbearably unacceptable.

As the history progressed forward and now mainly we do not live in the Middle Ages or during the prenatal period of civilization.

And I think, that you do not even want the animals to do the think you wrote about eating yourself. Milan.Miló .

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 11, 2010 8:44:44

Post:

Dalibor .

I know you could argue why for example animals could not eat you, when in Buddhism it is obvious example.

As if someone died before 1959, before China occupied Tibet than it was normal and I believe that even today it works in minor.

So when a man died in Tibet Buddhist monks did as follows.

They took the remains to the Himalayas and there the human body, literally and with the bones grinded down to a paste So the wild birds such as vultures could eat it up.

So that his body was freed from the negation of this life and his soul came to deliverance to prevent a recurrence of the return to this world.

In Buddhism it is believed in the Bardo death.

It is 49-day cycle when the human desire to return to this world.

But it is another culture with other elements based on religion.

Resources- for example Tibet book of dead, where are posthumous states described.

Milan.Miló .

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 11, 2010 11:20:18

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor .

To buy broilers bred for slaughter is the first stupid thing, because you cannot get them granulated diet, on which they are accustomed and before they get used to another food they peg out. Breeding in the basement? In fact I prefer not to show my opinion here. It is a torture of animals. In the basement you cannot ensure the conditions, which are necessary for survival, including air-conditioning. You wrote about your garden. Just separate some part with a shelter by a wire fence and they will be ok. You want them to live in paradise and save them from death, but in reality you gave them a hell lot worse than the death by slaughter. If you want your dog to eat the meat of dead chickens, do not give him that raw, he will get used to it and he will start to hunt the hens.

So how it is correct? Those broilers, already having their slaughter weight, you have to kill, pluck, gut and store in the freezer. Otherwise you will unnecessary feed them and they peg out anyway.

Separate some suitable part of the garden, build a chicken house, or at least a shelter and buy chickens. You can get them much cheaper than the fat broilers. After they grow up and get used to you, then they can have opened fowl run. But sometimes you will have damaged lawn and sometimes you will step into a shit. These hens will be in an environment that suits them, as in paradise. If they can tear the grass, you will get nice eggs even with an orange yolk. You will taste the difference at the first try. If they will start yielding, serve them crushed eggshells to provide enough calcium. Otherwise you can feed them grain and leftovers. Only it should not be too greasy. If you want to know what the chickens really are, then throw those broilers the guts of dead chicken. You'll see a battle. I hope, that you did not store the dead hen in the freezer ungutted. First of all the fridge is not enough you need a freezer and you cannot gut the frozen hen. Furthermore, the intestines make faster decomposition. By now you better throw the whole hen to Bad (boiled). The question is whether it did not die of some infection or pip. It is such a pustule on its tongue. Chickens cannot eat and die of hunger. If you want to have hens you have to know something about it. The village people learn throughout all their lives and transmit information to each other, but the city person has not, that information and makes those creatures a living hell. If you have the cottage in the village, see a neighbor and he/she will be pleased to pass you information.

MB

Miloslav,

Firstly I do not have them in the cellar that is my first basement level, but in my press room, i.e., two rooms with a hole in the door as the fowl run to the garden in my first floor. The piece of chicken neck I gave to my dog Bad unboiled, which was probably a mistake and it will not happen anymore.

To storing hens: before I cut the chicken neck, I put it still in the press room in the basement under the running cold water to wash it a bit because it was contaminated by chicken excrements and even then it did not move and showed no signs of life. After I washed it a little more at home, cut its throat and put it into the freezer as it was. Then I went to Roman Catholic (Christian) church for mass. When I returned, the chicken was already frozen. According to my Philosophy of Balance, I must ensure to all living cells the longest possible life even when frozen, that is, why I will not do anything else before my dog's Bad consumption. It will probably be like in a book of František Běhounek about the North Pole, where contemporary polar explorers ate in a need a frozen prehistoric mammoth. My stepmother, my aunt has confirmed me, that the preserved meat is not good, but my dog Bad will be able to eat it. When he does not like it, so it will be very good, because it will be less long time before he becomes a vegetarian.

P.S. In the press room it is quite cold, there is a shade and an air draught, there are always two barred windows, the internal door between the rooms and press room are taken out of hinges and lay on the ground. Another air draught makes a hole between the floor and the doorway area of 30x40 cm. It serves hens, broiler chickens to be able to go to the garden, when they dare. The hole in the door is fully firmly shut for the night and opened in the morning, and so there is of course always at the door a small vent, through which probably any animal can pass.

I have a garden surrounded by a fence and I myself fenced it by rabbit wire. Also I put the posts to the door etc. to fill the holes under the fence and gate.

I still listen to advises and review it according to the Philosophy of Balance.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 14, 2010 2:21:40 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of neronis

Dalibor, if you want a dog to adapt to a vegetarian diet, you can achieve it after x generations, when its DNA adapts. A female dog would help you to start the breeding, which you will train as a vegan. While there will be too many of them, you will destroy a couple of them, or can give it to someone. If Bad will get use to these practices without a genetic continuity, not only it is impossible to manage it during his life, but also after all you are going it extra unnecessarily.

<http://www.novinky.cz/koktejl/205362-tibetanum-se-zmenilo-30-genu-potvrdili-biologove.html>

Neronis, Miloslav,

I had a total of 50 hens, broiler chickens, 3 did not survived, I have 47pieces left. According to the Philosophy of Balance I am obliged to deliver them enough grain, not to eat too much worms, ants or insects. And became mainly fruitarian (essentially eat only plant seeds and fruits of plants from all living creatures), so I ordered 25 kg of wheat from the previous harvest. The rest I order after harvest. I vary their food with grains for exotic birds, parrots and canaries. In addition they have fresh water daily. I go to watch them once a day, I opened the front door of their pressroom, where they live (on the floor I put the mats) and in summer I let them out to run around outside and in one room of pressroom, as they wish, which was consulted with experts. Experts - keepers also advised me, that in winter there I should let them run in through open exterior doors 30x40 cm and I also let them freely. At the same time they praised my breeding and a fortification of the garden against predators.

My dog Bad and I will have descendants at the old age, because in my Philosophy of Balance comes improvement of individual and his/her genetic information throughout a life. In the Bible, Abraham and Sarah had children as well as in the old age. Maybe then will start a paradise.

Note:

According to the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Old Testament, the Torah, 5 books of Moses, namely 1st Moses' - Genesis (in Hebrew Berešit) chapter 21, verse 1-3: 1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 16, 2010 6:27:17 p.m. corrected on July 18, 2010

Post:

quote :

Originally posted (see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) and corrected by Dalibor Grůza

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk , except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature, by which I , hopefully with all of you , save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us :*

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions :

1) **My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate**

nutrients, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean either a majority of vacuum or waving with the speed of light in the Universe .

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*) , exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and not enough omega -3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for humans health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha -linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha- linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha - linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3_%A9_kyseliny,
<http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).

Above mentioned could according the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

3) Survival of the Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass –Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving on the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy – burn out – the homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters), the space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

Questions, that I would like to answer:

- How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?
- Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to be killed)
- What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?

(The Philosophy of Balance, see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Dear all,

to summarize the partial results of the experiment in my garden, the possibility number ad 2) of my initial post (see above) came to a fulfillment, because there were natural deaths of three of my breeding hens and one hen was eaten by my dog Bad.

That would mean the temporary balance between good and evil, between the waving at the speed of light and vacuum in our world. Not about a predominance of waves at light speed - Christ or an absolute vacuum - Devil, which would save out our world, see the possibility of ad 3). At the same time Bad - my dog, the remaining chickens and I are doing quite well, which would exclude the possibility number 1 see ad 1), which is a predominance of evil, the Devil - a nonabsolute vacuum or Christ –waving at the speed of light in our Universe.

I'm not at the end with my attempt, but preliminarily we can say, that we cannot rely in our world for cooperative intervention from outside, Christ – waving at the speed of light and the Devil a nonabsolute vacuum (see option ad 3) and it is necessary to at least come from assigned Jewish philosophy, thus ensure for all close creatures - surrounded living beings, especially animals as dignified, longest and happiest life as possible and the most merciful death.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 19, 2010 9:49:32

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Milan Millo,

Yes, I was kidding, but I tried to be funny and not to offend anybody. And so I was actually mostly making fun of myself. What effects it will have on Dalibor I really do not know, but I think none at all, because he does not accept anything what is somehow against his theories and is unaware of my words, which were intended rather to the other people, not to ridicule but more for a smile. Should I seriously analyze mistakes he made? If in the attempt should be on one side a predator and herbivore on the other, then a dog is a representant of predators, but a hen is not a clear vegetarian, but rather omnivorous and when one considers, that hens like to eat living creatures, such as caterpillars, larvas and worms, they stand for a predator either. The basic theme of the experiment does not comply. The Vietnamese pigs are clearly vegetarians and fruitarians that mean they would fit for this experiment much better. So I pointed out a mistake in a funny way and showed the way to meet the basic theme of this attempt. Is it a mistake, that I did it in the form of fun and not too seriously? If after such a response Dalibor bangs his head against the wall, I cannot say, I do not know him so well.

MB

Miloslav,

I breed hens, broiler chickens for a legitimate reason. As a child I was very happy to eat chicken, particularly chicken thighs, which we had with my brother almost every Sunday and our parents had the rest of the chicken. We could thus my life eat up at least 500 chickens, broiler - chickens. The lives, which I took them, cannot be given back. The only perhaps excuse I have is, that the food was cooked for us by our parents, who did not alert us about the injustice of our meal, my parents were not alerted again by their parents and so it goes to the first great great grandparents. Therefore, I breed chickens, broiler chickens whom I saved their lives before being slaughtered to make them up and to myself my own sin of excessive eating of chickens in my childhood and youth.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 25, 2010 3:49:01 p.m.

Post:

Today died one hen - chicken – broiler, I suppose that cannibalism occurred among chickens (as I consulted with one breeder) and the other powerful hens pecked it to death. I treat chickens in the garden and I feed them only different kinds of corn, wheat, sunflowers, millet, flax seeds, corn, grain selection for exotics (exotic birds like parrots), **not any ground meal, where there may be the death from malnutrition. Also this peel ground meal is necessary to feed adequately only if there is a lack of grains and risk of death of other living creatures from hunger.** Chickens in the literature need animal protein. As my chickens come from broiler farm just before slaughter, they obviously cannot dig out from the ground worms, beetles and insects, so they referred me a lack of animal protein. Therefore, I have in line with the literature added them to water one liter of skimmed milk, i.e. low-fat milk and prepared about 4-5 hard-boiled eggs, which I crushed with shells and salted, because the shortage of salt may be another cause of their cannibalism. The hens ate the eggs with appetite, especially the inside without shells, but they did not like milk that much, so I will see. One agronomist advised me in accordance with literature to give them the seasoning preparation Maggi, in our shop they have only the klasik from Vitana. Tomorrow I'll ask the vet.

Literature: <http://www.zoofarma.cz/publikovane-clanky/ceska-slepice-a-lidove-zvyky.htm> ,
<http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/program/1095970013-26.06.2010-13:05-1-chcete-je.html?deid=4077> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kur_dom % C3 % A1c % C3 % AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kur_dom_%C3%A1c_%C3%AD) ,
<http://www.zemedelske-potreby.cz/pro-drubez/> , <http://www.centrumkrmiv.cz/product/smes-n1-pro-slepice-50-kg-322/>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 26, 2010 2:41:40 p.m.

Post:

The vet did not approve skimmed milk, because it has a laxative effect, so I poured it away. In the liquid soup seasoning from Maggi Nestlé Professional, Mezi Vodami 2035/31, 143 20 Prague 4 seem to be crushed bones, which are added to food for chickens.

Literature:

http://www.nestlefs.cz/produkty_detail.asp?id=96&segment=&kategorie=7&znacka=2&hledat= ,
<http://www.odpovedi.cz/otazky/z-ceho-se-vyrabi-polevkove-koreni-magi>

The vet advised me mineral supplement VITAPLASTIN forte with bioplex from Bioveta, Tyršova 409/40, Ivanovice in Hana in a paper bag, which should not be made of animals (apparently it is known from its 3 years period allowed for serving), the organic substance contains only amino acids hydrate and vanilla, which is produced today from microbiological sources. Then I decided to continue to feed them hard -boiled hen eggs and the shells. I'm thinking in emergency situations as well to buy mealy worms in a local pet shop (according to my vet appropriate) freeze them in the freezer to daze them (in the literature fishermen do so, after thawing the worms come back to life again) and then in the event, that their cannibalism will continue, feed them frozen to chickens.

Literature: Biochemistry , Zdenek Vodrazka , Academia , Prague 1999 , Book Three , p. 124;
<http://www.spoma.eu/content/8-rybarske-potreby-rybarsky-eshop>

I'll give to my dog every three days a chicken sausage. Hens are adults and they are not as young as chickens. Chickens are on a lower evolutionary level than my dog Bad, who is a mammal that is why, hens have less developed nervous system and feel less pain. This will not be hens from organic(bio) breeding, because they are large factory farming, predominantly supplied by commercial networks and have a greater mortality rate than caged hens on the farms. They will not be kosher-slaughtered chickens, because the kosher slaughter chickens are jugulated and let bleed to death in full consciousness, because kosher meat must not be from the dead body and must be bled. According to my vet chickens and other animals must be stunned before killing under the current legislation (the exceptions are for kosher slaughter), usually by electric shock, and then killed. According to me the best is to cut the throat, like in kosher slaughter, but in the suspended state, which is more merciful than a kosher slaughter of the Jews.

Literature: <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm> ,
<http://www.magazinzdрави.cz/modules.php?name=News&file=print&sid=1481> ,
<http://www.ochranazvirat.cz/222/czech/clanek/martin-komarek---jsou-koser-porazky-koser-/>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 26, 2010 7:59:44 p.m.

Post:

Mealy worms for the hens were not still needed. Two other hens were affected by joints swelling and due to that were limping probably because of the fact, that they were on broiler fattening farm for slaughter, where is the emphasis on rapid growth of muscle and bone strengthening

neglected. Other fowl pecked those two limping hens and did not let them any food, so they died. Therefore the vet gave the other two hens with a swelling a restorative injections and we hid them under a larger crate with bars on the sides, we put them there grain and water to save them from attacking of the rest of the flock of hens.

When I further fed my dog Bad – with a vegetarian food of a top quality brand on the market from the Italian Dog company AMI srl, Corso Milano 5, 35139 Padova, Italy www.aminewws.net., Although he ate with appetite, unlike many other cheaper vegetarian food, which I have ever bought, after some time he vomited the yellow water and had trouble keeping himself on his paws. At that time I also fed him eggs, especially fried like I ate alone, so I think, that a dog is a carnivore, therefore he would not survive permanently without meat. According to the Philosophy of Balance, however I should give him the meat as little as possible, so that he suffers from no serious health problems.

I also found out, that there are not sausages made exclusively of the hens on the market, chicken sausages are made from chicken meat significantly (but it is not merciful to kill a baby chicken and therefore not in line with the Philosophy of Balance, it is better to kill an adult hen), but there are also pigskins added to them. On the market are only available frozen hens, which I need to buy and cook them in the water for my dog.

Literature: <http://www.mizici.com/article.php?aid=24> , Ing Ivan Lepešková, <http://www.agronavigator.cz/default.asp?ch=1&typ=1&val=12326&ids=0>

Vet advised me that there are also dried eggs for dogs. (A dried spice mixture of yolks and whites) from the company OVOTRADE Ltd., Pitrová 269, 503 46 Třebechovice pod Orebem, ID : 27467201 (<http://www.ovotrade.cz/kontakty.htm>) Headquarters E - mail: info@ovotrade.cz , T / F : +420 495 593 546.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 30, 2010 5:59:31 p.m.

Post:

Two hens, which were affected by swelling of knees, as I mention above, died despite all care of veterinarian. I paid for an autopsy, where was found, that in both cases the diseases of hens were twofold, firstly it was probably from a bacterial infection from catching cold (they had in the bodies the pus) and secondly osteoporosis, a bone rarefaction due to their selection for meat and, that they should be slaughtered long ago. I therefore have now 44 hens-broiler-chickens, from a total of 50 and one more is limping. On the recommendation of the vet I gave antibiotics to the water for hens and I mix with water vitamin D2 for bone formation, which is unlike animal vitamin D3 vegetable vitamin D-ergokalciferol, there is a risk of overdose by vitamin D2. I continue to add to their feed the above Vitaplastin.

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam % C3 % ADn D](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam_%20C3%20ADn_D)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 31, 2010 6:28:26 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

See and the experiment is finished because the experiment interferes with side effects that change the outcome of the experiment. Continuation of experiment therefore has no significance, and if to those hens you add antibiotics to the diet, their meat is inedible. The only reasonable thing in this situation is to finish the experiment, to kill hens and froze meat not to get it spoil. Otherwise it will be just appropriate for your dog. Oh, and do not forget to take giblets and remove the feathers before freezing. Then it would not be possible. Otherwise it is nonsense to look for cervical of hens. The best it is to take them by the

rear legs, to give them a head on the block and with an ax to cut off his head. This is the fastest death and hen feel no pain at all and if it felt so it will forget it immediately. You can rotate with it, but through, that you stress it to death. That the body moves by cutting off the head you do not mind. Body without head does not feel pain. Neighbor once killed a rooster that flew up without head to the roof of house. So you should keep it until it stops moving and away from your body so you would not be dirty from blood. If you're squeamish, you prefer to invite a neighbor or neighbor woman villagers. For them, it will be easy. So, if you do not provide to those broilers antibiotics and substances for bone formation, they die. Will you deliver this to them, you will prolong them a little life, but the meat is so appropriate for a dog and they will die in pain. If you do not want to eat the flesh of those it is possible, that your four-legged friend takes it and there is a possibility, that you give it to neighbors. Paying the antibiotics and food supplements has no sense. The flesh you destroy and the experiment is finished as well from external influencing factors.

MB

quote :

Post of neronis

Dalibor, maybe you could try to do experiment with yourself. When you have so many hens, get a machete, well do it keen-edged, put some clothes that will protect you, take them all into a small closed room and cut them to pieces and kill all alive.

It might be interesting for you in terms of adrenaline, and whether something breaks in you. Anyway, the resulting feeling could mean a new experience, you still probably do not have.

According to the Philosophy of Balance I have to kill the least possible amount of living creatures (only for the protection of life), if so then those naturally feeling the least possible pain, therefore I am obliged to treat broiler-chickens-hens, until their inevitable death, except drugs from killed mammals and possibly killed fish.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 4, 2010 11:45:48

Post:

My dog Bad eats fundamentally what I give him from my almost fruitarian food, then also in his dish the vegetarian granules. When I go to my parents, so there he eats food of their cat and from my father he usually gets about one sausage (probably pork or chicken), that I am not able to prevent. It is not good, that I give him more at the extent necessary, hen meat, because he does not need it, i.e. he does not vomit and is not underweight (his weight 10 kg is stable) or he has no allergic shock. Hen meat I gave him only if he vomits or he was underweight or he has allergic shock.

...

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 7, 2010 3:39:28 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

quote :

Originally posted (see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) and corrected by Dalibor Grůza

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to

the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk, except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature, by which I, hopefully with all of you, save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us:*

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions:

1) My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate nutrients, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean either a majority of vacuum or waving with the speed of light in the Universe.

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*), exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and not enough omega-3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for humans health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha-linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha-linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha-linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3_%A9_kyseliny,
<http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).

Above mentioned could according to the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

3) Survival of the Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass - Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving on the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy - burn out - the homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters), the space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

Questions, that I would like to answer:

- **How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?**
- **Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to be killed)**
- **What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?**

(The Philosophy of Balance, see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Dear all,

to summarize the partial results of the experiment in my garden, the possibility number ad 2) of my initial post (see above) came to a fulfillment, because there were natural deaths of three of my breeding hens and one hen was eaten by my dog Bad.

That would mean the temporary balance between good and evil, between the waving at the speed of light and vacuum in our world. Not about a predominance of waves at light speed - Christ or a absolute vacuum - Devil, which would save out our world, see the possibility of ad 3). At the same time Bad - my dog, the remaining chickens and I are doing quite well, which would exclude the possibility number 1 see ad 1), which is a predominance of evil, the Devil - a nonabsolute vacuum or Christ –waving at the speed of light in our Universe.

I'm not at the end with my attempt, but preliminarily we can say, that we cannot rely in our world for cooperative intervention from outside, Christ – waving at the speed of light and the Devil a nonabsolute vacuum (see option ad 3) and it is necessary to at least come from assigned Jewish philosophy, thus ensure for all close creatures - surrounded living beings, especially animals as dignified, longest and happiest life as possible and the most merciful death.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Act, so that you may love the Devil-death-nothing, or partial conclusion of my experiment as a balance of light, virtually electromagnetic waves and the vacuum in our Universe.

Now I try to explain, what is the consequence of the fulfillment of possibility Ad 2) above, then by my experiment indirectly proved the balance of the Devil-almost perfect nothing-nonabsolute vacuum and the Christ- light - almost perfect anything in our Universe in daily life of every person or other living creature:

Man as well as other living creatures have a choice between two types of behavior : 1) the bad acts, then causing unnecessary death, a human is pushed to the mental and physical distress, the unnecessary death of another begets evil, unnecessary death for the wrongdoer in the form of fear and hatred of death-Devil after the glut and removal of pleasure of wrongdoer from his or her direct or indirect causing unnecessary death of living creatures, and 2) the balanced behavior, thus causing as little as possible death (passively by forbearance, but also actively by action) of other living creatures than humans (only for the protection of life), so that those living creatures feel as little as possible pain, when the Devil-death-almost perfect nothing gets his good purpose, therefore, necessary merciful death of living creatures is to save the life of other evolutionarily more advanced living creatures that would otherwise starve (because living creatures can live only at the expense of death of other living creatures), through this balanced action the merciful death-evil is balanced by good-life, even the Devil-the death-nearly perfect nothing we can love as our neighbor.

A person, who is not a savior, is not able in addition to the above bad and balanced action to act the exclusive good, because for all his or her actions no matter how good the energy is extracted from food, then from eaten killed living creatures, then evil can always be concerned as the balance of that evil with good, thus maximum the above balanced action that has to be as to me the meaning of our lives.

My balanced action in practice, which now represents especially my nearly fruitarian diet (in principle only except eggs and milk) and my keeping and rescue of my dog-Bad from the dog refuge and my next breeding and rescue of 44 fed broilers-chickens-hens, which had been intended to direct slaughter before, also see my other posts in this topic .

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 10, 2010 8:24:06 p.m.

Post:

Only by the above Philosophy of Balance permitted meat for carnivores (i.e. which need to survive the food from dead animal, if not enough insects) are only adult poultry, which represents animals with the least developed nervous system (it has a lower degree of

evolutionary perfection than mammals, and about the same level of evolutionary perfection as fish and reptiles), which can be mercifully killed cutting across carotid artery (see Torah). According to the Torah they are ducks, geese, but also quails, pigeons, partridges, pheasants and turkeys. Such meat may be given according to Philosophy of Balance to individual carnivores at intervals-periods and mass to avoid their serious health problems, namely vomiting, malnutrition and allergic shock. According to the veterinarian is the best for most carnivores to replace meat by eggs, which are easily digestible and contain animal proteins, as well as according to Philosophy of Balance I must replace meat for the carnivores as much as possible the mealworms or other insects, which are in nature the natural complementary component of their diet. Poultry should be bred correctly according to the Philosophy of Balance mercifully by humans breeding carnivores themselves according to the principles set out in other posts in this topic.

For this reason I decided to stop taking my dog to my parents during my visits of my parent's house so he is not able to eat the sausages according to the Philosophy of Balance prohibited pork and poultry-immature chicken meat. I have to buy for him also plenty of dried eggs. I must also purchase a sufficient supply of my tested best vegetarian food for carnivores (cats and dogs) AMI

(AMI CAT - a complete and balanced nutrition for cats only from vegetable and mineral resources - hypo-allergenic

AMI CAT is a complete and balanced food for cats, fortified with taurine. Taurine is a protein with a chain of amino acids, which can be produced without killing animals (which is present in muscle tissue). The absence of taurine in cat nutrition is the cause of serious disorders and diseases. The presence of taurine in AMI CAT along with natural and health beneficial ingredients, which are characteristic of AMI products, is ensuring your cat is always in good health and fitness.

Ingredients: Vegetable proteins, cereals, oils and fats, derivatives of vegetable substances, yeast, minerals, Vitamin E, also it contains linoleic acid (4,53%), and taurine. Guaranteed content: moisture 8%, protein 33.2%, oils and fats 11.19 %, fiber 2.38 %, ash 6.76%, 0.96% calcium, phosphorus 0.86%

Vitamins and minerals (per 1 kg of product): 19,000 IU Vitamin A, Vitamin D3 1250 IU, vitamin E (alpha tocopherol) 60 mg, 17 mg vitamin B1, vitamin B2 5 mg, 6 mg vitamin B6, pantothenic D acid 8 mg, vitamin H (biotin) 0.1 mg, vitamin K (disulphite sodium) 0.5 mg, Vitamin PP 80 mg, 0.025 mg vitamin B12, folic acid 1.2 mg, Choline chloride 1500 mg, iron (ferrous carbonate) 80 mg, iodine (potassium iodide) 0.4 mg, magnesium (magnesium oxide) 7.5 mg, Copper (copper sulphate) 5 mg, selenium (sodium selenite) 0.1 mg, Zinc (zinc oxide) 75 mg.

Recommended daily dose :

Kittens (under age) :

6th - 16 Week 25-50 g

17th - 26 Week 50-65 g

27th - 52nd Week 65-100 g

cats (by weight):

2-3 40 kg - 50 g

3-5 50 kg - 80 g

5-7 kg 70 - 120 g

pregnant cat 100-120 g

see http://www.aminews.cz/ami_cat.html

AMI DOG - complete and balanced nutrition for dogs only from plant and mineral ingredients - Hypo-allergenic

Ingredients: Vegetable proteins, cereals, oils and fats, derivatives of vegetable substances, yeast, minerals, Vitamin E, also contains linoleic acid (4.24%). Guaranteed content: moisture 8%, protein 26.58 %, oils and fats 10.44%, fiber 3.18%, ash 6.73 %, 1.29% calcium, phosphorus 0.75%

Vitamins and minerals (per 1 kg of product): 18,000 IU Vitamin A, Vitamin D3 1350 IU, Vitamin E (alpha tocopherol) 215 mg, 8 mg vitamin B1, vitamin B2 14 mg, 5 mg vitamin B6, pantothenic D acid, 15 mg, Vitamin H (biotin) 0,24 mg, vitamin K (disulphide sodium) 1.5 mg, Vitamin PP 45 mg, 0.08 mg vitamin B12, folic acid 1.3 mg, Choline chloride 2500 mg, iron (ferrous carbonate) 150 mg, Iodine (potassium iodide) 2.5 mg, magnesium (magnesium oxide) 35 mg, Copper (copper sulphate) 20 mg, selenium (sodium selenite) 0.12 mg, zinc (zinc oxide) 120 mg.

Hypo-allergenic composition: The unique composition of AMI products is essential, that your dog will not suffer from allergies caused by malnutrition. AMI products are only from natural ingredients. They contain no material from the killed animals and contain no dyes and no artificial preservatives. AMI will ensure your dog perfect health and it contributes to his good health, adequate body weight and quality of hair.

Recommended daily dosage:

According to the dog's weight :

5-10 kg 110 - 200 g
10 - 15 kg 200-260 g
15-20 kg 260 - 320 g
20 - 30 kg 320-420 g
30-40 kg 420 - 500 g
40 - 50 kg 500-620 g
50 - 70 kg 620-750 g

see http://www.aminews.cz/ami_dog.html).

I will have to speak yet to a veterinarian about the best way to drug or to stune by me bred poultry-broilers-chickens, after becoming adult before the slaughter cutting across neck, in a slaughterhouse industry poultry is stuned before slaughter fixing legs on the slaughter line by its immersion to the electrically charged (with electrodes) water. Meanwhile, before my bred poultry becomes adult, I will give eventually to my dog Bad industrially farmed and slaughtered hens.

Literature: http://www.lidovky.cz/zvire-nesmi-trpet-na-tom-se-shodneme-vsichni-fms-/ln_noviny.asp?c=A100312_100006_ln_noviny_sko&klic=235928&mes=100312_1 ,
<http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm> ,
<http://eagri.cz/public/eagri/potravy/ippc/zpravy-studie-k-vyrobnim-cinnostem/tps-kategorie-6-4/metodicka-prirucka-porazka-drubeze.html> ,
http://www.manwe.eu/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=133&Itemid=41

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: August 11, 2010 8:46:46
Post:

Hens ate up almost all the grass in my garden, so I will add them a little now and especially in the winter granulated alfalfa and beet in feeding.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time: August 14, 2010 10:02:53 p.m.

Post:

In addition to the best vegetarian food-pellets AMI - Dog (during which exclusive use my dog Bad vomited yellow water in the past) as I set out above, and two other vegetarian foods, it tasted him less, I give my dog Bad every two days one hard boiled egg (I eat two, eggs should however, be served cooked, although not yet demonstrated that unbaked eggs could cause health problems of dog, but albumen of raw eggs contains the component part avidin that prevents dogs to use biotin, so it is not recommended feeding dogs on a larger number of albumens, see <http://www.kocko-psi.estranky.cz/clanky/potraviny-vhodne-pro-psi.html>) poured by soup seasoning VITANA klasik and newly also I give him a curd cheese Lučina from Povltavské dairies. Experts from the U.S. recommend as a source of animal protein in a vegetarian dog diet eggs and curd. (see <http://www.mnn.com/lifestyle/pets-animals/stories/is-a-vegetarian-diet-safe-for-my-dog>)

As the curd can be also produced from the rennet from the stomachs of killed calves used in the clotting of milk, cottage cheese should be chosen from microbial rennet or solely by sour. This should satisfy Olešnický soft curd , Olešnický fine curd and Olešnický fat curd from Olešnická dairy, Curd - soft, fine, fat from the dairy Želetava, but in Hustopeče they are not available. That's why I bought for a dog the Lučina curd cheese from Povltavské dairies, which should be from microbial rennet (see [here](#)).

Furthermore, before I would kill for my dog Bad and before I will feed him mealy worms or other insects or my living chickens, so I will feed him dead chicken in my fridge, which died without slaughter in a natural way, but first it must be boiled in water for a long time to kill bacteria in its body which caused its death. At the same time I am obliged to feed him before slaughter of live insects and hens on other long-cooked carrions of animals that died naturally without slaughter and, that I could get through my vet. All this, however, only if my dog Bad will not survive on above vegetarian diet and he will vomit, be underweight, in allergic shock, or he will have motoric problems.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 15/08/2010 12:55:48

Post:

quoted:

Post of Miloslav Rookie

Dalibor.

You've got your pursuing., that we can consider as correct. There is a default state, i.e. the contemporaneous. Between these conditions there is the path that must be logic. If we consider this path as illogical, not connected and we see here mismatch of cause and effects, then it is between the base line and required target absent for us. If you describe the experiment (in your garden), it should aim to clarify or to prove a logical step. That the experiment description, which you announce to us, had some meaning, we should know at advance from you what there is concerned. Otherwise it has no meaning for us, and somehow it has no meaning to watch it.

Do therefore what you should do at the very beginning. Describe the path from current state to the desired, or if this happens, such a result will be created and thus such and such starting point will be if we do this or that, there will be new state etc. So far I do not know the logic path from the starting point to the required. I can only conclude that there is no logical connection. But you can know something I do not know and that logic can be linked by it. You've done nearly nothing in this regard and then it does not make sense to talk about it at all and then I cannot be even interested in experiments leading from nowhere to nothing.

MB

Miloslav.

My dog Bad evolved from the wolf, which is primarily a carnivore in nature. My experiment is to try to describe how:

1) how my dog survives in good health on a vegetarian diet, cooked eggs and microbial or

souring clabbered curd or semi-hard or curd cheese

- 2) if necessary I give him as few as possible of naturally dead mealworms or other insect died without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 3) if necessary I give him as few as possible of meat from carrions of dead animals in a natural way without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 4) if necessary I give him as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions of animals without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 5) if necessary I give him as little as possible of meat for that purpose slaughtered adult hens and as few as possible naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions without slaughter, and as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects to be healthy.

As criteria for a serious health threat of dog, I set after trying my fruitarian diet these:

- 1) vomiting,
- 2) allergic shock,
- 3) malnourished underweight of dog

and after an earlier attempt to give the dog only vegetarian granules, when he vomited the yellow water, even further:

- 4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 15, 2010 1:17:58 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of JRF

Post of Dalibor Grůza

- 4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Dalibor , it is interesting, that your attempt to balance the dog causes motoric problems ...

As soon as I saw about two years ago the motoric-movement problems of dog in his exclusive use of the above vegetarian food AMI Dog I visited the vet, who gave him an injection of vitamins and nutrients, probably from the killed animals, and I enriched my dog feeding on meat from one to two sausages (chicken and pork) and feline granules, which my father and my second mother (stepmother) had given him one to three times a week while visiting my parents. Now is my dog Bad in good health.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 15, 2010 8:41:30 p.m.

Post:

...

Through this experiment in my garden, in essence I prove the realisability of my Philosophy of Balance, thus the possibility of friendship of all living creatures for life and death on a small scale. In my experiment there are represented three in the nature life to death enemy species of living creatures: a dog, originally a wolf in the wild, hens and human. If I succeed in creating friendship among a man, my dog and my hens so we all will be friends for life and death, the realisability of my Philosophy of Balance will be partly proven, thus the possibility that all living creatures in nature were accordance with their innermost wish friends for life and death, that everyone like each other. Thus, there is not the law of evolution of objective nature that all living creatures must be together in groups, where only members of these groups of living creatures like partially each other, and with other groups of living creatures in contradiction to their innermost desire they must fight to the death (i.e. similar to each other to death struggling various wolf packs, of which members are all living creatures).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 16, 2010 10:59:11

Post:

quote :

Post of kay

Dalibor, I would like to give you one question. I confess, that I did not read your philosophy (and I do not look at this forum regularly), it is possible that the question would be "a bit outside" ... if I understand well, so here you prove friendship among all living creatures. Hens and dogs are domesticated animals and for them it would not be such a problem in relation to a human. We have here but those species, for which all attempts at domestication failed because of their wild nature, such as the African buffalo or a grizzly bear. Those attempts at domestication have been countless, never positive. If ever there was a friendship between a man and grizzly, it would be really an exception, but I have personally never heard about it. If however these species have mild nature (and thus could lead to a friendly relationship with a man), they would have been domesticated and now you are able to buy portions of them in supermarkets. You should therefore be rather that for some species just a friendly relationship with a man cannot emerge? You would have more appeal to the society and the conduct of man to nature? I personally see a real danger (actual problem) in behavior of human, not in relationship of animal and animal.

Kay

I agree with you so far, we are unable to deal with relations among undomesticated animals themselves, because they are irresponsible. At the same time, in my opinion we cannot talk about friendship of dogs and hens, because cans and granules for dogs are made from chicken, virtually hen meat of slaughtered animals, then even these domesticated animals continues in an altered form of natural Darwinian struggle for life and death. The same is true in humans, who eat hens, virtually chicken, but for human it is not insurmountable problem to switch to a vegetarian, virtually fruitarian diet, but if he or she keeps dogs or cats, so for them he or she is fighting that Darwinian struggle for life and death, because he or she buys for them canned poultry. Therefore, I have artificially created for me the simplest model ecosystem hens-human-dog and I try to prove first, that it is under the force of my Philosophy of Balance, that it is not necessary from a certain degree of evolution to fight to the death with the other groups of animals, but it is possible to establish other relationship and it is the friendship of these evolutionarily advanced animals such as humans, domesticated animals, etc. for life and death. In fact, we can say, that it is to prove the validity of religion of love of evolutionarily advanced living creatures (humans, domesticated animals) against the Darwinian theory of evolution fight of these groups of living creatures for life and death.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 16, 2010 7:27:41 p.m.

Post:

We can say, that I want to create a single wolf pack, whose members will be friends for life and

death, through its behavior outside of the pack will be able to include gradually all living creatures, whose achieved evolutionary perfection enables them to become members of this single wolf pack.

Literature: <http://www.vlci.info/> (According to this literature wolves in a pack support principally each other, simultaneously together they fight for their position in the pack, but these fights rarely finish with serious injuries, not to enfeeble the wolf pack.)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 28, 2010 5:52:26 p.m.

Post:

For advice of my vet, I decided to give to my dog one hard boiled egg per day, not as till now one egg in two days (eggs should be almost one hundred percent digestible for the dog). My vet claims, that my chosen diet, thus three kinds of vegetarian granules, cheese Lučina (i.e. cottage cheese with microbial and not animal rennet), and eggs, is sufficient food for my dog Bad.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 28, 2010 6:27:39 p.m.

Post:

Age of my dog Bad is unclear. I have him for a year and three months. In a shelter for dogs his age was estimated for two and half year, so he ought to be three years and nine months old.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 4, 2010 12:33:48

Post:

Today I discovered that someone had stolen me thirteen hens, apparently for the purpose of slaughtering and eating them.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 5, 2010 1:27:45 p.m.

Post:

I observed my dog Bad to tremble, as if he is cold, and before, that I watched his shortness of breath. According to my Philosophy of Balance, I could not risk with him a life-threatening allergic shock, which could threaten him according to me and the vet from the lack of animal protein. I experienced it myself, when I ate only plant seeds, plant fruits and milk, when I began to vomit, an itchy rash suddenly appeared on my skin all over the body, after eating eggs I was relieved and the rash disappeared within two hours.

Therefore, I have diced and given to my dog Bad (weight approx 10 kg) to eat about 100 grams of meat trimmings and bones from naturally dead hens from my breeding, which I have in the fridge. After it trembling stopped. According to the record in this topic was my dog Bad without meat from August 10, 2010, then it means, that my dog Bad can be without meat most 26 days.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 5, 2010 4:46:26 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

This is currently the largest knowledge that results from your theory of balance. I think, that because of this you could create a certain conclusion. **Beast digestion and metabolism, which were formed for millions of years, it is unwise to change to a vegetarian because from the vegetarian diet they are unable to get all the substances necessary for life.**

You cannot also change herbivores to the form capable of changing the mineral substances for the organic parts, because they lack the capacity of photosynthesis, or you cannot feed them humus and water them.

If you could conclude from your experiment that even the desire to change the man on the herbivores, vegetarian and fruitarian is not right, because the development of his or her metabolism is set to omnivorousness, then this is your victory, and even for you it can take a value of life because you save your life.

You're believer and believers are not normal to build opposition to God will. You think you're called to repair what the God broke? You're more than God? If you are not believer, then you substitute instead God the natural patterns and evolution.

If your theory of balance should have the importance, then you need to focus on humans and human society. I am trying to suggest it to you the whole time. Focus on what people separate and look for ways what people unite. If you find such a path, then people can agree among themselves on how to protect nature and all living creatures. Animals cannot read your balance theory or to think about it. People can do it. Focus on people and I will maybe even help you with it.

Sláva

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Miloslav.

My dog Bad evolved from the wolf, which is primarily a carnivore in nature. My experiment is to try to describe how:

- 1) how my dog survives in good health on a vegetarian diet, cooked eggs and microbial or souring clabbered curd or semi-hard or curd cheese
- 2) if necessary I give him as few as possible naturally dead mealworms or other insect died without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 3) if necessary I give him as few as possible of meat from carrions of dead animals in a natural way without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 4) if necessary I give him as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions of animals without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 5) if necessary I give him as little as possible of meat for that purpose slaughtered adult hens and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions without slaughter, and as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects to be healthy.

As criteria for a serious health threat of dog, I set after trying my fruitarian diet these:

- 1) vomiting,
- 2) allergic shock,
- 3) malnourished underweight of dog

and after an earlier attempt to give the dog only vegetarian granules, when he vomited the yellow water, even further:

- 4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Miloslav

I do not want to repeat again, thus I copy ideas according to Philosophy of Balance for my experiment (see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375&whichpage=8), now we have the possibility of ad 3) and the inevitable about 100 grams of meat and bones of carrions for 26 days for my dog Bad weighing approximately 10 kg and aged approximately 3.75 years. Still, I repeat that the purpose of my Philosophy of Balance is as much as possible to reduce unnecessary killing of all living creatures, therefore their friendship for life and death, not destruction of death in nature.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 5, 2010 7:01:42 p.m.

Post:

I decided to rename my dog Good (in English: good) instead Bad (in English: bad or buddy), because even a carnivore and predator may be good if they do not eat meat unnecessarily, and thus they fight for the friendship of all living creatures to life and death.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Miloslav Bažant

Time: September 6, 2010 9:48:06

Post:

As even a carnivore and predator may be good if they do not eat meat unnecessarily, and thus they fight for the friendship of all living creatures to life and death.

Dalibor.

No carnivore, no predator eats meat without a reason. Too bad for hunters, if they wipe out foxes in the woods. These beasts hunt the weak and sick pieces for their livelihood. If missing, there are too many wild animals without selection in the woods, i.e. the weak multiply and sick individuals infect the healthy and strong ones. And so the result often leads to the decimation of the wild animals in the woods.

There are also predators preying without hunger, but even those have their place in relation to the balance in nature. I know. You regret their prey and as the result you created the idea of the world in which this will be limited in a maximum. Though this is not evil, but the impact of development and evolution in nature. So it has evolved because so the balance arises. That's why I always say, that you should rather watch these patterns of balance in nature and try to understand them.

...

Sláva

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 12, 2010 4:43:26 p.m.

Post:

I had to give my dog about 15 grams of cuttings from naturally dead hen again, which I have in my freezer because he was trembling as if cold, then it stopped. Now we have the inevitable about 15 grams of meat and bones from hen for my dog for 5 days.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 12, 2010 7:49:03 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor

I do not know, how old is the dog, but epilepsy starts this way at dogs. If the dog did not have a diet that is needed for the organism, then such defects occur. If he acquires needed substances, he can still heal. If you like him, then dump eriments and the theory of balance and fill his plate with meat every day, or use dog granules. His nerves clothe with fat, he improves, and probably a progression of the disease stops. His brain is missing substances, which you denied him by experiment. Release him from an experiment, if you like him as a friend.

Sláva

Slávo

maybe there's something right about it (see <http://zviratka011.blog.cz/0908>). Rather I think my dog is endangered by allergic shock, because he was even out of breath and he scratches, so I gave him a further approximately 50 grams of meat and bones from naturally dead hen from my freezer. Tomorrow I will discuss the matter with the vet.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 14, 2010 4:34:28 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Error Dalibor.

You cannot feed the dogs by chicken bones. The bones are hollow and when the dog chewed them they are resulting in sharp slivers, which damage the digestive tract and they may cause perforation of the esophagus and stomach. Moreover, a dog will receive no nutrients, only calcium and to deposit calcium in its bones, it needs more substances. Those bones are suitable for dog if they contain marrow and by biting they do not create sharp apices. However those you did not give to the dog a lot, because biting them is an excessive burden on the jaw muscles, which should be reflected by tearing eyes. It flows him from the eyes and sometimes it goes up to the inflammation. Cartilages, you can give them to him with no restrictions. It is not about philosophy, but obviously you need necessarily to advise. So?

Sláva

Slávo,

I give him more cutted frozen meat from naturally dead chicken, thanks for the information.

The vet examined my dog and found his examination in order, according to him he is rather mild overweight. I let my dog do the analysis of blood, from which we should recognize the inadequacy in the diet. The lack of meat, according to the vet, is to show mainly through a lack of vitamin B12, iron and anemia, and therefore a small number and small red blood cells. In case of my dog all the physiological values of blood analysis are in the normal range, and therefore my dog could even give a transfusion to other dogs, according to the vet the epilepsy may be excluded with my dog from a lack of meat. My dog has adjusted the blood level within the allowable range, so that he has the smaller size of red blood cells (which have negative impact on the ability to carry oxygen), which he has compensated with a larger number of red blood cells.

According to the vet it cannot be based on blood analysis to exclude allergic shock.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:September 28, 2010 12:08:32

Post:

My dog had a feverish tremor again (I think he was threatened by allergic shock), so I gave him about 150 grams of cuttings from the body of naturally dead hen-chicken, which I have in my freezer.

To summarize the contemporaneous results of my experiment:

10th August 2010 I have stopped giving meat and bones to my dog, who had before sufficient meat diet and I started feeding him one egg and about 66 grams of cottage cheese Lučina (using microbial rennet) daily.

5th September 2010, after 26 days, when he was completely without food from dead animals, I found out his above mentioned feverish tremor and I had to give him about 100 grams of body of naturally dead hen-chicken.

12th September 2010 after 7 days, when he was completely without food from dead animals, I had to give him, because of his feverish tremor, further approximately 65 grams of body of naturally dead hen-chicken.

28th September 2010 so after 16 days, when he ate only 3-4 about 10 cm long especially chicken bones found during our walks, I found out his significant feverish tremor (see above) and I had to give him about 100 grams of body from a naturally dead 3 months chicken-broiler, that I have at home in my freezer.

My dog weighs about 10 kg, he is a small hybrid apparently of fox and his age is about 4 years.

So I had to give him from the 5th September 2010 to 28 September 2010, i.e. per 23 days approximately 165 grams of crude body of a naturally dead frozen 3 months old chicken-broiler and 3-4 chicken bones, or about 10 grams of this crude body for the day, when considering the dog's weigh about 10 kg. **It means for adult dog it is necessary to receive for healthy survival about 1g of the crude body of naturally dead 3-month old chicken-broiler per day per 1 kg body weight of dog.**

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:October 1, 2010 2:54:26 p.m.

Post:

My dog had a little feverish tremor today, but it was unclear whether he makes it intentionally to get some meat, or if his body feels actually the lack of meat. According to the Philosophy of Balance, I could not take the risk of allergic shock, so I gave him about 60 grams of crude body of naturally dead chicken-broiler, which I have frozen in my freezer.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:03/10/2010 15:51:06

Post:

Quote:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor, if you had not completed primary education, then I would understand your acts. There remains animal blood in body of a dead animal that blood deteriorates first and it contends deathly poisons. As the result the meat of naturally dead animals is not consumed and it is not given to feed to animals. These poisons in the blood arose earlier than you found ever these dead pieces. That raw chicken meat has the smell of chicken and a dog considers that food is also living individuals. The smell changes with cooking. Therefore, we cook the meat, but those poisons you do not destroy with cooking. If you have instead of a dog the vulture or hyena, then everything would be fine, because they are against those deathly poison immune, but the dog does not. You poison him, and you are still wondering, that he has tremor. When his liver decays, the last he will shake and it will be end. Finally he will rid of you and it will be after the suffering, that you prepare for him. Speaking about decagrams of meat is ridiculous.

Sláva

Miloslav

basically I have nothing against boiling carrions, but in this case I consider it unnecessary. Wolf as the predecessor of the dog eats the carrions, thereby fulfilling the so-called forest health police. (see <http://www.selmy.cz/vlk/lov-a-potrava-vlka-obecneho/>) Moreover, as the experience of the old Jews: 31 And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs. (Exodus 22:30) Animal killed in any other way (than the kosher slaughter), like an animal that died itself is considered as carrion (nevela) and Jews is forbidden to eat. Nevela, however, can be processed for technical purposes, to feed it to animals, or to sell it. (see <http://www.omkosher.com/cz/koser-pravidla/>)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time:05/10/2010 15:49:07
Post:

...

Miloslav,

due to your urgent notice, I consulted it with a vet. According to the vet in a frozen naturally dead broiler body botulinum toxin cannot be formed, of which production takes place only under anaerobic conditions (without air), the optimum pH is 4.8 to 8.5 and temperature around 30 ° C. (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Botulotoxin>)

Quick freezing of carrion, as I did, obviously prevents reproduction of microorganisms (salmonella, listeria and avian flu, etc.), but it does not prevent infection of these diseases by ingestion of this meat. These diseases, however, have a high mortality rate, such as listeriosis at the age over 60 to 60 percent of those infected people. (see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salmonellosis_#_Prevention , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Listeri%C3%B3za>)

Therefore, when feeding my dog carrions I should learn from ancient Roma. Sometimes they dug also carrions (They boiled carrions in more waters. According to the old Roma carrions are cleaner meat because the animal did not die a violent death.) (see http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf)

Therefore, I will boil carrions for my dog in several waters.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time:11/10/2010 14:39:29
Post:

My dog had some diarrhea, I gave him 3 days earlier about 70 grams of frozen naturally dead body of boiled broiler, that I had in my freezer.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time:21/10/2010 19:24:49
Post:

Today I gave my dog other about 80 grams of frozen body of naturally dead boiled chicken-broiler, which I have in my freezer. While I am respecting my experimentally derived rule of dog food guaranteeing in my opinion dog's health no less than 1 gram of frozen broiler body per kilogram of body weight of a dog per day, i.e. in the case of my dog (weighing 10 kg) 10 grams per day. My dog is still in good to excellent health. As for me he has no other meat food.

(See www.filosofierovnovah.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza
Time:23/10/2010 16:03:46
Post:

Me and my dog we have quite a high consumption of eggs, by which we replace animal nutrients. I and my dog eat roughly one egg per day for each of us. So far, we buy eggs from battery cages breeding, as there is a lower mortality rate of hens than in the big factory organic(bio) farms. The reason, that one of the graduates of agricultural university told me, should be that the breeding of hens with a higher clutch of eggs as well as their aggressiveness

increases. If there is regularly very aggressive hen in a large factory organic(bio) farming of several thousands of birds, and it is able before its exclusion from breeding to kill many birds, while in the cage it can only threaten their neighbors. Yet in terms of Philosophy of Balance organic eggs from a small domestic (organic) farming are preferred, where overly aggressive hen is quickly detected and isolated from other birds. So I decided to take 4-5 ten to twelve-week old egg layers-Italian breed of fowl beside by me kept sterilized now adult broilers, which I had previously rescued from slaughter, and so to humanize in line with my Philosophy of Balance my dog and my egg diet.

Literature: http://www.stoptyrantzvirat.estranky.cz/clanky/vegetarianstvi-a-veganstvi/vegani_a_vegetariani , Title of the article: Vegetarianism, taken from vegan.cz, issued August 11, 2007, accessed October 23, 2010

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:26/10/2010 21:13:17

Post:

I am not yet strong enough to acquire laying hens, they offered me ten to twelve weeks old hens-Italian breed of fowl, which I would however likely take until spring, so the young survive the winter.

Literature: <http://www.zoofarma.cz/publikovane-clanky/ceska-slepice-a-lidove-zvyky.htm>, Ing. Ales and Bc Daniel Bukovský, Czech chickens and folk customs, the Czech gold-speckled hen. Part second. Chovatel 6-2008, accessed October 26, 2010

As we mentioned before hens laid the eggs often out. It was not uncommon, that a hen lays eggs in hiding and later it brings to the courtyard covey of chickens. In controlled breeding the housekeeper deploys eggs in early spring. A hen was sitting on eggs at the hEarth in the room or alcove under the stairs to the attic. Newly hatched chicks were under the bench along oven, together with the hen. The chicken feed was used millet, cottage cheese, hulled grains of barley and grated boiled egg. It was used different recipes of jumbles, that include fresh kibbled nettles, crushed grain, hay granules and debris from the kitchen. Later, after the launch of the chickens in the courtyard the main source of food has been for chickens grazing. Adult poultry was fed only in winter months. Through most of the year chicken sought food through grazing and they collect insects in orchards, in the courtyard and adjacent dunghill. When feeding, there was the use of a jumble of potatoes and cooked meal. Hens were added crushed shells, crushed bones, skimmed milk and later forage lime for the formation of solid eggs. In the absence of calcium in the rations hens laid eggs without shells.They were called povrhel or šotka.

For the egg-laying hens nests and wicker brooding cages were established. It was used as bedding straw or hay. In them there were often deposited as base variety. It happened that the housekeeper had to throw away nests unwanted hens or they were used for other poultry brooding. Especially they were used for breeding ducks. Every cluck reduced performance. Therefore clucking chicken they hung in different baskets. By custom they were given at an air draft, darkness or even soaked in cold water.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 13/03/2011 20:48:32

Post:

...

I have separated from adults newly purchased chickens, which I closed in a press room above my basement and gave them straw and food, because adults would not let them eat and would kill them otherwise.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Note: My broilers lay eggs in my home farm all the year 2011, ie from their age of about 1 year, but they often eat them, but roosters are probably infertile.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 22/01/2012 16:33:51

Post:

I learned from the experience of my breeding-shelter of hens-broilers, that at least some hens do not survive only on plant food, seeds, non-animal minerals and water without they would be threatened due to lack of animal food by serious illness or even death. So I now enriched the diet of my hens with the rests of naturally dead hen, which I have in my freezer and remained me after I used necessary amount of it as food for me and my carnivorous dog.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 02/03/2012 13:40:42

Post:

Chickens are pecking each other, according to the vet they may lack the essential amino acids, because in the garden there are not any insects in the winter and, that they do not devour insects at all, and therefore I will feed them under his recommendation by Vitana Classic, liquid protein hydrolyzate from soy and wheat gluten that is the most digestible form of plant amino acids, I will give them soy beans and cooked crushed body i.e. meat of a dead chicken without feathers, which I have in my freezer.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

b) in relation to moths

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 5, 2010 7:55:08 p.m.

Post:

Question:

What do you think of my bellow noted experience with dazing insects, could this be a similar way of mentioned hypnosis? See more at:

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1373 (Literature)

There started a moths outburst in my house (according to Ing. Miroslav Bula). At first I took one after one outside in a box of matches during the day or with electric light at night. I laid an open box on the moth, which apparently was asleep or did not move much, and I let them out of windows from the fourth floor of my apartment. After a while the moths became so bold, that immediately, as I launched them out of the window, they turned and rushed at me or even back to the apartment. Then there became a real outburst and I had to put them in an empty and washed glass and carry them out of the apartment in 7 to 12 groups. Before I put them into a glass I shook it to daze or confuse the moths to prevent them from leaving the glass. When I **began to shake a glass too much, some of the moths stopped moving - could be dead and then, when I dumped them outside of the balcony, most of them always flew away. Then I shook the glass less.** Also sometimes happened, that I squeezed some moth miserably too much in above-mentioned box of matches. I purposely did not kill any of the moth, until recently perhaps for one, when it flew into my ear and I pushed my semi-finger into the ear and crushed it. Since then they do not gather in my flat, there are relatively few of them maybe 5 to 10 % of the original number of moths. The number of moths at the time of outburst could be 120-168 pieces and about 90% could survive (i.e. 90 of every 100). I have also a few little flies around 5 to 10 pieces and so far here is peace. The moths wanted mainly to my pantry - cabinets with food, where I store seeds and nuts.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Miloslav Bažant

Time: July 6, 2010 10:02:15

Post:

Dalibor .

You're a comedian, perhaps better than Vlasta Burian. When I read this, I laughed until I nearly choked and even now my midriff hurts. A man with an IQ lower than the limit for debility would take a naphthalene or moth spray, would eventually pushed into the socket device, which kills or repels the moths. For food moths would use the strip, which is by advertising odorless and completely safe. You, highly educated man with these moths and insects do such a breakneck things. You let them out of the window and they either returned or rush into the apartment some of your neighbor. By which you infect the surroundings by dangerous insects. I would not probably want to have you as a neighbor. And so you set liberally your neighbors up with insects they as uneducated primitives destroy them in their own interest. To conclude these moths do not get anything just someone else other than you kills them.

Forget the theory of equilibrium and act like a normal person who does not want to have fancy clothes with holes from the moth and food contaminated by moths and flies. Just put naphthalene into the wardrobe (if still exists) or use any other products. There are enough of them. What would you do if there was an outbreak of cockroaches or Russians in your apartment? What would you do if you were in the village and ants, wasps and hornets moved to your flat? Would you carry it out or gifted them to neighbors, or you would live with them in peace, ate sugar with ants, apply the stings and live entirely alone, because nobody would want to enter your messy apartment. Do you save also the lives of lice and fleas, or even mice? If yes, it is disgusting and my stomach flopped. However it has some advantages. It would protect you from thieves. Firstly they could not steal anything because all your money eat up mice, insects would sting a thief after which they would get the infection, they would peg out and the moths could climb into their ears, so they would go deaf, hornets would give them a sting, so they would not see for swelling. Is not it a nice idea? Only I do not know what the clients would say about the lawyer with the moth holes, fleasomed, lousy and possibly even smelly.

My home is clean and if not, it will be immediately corrected regardless of any balance, or mutual collision of elements. Electric mosquito killer is always ready; it lures them to a blue light and kills by an electric shock. There is a device to liquidate flies and mosquitoes in the socket, the pantry is filled with a nutritional anti -moth strip and there is a goose in my fridge for Sunday's lunch. It will go with the cabbage and dumplings. This is how the poor live. You, who say, that you are rich, live due to your theories in an infected pigsty and feed yourself with the same food as mice and even more contaminated by insects. Good for me I am not that rich.

If my wife would see a single moth in our apartment or at night a mosquito would whistle near her ear or flies would bothered her by day, there would started a palace revolution, including a complete redecoration of the apartment and disinfection. Flies go, where the food is spoiled or, where it is dirty.

It is similar with moths and mosquitoes, they go for blood and they never mind if you are a person who has AIDS and then they enjoy your blood. And so you will not kill a mosquito and he calmly and without remorse kills you. Is this the balance?

MB

Author: neronis

Time: July 6, 2010 11:19:21

Post:

Dalibor, you should rather try gas or something similar. By the way the insect is the most primitive group of animals altogether, they have a lot in common with invertebrates such as caterpillars, snails, and similar crap. This behavior cannot be called either as instinctive, more like fully automatic. Simply as a reaction, that repeats every time there is an adequate input. They are more like machines and I do not think they feel anything more likely they just response to pain (they withdraw or begin to run to minimize the risk).

This is a normal reaction ensuring their survival. While if there was not ever any danger, this reaction would not evolve and they would not feel any pain. The problem is, that they would be totally helpless and would have no defense mechanism to prevent the threat.

This automatic reaction you can also imagine as a nice feeling about something. Such a fish do not stay long at one place because they feel great when they are moving and floating as stupid. Indeed, their movement ensures survival, wider availability of food. If they would not need food and had everything in one place, their spines would not develop and we would not be here...

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 4, 2010 11:45:48

Post:

...

Moths in my home probably caused, that in my home are not mosquitoes.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 5, 2010 7:01:42 p.m.

Post:

...

I cast out moths in my apartment now, so that at night when all the moths are in the kitchen, I turn on the light, I open the window and I drive them by the cloth out of my apartment.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 7, 2010 9:41:54 p.m.

Post:

Moths in my apartment reproduced without my killing to a great extent here. By putting moths out by cloth I killed some of them and eventually they were unwilling to fly out through the open window of the apartment. Carrying out moths in a box of matches is very laborious and at the same time they returned to the flat, either through windows or through apartment utilities such as chimneys and other vents (see <http://www.ireceptar.cz/domov-a-bydleni/jak-se-zbavit-molu/>). Based on the recommendations of Miloslav Bažant in this topic, online discussion (see <http://www.elektroworld.info/modules.php?name=Forums&file=viewtopic&t=20990&print=topic&start=15fb64f31c2c206747869f7c615bcae926>) and according to the principles of my Philosophy of Balance (because the electric scarer of insects apparently does not work, see above in online discussion) I decided to buy a relatively expensive trap of insects Insectivoro 363 with an UV lamp and fan drawing insects into box, which allows the discharge of live insects trapped in this box (see <http://www.lapacehmyzu.cz/index.php?iid=18>)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 16, 2010 2:11:05 p.m.

Post:

...

The above insect trap Insectivoro 363 with a UV lamp and the fan is very expensive and after all night not one moth was trapped (even though I had it at the prescribed height of about 2m above the floor in the kitchen, where I placed it and, where is moths outbreak there), it does not work for moths apparently, only when the UV light was on, I could not sleep. At night one little fly was snared.

For the humane removal of moths, I attest well hand accumulator vacuum cleaner, a container of powder is however more than half to fill with cotton wool not to seriously hurt the moths (as has happened to me), and then to empty them.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

c) in relation to plant fruits and plant seeds

Time: July 6, 2010 2:44:15 p.m.

Post:

Question

I would like to ask whether I proceed well in a suggested theories of hypnosis (on the http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1373) of living creatures, plants and trees before slaughter?

Possible answer:

Before I eat plant seeds (rice, mostly only cereal grains with water and salt in the form of flour, etc., except of nuts from trees), I usually cook them in the water, but plant fruit berries in the majority cases raw, uncooked.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Miloslav Bažant

Time: July 6, 2010 3:53:50 p.m.

Post:

I want to ask whether I move well considering the proposed theories of hypnosis with (see on http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1373) living creatures, plants (plants and trees) before slaughter?

Dalibor,

You hypnotize even trees or you rotate them and then cut them down at the root?

Will you accept an answer, that you do not proceed correctly? You're in this totally out of reality. Is your aim to become a saint Francis? Then you are on the right way. Already you are meeting with the moths and other insects. Soon it will be birds and other wildlife, and then you will be exhibited on the paintings in this church. If this is your goal, then you progress correctly, but people will not understand it anyway and it is likely that neither the flora nor fauna.

I am not laughing at you. More I observe you to fall deeper and deeper into the world far away from reality and I am not happy to see that. Damn, you are a studied person, so behave like that. The

question is whether you can or whether the schizophrenia discourages you. Do not enjoy what destroys you and leave it for at least one year. Find some hobby, maybe that animal husbandry or go to the nature and paint the pictures. Save yourself. Put on your sport clothes and go to run. That theory of yours will wait.

MB

Author: neronis

Time: July 6, 2010 5:21:55 p.m.

Post:

Miroslav , it is hard to understand for you, because you have biologically enhanced the predatory perception. It means you are able to feel enhanced sympathy from which implies your ' good nature '. These appear to the man with another type of nature as kind of overriding. I'm sure it sounds weird to you, but let me try to explain you further.

When Dalibor lets out the moths, he feels happy with it. It is fun to speculate how to ensure to continue their life cycle again somewhere else. For such a feeling it is a small thing to sacrifice comfort or domestic hygiene, because it is more of a second place.

This is a pathological phenomenon and each Asperger has some. You can define the world of reality like elements that will somehow reflex the matter what will provide you any recognition or puts you into a position in a sort of universal hierarchy in the eyes of the others. Asperger does not rather understand that and he is satisfied with what kind of help him alone whether it looks in some ways crazy.

For example I myself learnt by analyzing people how it works among them, I am able to perceive the patterns, but I prefer when it takes me away from them from time to time, because it does not concern to me. And I watch for instance this:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2aAhLdP1qqg&feature=related> I've seen all 7 series and this is funny.

Now perhaps you understand a bit more how dramatically different is perception.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 26/05/2012 21:02:32

Post:

...

For the same reasons I recommend buying if possible clothes made from organic cotton, the cultivation of normal cotton uses large quantities of toxic sprays, this normal cotton apparently must be grown without protective gear by workers on plantations in developing countries and they get cancer, it is possible to buy it in large clothing stores C & A .

Literature:

...

<http://www.c-and-a.com/cz/cz/corporate/company/nase-odpovednost/ochrana-zivotniho-prostredi/biobavlna/>

(see www.filosofierovnvahy.sweb.cz)

d) in relation to fish

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 6, 2010 11:04:33 p.m.

Post:

Dear all,

I would like to correct a deficiency in the Old Testament-the Torah 5 books of Moses, it is permissible - good - legal to kill scaly fish (the first disciples of Jesus were particularly fishermen) and the obvious man the fisherman of people-obvious savior—probably Jesus Christ, the Messiah, apparently redeemer embodied all the fish. Fish cannot be killed mercifully, because the cervical cannot be cut through and a man-fisherman of men sent by Jesus Christ is here therefore to save for Jesus Christ-the first fisherman of people from death, all faithful people.

Question:

What's on your mind?

www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 7, 2010 0:11:10

Post:

Hi Dalibor .

Dalibor, I know, that Jesus ate fish, it is shown in the New Testament, when he fed a countless crowds with about five fish if I am not mistaken.

And also his disciples gave him the nickname the Lamb of God that is why we use to bake lambs at Easter.

They gave him a title Lamb of God because he was so merciful and loving, full of compassion.

The lamb used to be a symbol of purity and for its peacefulness when he took on himself the burden of the mankind in the form of Golgat log.

He let himself for the redemption of mankind in God's hands

where on the cross perhaps allegedly uttered his last words

Eli, Eli, Lemach sabachhani. My God, My God why have you forsaken me?

I also think, that Jesus, Dalibor, ate fish.

He did not teach dogma and I even think he did not want any church to be based after his death.

He referred to his disciples in astral projection in heaven taking in the third psychic eye to spread more of his teaching.

As they were privy to the secrets, that he gave them

thus all the disciples have now the gift to lead people to Christ.

Just as Christ had let himself baptize to St. John, the Master,

who could only now as the only living Master to devote

to the life of the Master and pass on the heritage and sequential learning.

Knowing, that he has not much time before Salome, from command of his mother, issued him to the king Herodes who ordered his head to be chopped off.

And of course, Christ took upon himself the obligation

the bondage to take all the disciples of John,

who were in his life dedicated to the teachings of his.

Thus unwritten promise was handed down from generation to generation,

the promise of all great masters, which included by you mentioned Moses.

Milan.Miló .

e) in relation to plants

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 7, 2010 1:09:57 p.m.

Post:

Dear all,

the growing plants can probably be killed mercifully on the basis of my growing experience as follows:

Annual plants can be completely killed after bringing fruit with seeds. Multi-annual plants, that grow longer than one year, can be whittle at the time of peace, when it does not grow, but root cannot be killed (especially the trees) and the fruit with seeds can be eaten.

What is your opinion?

(see www.filosofie.rovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 7, 2010 1:38:54 p.m.

Post:

Dalibor .

I personally think

that plants and trees

you can normally use, with the fruits with all that belongs to it, for all your need.

So that all this is in the food chain at the very end.

And therefore it has no developed nervous system and thinking, so that those crops, if you want to be called this way, are unaware of its existence.

Unlike animals.

It is something else with animals if you believe in reincarnation.

In samsara (the cycle of birth and death) the animals also have their karma, and if you eat them you must be prepared for the resulting patterns,

That you take on yourself with their karma.

And thus you pollute your own.

Milan.Miló .

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 7, 2010 7:23:46 p.m.

Post:

...

Milan Milo,

it is possible, that we both have our part of the truth. You 're right in an imperfect world, when it is really better to kill the entire plant or tree prior to animal or human. I 'm right in a perfect world, paradise on Earth, where they do not kill animals, but apparently not even whole multi - annual plants. So we are about designating two boundary intervals, where you 're right in the today's world,

and I'm right in advanced world, the exact path of the current science to the perfect world, however, probably goes through the life of saving plants and trees, apparently till to the return or achievement of paradise on Earth.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 19, 2010 11:05:09

Post:

From the perspective of the Philosophy of Balance I use this behavior towards trees:

I use strictly, to little exceptions, 100 percent (i.e. completely) recycled paper (from waste paper), both in my legal practice, in a printer, a fax and a copier, so at the toilet - restroom - toilet. Waste paper I put significantly to paper collection.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 25/02/2012 10:27:56

Post:

Plants apparently feel little pain, because of the lack of their better nervous or signal system, but have a relatively strong survival instinct, to which their signaling system (especially electrical signals) seems to serve especially in the event of attack against them. Therefore, we are obliged according to our only permanent obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, i.e. causing the least possible death and pain, to land for each plant necessarily consumed or destroyed their related new plant. The wild carnivores are therefore likely necessary in the nature, that herbivores do not overpopulate and do not eat all plants.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature:

<http://www.odpovedi.cz/otazky/citi-rostlina-kdyz-ji-orezavate-a-jak> ,
<http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/rosbol.html> , <http://natura.baf.cz/natura/1998/6/9806-1.html>
, www.upol.cz/fileadmin/zuparchiv/XI/Vol_8.pdf , see Mathematical models of predator-prey on
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pred%C3%A1tor>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 26/04/2012 08:55:05

Post:

According to the Philosophy of Balance, it is on principle more correct to give the preference to bio (i.e. from organic farming without any spraying against pests) plant food.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

f) in relation Jesus of Nazareth and Roman Catholicism

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 7, 2010 7:39:53 p.m.

Post:

Dalibor .

What believes do you come from?

It is important to know what culture
and religion do you come from,

because each has a different basis and other factors.
What do you believe in and you have to be honest
if it is your own conviction or
someone has implanted it
maybe in the early adolescent age.
Each culture has different symbols, which perfectly reflect its uniqueness.
For example in Christianity the cross is showing
the symbol of the crucifixion and the afterlife.
Where in Buddhism it is different,
there is a circle for example
a way of the eternal cycle of birth
and death.
The roundabout which still draws you to this one world in Buddhism described as hell.
Hell for the reason of poverty, hunger and pain
and till you do not come after countless lives
to Nirvana thus nibáni, the leaving the body and the fusion
with the Universe and return to the initial active power.
You'll still come here onto this world thus to the hell.
Milan.Miló .

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 9, 2010 8:51:41 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Milan.Miló

Hi Dalibor .
Dalibor, I know, that Jesus ate fish, it is shown in the New Testament,
when he fed a countless crowds with about five fish if I am not mistaken.
And also his disciples gave him the nickname the Lamb of God
that is why we use to bake lambs at Easter.
They gave him a title Lamb of God because he was so merciful and loving,
full of compassion.
The lamb used to be a symbol of purity and for its peacefulness
when he took on himself the burden of the mankind in the form of Golgat log.
He let himself for the redemption of mankind in God's hands
where on the cross perhaps allegedly uttered his last words
Eli, Eli, Lemach sabachhani. My God, My God why have you forsaken me?
I also think, that Jesus, Dalibor, ate fish.
He did not teach dogma and I even think he did not want
any church to be based after his death.
He referred to his disciples in astral projection in heaven taking
in the third psychic eye to spread more of his teaching.
As they were privy to the secrets, that he gave them
thus all the disciples have now the gift to lead people to Christ.
Just as Christ had let himself baptize to St. John, the Master,
who could only now as the only living Master to devote
to the life of the Master and pass on the heritage and sequential learning.
Knowing, that he has not much time before Salome, from command of his mother,
issued him to the king Herodes who ordered his head to be chopped off.
And of course, Christ took upon himself the obligation
the bondage to take all the disciples of John,
who were in his life dedicated to the teachings of his.
Thus unwritten promise was handed down from generation to generation,
the promise of all great masters, which included by you mentioned Moses.

Milan.Miló .

Millo,

if Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ ate fish might be at least controversial according to John
gospel in New Testament in the Bible (The holy bible of Old and New Testament |including

deuterocanonic books) Chapter 4, verse 31-34: 31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

At the same time I please the God to my above-mentioned experiment turned out well (see above third option, ad 3) in my first post in this topic. And at least from 51 % percent (i.e., number of 51 parts in 100) I believe my experiment goes well, as I follow the New Testament according to John gospel in New Testament in the Bible (The holy Bible of Old and New Testament |including deuterocanonic books) 6 chapter, verse 47-51, where Jesus of Nazareth says: 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 48 I am that bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

To this I would like to make an explanatory note in terms of the Philosophy of Balance and the Old Testament, the Torah, 5 books of Moses (Genesis-1.Moses–Beresit–“At the beginning of chapter 1, verse 29-31: 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.): In the Roman Catholic Church the most believers including the priest eat, in memory of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, the Holy Communion, said body of Christ, i.e. unleavened bread made from grain and water, thus fruitarian (plant seeds and water as in paradise, where they ate also the plant fruits). Thus who eats as in paradise only plant fruits and plant seeds with water (or minerals) he/she reportedly eats the body of Christ and could have an eternal life interrupted only by sleep. Therefore I try to act the same myself (yet I eat also as least as possible of something else) as well as the other living creatures entrusted to me.

To answer the second question, I'm at least 51 % percent (i.e., the number of 51 parts in 100) a Roman Catholic, so I am a member of the Catholic Church. In the rest I am an eclectic (i.e. much of everything I have read and from what I chose), because I believe, that in the Bible - Old and New Testament and other writings (including my Philosophy of Balance) are errors, because it was always written by an imperfect man or men (Jesus of Nazareth himself had not apparently written anything, all comes from his followers).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Gruza

Time: 08/03/2011 22:14:09 corr. 06/11/2011

Post:

I am a Roman Catholic Christian, but the attitude of my Philosophy of Balance to the contemporary Roman Catholic Church is ambiguous:

On the one hand I recognize the important task of the Roman Catholic Church in the world as all those, who are even the imperfect preacher of love, optionally also especially of world´s very important Bible Gospels of the New Testament, which according to me describe 51-60 percents of perfect love to a neighbor.

On the other hand, I consider now the Roman Catholic Church and its members, i.e. the believers and priests as normally demoralized people like the rest of contemporary global

society. Thus, I trust, virtually distrust them, like any other normal person in our contemporary society. In my opinion the reason for the contemporary normal demoralization of the Catholic Church, which has not the characteristics of a large loving family, which it should have and how it presents itself falsely to the public now, is, that it does not fulfill the commandment of love in general, and it excludes other living creatures from this love. Same degree of unnecessary killing of other living creatures than a man of the contemporary society and members of the Roman Catholic Church, according to evolutionary theory of my Philosophy of Balance, results in hatred of other living creatures and their relative individuals which direct consequence is according to my Philosophy of Balance normal demoralization or hostility of contemporary society as well as members of the Roman Catholic Church also mutually.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 23/04/2011 18:08:29

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Why am I a Roman Catholic?

Because the foundation of my Philosophy of Balance (i.e., "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to my entire Philosophy of Balance.) **is identical, virtually based on my personal interpretation of the basis of the Catholic faith contained in the New Testament of the Bible.**

Matthew 22: 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, **(i.e. the believers and unbelievers in God are similar, who comply with this second commandment)** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12: 28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Luke 10: 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. **(i.e., your neighbor may not only be a man but also other living creature, such as a farm animal or a living cell of the human body, our neighbor's critical feature shows me the mercy, so that for example they give food or drink to me, etc., which do as farm animals as my body cells)**

Matthew 5: 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. **(if my neighbor need not be only a man but also other living creature, my enemy can be as well other living creature than man, and I shall love all living creatures, and both friendly to me and hostile to me, so I shall love all living creatures such as viruses, bacteria, living cells, fungi, plants, insects, animals, people, living machines, etc.)**

Matthew 9: 9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? 12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matthew 12: 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the

guiltless. (i.e. Loving my neighbor means above all not to kill him, her or it needlessly, not to kill-not to sacrifice therefore unnecessary any living creature, the passages relating to Jesus' refusal to wholly burned - i.e. animal sacrifices for Judaism, but instead he calls for mercy)

John 4: 31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. (If Jesus of Nazareth maybe the Savior killed any living creature to eat it, for example Passover, it is debatable)

(If Jesus of Nazareth did not kill unnecessary any living creature, it seems to me to be the Savior.)

Matthew 13: 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. (Jesus of Nazareth as the possible savior of us probably gives space to our own understanding of the world)

The above mentioned does not prove that Jesus of Nazareth was the messiah, but because of the identity by me realized base of his teachings and base of my Philosophy of Balance, which does not necessarily assumes the existence of God and Savior, it's slightly more likely than not likely. Everything, that really in the New Testament of the Bible or church tradition contradicts the above basis, I consider false and apocryphal additions of followers of Jesus.

(Quote from the Bible see <http://www.biblenet.cz/> , <http://www.bibleserver.com/>)

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Preaching of Father Paul Kafka, dean of a Roman Catholic parish in Hustopeče, led me to write the article bellow after his ceremonies of Good Friday yesterday.

Here I would like to express the concept of reality of pain in our world due to terms of my Philosophy of Balance and in terms of the Catholic Church.

According to the sermon of Father Paul Kafka in terms of Catholic doctrine, the God decided to save the world by sending his only son Jesus Christ of Nazareth to be sacrificed, by the torture and death execution of crucifixion. According to Father Paul Kafka, because God is omnipotent, he could choose a different way of salvation of the world than the torture of his only son, but due to his perfect love, he chose this victim, although he did not like him to suffer on the cross.

From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance all death and pain of living creatures is the result of their behavior, namely the killing of living creatures and their subsequent revenge. At the same time in terms of Philosophy of Balance, every act of living creatures is the movement of particles in the final result zero-mass particles, the points of space, apparently photons of lower speed than the speed of light, so in terms of every living creature accidental. Death and pain of living creatures as a consequence of the above action, virtually killing, according to my Philosophy of Balance, have a reason in forever ongoing creation of all living creatures as perfect specimens from the absolute void (vacuum) or nothing. Eventhough to create of nothing something so perfect, thus living creatures, is the death and pain of living creatures as a necessary mean of educational improvement. Thus, any past, present and future death and pain of every living creature is in terms of Philosophy of Balance necessary but also by this living creature unavoidable side-effect of its creation out of nothing, i.e. absolute vacuum, to the perfection of this living creature that will observe at all times the permanent rule causing as least as possible of the death and pain, so with the least possible revenge of killed living creatures, so with the least possible death and pain of the perfect living creature (i.e. the smallest possible victim). Consequently the provisions of the New Testament, the Bible, "Go and learn what it is: 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Matthew 9.13, or elsewhere: 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. Matthew 12.7

From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance one can explain above mentioned behaviour,

namely the cruel sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, perhaps also Christ and possible God, that he wanted to show his sympathy with every living creature and especially one that suffers (necessarily and accidentally as I mention above) in their life the worst death and pain . Therefore, that as a possible God and creator he is not the one who accepts the cruelest (both necessary and unavoidable as I mention above) death and pain in our world and he himself can always avoid it and at the same time he always avoids it. That Jesus of Nazareth as possible God could also afford it due to his potential immortality, virtually subsequent resurrection from the dead ones. However, in my opinion it does not mean that the Christian God wanted death and pain of living creatures or somehow worshipped them, how often leaders and members of the Roman Catholic Church and other Christian churches do.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 29/05/2011 12:46:37

Post:

...

Exclusivity, complementarity (syncretism) or plurality (pluralism) of (Roman Catholic) Christianity and other believes (including atheism, which is like other believes ultimately unprovable) according to the Philosophy of Balance

I was inspired to this article while watching the program of a man, who I really appreciate and who has brought me to the first Communion (i.e. the Eucharist) as a part of my baptism at my birth, after a long period of my atheism in my 20 years and who, unlike many other Catholics, liked me, I believe from the beginning, because he was always kind to me, namely, the priest for college students in Prague Tomas Halík and his lecture named Through the labyrinth of faith with Tomas Halík: Invoked and not invoked interview with the professor and Catholic priest Tomas Halík about his book Invoked and not invoked (see <http://www.tvnoe.cz/program.html?date=2011-05-28>), which is often accused of syncretism unacceptable for Catholics, but he is also often credited with other believes as a man of reconciliation.

From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance in viewing Christianity, virtually Roman Catholic Christianity it is important to distinguish the two levels.

Firstly, it is objective level of different believes, which is being explored everyday by objective rational-reasonable sciences, in particular on my mind the religious studies and philosophy. This level is truly based on pluralism, virtually syncretism of different believes, including Christianity, which as an object of study of secular-objective rational sciences actually exists in objective terms in addition to other believes-objects in our world. If we proceed from exclusivity of Christianity also in the secular-objective rational sciences, it occurs as to me an impermissible substitution of religious studies or Philosophy in Christian theology, thus in a religious (i.e. the substance's see below) rational science. As a secular-objective scientist, e.g. as philosopher or as religious-studies scientist in their research they can be a fan of certain believes, such as in my case, a Roman Catholic, but they are not allowed to advantage it in its objective conflict with other beliefs, figuratively speaking, I can hold my belief inches, but I cannot objectively advantage it. Otherwise, I ceased to be objective-secular scientist, i.e. in my case, philosopher and improperly (i.e. contrary to my education) I would change in the Roman Catholic religion (i.e. substance's see below) theologian.

In this objective level in my Philosophy of Balance I have posed beside each other all important world believes as antitheses-contradictions and I led the rational objective synthesis-merger. The result of this rational objective synthesis is the only one rational objective dogma (i.e. my belief of objectively one hundred percent, i.e. absolutely true statement) of my Philosophy of Balance, that all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the

rest consists more in views(speculations). It applies to my whole Philosophy of Balance too. (see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Secondly, it is the substance-hidden level. At this level, I consider my above dogma unlike the current predominant Roman Catholic tradition, being identical to that described and explained above foundation of Christianity expressed in the Gospels. Also in this level I believe, that this dogma and the base of (Roman Catholic) Christianity are exclusive.

My position (or position of my Philosophy of Balance) in the above-mentioned objective level to the other dogmas of the Roman Catholic Church, especially the dogma that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ-Savior-God-man, then it is based on above by me (by my Philosophy of Balance) expected identity of above base of the Gospels and the above single objective dogma of my Philosophy of Balance. According to my Philosophy of Balance it is because of this identity mostly objectively probable (i.e. in my opinion of 50-60 percent), that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ-Savior-God-man, so well also I am Roman Catholic. As an objective scientist I cannot agree with the statement, that Jesus of Nazareth was the objectively (of 100 percent objective truth) surely Christ-God-man-Savior. Therefore, when during the celebration of the Roman Catholic Mass there is said a sentence "the kingdom, the power and the glory is for your (sensibly for Jesus of Nazareth) forever, amen (i.e. I believe, that I consider it a hundred percent truth), so I have mostly kept silent yet. Even in the past I would agree, if this sentence was, "the kingdom, the power and the glory is mostly objectively probably for your forever, amen."

On the objective rational unprovability of Christianity, the Roman Catholic theology replies with the opinion (see today's Sunday sermon of Hustopeče priest Paul Kafka), that if a human is at the border of an objective reason, which shows to me a majority objective probability (i.e. 50-60 percent) of the dogma, that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ-Savior-God-man, he or she must ignore those opposing objective 40 percent and believe, for example through emotion, that in this case it is the 100 percent substance's hidden truth. As to me the opinion of objective exclusivity of Roman Catholic Christianity is not correct, because it may be a substance's hidden truth, but in the above-mentioned objective level it is not such truth in at least 40 percent and hidden substance's truth may also be contradictory. If I believed in the sense, that I would consider objectively 100 percent true the Roman Catholic dogma, that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ-Savior-God-man, then intolerance to other believes would follow it in the above mentioned objective level. The right to consider any dogma cannot be denied to any living creature that is not inconsistent with the above sole objective dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, as substance's-hidden 100 percent true statement. It is about freedom of belief in the various believes such as Roman Catholicism, Protestantism or atheism. In this case no living creature should forget, that they believe-consider as 100 percent true dogma that is hidden, rather than objective and constantly throughout their life, the objective truth of this hidden-substance's dogma to examine in the above-mentioned objective level, particularly in dialogue with other believes, as it does the priest Tomas Halik.

Note: by the objective (literally to throw in front of someone or something) fact I understand that what is in front of me, eventually us or something (i.e. apparent to me or to us), the substance's fact (literally standing under someone or something) I understand that, what is hidden under the objective facts.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 29/05/2011 20:37:28

Post:

...

Miloslav,

it can be said, that I consider as apparent to me or to us a single dogma or the truth of my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the desire and command of limitless-universal love towards all, especially to all living creatures, so I consider as apparent a permanent duty of everyone to

cause the least possible death and pain. Moreover, I believe, thus I do unapparent to me or to us, but in my opinion mostly probable presumption, the hidden truth, that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ-Savior-God-man, because I believe, that the above only one truth or dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, he considered as the first also to be apparent to him or to us. But I also realize, that my belief in to me or to us unapparent truth, that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ-Savior-God-man is my only one, i.e. other also possible speculations about the hidden truths excluding, speculation about the hidden truths, so this my excluding speculation about hidden truths must first become apparent to me or to us, that it could be enforced against others. This is also true for other believes such as atheism, Protestantism, Islam, communism, etc., therefore, if I make from unapparent presumption the hidden truth, then I must always be tolerant to other believes and believers who make from other unapparent presumptions the hidden truth, which is to me the basis of freedom of believes in our society and of the dialogue of Catholics with other believes and believers. ...

g) in relation to bread

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 10, 2010 4:11:54 p.m.

Post:

How to bake bread? What is your opinion on the below post?

According to the Holy Bible of the Old and New Testament [including deuterocanonic books], Old Testament, the Torah, 5 books of Moses, namely 3rd book of Moses-Leviticus-Leutikon- (in Hebrew va- jiqrá)–Book of Levi chapter 2, verse 4-7: 4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baked in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. This bread is also evidently in the form of waffles used in the Roman Catholic Church for the Eucharist as the body of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, besides his as blood, i.e. sacramental wine, with plenty of free glucose necessary for carnivores.

When I prepare bread myself, I do it in a pan. I take about half of rye or wheat flour and about half of semi-grain wheat flour, to make the dough sticks together I add a little olive, rapeseed or sunflower oil and a little water to make the dough sticks together. I spread out the dough on a pan and I start to roast it on the pan. After about 10 minutes (before I say 600 times in a row twenty-one) is the bread finished. Then I add something to go with (usually a tomato paste– thickened tomatoes and salt) and newly also another type of oil than that previously used for the dough. Then I eat it.

According to one of my friend, the baker from Hustopeče, is flour for white (wheat or rye) and gray (with bran) bread different from the flour for black bread, which should be pre-roasted. This could mean that the white flour in the above mentioned part of the Bible is not pre - roasted white flour, if necessary with bran. Which would according to the terms of the Philosophy of Balance and also its principle mean the most merciful slaughter. Two fires-roasting of flour for bread prevents any grain seed to survive, which is with the principle of merciful slaughter in conflict.

Literature: <http://www.penam.cz/cs/zijte-zdrave/dietolozka-radi/jak-vybrat-pecivo.html>
(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: neronis

Time: July 10, 2010 4:28:20 p.m.

Post:

Do you thing of double roasting of the seeds as a torture?

Author: Miloslav Bazant

Time: July 10, 2010 4:47:04 p.m.

Post:

Neronisi .

There is no choice but to smile and make up bullshit. Dalibor probably wants to refuse vegetarianism and fruitarianism and go on meat. He is sorry for a stock of grain, so he bought hens. It is a reasonable logic. The roasting grains are again a total nonsense. Hen would not peck up the roasted stuff and you will not make dough out of it. The normal one you can prepare from flour not separate of husk. Roasted grain is good after grinding just enough as a coffee substitute. It is not possible to make dough out of it and by roasting you change some substance to the tar.

I do not see here anything suitable for rational thinking.

MB

Author: neronis

Time: July 10, 2010 7:41:56 p.m.

Post:

I tried it today by chance, because I did not know what to eat and it was pretty good. Indeed it is true, that I tossed to the flour some eggs, garlic, sausage, cheese .. Yeast is not mentioned here I do not know how it is possible that the dough rise, but even so it was good.

Author: Milan.Miló

Time: July 10, 2010 10:55:16 p.m.

Post:

Dalibor .

I am a vegetarian, for two years I no longer eat meat.

Well for the last month I sometimes bite into something meaty,

I need to bite into the fish for instance. I tried to eat meat but I was so sick that I could not go to the toilet.

I had to take the pills, always two in a row so I could use the toilet.

And so I went back to vegetarianism and it has improved.

I know how to bake bread according to Govinda - Krishna's teachings.

Govinda is a purely vegetarian vegetable diet.

It is not a vegetarian but strictly vegan because

there cannot be any eggs used either.

Recipe.

1.kg flour

1 lump yeasts.

2- 3.teaspoons anise

2- 3.teaspoons garam masala.

2 teaspoons fennel.

2.dcl. Lukewarm water for yeast.

1.baking powder.

A little sugar for yeast.

That is everything.

How to make it

Pour 2 - 3.dcl of flour into a bowl, add a little lukewarm water to flour, add yeast and sugar.

Mix it all so the yeast is not either a liquid nor too thick at the same time.

Then cover with a cloth and put in a warm place. Let it rise for 40 to 60 minutes.

How to create your own dough.

We put so much flour as much bread we want to do. I do the same with ingredience.
Into that flour I add all spices. Add lukewarm water as needed so the yeast is not too liquid or too thick.

Once the yeast mixture is ready, you know that, because the yeast increased on the density and volume for two-thirds.
When this is done we will add it to the other part of the dough and mix thoroughly.

Heat the oven for 10minutes, grease the baking tray or form and put the dough inside.
Stick it into the oven.
Bake it for 30- 40minutes.
Pierce it from time to time by match or toothpick to determine if the crust is crispy and if it is not raw.
When the crust is golden and crisp, take it out of the oven and serve.
It is very delicious when it is still warm and fresh.
I recommend you do try this recipe.
And if you want a vegetarian or vegan diet,
you can buy a book from mentioned Govinda - Krishna.
It is called 108 receipts by Govinda, unfortunately I've lost it years ago.
But if you enter the web link WWW.govinda.cz, you get the internet shop, where is all about it.
There is described all Hindu philosophy itself.
Milan.Miló .

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 11, 2010 8:03:03

Post:

quote :

Post of neronis

Do you thing of double roasting of the seeds as a torture?

Neronisi ,

Yes, this is exactly what I mean.

Dalibor

...

h) in relation to microorganisms

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 19, 2010 9:23:13

Post:

In terms of behavior towards microorganisms according to the Philosophy of Balance I propose the following equilibrium process:

Do not use any lethal products for microorganisms to clean as soap, toothpaste, shampoo, detergents for washing dishes, except when necessary (especially in the case of disinfection of injury to man or animal).

For washing and showering use fundamentally cold water, at home I have substantially a flame of a heater off for cold water, because it does not kill micro-organisms, but only washes them away to the other location. In principle, I do the laundry at 40 degrees Celsius without a powder to save most of microorganisms. When cleaning floors I use substantially pure water without detergent at a temperature of 60 degrees Celsius creating from mixing cold water and water from the kettle. Exceptionally I use washing detergent for floor and laundry, which is exclusively made from plant, sources Alma Win (see <http://www.almawin.cz/inpage/almawin-na-prani/>).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 08/06/2011 20:47:52

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

...

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09/05/2011 19:49:32

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/09/2010 09:36:55

Post:

In terms of my Philosophy of Balance I recommend the following treatment of pests. Pests can be divided into two groups:

1) such as fleas, which cannot be trapped alive (mainly the smallest insects). Against them there is a need of repellent products and if they do not work perfectly, you can use humane killing devices against them (to protect the life of another living creature) while using above repellent means (that repel those pests from the use of the above killing devices).

...

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

...

My instructions listed above can be now considered as obsolete, because if I want to go even closer to paradise on my garden and at my home I cannot permanently exclude any living creatures from this paradise, nor ticks, fleas, mosquitoes, bedbugs, South American vampire (i.e. vampire bats), because those living creatures can behave responsibly and not suck more blood than necessary. Therefore, these creatures must be repeatedly tested, whether they abuse being let into our homes, where they would reproduce excessively, then it may be necessary to intervene against them in as most humanely way as possible or in extreme emergency to kill some of them in most humanely way as possible or they will behave responsibly in accordance with the most basic axiom (i.e. the probable but unproved finding) of my Philosophy of Balance that all the living creatures, including these blood-eaters in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Sub-experiment of the beginning of the paradise, i.e. friendship to death with harmful microorganisms

According to the above-mentioned approaches to micro-organisms and pests I decided to give an opportunity to harmful microorganisms such as bacteria and viruses to behave responsibly

and to use, instead of disinfectants in all cases except for cooking only cold or lukewarm water which does not kill these harmful microorganisms, only flushes them (i.e. reducing their concentration). I will rely primarily on the natural body's own defense system (see the evidence of modern science on the health harmfulness of life of modern people in an almost sterile environment maintained by a variety of many modern disinfectants) and I will give them a possibility of happy life and I will kill them intentionally by assisting the physician (e.g. with antibiotics) only, if they abuse this possibility by reproducing excessively and causing serious disease to organisms evolutionarily more advanced than they are.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

i) in relation to the hair and beard

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 20, 2010 7:31:04 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of neronis

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

quote :

Post of neronis

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

In terms of behavior towards my hair and beard I suggest this approach in terms of the Philosophy of Balance.

Let your hair and beard grow, as long as it is admissible for a certain person and then cut your hair spiky-short and perfectly shave your beard, then again let it grow, as long as it is in terms of a person admissible, and so over and over again.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

But hair and beard are dead. When you cut or burn them, it does not hurt you. What leads you to believe, that you are supposed to save them as most as possible?

Neronis,

Could you cite a credible source that the hair and beard are dead. This issue is quite controversial for me, I have met with the view that either hair so beard is a dead tubercles of horn as well as, that they are lively, I could not find a credible answer to this question.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

But it does not hurt you. Your philosophy is based on the assumption, that the organism should suffer the least possible or completely get rid of the pain ... In addition, it is only you alone and if you would want to think about it deeply, you should consider whether an individual is able to bring himself a pain. It is probably necessary if you want to save the child from a burning building, but you must not do it according to this logic.

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

JRF, Neronis, Miloslav,

hair and beard have a live marrow (medulla) that is why in India some "holy " men do not cut hair or beard.

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vlas>, <http://kadernickapraxe.mypage.cz/menu/materialy-1-rocnik/vlas>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Neronis,

the principle number 2 viewed in the Philosophy of Balance Book I. is: A human has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain..

So a crucial aspect in accordance with this second principle of the total three is the least possible amount of death, including death of hair and beard. If I would be forced to cause in extreme emergency death of other living creatures or humans, I must act most mercifully to other living creatures, so they feel the least possible pain (this is a reason why I let my hair and beard grow, as long as possible, because I do not have enough time trimming the ends of my hair and beard, which would correspond to the Philosophy of Balance the best. As I have to go to work, care for animals, etc., I cut due to this the extreme lack of time my hair spiky and trim my beard perfectly smooth.)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

j) in relation to fire and wealth

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 6, 2010 12:46:40

Post:

...

Miloslav,

I am not rich nor poor, just enough financially secured to be more independent and able to do, what I think and feel is good for me as well as for everybody according to the Philosophy of Balance. My girlfriend Maruška has always come to me and next year we will maybe even get married.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 22, 2010 4:59:04 p.m.

Post:

I propose the following approach towards fire according to the Philosophy of Balance:

The fire represents burning, on burning seems to be based all movement in our Universe but also on Earth (e.g., motor vehicles, aircrafts and other machines, heating as well as physical movement of burning nutrients). Only organic compounds (i.e. cadavers of living creatures) can

be burnt with exception of nuclear energy, such as wood, grass, animal fats, vegetable oils, coal, natural gas, oil, etc. It can be distinguished into organic fuel (i.e., of living mass) to its acquisition must be killed some living creature as wood, grass, animal fats, vegetable oils, etc., and organic fuel from the long-dead living creatures such as coal, natural gas, oil, etc.

We cannot exclude the use of any of the above types of fuel, yet in their selection, acquisition and combustion we must operate a minimum of death (only for the protection of life). Into an account have to be taken the opinion of environmentalists about global warming from excessive burning, which may possibly result in the dissolution of polar glaciers and the extinction of Arctic animal species such as polar bears. (see http://zpravy.idnes.cz/arktida-letos-tala-mene-ledni-medvedy-presto-ceka-boj-o-preziti-p7m-/vedatech.asp?c=A090918_150043_vedatech_abr)

Therefore, I have to drive small cars only with low fuel consumption on principle only in necessary work matters. Therefore, my law firm has only two branches, both in Hustopece, one is at the end of the city, where I provide legal services as a corporate lawyer, the second office I have at home, where I deal the vast majority of cases and, where I do not care about the impression, my office does on my clients. I live in the city center and my farmyard is about 0.75 kilometers from my house. I wash the dish and I do my personal hygiene fundamentally in cold water to avoid burning gas, I turned off the eternal flame in the hot water heater. I go to bed early so I do not have to use the light at home at night. I spent my vacation in Luhačovice, because it is close from Hustopeče u Brna, even though I planned and I had free funds for holiday in Israel in Tel Aviv.

Yes, I realize, that it is not possible to live completely without burning a fire, but in my view, in accordance with the above principles of the Philosophy of Balance we have to reduce burning of a fire only to cases, where it works as the protection of life (i.e. work which I do for living, education, food, basic hygiene, protection of lives of bred creatures, etc.).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 24, 2010 8:25:24 p.m.

Post:

...

Quantity of goods in the economy of the country should correspond to the amount of money in it (to maintain stable prices for goods and to avoid a sharp increase-inflation or reducing-deflation of their prices). Increase of the goods can be only the number of products and services, not of the land, however, increasing the number of products and services increases also the amount of combustion-the above mentioned fire in the state economy. It is not fundamentally ecological. Therefore, from an environmental point of view we should not accumulate money (which must be covered by higher quantity of products and services-combustion in the economy of state). Land and buildings (which do not serve to ensure the operation of the economic company giving needed dignified livelihood to its staff) and products and services, which always represent higher rate of fire-burning in the economy. Therefore, from an environmental perspective in the global economy only a bare minimum combustion-production and services should be allowed to ensure necessary and in terms of least possible death and pain needed dignified livelihood and welfare of all people in the world, and we should not seek in the States, where such conditions are already secured, the philosophy of sustainable economic growth (it means increasing production and services-combustion), but to maintain or reduce current level of production and services-combustion in states with high level of production and services-combustion (this is especially the rich Western countries) at the expense of necessary economic development (production and services-combustion increase) in other states (as especially for poor developing countries).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

k) in relation to physical exertion and army

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 23, 2010 4:08:45 p.m.

Post:

Although I'm more of an intellectual, a thinker, I realize the importance of the needs of my body, so every day I try to train with barbells ...

In addition I walk often daily around 2 km. In the morning on weekdays I go to the post office, often visit my fiancée Maruška or my parents, who both live on the edge of Hustopeče.

I consider this due to my sedentary occupation and health condition as the smallest possible physical exertion for my health. I do not eat meat of killed animals on principle, essentially just plant seeds and plant fruits, products from killed animals I do not buy.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 02/06/2012 17:06:04

Post:

Twilight of the present form of physical education and sport according to the Philosophy of Balance?

Since ancient Greece, for example in Sparta, the physical education is a part of the education of children and life of adults. The current form of physical education and sport is on principle contrary to the Philosophy of Balance, according to me physical education is justifiable on principle in its current form only to the extent when necessary training of soldiers directly for the army, so that they are able to fight organized. As preliminary army preparation the current form of physical education and sport is on principle contrary to the Philosophy of Balance, this contradiction lies in the fact, that the energy, i.e. the movement derived from food, i.e. cadavers of living creatures is converted into a purposeless movement within the current form of physical education and sport, there is contempt for creatures, of that bodies serve us as the food. The consequence of this contempt for sacrificed food are different deformations in such training as physical and mental bullying, homosexuality, disrespect for life, especially of women and children, unnecessary killing and hurting by soldiers, slavery, military dictatorship, etc. According to the Philosophy of Balance good preliminary army physical education for both children and adults should take the form of agricultural, plants and livestock growing or breeding activities. The best army in history has always been composed by physically skilled agricultural peasants and herdsmen, not by in the various gyms trained effeminate urban population. In schools and with adults a purposeless issue of energy within the current physical education and sport should be replaced on principle by useful merciful agricultural and breeding activities, physically more capable individuals could mercifully breed and train dangerous animals, such predators on principle fed by carrions as lions, tigers, wolves, martial breeds of dogs, snakes, bees, etc., and mercifully to grow plants demanding more physical work than less physically fit individuals could do. Then sport would lay essentially in merciful training skill or martial games of these breeders and their trained animals, either individually or in groups against each other and not purposeless issue of energy contemptuous of life as it is today. The trained animals could accompany their breeders, if it is needed, in case of war as members of the army, thereby the merciful army would become even stronger. At the same time this form of physical education would ensure the survival of endangered predators in the nature and their training for coexistence and cooperation with people, so it would be about the performance of the main permanent obligation of all alive according to the Philosophy of Balance causing the least possible death and pain even to these predators.

I personally do not train physically for a long time other than, that I care about my animals.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature:

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sparta> , <http://www.gjb-spgs.cz/files/137/antik-a-tk.pdf>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 16/07/2012 14:52:31

Post:

...

In relation to army, eventually homosexuality:

Homosexuality, pedophilia and other sexual deviations are caused according to the Philosophy of Balance by imperfect or retarded brain, it is on principle a penalty for causing needless death and pain by a living individual and his or her ancestors, the remedy is possible according to the Philosophy of Balance through long-term non-causing unnecessary death and pain by a living sexually deviant individual. (see my Philosophy of Balance, Book I, chapter [t\) Issue of sex](#)) Sexually deviant people, who do not infringe fundamental human rights, should be in a disadvantage but not persecuted according to the Philosophy of Balance, the goal of this approach is the above-mentioned non-violent coercion of these sexually deviant people to correct and improve their brain in the evolutionary development for heterosexuals, which these sexually deviant people want in fact greatly as well as their parents, who want children, and the whole society. These disadvantages of sexually deviant people are fair only on condition, that the above remedy is possible, as suggested by the Philosophy of Balance.

The same is valid for homosexuality in army, all living creatures should be able, if necessary, to defend their homeland, in the perfect army and society there will be according to the Philosophy of Balance no sexually deviant humans or sexually deviant other living creatures, to this perfect society or army all living creatures are directed according to the Philosophy of Balance by evolution of nature apparently in infinite time.

To an obligation of a soldier to disobey command and corrupt military oath of obedience it may be noted that sole duty of every living being exists according to the Philosophy of Balance, it is to cause the least possible death and pain. Obedience of soldiers to the commands of their commanders and the military oath is in most cases in conformity with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, but in some cases, it is clear even to an ordinary soldier or officer, that he or she conflicts with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, thus it is to him or her clear, that he or she causes unnecessary death and pain (eg, the order to kill children or women). In this case, according to the Philosophy of Balance ordinary soldier or officer is also obliged to put up appropriate resistance and he or she must rely, on that his or her duty to put up appropriate resistance to such a command, which is obviously from a point of view of the soldier in conflict with the sole obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, all other soldiers perform, causing a change of commander decision inflicting apparently unnecessary death and pain. An ordinary soldier and an officer probably would not have volunteered to sacrifice during his or her resistance his or her own life or the life of some of his or her fellow as a result of the revolt of this resisted soldier, if he or she always performs his or her duty of appropriate resistance to the command causing from his or her point of view obviously unnecessary death and pain, but this requires courage rather than cowardice of the soldier always adequately to resist such commands. Otherwise, if the ordinary soldier or officer will not find in him- or herself the courage for such an appropriate resistance, so he or she becomes accomplices from his or her point of view causing an apparently unnecessary death and pain, and sooner or later he or she loses his or her mental balance.

A merciful (ie, causing the least possible death and pain) commander is according to my evolutionary hypothesis about the merciful evolution of nature in terms of nature mostly more valuable than his or her subordinates even though merciful, including his or her immediate subordinate advisers and assistants.

Literature:

- 1) Andrew Exum, *Bojoval jsem s al-Kaidou*, from the English original *This Man's Army* translated by Peter Kovacs, published by Baronet, a.s. in 2005
- 2) Reinhard Hauschild, *Záliv v plamenech*, from the German original *Flammendes Haff* translated Tomas Kurka, published by Baronet, a.s. and in 2009
- 3) Helmuth Nowak, *Bojoval jsem u Varšavy*, translated from German by Jiri Novotny, published by Baronet, a.s. in 2004
- 4) Harry Thurk, *Údolí sedmi měsíců*, from the German original translated Zdenek Lahoda, published by NAŠE VOJSKO, s.r.o. in 2008
- 5) *Velká vlastenecká válka, The Unknown War*, 10DVD, stered by Burt Lancaster, directed by Roman Karmen, Ilya Gutman, USA / SSR 1978, published by ŘITKA VIDEO, S.R.O. in 2009

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

I) in relation to disease, medicine and animal experiments

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 23, 2010 3:42:23 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

3) I am bad, therefore I am afraid of revenge.

- (Schizophrenia)

Dalibor .

And here it is what I have been waiting for. Forget, that you are bad but it is simply a consequence of your profession. Your job is to win for the man whom you represent. If you gain, then you have fulfilled your task, but here is the one who lost, who you are the pest for. But it cannot be different. If somebody else gains, your client is going to lose.

So this, what you wrote is not true and schizophrenia is not necessarily involved, but I suspect, that this is the cause of making your theory of balance. Bad conscience and fear of the consequences. You are trying to create a state of society in which they would avoid those consequences. This is the so-called escape from reality due to fear.

So your work has led to the loss for someone, and you were probably even threatened by revenge. Maybe there were more of them and the fear grew a limit beyond which you are no longer able to cope. The constant fear, stress can cause a process, of which outcome is schizophrenia. And again, if you find the cause, you can remove it and thereby terminate consequences. In your profession is, however, elimination of the causes rather difficult, if not impossible. Even if you would represent only one in the property disputes of divorcing spouses and won, then the other who has lost can threaten you for revenge and if you have a timid nature and the one who has lost the trial is a mafioso, you might have a lot in your pants. Then the attempt to make a sheep out of predators quite a logical theory. But you have actually due to formation of the theory become even weaker and more vulnerable and even physically. Thanks to vegetarianism and fruitarianism you have weakened physically and have even dropped your ability to resist external influence, a thus grows your fear. Moreover you cannot reach your goal, because in the foreseeable future you do not change the world enough to stop be threaten by the others. Your behavior is counterproductive. You could completely reverse it; strengthen your ability to defend yourself. Start to eat strong food and train your physical strength. Your ability to defend yourself will improve, your fear is weakening. Eat enough meat and possibly carbohydrate diet supplemented with a substance leading to the growth of muscles, arrange your own home gym with fitness machines or regularly attend fitness center, where you reinforce the expertise. You have to put on weight and especially on your body strength. If you can, join martial art, the fear will gradually disappear, you will become more confident, you will act better act on your environment (your body will not be poor, but developed), and you know, that you can prevent the attacks around.

So the therapy is in your case, quite clear, because you have showed the real cause, which manifested its consequences.

Therapy

At least one-year holiday from making any defense theories, because it does not address the situation in real and achievable time.

Change in diet or increase the supply of materials necessary for production of muscular and regardless of any theory.

Strengthening and gaining confidence by some martial arts (judo, karate, etc.)

After the year off, you can quietly return to the formation of the equilibrium theory. But you're going to see it from the view of a more confident human, who does not need to run away from the fear to the irrational world.

The sleep regime or the regularity and quality of sleep are great. Stick with it if you will obey me the schizophrenia will disappear. You'll be totally different person and you will know a lot of new pleasures, that your fear hides away from you. So thanks to you it is all quite clear. Financial problems, which would keep you from the realization, according to your words you do not have, so you can immediately begin. Only for one I should note. If you move to a stronger diet, especially meaty, do it slowly. Your digestion would not have to manage it. Gradually increase the dose of meat fats and carbohydrates. Your digestion will be gradually adjusted. ACTIVIA could be either helpful.

Moreover I can add one motivation. In only one year can a sickly thin man turn to a man with athletic figure, confident and perhaps with the disappearance of fear, cheerful and funny, which will certainly your fiancée take as a great example.

For you it is much easier to cure than with Navi, where yet the real cause was not determined. If you will obey me Dalibor, then it will start a new life and much, much prettier than the current one and I wish you every success and if you will not know what to do next I am here for you.

What could be here particularly interesting? The cause of this pathological fear remains, but if the character of the object changes, the negative effect disappears. One cause therefore affects the impact of the other causes, or is virtually abolished. Cause of fear remains unchanged, but if the object changes then that fear does not have to enter at all or will be quite weak. Most psychologists would probably advise the removal of fear, or change of occupation. I in contrary I concentrated on the object and it makes resistant to this influence. Now just the object has to accept this treatment and take it quite seriously.

MB

Miloslav,

to your healing fear by power I will bring an example of a wolf pack. The pack tends to have a pack leader. Who any of the wolves can call out for fight, even a descendant or foreign wolf, then a fight is held and defeated and wounded wolf get eaten by the other wolves. The new leader of the pack then kills all the cubs of his predecessor. How to be a strong leader of the pack and the wolf and not to be afraid to be eventually eaten as a loser in a bloodthirsty battle of a pack of wolves. Nature arranged it in a way, that some powerful individuals are always just used to winning (e.g. fighting breeds, whom is in their training left a sleeve, in which they bite) and never admit, that they might be in a fight ever slaughtered and then be eaten by bloodthirsty pack of wolves. Error is when the leader wolf survives his defeat, and then he fears for his life (see Napoleon imprisoned on the island of St Helena after his defeat and Nazi criminals before the Nuremberg Tribunal). But even wolves that cannot be leaders of the pack, because they are weaker, have a difficult situation, they are given at the mercy to a leader of a pack, who they must obey, who decides on their life and death.

I do not want to be a leader of the pack, because I do not have the strength or the nerves, but I do not want to be in the pack, which causes a lot of unnecessary death and pain, an ordinary wolf, of which life depends on the discretion of the pack leader or its assistant, virtually advisor (beta male), because I do not have nerves and stomach either. I want to be independent, a mediator among all the wolves in the pack, as a leader of the pack, as a wolf challenger in a fight for life and death, between Christ and the Devil, between good and evil. As in the Universe there is good and evil, light and vacuum, Christ and the Devil in balance, if I am their border and joint member, I cannot expect from either of the leading wolves a great favor and power, but neither a great resistance and evil, because I will be though a border member of their pack. I will therefore be a mediate wolf in a pack, which presupposes friendship with all the wolves including the two guiding wolves, which have fought for life and death. This is relatively the safest position in a wolf pack, I cannot get much, but I cannot lose much either.

Such a mediator in a wolf pack, who wants to be a friend with everyone, has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. only for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain. Your suggestion to boost up the muscles by eating meat is not suitable for me, because so I would not be able to get rid of the fear.

Such a mediator in the wolf pack cannot expect the reward (she-wolf and the wolf cubs allowed) until the establishment of a new good pack after he or she manages to reconcile all the warring leaders, figuratively speaking of Christ with the Devil and the Devil with Christ, a predator with its prey. This reconciliation, however, may never be achieved, because it is such a superhuman task, which the mediator cannot know, whether he or she can even reach it, his or her task is to devote it his or her entire life.

My attempt how to reconcile competing wolves in a pack of wolves, a predator with its prey, is my Philosophy of Balance that is why it is also an attempt to find a way from fear by splitting personalities between two rival of much stronger side, the Devil and Christ, the light and the vacuum, much powerful predators and their prey, much

stronger than I am and ever will be.

Every day I try to exercise, see

http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=5.666666666666667&TOPIC_ID=1375_#20476

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=84&TOPIC_ID=946 ,
<http://21stoleti.cz/blog/2010/05/20/agrese-zvirat-neni-samozrejmosti/>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 23, 2010 7:03:43 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

If I understood you well, you want to be a frightened wolf with the tail between his legs dreaming of a world in which all the wolves will be without teeth. If you want to be one like that, then you will be, but remember that the fear inextricably belongs to that. If you were born as a wolf, then there is nothing one can change, but you can be that fearful, weak wolf.

I am not telling you to become the leader of the pack but a wolf who is so strong enough no to be afraid of other wolves. This is something you can really do and I showed you the way. If you know, that you can defend yourself, you will get rid of your fear, but it is not said, that you should attack. The fear breaks you and leads you to escapes into irrational world. What you wrote just confirmed my opinion, but others are just excuses. You do not have a confidence in yourself or you do not believe you were capable of reaching such a state. But you handle the situation from the position of a weak wolf. As soon as the weak wolf starts to eat properly, gain weight and learn to defend himself, then it becomes a strong wolf again as you can be one. It does not mean, that you have to attack other wolves. It is enough when you stop fearing them. . An achievement is possible. Then the suffering, which results from fear, will disappear and you will live like a happy person and you can easily save the lives of other living creatures, the same as I do. I am aware of my power even if it is possible to say, that I am at an age when it is declining. The irrational world in which you're running is like a swamp, into which goes a weak, fearful wolf with his tail between his legs. But the wolf cannot hide in the swamp, but will probably drown in it and should have been more fearful of the swamp instead.

Otherwise if you like to eat the fruits and seeds, I do not say not to eat them, but to become stronger it is necessary to eat not only vitamins, but also proteins, carbohydrates and other substances. These substances can be found in animal foods and have to be in a certain amount. This exercise, e.g. martial arts will teach you to face the fear and gain self-confidence, but also prevents the formation of fat deposits so you do not become a ball of fat. Once you form up your figure, many people start to respect you, because your strength will be assumed. And so you will be no longer haunt by the strength of the others. If you are short, never mind. You can be small, but strong and flexible. If you will be trained, you can easily defeat a wild wolf. It does not mean, that you would have to attack. Just enough to know, that you can defend.

When learning the martial arts you learn to fight off fear, because even the most powerful opponents are not interested in hurting you. Eventually this will be passed into your personal life and the eternal fear gradually disappears. When you tell the instructor (master), that you want to get rid of fear, he will know how to proceed.

To the meal I would like to add, that if you do not have a chef, who would prepare you the normal heavy meals, you can eat in public restaurants, but choose a business, where are cooked good health and strong meals or get a chef (it could be your fiancée). Ask a dietician to advise you what foods and how much you have to accept to reinforce your strength. You are an intelligent man so you should deal with it. Until you put yourself together you should forget about the Philosophy of Balance, just do not hide into the swamp, where you used to go. As soon as you get stronger you will lose the pathological fear, then you can go there to see what morass you were about to climb into.

Everything is up to you. If you refuse this path, then feel free to live as an ogre in the swamp and if you wish you can use a name Schrek. But even Schrek was strong, was not afraid, but wan not aggressive. He was able to struggle and was aware of it. That is what you should reach.

MB

Miloslav, but when you unnecessarily eat meat products and use products of killed animals, so you act like attacking predator and in my opinion as predator you cannot be used as a mediator between predators and their prey, you cannot reconcile them well. If you are a weak predator like me, so you are left only to be frightened weak offensive wolf in a pack of wolves and meat and exercises will not help you. As a peacemaker (mediator), contractor and a mediator between predators and their prey you would lose your only price, which a weak predator like

me can have. I will stop to be a good lawyer conciliator, mediator or contractor and become a bad lawyer attacker, bad lawyer fighter, losing my good reputation and lose my source of livelihood.

What will you advice me now?

(www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=84&TOPIC_ID=946

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 24, 2010 11:37:02

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

You are in a vicious circle and I should be the one to bring you out of the circle? It can You are the only one who can do it. You have to prioritize and realize what you really expect. I can help you only by providing indicia. I do not want and either do not have the ability to command you out of the circle. Said through a pharmacist weight, I can put on the dish the arguments for and against. About what side of weights you are interested in I cannot identify.

In addition, there are many unknowns, perhaps genetic disposition. Somebody can do the best he/she can and still remains sissy, because it is given by genetic. Somebody has weak bones, hardly creates some muscle, has a weak capacity of metabolism, etc. These I cannot simply know about you and my advice therefore assumes average condition with no genetic defects. From which you have written about yourself can be said that the weakness was due to a diet (vegetarianism, fruitarianism). From the body weakness versus the consequences of an occupation developed the fear and then escape into the irrational world of equilibrium theory, where you have a diet combined with a path to mutual love of all living creatures, thus your diet is a way to create a world in which you will not be threatened and, where there is no need to worry. And you are concreted to the circle. Change the diet and cancel the way to the society of mutual love from which you expect to protect you. Everything you have emergence for creating such a world is becoming a lost of time and you lose the sense of fulfillment in your live. This is probably unacceptable for you. But I do not mention, that you should finish with that theory for eve, but only to give annual break and then you can go back.

There are many things, that you should realize. Here is a set of questions, that you should give an answer to.

1) What time is necessary for you to change the world so much, that you did not have to worry about or what time you need to ensure that all living creatures have lived in mutual love?

The answer is that thousands and thousands of years and I would say, that something like this never happen. But you need it to be done as soon as possible because otherwise your fear torture will continue.

2) What is the reality, that you as the creator of the theory leading to mutual love for all living things will protect you from your surroundings?

Unfortunately, zero, because people are aware of errors in your logic and see, that your path leads nowhere.

3) Can your theory or your acting (e.g. diet) protects you against something?

The answer is yes. People will considered you a fool and the fools are not to be attacked. More you can achieve the protection of the institution designated for that purpose or you could get protection of barred windows in insane asylum. To reach this protection you, do not have to do something so complicated and difficult. Pull your toothbrush behind you and call it Puño and a result will be the same, you will get a protection and you need not worry. But I would be afraid of the very protection that may be associated with a large enough unpleasant things, electroshocks, and you are not the one to decide anymore. And so it would result in increased fear of yours many times.

The answer to these questions is clear. Theory or diet you cannot help you in the least. Only you can enjoy it and create a sense of fulfillment of your live. But the price of your live is determined by the results for others and they are quite problematic here.

On the other side of weights we can put what I have offered you as an alternative.

1) Will you lose something when you do away from your theory for one year?

You are not in the task and are not paid from line or text. After a year you can get back to it and no one will prevent you. In this time your brain will recover. After a year you can add your theory on what that year gave you or you can process a theory of human fear and the effects due to physical state. You should have enough material and you knew the results for yourself.

In other words the answer is, that you would just gain, there is nothing to lose.

2) Will you lose something when you pass on a nutritious diet supplemented by meat? I'm talking here about a single year.

You will lose nothing at all. Your nerves get strong; you get the figure of a man especially when you couple it with working out or even some martial art. It does not mean, that inevitably become a predator even though sometimes it

happens when you become a strong guy out of frightened sissy boy. You must know this about yourself, where would be directed your behavior whether you would not want a revenge for today's fear. You do not need to due to the amplification and consequently by the loss or fear become other human being, people may not even notice the change at all, they will only see the exterior and most likely they will praise you for the change. I thing your fiancée will love the change and will be very happy to help.

And so it may result into a paradise in your garden, because you will get rid of the fear of suffering. When I eat the meat of killed animals then it does not mean, that I am a predator. I deliberately did not ruin any animal life. I run over a few rabbits in total, two roes (when I damaged my car), countless trillions of flies and countless lives of organisms killed my defensive system. In my youth I killed a few chickens for the kitchen at the pioneer camp and yesterday I almost settled down on a cat. Therefore, am I a predator? Even if you eat only seeds and fruits, you can destroy more lives than I do. Among those lives of trillions microorganisms will hide the live of some creature and I never told you to begin with murder due to food.

The clients will not leave you if they will not be bothered by your theory. Vice versa your brain gets allocation of substances to its office needs, your nerves are going to wrap in fat and you will be calmer. Your figure ceases to be a deterrent example of poor nutrition, become rounded and stronger, which will people receive as very positive and you will act more reliable impression.

Hey Dalibor. Nobody, not even I have to know about the change. You do it for yourself so nobody has to know. For the others you can change only by the exterior and by a peace that will grow in you and it is very positive. No problem to discuss with us all possible here, but only the theory of equilibrium leave for a single year out.

If you do not like meat and meat products, they can be replaced with something else, other food supplements. It is important to get yourself those substances in sufficient quantity. I can recommend diabetes testing so you will not occur the same thing as I, when I recommended a diet when I dropped from 102 kg to 62 kg and latter was found out, that my body suffered from hunger in the middle of prosperity, because insulin was missing, which would get into nutrients to the cells thus giving them energy. Today people say, that I look good, that before they could not look at me how I was terribly thin that it was only ugly.

They say it today, but when I was a skinny nobody told me and I thought how nice lean and healthy I look.

MB

Miloslav,

You solve my whole problem of my fear purely as predator, that unnecessary kills their prey, I could not probably take the unnecessary death of the prey without ever losing my dignity, conscience, integrity of my soul, then mental health. Therefore, I want to solve this problem of fear – as a free independent conciliator, mediator, contractor between predators and their prey using the principles that make possible cutting down on unnecessarily killed prey (see the Philosophy of Balance).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=84&TOPIC_ID=946

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 10, 2010 10:23:37 p.m.

Post:

quoted:

Post of navi

...

Dr. Mark Vogenut has written a book about his schizophrenia. He was treated by the classical psychiatry but he was not at all satisfied with the results, particularly antipsychotics, which had to eat every day, and they took him all taste for life. Finally he turned on orthomolecular Psychiatry, he ate few vitamins, and since then he is healthy from schizophrenia.

Some part of his book:

The more I ate vitamins, much less my psychical harmony depends on good action, and the more I was curious about how I would fare with such an approach in the real world. I know, that I can live now in the impersonal apartment in the middle of a huge block of flats with my unloved wife and bunch of spoiled brats, spending six hours a day in a traffic jam on the way to work and from the work, which is boring and pointless and in leisure time I can mutilate helpless small puppies, without that affecting my mental balance. I do not like it, but I would not go insane from it.

Navi,

goodness in the form of longing for a world, where everyone should like each other (the biblical paradise), we all have, according to me, in our souls (psychologists speak of the oceanic feeling). This we may well push under the influence of our bad external world more or less deeply into our subconscious, schizophrenics are almost unable to suppress this good in themselves unlike healthy people, because they are more vulnerable or out of line.

Then there is the outside world, where we all are more or less evil, because we gain the energy to our life movement from the detriment of death by us eaten other living creatures.

Schizophrenics must be then in the outside world at least evil as possible (i.e., to cause actively or passively as little as possible of unnecessary death), because due to their sensitivity they are unable to withstand the mental conflict between their above mentioned good soul and their above mentioned evil role in the outside world. **Not necessarily a handicap-disadvantage, but a possible advantage because through their mental health forced by good they may change the world for the better.**

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 24/11/2010 21:54:42

Post:

...

Today I discovered that for development of new drugs against schizophrenia are carried out animal experiments with mice but also with primates, monkeys-the closest evolutionary relatives to humans. (See <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/amerika/217763-bojovnici-za-prava-zvirat-poslali-vedci-ziletky-s-virem-hiv.html>, <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?content=6&article=480&action=show2&dev=1&reply2=2229>) Thus, for the treatment of my disease are other animals suffering and dying.

The problem does not appear to arise in the use of drugs against schizophrenia, because today the majority of psychotropic drugs are produced synthetically, that is sooner or later artificially (see http://is.muni.cz/th/101104/lf_b/Czeffer_-_bakalarska_prace.txt , p. 25, cit. November 24, 2010, Masaryk University, Faculty of Medicine, Department of Nursing, Libor Czeffer, MEDICINAL PLANTS AND CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM, thesis, Supervisor: PharmDr. Juřica Jan, Brno 2006 <http://slovník-cizích-slov.abz.cz/web.php/word/synthetic>)

My attitude towards animal's suffering or dying for my treatment of schizophrenia is as follows. According to my Philosophy of Balance the death and pain of living creatures can be caused only in the event, that it is as least as possible. It is therefore possible to perform medical experiments on animals, such as the above mentioned mice and monkeys in order of human treatment in case the State will guarantee the minimum of mortality and suffering of these animals. In other words, we need to justify more or less legally the need for any such an attempt, and guarantee the minimum of possible pain and mortality of these animals.

At the same time, according to my Philosophy of Balance also I as a schizophrenic and other similarly ill patients have to improve their health by causing the least possible death and pain to other living creatures. According to my Philosophy of Balance a death and particularly unnecessary death of living creatures has a direct consequence as the living creature's disease, in my case schizophrenia because of a backlash of living microorganisms such as cells related to killed living microorganisms. (See <http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/IIkniha/Chovani.html>)

...

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 25/11/2010 11:52:39

Post:

...

Miloslav,

I cannot refuse medication for schizophrenia, because it would kill me. I can only:

1) require that the rules were set up in experiments on animals, so that they suffer the least possible death and pain. Which to me, for example, includes a specific judicial authorization for each such an attempt and monitoring the compliance with the principle that the benefit from such an experiment for human life is greater than the loss of the death of the animal, so that the need of each individual official experiment must be defend at a court, it will be considered, that in this experiment on animals was inflicted as small death and pain as necessary for this experiment.

2) Furthermore, in my personal life I can protect lives of animals determined for slaughter as much as possible and also not cause death and suffering of animals, i.e. in particular be a frutarian, who eats eggs and milk (see my Philosophy of Balance www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz), and thus at least partially return to animals the necessity to be sacrifice for me at the above-mentioned medical experiments, while according to my Philosophy of Balance treat my schizophrenia. If my schizophrenia will not get any worse as a result of this treatment, there will not be any need to develop new drugs for me and thus not to make any further experiments on animals. If I eat only current drugs that seem to be made according to literature now and in the near future only synthetically, artificially, then it is not necessary to kill because of these medicines any living creatures. It is not therefore necessary to omit the medication for schizophrenia, which is produced synthetically, artificially, it is necessary to consider the omission of drugs for schizophrenia, which is made from killed animals (I myself missed in my approximately 18 years very suppressive medication for schizophrenia, haloperidol, plegomazin, etc., I was it without it an additional 8 years until I was 26 years. Later, I had been physically unable to skip the schizophrenia medication however these drugs did not have above mentioned strong suppressive effect).

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 04/10/2011 00:10:21

Post:

Quote:

Post of kay

...

Just Fouts and some others have shown that traditional science and linguistics are very wrong, excluding the animals as compared to people unable to use language and symbols. Chimpanzees are apparently able to use the symbols spontaneously (and do so to a limited extent in nature), to bind them together in sentences, invent new symbols or even by lying.

The book is not only about this research and the ability of chimpanzees to communicate with people or each other. It is also about contemporary science, often committing unnecessary cruelty in experimental animals.

Roger Fouts would appear to remain at his linguistic research unless he had seen the appalling living conditions of laboratory chimpanzees and other animals. Even in the best American laboratories he saw these social beings locked individually in cages 1.5 x 1.5 meters or even metal boxes, losing mind and slowly dying to various diseases:

"The first stop is a room full of small cages, stacked from floor almost to the ceiling, each, of which contains one monkey. Many of monkeys are running around in tight circles, which is a sign of severe stress. One common squirrel monkey lies dead in his or her cage. Another banging his or her head against the cage, others are sick and vomit. Some monkeys are downright crippled.

The adjacent room is lined with a kind of stainless steel refrigerators. The front wall of each refrigerator has a large window of

Perspex. When the camera moves to one of those boxes, it can recognize within it the outline of an adult chimpanzee. The table on the steel box reports that the number of chimpanzee 1164 was infected in February 1986. It is hermetically sealed in this stainless "isolation" from which viruses are filtered out. We hear the loud buzz of the fan, which blows air into the sealed chamber and from there out.

A woman raises the bar of the steel door of isolation - and we see the inner cage from iron bars. Chimpanzee is not replying on the open door. He or she is huddled inside the sterile cockpit and swings forward, backward, forward, backward, and his or her lips are moving, as if he or she was muttering. By all accounts he or she loses completely mind.

In another room are set on both sides along the walls in two rows one above the other lesser isolation cages, about 60 cm wide and about a meter high. With small windows they look like a big microwave oven. Now I fear with what I know I'll see.

Woman opens one of the insulated boxes. Within it the chimpanzee cannot be more than four years. He is swinging from side to side. Not for a moment the swinging stops when the visitor inspects inside. The animal has a completely blank expression, eyes dead. In a close box he or she can barely turn around. He or she suffers from a complete apathy of senses – he or she loses sight, smell, touch. The only sound is the constant buzzing fan.

Then a woman shows us a little two quite young animals - their names are Kyle and Erik - who are chosen for injections of HIV or hepatitis, and they are closed to one of the insulated steel caskets. Both males were crowded for three months in a cage about the size of a larger basket for carrying cats ...

http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/nejblizsi_pribuzni.htm

What is the relationship of Philosophy of Balance to animal experiments in human and veterinary medicine?

At first view it seems, that two implacable solutions addressing health problems of mankind are confronted. Firstly, it is medicine with terrible animal experiments, the worst with monkeys and apes (see above). E.g. cell culture methods have a notable effect on a number of monkeys used in the production of vaccine against polio. In early 70th years, in the U.S. annually there were used 50,000 monkeys for that purpose and around 5000 in Great Britain. Polio vaccine is now produced using human cell cultures. (<http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/245-vyuziti-bunecnych-kultur-v-medicine.html>) Secondly, it is an ancient Sparta solution, where crippled children were thrown from rock or today's India, where one dies of in the West today routinely treatable diseases, such as the appendix due to the fact, that a large number of poor Indians, who live on the street, cannot afford expensive health care because in India there is no in the West standard solidarity health insurance. So in other words, in India I as a street child would be with my schizophrenia long dead, because I would not have enough money for medication.

How does my Philosophy of Balance solve this seemingly unsolvable conflict:

First, in relation to a human. In human and veterinary medicine, I admit **single, i.e. unrepeated** necessary experiment with one animal during its life, if possible not with young animal, for development and manufacturing of drugs for serious human and animal diseases, which should however always be supported by judicial decision in contentious proceedings with the participation of animal rights advocate or advocates, which should always specify the number, species, method of execution of experiment and fair compensation for suffered damage, on principle in the money for experimental animal for its subsequent treatment and breeding. At the same time according to my Philosophy of Balance every sick human treated with such drugs had to count with a vengeance of animals (or their and their related live cells) killed and tortured in the above medical experiments. Particularly any such an ill person should then seek to cause the least possible death and pain, especially of living creatures at every moment of their life, both passively by their own actions to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, namely by their as much as merciful diet, as well as actively by the fact, that they save as many as possible of living creatures from unnecessary death and pain (as if I breed broilers in a shelter of broilers). That this human could atone for their guilt from the use of drugs, in their development and production the death and pain of living creatures, especially of experimental animals were, virtually they could avert then possibly the revenge of living creatures (i.e. their and their related living cells) and they could perhaps achieve relief by this revenge probably caused illness or their total healing. From this perspective, it seems highly desirable to enact in my Philosophy of Balance mentioned draft of the law on slaughter tax, which limits, rather than completely excludes the consumption of products from

slaughtered animals. An example might be to us the above India, where is the average age 67,5-70 years (see CIA World Factbook 2008 Estimates for Life expectancy at birth (years), see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Life_expectancy), here most of people do not have the money for basic medical treatment and dies allegedly of e.g. appendicitis. India can therefore serve as an example of the high average age in the case of vegetarianism and genetic adaptation for vegetarianism for many generations as a result of here prevailing Hinduism (According to the Food and Agriculture Organisation of the UN-FAO Indian meat consumption is very low, currently at 4.5 kg per capita-and increased by only 1 kg in the last 20 years, see <http://www.fao.org/WAIRDOCS/LEAD/X6170E/x6170e2k.htm>).

Further I express myself in relation to experiments on animals in veterinary medicine. The same thing, I said above regarding the reason for diseases of humans, applies as to me towards animal diseases. This basic reason of illnesses of living creatures according to my Philosophy of Balance is causing needless (i.e. greater than the minimum possible) death and pain of living creatures. However, there is a difference, while according to my Philosophy of Balance the higher level of protection belongs to a human by a human (see rule: A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself).), so the animal can be sacrificed also by human to protect another animal (see Rule: A human has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain.). It follows, that in the development or manufacture of veterinary drugs the death of an animal, if possible not of a young animal, for veterinary medical experiments may be permissible only for necessary purpose to protect some people from serious diseases of animals (e.g. if all people do not observe the permanent duty to cause the least possible death and pain, so vaccination against rabies by vaccine produced essentially as at present all vaccines in tissue culture of cells, e.g. from animals or humans on principle repeatedly propagated, the so-called continuous lines, fed among other things fundamentally also by fetal bovine serum, in which production today fetal of calf and often also cows are slaughtered) or only for the immediate protection of life of evolutionarily improved animal (e.g. amphibian to protect the dog) or only for the immediate protection of the life of more animals (e.g. to vaccinate all dogs threatened by imminent danger of outbreak of epidemic like distemper vaccine produced in tissue culture of cells of animals from continuous lines, fed among other things on principle also by fetal bovine serum, in which production today fetal of calf and often also cows are slaughtered).

But according to my Philosophy of Balance, the merciful diet and behavior of humans and also of animals (i.e. diet and behavior causing the least possible death and pain) could lead in future inter alia to eliminate most of diseases, i.e. to establish naturally paradise on Earth, i.e. also gradually more restrictions on need to do any experiments on animals. It follows, that an individual, that a long time observes in their life the permanent duty to cause the least possible death and pain should probably get vaccinated only against an incurable deadly diseases, if needed, because in other cases according to my Philosophy of Balance they are protected by gratitude of microorganisms forming by this individual protected living creatures and there is no need to sacrifice for them any animal for the development and production of vaccines (see above).

Literature:

<http://old.lf3.cuni.cz/mikrobiologie/bak/uceb/obsah/virol/virologie.htm> ,
http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Z%C3%A1kladn%C3%AD_techniky_pr%C3%A1ce_s_tk%C3%A1%C5%88ov%C3%BDmi_kulturami ,
<http://www.vegspol.cz/view.php?cislociklanku=2006100013> ,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fetal_bovine_serum , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/243-kultivacni-podminky.html> , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/tkanove-kultury-dalsi-in-vitro-systemy.html> , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/245-vyuziti-bunecných-kultur-v-medicine.html> , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/241-historie-pestovani-bunek-in-vitro.html> , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.com/2011/05/242-terminologie.html> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monolayer> ,
<http://www.lekopis.cz/> : 2.6.4 Test of leukosis viruses, 2.6.5 Proof test of foreign viruses in cell cultures, 2.6.6 Evidence of foreign antigen by test in chickens, 2.6.8 Test of pyrogenic substances, 2.6.9 The harmless test, 2.6.10 Test of histamine, 2.6.11 Test of hypotensive agents, 2.6.16 Evidence of foreign antigens in human viral vaccines., 2.6.19 Test of

neuronirulence of live virus vaccines., 2.6.19 Test of neuronirulence of polio vaccine (per os), Insulinum humanum

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 05/02/2012 13:57:25

Post:

quoted:

Post of neronis

...

So perhaps better than if nothing has happened. But society has a lot of challenges ahead and I cannot imagine a public debate about whether to tracked down secretly any dictator who can watch it on television. Or about weeping retarded children who must be let to starve, because they got lazy and do nothing except leaves painting. They can even form up a cup from clay for a praise.

Neronis,

here you get closer to the Nazi ideology, which also committed euthanasia (i.e. merciful death) of disabled people and also of disabled children. The basic idea and the obligation of the Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.", means, that you and they carry huge value that is the evolutionarily most advanced form of life (i.e., the most able ones to feel physical and mental pain) to be protected primarily along with other life of all other living creatures as much as possible. Furthermore, according to the Philosophy of Balance one must be looking at retarded children not only in terms, of what they are now, but also in terms, of what they may be in the future, how they can improve evolutionarily according to the Philosophy of Balance in particular by causing the least possible death and pain, for which they bear responsibility against the nature (or its evolution) not only these retarded children but also persons who are entrusted with these retarded children.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(Quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1493&whichpage=6)

Causes and treatment of diabetes and multiple sclerosis according to the Philosophy of Balance

Printed from: www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum

Theme web: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1576

Printed on: 25/04/2012

Theme:

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: Příčiny a léčba roztroušené sklerózy dle Fil.rovn.

Time: 25/04/2012 11:53:33

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Diabetes (diabetes mellitus) is manifested as the inability of a living organism, such as the human body to digest, i.e. to burn sugars, a living organism is vitally dependent to digest sugars, because only in this way it is gaining energy, i.e. the movement.

Most easily digestible sugars for carnivores are sugars, i.e. glucose in meat. Digesting sugars is possible for living organism essentially through a hormone called insulin, which B cells of the pancreas produce. There are two types of diabetes, diabetes mellitus, type 1 is caused by the gradual killing of most B cells of the pancreas by own white blood cells, diabetes type 2 is caused by the inability of insulin to ensure the digestion of sugars in the body, actually by cells of a living organism, virtually body, such as of human, the result of the above two types of diabetes mellitus is that the body, actually body cells of the living creature do not receive sugar, i.e. energy, i.e. movement and then the body of living creature dies, that ceases to move. Contemporary medicine is trying to resolve this disease of inability to receive the sugar by the own body cells by the attack against these cells, simply it wants to force these cells of certain body of living creature against their will to receive sugars, i.e. energy. This is a way, that it delivers insulin into the body, a hormone causing the cells of the body of a living creature to receive sugars, even though it is against their will. The insulin is then obtained in the present at first as the human insulin from yeast and bacteria, i.e. separate microorganisms and when cells of the own body defend against this insulin, the physician must use currently so called the insulin analogues, whose composition is proprietary, i.e. it is essentially a secret, according to me it is essentially a combination of the above human insulin and animal insulin extracted from the pancreas of killed animals as pigs, cattle or dogs.

According to Philosophy of Balance, the main error of contemporary medicine that solves the above problem of not receiving sugars by living cells of the body of a living creature rather than persuasion of these cells to receive these sugars, but forcing them to receive this sugar against their will by insulin. Modern doctors eliminate the symptoms of diabetes as a disease rather than their cause, because more and more forcing of live cells of body of living creature to receive sugars with insulin while maintaining the same lifestyle (i.e. the same mercilessness of living creature of diabetic patient, i.e. the number of saved lives of living creatures after deduction of the number of killed living creatures by living creature of diabetes patient) will also increase the will, virtually resistance, virtually defense of these cells against further forcing to receive this sugar, then contemporary medicine is increasing level of violence forcing living cells of living creature body to receive sugars and it is against the ever-increasing resistance of these cells. Finally, insulin obtained from killed animals does not help, i.e. the highest current legal level of violence and majority of the living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuses finally to receive sugars, i.e. energy, i.e., movement and voluntarily rather die or kill cells of the body receiving these sugars, by which then the whole living creature, as a human dies.

The correct solution of the diabetes disease according to Philosophy of Balance is to seek substantial reason, why living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuse to take sugar or to produce insulin needed to receive sugar by these cells, rather than them to force by violence the sugar to receive. The answer, why cells of the living creature body as human refuse to receive or to produce sugar and prefer to die or kill cells of own organism, virtually body eg of a human body, is according to the Philosophy of Balance such that the cells do not take sugar either for fear of revenge of by them burned or digested living microorganisms and of their relatives, and due to this fear they rather die than eat something (see above diabetes mellitus, type 2) and on the contrary white blood cells rather kill B cells of the pancreas, even if it means their very gradual death, when the hatred prevails in them as warriors of the body of living creature such as human towards these B cells of the pancreas producing insulin, allowing the other cells of the body of the living creature to digest i.e. to burn the cadavers of other killed living creatures for reasons of compassion and relationship with those other killed living creatures (see diabetes mellitus type 1). **Solution of diabetes disease according to the Philosophy of Balance is not therefore to escalate the killing of other living creatures in order to coerce own body to digest sugars, but on the contrary it is still to decrease killing (hence the pain) of all living creatures and thus gradually perfectly to reconcile diabetes patient living organism, virtually body, such as human.**

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1570

Multiple sclerosis is not according to the Philosophy of Balance as opposed diabetes type 2 caused by fear of living cells of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human from the food, from digestion of sugars, especially from bodies of dead animals, but it is similar to diabetes type 1 caused by mutual hatred of combat, thus immune and them controlling nerve body living cells of organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, mutual hatred of living cells do not finish in a living organism, virtually body until the mutual killing of these living cells on a large scale, which may then result in death of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human. The treatment is receiving of corticosteroids, which also include alcohols, thus reducing the manifestations of the hatred of the living cells by killing the nerve cells, especially brain cells, a kind of erase of the memory of the organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, that the living cells of this body forget this hate. This killing of nerve cells, such as by corticosteroids is according to the Philosophy of Balance justified only as a temporary solution, that an ill person changed his or her diet, virtually lifestyle, which gave the cause of the hatred of the living cells of the body of the living creature, thus in his or her case the human body, which requires according to my Philosophy of Balance, that this sick man performs the permanent obligation of all living things under the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain of all living things, hence of all living creatures for mutual love of all living things and on a societal scale enactment of the slaughter tax democratically adapted according to this only one obligation of all living creatures as I suggested it in my Philosophy of Balance, which is free of charge available on www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz .

The similar cause i.e. hatred or on the contrary fear of living cells of organism,

virtually of body of a living creature such as a human from unnecessary, i.e. larger than the smallest possible killing of living creatures, is according to my Philosophy of Balance the cause of all physical and mental illnesses of all living things, hence of all living creatures such as human.

Literature:

http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roztrou%C5%A1en%C3%A1_skler%C3%B3za#L.C3.A9.C4.8Dba ,
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kortikosteroidy> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 07/05/2012 08:15:16

Post:

quoted:

Post of brotherrr

Expert opinion on the life start of a new human being

... Based on the above it can be stated:

A human being gets into an existence by fertilization of the ovum when there creates unrepeatable combination of genes, which contains all the needed, but also fully sufficient information for physical existence, development and all the functional properties of the new individual.

... Given that by fertilization begins existence of a new human being that is not interrupted during development in the womb it is necessary for human fetus in utero to provide all the protection which a human being enjoys after its birth.

In Prague on September 24, 1998

Doc. MD. Petr Hach, Csc., PAV

Head of the Department of Histology and Embryology and dean of the first Medicine Faculty of the Charles University in Prague

Doc. MD. Jitka Kočová, CSc.

Head of the Institute of Histology and Embryology, Faculty of Medicine in Pilsen

Prof. MD. Joseph Marek, DrSc.

Chairman of the Association of Catholic colleges of physicians and Head of III. internal clinic of the first Medicine Faculty of the Charles University in Prague

Doc. Mgr. Reischig Joseph, CSc.

Head of the Biology Institute of Medicine Faculty of the Charles University in Pilsen, see <https://hnutiprozivot.cz/?a=35&id=126>

I agree with you, that the human person starts with the emergence of fertilized egg, fertilized egg is less than a born animal, it is two cells that only by next dividing up and growing up get to the level of adult plants, insects, fungi, animals, etc., thus evolutionarily more complex living organisms (i.e., more capable of feeling pain due to their advanced evolutionary signal or nervous system). This does not necessarily mean, that the human fertilized egg is less valuable than a born animal, according to the Philosophy of Balance it depends on the amount of caused and prevented death and pain by these individuals and their ancestors (hereinafter "the mercy"). According to the Philosophy of Balance not one but apparently omniscient God can clearly resolve when the fertilized egg gets on the human level, so that precise moment after conception, the correct solution to this insoluble dilemma of whether to sacrifice human fertilized egg or any other living creature, such as animal, is according to Philosophy of Balance, that the exact resolution loses meaning, if we are obliged to protect as many as possible of all living things, including viruses, bacteria, living cells, fungi, plants, insects, animals, etc., then the exact resolution of this level of the maturity and the mercy of fertilized human egg will lose the sense, if we protect it as much as possible from conception, along with other living

creatures. As to me it is also the correct essence of the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth, perhaps Christ, that as a universal love that is not limited to humans, but including all living things (love, which is limited to humans, it is not integral love, it's partial love of humans and dislike to other living creatures, love for only human, therefore simply said, is not love). Simply expressed by a single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: **"All living creatures" (including also a fertilized human egg) "in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain" (including also a fertilized human egg, and also all other living creatures). "All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance."**

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(Quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1579)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 14/06/2012 07:19:46 corrected 12/06/2014

Post:

I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection 1 ml 200 mg zuclopenthixoli decanoas every 21 days) and I used to take Cisordinol tablets (10 mg per night every day). It is the medicine used since about 1960, when the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain. Now, I do not take kventiax at all. According to the internet encyclopedia Wikipedia the basic raw materials for production of cisordinol are apparently the salicylic acid derived from willow bark and phenol derived from coal (originally coal tar), thus non-animal substances. According to Wikipedia the basic raw materials for the production of kventiax as cyclic amide are amides, which are including part of the proteins in living organisms, thus they may be also animal products derived from slaughtered animals.

Literature:

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cisordinol> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clopenthixol> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thioxanthene> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xanthene> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Category:Xanthenes> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xanthydroxol> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xanthone> , http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenyl_salicylate , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol> , http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salicylic_acid , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quetiapine> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lactam> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amide>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 11/07/2012 14:11:20

Post:

Future restaurants and pubs as merciful sanatoriums according to the Philosophy of Balance

Pubs and restaurants have a good purpose, for friendship and meetings of the people, eventually other living creatures such as dogs. Alcohol and nicotine should be used on principle as medicines, not as addictive drugs in disproportionate numbers. Alcohol is obviously beneficial for heavy physical work, as well as nicotine can apparently serve as a medicine in a reasonable amount in certain cases, such as increased stress. In order to meet the fundamental duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain according to the Philosophy of Balance, there should probably be on every container of alcohol warning sign in the sense that alcohol is good medicine, but a bad master, because one cannot obtain such medical prescription for each individual case of heavy physical labor. Nicotine should be available only by medical prescription, in the form of so-called electronic cigarettes, where nicotine is inhaled with water vapor, not with the combustion products of other cigarettes such as tar. Such nicotine based on

medical prescription and such alcohol could be used in such merciful restaurants and pubs. At the same time merciful pubs and restaurants should cook food from animals only from carrions, i.e. animals on principal naturally died for age, after the medical autopsy and boiled in several waters. They should only cook food from eggs from organic breeding, where chickens-hens die only in a natural way, essentially on the age too, and from milk from organic breeding, where they do not kill newborn males and all the animals also die in a natural way, i.e. essentially on the age, and from dairy products from such milk such as curd form only non-animal rennet.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

m) in relation to partner and offspring

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 24, 2010 2:45:53 p.m.

Post:

Is a woman an instrument of the Devil for a merciful or cruel death?

Woman usually takes the role of a cook at home and mostly she decides, what a husband, children, pets, etc. will eat and drink at home. But food represents dead living creatures, so a woman utterly decides, what living creature will be killed and eaten. According to the Philosophy of Balance, when a living creature eats mercifully (that has caused the least possible death of living creatures, if so then those naturally feeling the least possible pain), so also it is the merciful and good behavior and vice versa it is a ruthless and evil behavior. A woman as a cook has a major share of mercy, virtually ruthlessness in human history.

Men should therefore seek to maximize the rationalization of domestic cooking and not to be afraid, that they eventually, according to their principles, will cook themselves.

Literature: http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jin_a_Jang

(www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 30, 2010 12:56:07

Post:

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

...

quote :

Post of Dalibor Grůza

A woman tends to be less energetic than a man and envies him his energy, vitality, psychology is talking here about gender envy, Sigmund Freud is talking here about penis envy. A woman wants to deprive a man of his power and he is constantly being destroyed by her, but woman for man is the best companion in life, because he is never bored with her (like with the Devil, the opponent, whose she may be the instrument). Man should probably choose a woman who will love him more, and so she will destroy him only a little. The New Testament advises how to get such a love in the Bible (Luke 7, 39-50), it is necessary to find a woman who really needs a man for life, not for the unnecessary killing of living creatures::

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved

much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Literature:

Jan Poněšická et al . , Člověk a jeho postavení ve světě, Triton , Praha 2006 p. 156,
<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=luke%207&version=KJV>

Man before death will never know for sure, if his partner-chosen woman needs him, it is due to his lack of information and large amounts of irrationality, mystery in scientific, philosophical and religious issues.

(www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 1, 2010 9:18:46 p.m.

Post:

I split up with my girlfriend, because she wanted to continue to meet with me mostly in a candy store or restaurant, but she did not want to marry me and have kids together. My girlfriend and her parents did not recognize my philosophy of friendship for all living creatures to life and death. They keep a few pigs and regularly tend to pig-sticking. My girlfriend was particularly fond of meat and she suffered from overweight. As to me, through unnecessary killing of animals she tormented her and me, both now and in her future life. In my separation with her I respect the principle, based on my Philosophy of Balance and which I use to represent my clients in divorce in my law practice, that the partners should drift apart in the way, so that they could reconcile anytime in the future together again. I.e. I offered her, when she was worried about money, that I will give her very cheaply my right to participate in our together planed and by both of us paid foreign holiday trip to go with someone else. She accepted it.

(see www..filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 21, 2010 9:15:03 p.m.

Post:

...

quote :

Post of Pepee

Dalibor,
maybe it's better, that you will not have kids. I am afraid, when I imagine, that in the world there could be more individuals like you.

In relation to children, according to my Philosophy of Balance I took the following position:

At present women expect from man the great energy and a desire for an evolutionary struggle for life and death, namely aggression, which is related to his ability to protect in nature and also in today's unmerciful society family and descendants. But less energetic women want man to control and exploit his great energy for themselves, because they envies it him (see above). Hence it is the inherent destruction of man or struggle between together living man and a woman.

This kind of behavior between a man and a woman is for me, who has little energy, vitality, and I am therefore very sensitive, mentally impossible to endure. I suppose, that it is devastating in the long term as well as for other men who are not as sensitive, as I am. The solution to this conflict is, in my opinion, the society, where everyone would be friends for life and death.

This gives me two options, either I prefer the value of a wife and child and I sacrifice my ideal of friendship of all living creatures for life and death, while I'm subjecting my wife who will destroy me. Or I can consider the primary value of my ideal of a society, where all living creatures are friends for life and death, and to subject to this value to have a wife and kids, when I find a woman who needs me to life rather than to the unnecessary killing of living creatures (see above), which will be very difficult.

Basically I do not have, opposed to the other men because of my health, other choice and I choose the second option, therefore, not to sacrifice my ideal of friendship of everyone in life and death for my wife and children. The reverse procedure would destroy me mentally.

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/202658-skromnost-se-nenosi-zeny-u-muzu-uprednostnuji-aroganci.html>

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 27, 2010 8:42:57 p.m.

Post:

...

Women and all the emotionally, instinctively characterized living creatures admire the strength (i.e. success), regardless of whether this power, really success is used to save life or to kill under the rule: the stronger one wins and a winner is always right. Compliance with my Philosophy of Balance (to put it simply the duty of every living creature to kill as few as possible, just to protect life of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain) accelerates the evolution of a living creature, or it gives him, her or it more power-success (both weak and strong one) and the hope of ultimate victory even during his, her or its lifetime. Thus as to me it enables a weak man (omega male) in the long run to win the hearts of women and to raise a happy family.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:09/10/2010 18:34:13

Post:

Quote:

Post of neronis

... What is the Philosophy of Balance position e.g. to women.

The Philosophy of Balance probably looked at women as an instrument of death (of the Devil) necessary to bear children as well as the weaker sex that must be protected.

(See http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1416, www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:10/10/2010 11:32:01

Post:

Quote:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Women-instrument of the Devil, death, or something that should be protected? The woman is the giver of life. Without a woman you would not have been born, and therefore you would not live. The theory of balance is one dumb after another and view of women in terms of Philosophy of Balance is the crown of all stupidity. If you can give birth to a child and nurse him or her as a woman, then you are only at woman level. What are you stronger than women at? At the muscle strength? Considering your diet, certainly not. The courage? That's not at all, because you are creating a theory in fear of the world, where you're afraid to live. At what are you stronger sex? You are strong in making crap, yes.

Sláva

Miloslav,

as proof I bring you a Jewish national song:

Jesh koach, jesh avoda (If there is power, there is work,)
jesh avoda, jesh kesef, (if there is work, there is money,)
jesh kesef, jesh isha, (if there is money, there is a wife,)
jesh isha, jesh jeladim, (if there is wife, there are children,)
jesh jeladim, ejn koach. (If there are children, there is no power.)

Ejn koach, ejn avoda, (If there is no power, there is no work,)
ejn avoda, ejn kesef, (if there is no work, there is no money,)
ejn kesef, ejn isha, (if there is no money, there is no wife,)
ejn isha, ejn jeladim (if there is no wife, there are no children,)
ejn jeladim, jesh koach (if there are no children, there is power.)

Jesh koach ... (If there is power ...)

(Source ШЕАТ ИВРИТ учебник для говорящих по-русски, Lauden E., Weinbach L., Center for the development of teaching aids, Tel Aviv, 1990, p. 64)

Woman takes away power from a man, therefore, and thereby she approaches him to death. She is an instrument of death for men, but by his nature man wants a woman, he wants children, so he wants his power to give to his wife and children, so he wants to die happy. The woman is for a man something like a light at night for insects, which attracts insects unsurpassed and which must kill him sooner or later, in the case of a woman to contribute to his death.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:17/10/2010 18:23:30

Post:

Quote:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

... But I can tell you whatever. You live in another world and you do not want to perceive the real world. Have a big library, where you will have your resort, when you're all alone in the old age.

Sláva

Dear Sirs

in my opinion anyone can establish a priority wish in their life and primarily seek and subordinate to it all their other goals in their life and it will fulfill God or the Devil or their own

efforts or their neighborhood to them before their death. Biblical image is speaking, that biblical Adam did not have priority the survival of all living beings entrusted to him and of himself in the paradise, but primarily he wanted a woman-Eve and children. However, Eve could then assess, whether it would be better, if her husband was omnipotent God, or nearly all-powerful Devil, because women do not judge the souls according to goodness, but according to their strength-power. And as the result Eve was unfaithful to Adam with the Devil and death came into the world of living creatures in the Garden of Eden (see garments of skin) and Cain, who killed his brother Abel.

...

In other words, I would not sacrifice unnecessarily actually one life of a pig (eg for her to first meeting at lunch) to obtain for myself a wife.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:20/10/2010 20:50:28

Post:

...

Women are attracted to power. Women are attracted to strong predators which kill needlessly other living creatures. Therefore, women are attracted to living creatures with the characteristics of the Devil. Women are not attracted to weak individuals, although they do not kill unnecessarily other living creatures. What remains then to weak individuals who cannot become a powerful predator. These weak individuals, who cannot resemble the biblical Devil, they may resemble the biblical God, they can seek not to kill unnecessarily any living creature, and thereby according to my Philosophy of Balance the first book to accelerate evolution in their case and to gain strength-success and to become attractive for women. And thereby they can show the way also for predators how to live and to improve the world.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 13/01/2011 23:12:13

Post:

Quote:

...

Quote:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

The rotation of partners and celibacy:

In a perfect society there will not be a celibate of men as Catholic priests or of women, as nuns, and every man and woman will have only one life partner. Changing partners and celibacy is currently enforced by human imperfections, virtually of men and women. When for example Catholic priests would not be able to behave essentially the same way to all people, if they had family which they would favor at the expense of the Church. Or for example in the imperfect States, in which there is a great hater against homosexuals (e.g. Poland), to become a Catholic priest or a nun it gives to these imperfect people an imperfect protection. Therefore, the more perfect, that is merciful to people and to other living creatures, will be the company, the less need is for people to change their partners and for the Catholic Church celibacy to be enacted, although it is true, that if I keep alive some living creature, especially human, this one can partially compensate me for my own child.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Women have more emotion, they seem to have more developed, branched brain cells of right

emotional brain hemisphere. In the emotional brain hemisphere there is likely also placed feelings of wanting things that may taste good to us like unnecessary meat, narcotics, or sex, but for us they are harmful or deadly. The right emotional brain hemisphere as the seat of feelings is also the seat of the devil or death. Women with more developed emotional right brain hemisphere are so inherently an instrument of death and enmity. However, women have also less developed, branched rational left brain hemisphere, on which in turn is based reason, which is essentially a tool of life, Christ. Women though are inherently an instrument of hostility or death, they desire that, what they have less, they desire for life, Christ.

On the contrary, men, who have more branched brain cells of rational left brain hemisphere, are inherently an instrument of life, but they desire for combat, emotion, or death, i.e. enlarging their emotional right brain hemisphere or for that, what they have less.

Women like probably more my rational Philosophy of Balance of doing as least as possible death and pain of living creatures and of love to death used exclusively as an instrument of life (of no unnecessary killing of living creatures), because they as an instrument of death want to be an instrument of life (see above). And I as a writer and especially as, who lives under it, I must be admired, protected and loved as neighbour especially by women, although they do not show it to me. On the contrary, other men envy me this relationship of women towards me and therefore they want to fight with me, even though it's against their nature as instrument of life (see above).

Therefore man should always choose correctly the most appropriate girlfriend, who is for him the least enemy, thus the kindest, i.e. most merciful death and at the same time she mostly attracts him by her body (it is valid in principle, that the more sexually attractive is the girl, the more enemy she is). How to succeed, so that hostility of woman would diminish enough to marry me and she has children with me? Either she can regret me for my weakness or women can admire, protect and love us, the men for our power, if we make the world more merciful for all living creatures.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: neronis

Time: 13/01/2011 23:46:50

Post:

Men also have perhaps up to 6 times more gray matter. It is seen as a source of intelligence, but personally I rather think, that it is only a memory. From which it follows, that men are learning everything in life just to remember, so they probably employ more the left hemisphere, because it is nearly always not concerned information, to which we can empathize.

In contrast women use their flexibility and tendency more to subordinate with the fact, that she assesses more mutual links (like relations in society), to which we must be able to think more in principles, and thus women have more white matter than men.

This condition corresponds to the fact, in what kind of society we are. The emotional centers, that we load most, are also different at men and women. It's just because, that it is other subconscious thinking about our own dominance. So if a woman has a tendency to think primarily as a mother, it is theoretically possible, that she will fight for what according to her deserves protection and in the brain her hemispheres below and near the hypothalamus light. If she did not feel dominant, her mind would have said her more to be there, where is the protection for her.

Man, because he did not learn principles, but only the things to remember, he has a greater tendency to sympathize or to be led or to be admired like a small child. This is something that does not correspond to real control, but rather, that he was somehow accepted in society. As in this case it is the only real mechanism that can provide some form of implementation. (If I feel that I do not understand anything, the search for sympathy is effective).

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 24/01/2011 12:03:48

Post:

Women as an instrument of death like men who like them, thus they have no fear of death and its manifestations (such as illness, injury, debts, wars, childlessness, etc.). That a man is not afraid of death, it must be concerned with a merciful death, almost without physical and mental pain after a long, happy and dignified life, for which a man can do only, that he would not cause unnecessary death and suffering of any living creature. Otherwise, sooner or later a man is always afraid of his death or of death of his relatives and thus he is afraid of women too and he cannot be their fellow, it is really them and thus also the death to love and be loved by them.

If a man likes women as an instrument of death, he should always treat them as politely as possible, also at a price, that he will lie or otherwise cheat them. In this case, his fraudulent etc. behavior should always be justified by his love to a woman as an instrument of death, therefore in her interest, virtually in genuine interest of death, thus a reason should be to avoid the unnecessary killing and pain of living creatures, because only in this case the woman as an instrument of death forgives lie and she expects also a man's lie as a demonstration of his courage. Such fraudulent etc. conduct is directed to a general friendship to women as instrument of death, virtually a general friendship to death because of its necessity and because of the merciful form of the death achieved by this man's behavior.

(www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

In 25th January 2011 I had reconciled with my girlfriend.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 02/03/2011 20:19:01

Post:

How to become a successful ruler and so to be loved by women?

I have recently seen a film *Mongol* (Монгол), Kazakhstan 2007, Directed by Sergei Bodrov; Starring: Tadanobu Asano (Temüdzhin), Amadu Mamadakov, Honglei Sun, Ying Bai, according to this film *Mongol* there are three basic laws of the Mongols who conquered in a short time most of Asia and Russia: not to betray your Khan (punished with death regularly also of family members of traitor), to fight against the enemy until the end and the prohibition of killing women and children. In my opinion these principles of the conquerors are applied similarly in the history of all other conquerors, as were Stalin, Arabs, Jews, Romans, etc. Hitler and his army, who protected the animals and also revenge animals by doing to people, what they did to animals, they violated the prohibition of killing women and children, which is the worst possible evil in this world, which according to me was the reason for their evolutionarily right defeat by the other less cruel warriors as Stalin and his army, historical successors of the Mongols.

According to my Philosophy of Balance a strong, really successful ruler must do so, he or she has always fulfilled his or her permanent obligation to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures. Strength of the ruler manifests according to my universal ethics of my Philosophy of Balance especially when responding to an attack against his or her person, which according to my universal ethics he or she should always respond with adequately counter-attack, not retreat. Power of ruler is recognized then by the fact if his or her counterattack is appropriate or not, to achieve generally the least possible amount of death and pain of living creatures. Counterattack should not be greater or less than appropriate, both evidence of cowardice and weakness of the ruler which has resulted in more than the least possible death and pain of living creatures. According to the Philosophy of Balance a righteous warrior never need to kill another human, even the enemy, but he or she can hurt him or her to the extent necessary to exclude him or her from the fight.

Literature: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights#Main_philosophical_approaches

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 11/02/2011 09:28:07

Post:

Quote:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Quote:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

I want to comment on the text below of my Philosophy of Balance in relation to the fairness of formation and of watching porn, fairness of pornactors who act in porn:

Adding my answers:

Quote:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

My views on contraception and premarital sex

My views on contraception and premarital sex is based on my two ethical rules, namely:

- 1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself).
- 2) A human has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain.

Now to porn:

My Philosophy of Balance is based on injustice of needless killing of living creatures, including the male sperm, while based on the righteousness of killing living creatures necessary to protect the lives of other living creatures including even sperms, if this does not result in a worse death than the absence of occurred homicide (it is included in our legal system known as legal rule of extreme emergency, virtually self-defence).

In other words porn, regularly resulting in the killing of living creatures, namely the sperm, most often self-abuse (or masturbation) is fair and essential only to call man's, or woman's sexual arousal for sex with the woman, or the man for having children, virtually offspring. **As then, even when a man's self-abuse and unintentional death of his sperm is ongoing (i.e. of living creatures), this death isn't unnecessary, but it is necessary, virtually fair. In pornofilm should only take parts only permanent life sexual partners as pornactors. It should be and one can watch nice heterosexual porn of pornactors (mostly shortly adult human males and females, except for their own children, who should be however considered also by parents primarily as adult males and females capable of mating, only secondary as their children, otherwise the parents prevent them from establishing their own happy family) without any harmful deviations. Such porn serving essentially for having children is fair, pornoactors acting in such porn are also considered as fair.** To perform personally with my personal partner or my descendants in such porn essential for having children I did not consider it in contrary with my morals, virtually with principles described in the above text of my Philosophy of Balance. **This porn should be watched by an individual, virtually consumed only, if it is necessary for having children**, it should not be an unnecessary masturbation, virtually onanism, virtually unnecessary killing of the man's sperm. Preference should of course have according to the above guiding principle of my Philosophy of Balance not to kill unnecessarily, when shooting porn, over above acting of living creatures and not the intentional killing of sperm during onanism, virtually masturbation of pornactors the above-mentioned possible reproductive purpose satisfying cartoon porn with the perfection of development of techniques.

As a practical example of applying the above principles of fair porn in nature the wild animal game might serve us well. I think it were mountain goats (as I saw it in one of nature films on television, of which name and author I do not remember). According to this film perhaps chamois males are chasing a female, who fled before them, to arouse sexually selected male and this female. Once a female stops, because it has no strength and is tired from long run, the males who chased her leave the position to a selected sexually aroused male which mates with the female for the purpose of having children or offspring.

Note: Pornography (from Greek πορνογραφία pornography <porn (prostitute) + Grafein (write), briefly: porn) is inartistic representation of the human body or sexual conduct that has no purpose other than to stimulate sexual instinct. Broader metaphorical sense derogatory designation vulgar, too open literary department, news, etc. The boundaries between erotica and pornography are largely subjective. In the past, as "pornographic" were haunted today many classic works of art: James Joyce's Ulysses, Lolita written by Vladimir Nabokov, etc. (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Porno>)

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

The problem described above is to determine the usefulness of porn from a consumer perspective, when porn is still necessary for the birth of an offspring, virtually children and when this is no longer efficient due to the fact, one can become very easily dependent on porn, so the pleasures of the unnecessary killing of sperm (i.e., masturbation). Even to sperms we are still

required under Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible amount of death and pain, but there are apparently the only living creatures with the exception obviously required in terms of sperm counting themselves as living creatures, and that is unprotected sexual intercourse with a woman for having children, virtually offspring. Therefore porn, which is necessary for such an intercourse, even if it occurs during masturbation and the subsequent accidental death of sperm, is moral and correct according to my Philosophy of Balance. In order to correctly identify the porn essentiality for having children, human him or herself must be fair and he or she must therefore eat fairly, so that he or she is able to cause least possible death and pain of living creatures. Ideal is eating only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures, but this is probably possible for humans only rarely.

The sperm of certain individuals as living creatures are likely to feature high competition for the best one to fertilize a woman's egg, but they also, apparently due to their proximity and similarities, feature great fellowship, where almost all the sperms are willing to die to let one of them develop into a child or children of partners.

Literature: <http://psychologie.cz/pornografie-vztahum-neprospiva/> ,
http://www.distance.cz/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=6&idc=180&Itemid=30 ,
<http://www.vitalia.cz/articles/porn-me-love/> , <http://www.vitalia.cz/clanky/porno-ma-lasko/nazory/6225/> ,
<http://www.novinky.cz/zena/styl/224895-Photography-Act-lifting-woman-self-confidence-men-and-waking-vasen.html>

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

In my case the porn is probably not necessary for the procreation of offspring. In my case, according to my particular experience it depends on the will of my current partner, if I'm physically able to father a child with her. It is therefore not acceptable for me to watch porn to arouse me sexually, which usually leads to masturbation and by the time always to the death of sperm during the masturbation. I am therefore still obliged to cause the least possible amount of death and pain as well as sperm with the exception of unprotected intercourse with my partner (see above), so I shall not watch porn to arouse me sexually.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 27/03/2011 08:35:43

Post:

Regarding my future, considering my offspring, according to my Philosophy of Balance the following states:

As a result of my efforts to cause as little as possible of death and pain of living creatures I have a right to have children sooner or later. Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance, that is giving the exact-scientific form to philosophical subjective idealism, is combining realization of this right for a birth of my child with achievement of paradise on Earth, thus general fulfillment of a permanent duty to cause as little as possible death and pain of living creatures from all living creatures, virtually at least from the side of all people. Therefore by me proposed slaughter tax should be at least globally legalized. My life partner does not want to have children with me due to her and my health reasons and she and her parents are rejecting my Philosophy of Balance. According to my Philosophy of Balance the righteous man will have in his life only one life partner. That is why I am obligated by the Philosophy of Balance at using this right for having children to give my present partner the greatest possible opportunity to bear the children with me and so enable her to have her own children in her life. A woman may have substantially the children until the age of 48, according to principles of medicine practically all women are losing their fertility after that age. Men are fertile until much later age. Therefore, I can wait to pursue my right for a birth of a child from my present partner together with potential to achieve paradise on Earth, according to my Rational Mystique up to her 48 years of age and my 47 years. Then I'll have to seek another partner, preferably within polygamy, which would give me children, to fulfill my above-mentioned right for a birth of my child (my grandfather had his first child at his 59 years). Due to this I will possibly also find out, that I'm not able to create the paradise on Earth myself, for example within philosophical subjective idealism of Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance and I will have to include my possible descendats to reach the fulfillment of this task. The efforts of my possible descendants to reach the paradise on Earth,

which I fail to achieve, will also justify the existence of my descendants within my basic rules in my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the permanent obligation of each human to cause the least possible death and pain .

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/109935-proc-zeny-ztraceji-plodnost-driv-nez-muzi.html>, <http://www.gendersonline.cz/view.php?cislociklanku=2006011701>

See the Bible:
Genesis Chapter 16

1 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. 5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thine hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. 7 And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. 8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. 9 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction. 12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. 13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called Beerlahairoi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. 15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. 16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

Genesis Chapter 18

1 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; 2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, 3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth. 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? 14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

...

Genesis Chapter 21

1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me. 7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age. 8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. 15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

...

(See <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Gn21.php> ,
<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=genesis%2021&version=KJV>)

Note of the author: Since the God does not speak to me, as the Lord spoke to Abraham, who had promised him a child, I have to rely on human science, see above.

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 15/05/2011 21:04:39

Post:

Quote:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

My Philosophy of Balance (see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) as the most general model, the image of the world can be understood and handled as well as a computer program of right behavior, which is working on series of tests (algorithms) of offered options for behavior (input data), while the basic test-the basic algorithm (referred to as the head title of Philosophy of Balance: that all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain) is decisive. This program itself will not probably find (i.e. create) the best possibility of behavior from an endless number of combinations in finite time (it is concerned infinite nondeterministic machine-algorithm see <http://www.algoritmy.net/article/55/Prevod-NKA-na-DKA> , <http://www.algoritmy.net/> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Algoritmus>) arisen by apparently endless possibility to divide finite number of offered possibilities of behavior (i.e. input data), this division is likely possible up to different points of space-time, photons in rest. A computer program works reasonably (it is especially the property of left cerebral hemisphere, which develops significantly more at men), that divides the general-model-picture-ideas to the individual facts, of which an infinite number is probably (see above). To select the best option from an endless amount of input data (i.e. apparently an infinite number of combinations of infinite number of component elements of the final number of offered behaviors) is also necessary emotion (it is especially the property of right cerebral hemisphere, which is more developed at females). Emotion works on the basis of the perception of pressures of above points of space-time and it is able on the basis of sum of partial pressures approximately to determine, where the location of the correct option (i.e. the best possible behavior apparently arisen by infinite number of combinations of sub-

elements of a finite number of offered behaviors by my Philosophy of Balance) is in an interval of infinite number of input data (i.e. in infinite number of possible thought offered behaviors), so if we get by using emotions a finite amount of options of offered behaviors (of input data), we can once again engage reason, virtually above computer program of my Philosophy of Balance and to use it to select from the final amount the most appropriate solution (the best combined behavior).

I will describe work of this program of my Philosophy of Balance in finding the right solution (see the letter w) in relation to pests Part 2 Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance II. Book of my Philosophy of Balance) so I was selecting from an infinite number of possible combinations of behaviors during the continuous testing (processing algorithms) of my Philosophy of Balance with the help of a large headache when correctly solved my headache decreased little or more and my headache completely stopped finding a definitive solution, which I wrote in my second book of my Philosophy of Balance 09/05/2011 19:49:32, so I could sleep. Without this headache, that emotion, I would not have been able to find the best possibility of behavior (i.e. the correct solution) nor with the help of a computer program of my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. only through the reason.

Now I try to translate the above knowledge in terms of Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance. According to my Rational Mystique, I am the only human before death and my brain cells embody all living creatures of our Universe and inanimate nature in our Universe, then my food is causing directly, or indirectly all the death in our Universe, virtually of it embodying my brain cells. Living creatures in our Universe are then divided into living creatures, that have only a reason (embodied by brain cells of my left brain hemisphere) and they work mostly on the basis of their principles-algorithms of their computer programs (e.g. Jews in the Old Testament, Christians in the whole Bible, Muslims in the Koran, as atheists e.g. on the basis of Marxism), and the living creatures that have only an emotion (embodied by brain cells of my right brain hemisphere) and they work mostly on the basis of their emotion (as animals). The only reason for my emotional brain cells and by them embodied living creatures in our Universe so is my Philosophy of Balance as my reason and only emotion of my rational brain cells and by them embodied living creatures in our Universe, so is my emotion. In the case of my untimely childless death as a single human before death it would result in the loss of reason represented by my Philosophy of Balance in relation to the above emotional living creatures, that would have to start from the beginning by education of a new human before the death from a newborn baby and while there was a loss of emotion represented by on the basis of my Philosophy of Balance my still more and more perfect emotion for rational living creatures, that would also have to start from beginning by education of a new human before death from infanticide. Both types of living creatures would risk, that a newborn person before death will have less reason and also emotion, than I have, and therefore that in our world there will be more death and pain, as here are now.

The only correct solution is in terms of Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance therefore, that I would have a child with my partner whom I could pass on knowledge of my computer program of my Philosophy of Balance, so that our world would not get worse, but would improve. It is, that two people before death that is me and my child as a dual representative of God in our Universe that is deciding and causing directly or indirectly any death in our Universe, we caused by our diet and by it caused our behavior less death and pain than my child born by artificial fertilization probably after my death would cause without my education based on my Philosophy of Balance. The basis of my computer program of my Philosophy of Balance is indeed simple, but this basis is a tip of the iceberg extended deep below the surface. In other words the proper use of my computer program of my Philosophy of Balance requires not only knowledge of the basis, but also all the approximately 400 pages of both books of my Philosophy of Balance and its sources. Namely the foundations of physics (especially the Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein and Newton's laws of motion), mathematics, history, law, chemistry, biology (especially the classification of living creatures), philosophy, religion, political theory, English, or some words of Hebrew, German, Russian, French, Italian-Latin, psychology, economics, principles of breeding chickens and dogs, etc. To sum up, proper use and mastering of my Philosophy of Balance as a computer program by my child require at least knowledge of secondary level, probably grammar school level. My partner has a basic education. I have a doctoral higher education, so it can be assumed, that our child would be at about the ability of secondary level student, much more completely emotionally based after my partner, who is characterized by more emotional than rational behavior on the contrary from me, than I am emotionally based. Our child would therefore probably have less reason, greater emotion and greater leadership skills, than I have, and he or she could thus promote the realization of my Philosophy of Balance, especially my slaughter tax law in our society. Mastering above his or her grammar school knowledge and my computer program of my Philosophy of Balance would seem to take 18 to 30 year of his or her age in my education and teaching. Given, that I am 38 years old and today I had this child, so I should live at least till 56-68 years of my age, that I could give to my child the knowledge needed to use my computer program of my Philosophy of Balance and I could die in peace and reincarnate to his or her rational or emotional brain cell or cells (see Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance).

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

From the above assumption of my Rational Mystique it implies, that in our Universe, there are two kinds of living creatures, emotional living creatures (embodying the brain cells of my right brain hemisphere), who are governed solely by emotion as animals and rational-rational living creatures (embodying brain cells of my left brain hemispheres), who are governed solely by laws without emotion, a kind of computer program. Allied groups of these living creatures (such as Catholics or Protestants, etc., virtually Christians, Jews, Muslims, Marxists, fascists, etc.) consist then of individual living creatures of both kinds (embodying groups of my brain cells from both hemispheres of my brain). Thus, these allied and cooperating groups of living creatures can use both reason and emotion as well. But to change a computer program (i.e. laws), under which rational living creatures embodying my brain cells work is almost not possible, because these living creatures have little emotion. They act almost like robots and lead the allied groups of living creatures.

To change laws, virtually reprogramming rational living creatures and by them controlled emotional living creatures, virtually by them embodied my brain cells one needs their extreme

emotional life experience (see philosophy of existentialism), that on the basis of an emotional dispute they have been reprogrammed, i.e. the change in the laws of these allied groups of living creatures such as Muslims, Christians or Jews for the enactment of the slaughter tax in society and general enforcement of the basic law of my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the permanent obligation of every living creature to cause the least possible death and pain that all living creatures could be friends and live in a world, where everyone likes each other, which means to bring paradise or heaven on Earth.

An objective model for such an extreme experience is a hungry and weak lion, or carnivore-predator, that is unable because of its weakness caused by hunger to catch, virtually overpower a single herbivore such as a zebra and immediately threatened with starvation and it is finally forced to come to a herd of herbivores such as zebras and ask them in good for their carrions to be fed. Zebras, because they know, what is a cruel death which is certainly death by starvation, they would be merciful and they offer lions their carrions in extent necessary to survive and not to die of hunger. If all lions will be so weak, virtually predators or carnivores, there will be overpopulation of herbivores such as zebras, and so there will be for grabs a large number of animal carrions died because of old age or incurable disease and almost all the lions, virtually predators will be able after this above extreme experience to find themselves on the threshold of the starvation to survive fed by naturally died carrions. The same extreme experience I invoked in the case of my dog that is a carnivore, originally named Bad (i.e. the bad in English), which I then renamed Good (i.e. the good in English in terms of his conception as by him caused good not cruel that is bad death, when his diet consists of only the least possible amount of hens carrions died from diseases or old age). At present, according to blood analysis of blood sample from May 10, 2011 of my dog at my vet, my dog is now in good health (despite the initial difficulties of earlier blood samples).

Similarly, according to my Rational Mystique, weakening of carnivorous living creatures, virtually by them embodied my brain cells should be occurred and already has been occurred through my almost fruitarian diet that is essentially eating the plant fruits and plant seeds, eggs, milk and cheese with microbial rennet (i.e. non-animal, not with rennet from the stomachs of young animals, it is a kind of adiaspora) and exceptionally in the case of my health problems small quantities of potatoes and meat of twice boiled carrions of my hens died by my vet of not incurable diseases or old age. At the same time above fruitarian diet could lead to a strengthening fruitarian, virtually herbivorous living creatures in our Universe, virtually by them embodied and by this my food fed my brain cells at the expense of stronger carnivorous living creatures in our Universe, virtually by them embodied my hungry brain cells. Such ones, by hunger weakened brain cells, virtually by them embodied carnivorous living creatures in our Universe will not be able to overpower and kill by this my fruitarian diet satiated my herbivorous brain cells, virtually by them embodied herbivorous live creatures in our Universe, or they will not be able excessively to reproduce in case of my carnivorous brain cells in the form of cancerous malignancies. These carnivorous my brain cells, virtually by them embodied carnivorous living creatures in our Universe will need to be fed by carrions of living creatures, virtually of my brain cells died by a natural rather than a violent death because of incurable disease or old age.

It will probably meet in our Universe the above model of lions and zebras and reprogramming of laws of carnivores in our Universe according to the basic law of my Philosophy of Balance, namely the restoration of paradise on Earth.

Only then I can save my girlfriend from the shackles of her carnivorous and physically strong family, when they so weakened by hunger, that they will change their belief in the validity of the law of non-punishable admissibility of killing animals, especially pigs according to the Christian faith and it will be its reprogramming on the above fundamental law of universal (i.e. general) love of my Philosophy of Balance, to which I was led next to other sources, mainly by the Biblical Gospels of The New Testament, i.e. permanent obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain, which is governed also the strongest living creature, virtually the brain cell, virtually almost robot, virtually Devil created by the God in my opinion. It will establish a paradise on Earth, and then I will be healed almost completely from my schizophrenia and I will be able to have with my partner healthy children.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 13/08/2011 13:38:41

Post:

Now I try view **the Philosophy of Balance for women**: Variables **strong, really successful-S** tends to poor, when their abuse of power), **weak, really unsuccessful-W** (tends to be good when learning from their weakness), **good-G** (tends to be strong, if others will appreciate their goodness), **bad-B** (tends to be weak, if the others revenge for their wickedness), **male-M, female-F.**

Transition from strong to bad, from bad to weak, from weak to good and from good to strong is often accompanied by a death or suicide, suffering or madness.

Note: I understand the goodness-G as a greater observance of causing the least possible death and pain , evil-B I understand as more of this non-duty, power-S I understand as the energy, weakness-W as a lack of energy

11) **GWM-GSF**: eg Queen Victoria and her husband Prince Albert, who was subordinate to the ruling of Queen Victoria, with whom he had 9 children, and who died at 42 years

12) **GWM-GWF**: eg Darwin and his wife Emma close after they reconciled after the death of their daughter Anne Elizabeth Darwin and converted to Buddhism

13) **GWM-BSF**: eg Mark Antony and Cleopatra after the defeat at Actium

14) **GWM-BWF**: eg Crown Prince Rudolf of Habsburg in love for a prostitute Mizzi Caspar, before she infected him with gonorrhea

21) **GSM-GSF**: eg Darwin and his wife Emma at the beginning of the marriage and after the reconciliation after the death of their daughter Anne Elizabeth Darwin after they converted to Buddhism, when Darwin died in 73 years in the arms of his wife

22) **GSM-GWF**: eg unfulfilled relationship of young Elisa Ratzwill from Polish-Lithuanian most noble family, and Prince of Prussia, later German Emperor Wilhelm I, Elisa later died of tuberculosis, and unrequited love

23) **GSM-BWF**: eg the current state of my relationship to my fiancée, after I started a long time ago to comply with the permanent obligation to cause the least possible death and pain , I has mastered my schizophrenia, I became quite successful lawyer, I have gained possession and two doctorates, and she remained in the old way of life

24) **GSM-BSF**: eg ugly, handicapped but wise ruler of the Roman emperor Claudius and his beautiful wife Agrippina, who poisoned him to death to manage her son Nero to become an emperor, who later murdered her

31) **BSM-BWF**: eg Adolf Hitler and his mistress and wife Eva Braun, who did not care for the suffering and death caused by Hitler, but only for her own luck

32) **BSM-BSF**: eg Caesar, virtually Marcus Antonius and Cleopatra at the time of victories

33) **BSM-GSF**: eg bisexual, rather homosexual warrior Alexander the Great and his wife Roxana-daughter of Persian nobleman Oxyartese, they loved each other, Roxana loved Alexander in spite of his homosexual love affairs, and she had a son with him, after the death of Alexander Roxana and all sons of Alexander were murdered in the battle for succession

34) **BSM-GWF**: eg love of Adolf Hitler and his niece Angelika Maria "Geli" Raubal, who could not stand living with Hitler and committed suicide shooting herself at the time of Hitler's coming to power in Germany, after Hitler was reportedly changed for the worse

41) **BWM-GSF**: eg Habsburg Crown Prince Rudolf and his wife Princess Stefanie, the second daughter of Belgian King Leopold II., whom he infected at the time with incurable gonorrhoea, then she could not have longer any children of Rudolf except for their only daughter

42) **BWM-GWF**: eg Habsburg Crown Prince Rudolf and his mistress Baroness Mary Vetser who apparently really loved him and committed suicide with him.

43) **BWM-BSF**: eg Cleopatra VII, last queen of Egypt from Ptolemaic family and her husband, brother Ptolemy XIII., who was at the time of accession ten or twelve years old maximum, whose death 4 years later she also caused partly.

44) **BWM-BWF**: eg Darwin and his wife Emma after they caused in my opinion through causing unnecessary death and pain of experimental animals the death of his daughter Anne Elizabeth Darwin, then the state has changed, after they reconciled and converted to Buddhism.

Literatura:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elisabeth_Radziwill ,
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Radziwi%C5%82%C5%82ov%C3%A9> ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vil%C3%A9m_I._Prusk%C3%BD#N.C4.9Bmeck.C3.BD_c.C3.ADsa.C5.99 , http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geli_Raubal , <http://www.alexander.unas.cz/irodina.html> ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Korunn%C3%AD princ_Rudolf#Svatba ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kr%C3%A1lovna_Viktorie ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Darwin ,
<http://marriage.about.com/od/historical/a/darwincharles.htm> ,
<http://evolution.about.com/od/Darwin/tp/5-Interesting-Facts-About-Charles-Darwin.htm> ,
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiberius> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Claudius> ,
http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kleopatra_VII. , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augustus> ,

Films:

1) **KRONPRINZ RUDOLF**, starring Max von Thun and Vittoria Puccini, 2 DVD, directed by Robert Dornhelm, published by EOS Entertainment GmbH and MR Film Group 2006, 93 minutes

2) **Eva Braun, dans l'intimité d'Hitler**, France 2007, directed by Isabelle Clarke, 72 minutes

3) **Preussische Liebesgeschichte**, Germany 1938, directed by Paul Martin, in the main role Lída Baar, 88 min

4) **THE YOUNG VICTORIA**, published by GK Films, LLC 2008., 2010 Bontonfilm, a.s., directed by Jean Marc Wale, 100 minutes

5) **CREATION**, published in 2009 Nature Hanway Limited and Ocean Pictures Limited, a Jeremy Thomas production, 104 minutes

6) **I, Claudius, 12th part** of BBC series, filmed in 1976, Great Britain

7) **Cleopatra** (USA / UK / Switzerland, 1963), directed by Joseph L. Mankiewicz, Rouben Mamoulian, Darryl F. Zanuck, stars Elyzabeth Taylor

8) **Alexander**, 169 minutes, directed by Oliver Stone, published by the IMF in 2004, distribution HOLLYWOOD CESR

9) **Hitler: The Rise of Evil**, directed by Christian Duguay, the main role of Robert Carlyle, 179 minutes, published 2003 Global Motion Pictures Fonds / Alliance Atlantis, 2010 Levné knihy, a.s.

(further see also www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 11/02/2012 20:16:25

Post:

Oral sex is usually inadmissible according to the Philosophy of Balance because licking man's penis by a female can cause ejaculation and subsequently unnecessary death of a man's sperm and licking female's clitoral gland by a man causes excretion of vaginal secretions (also lubricating fluid), which includes at unfair woman, the one causing much unnecessary death and pain, a large number of dangerous viruses and bacteria, virtually this woman has no resistance or a healthy immune system and she is not resistant to these dangerous viruses and bacteria contained in a man's mouth that can cause warts and other growths, or malignant cancer of the mouth and throat at men, or for women especially in the vagina, possibly cervical cancer, which is reportedly the second most common cause of cancer death at women. **Licking vagina especially female's clitoral gland by man is not excluded by Philosophy of Balance at a fair man and woman who are due to their causing the least possible death and pain, healthy**, particularly among other things also, because vaginal secretions do not contain live cells on principle and so it is not necessary to kill any living creature and in terms of the Philosophy of Balance this case is not regulated by only permanent obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, thus causing the least possible death and pain, and so then it is left to the discretion of heterosexual partners.

Literature:

http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vagin%C3%A1ln%C3%AD_lubrikace ,

<http://www.novinky.cz/zena/zdravi/249859-hpv-zpusobuji-rakovinu-delozniho-cipku-ale-i-muzskeho-prirozeni.html> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papillomaviridae>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 17/03/2012 16:59:27

Post:

Now a little mystics, who stands behind me and why?

I was born as a physically weak, ugly, mentally vulnerable, virtually mentally ill, largely feminine (i.e. greatly handicapped), but very intelligent child-boy, seemingly doomed by nature to great suffering and failure in life. Who had stood behind me then? They were strong, successful individuals who regretted me, one can say gentlemen, knights of modern times, who, though themselves as strong, successful and often ruthless, they were compassionate with the weak individual doomed to suffering, especially because of their relationship to me, like my father, my brother, etc. Gradually, thanks to my intelligence as reflected in the Philosophy of Balance as an exactly scientific guide how to overcome any great handicap of a descendant from birth, as I became highly educated, successful, well funded, with a partner, with sex life with her, quite handsome, in my opinion another strong individuals, particularly parents add on my side who had experience with their weak handicapped loved ones-losers, particularly their descendants, who themselves were unable to help. My Philosophy of Balance, based on my life experience for them represented the way how to help their handicapped offspring, otherwise weak losers nevertheless to become successful in their life. These strong individuals who desire the good, often parents of handicapped weak offspring seemingly doomed only to suffering, add gradually according to me on my side, and they represent the strongest group, which according to me is behind me.

The second group are current handicapped-losers, but the group has not a force to provide me a support, until they become strong, virtually successful good individuals probably due to following instructions of my Philosophy of Balance (among other things, in my opinion it is the only way for the weak handicapped-loser to become a strong, virtually successful individual), by that time I am for these handicapped-losers only a right-model to follow.

Because I am still weak man while protected by a number of friends (see above), so I have to look for even a weaker woman who does not see in me a weakling, and that soon she does not

leave me and our children will be weak and handicapped from birth, as I was at my birth and then these our weak handicapped children will have only two choices, either to become a strong good individual by adherence to my Philosophy of Balance or causing more unnecessary deaths and pain and much to suffer and die at a young age. Weak handicapped offspring, as I mentioned above, do not have a third option, that a strong young offspring have, i.e. to become for certain final period the strong evil (i.e. causing much unnecessary death and pain) individual.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 20/06/2012 21:17:51

Post:

The problem of **education** as a collision between freedom of the child and his or her leadership of teacher in terms of the Philosophy of Balance can be solved as follows:

In terms of Philosophy of Balance there is no freedom of human or other living creatures, each living creature's behavior is according to the current exact science apparently the result of interaction of multitude of microorganisms of their body and of all living things, then the result of interaction of even greater number of microparticles, which form their body and also these microorganisms and the entire Universe. According to Heisenberg's uncertainty principle the position of microparticle cannot be determined accurately, it can be determined only for more or less probability, it follows, that our sense of freedom is actually more or less probable coincidence.

Therefore in my opinion children should be indoctrinated in their education by the most probable natural evolution, i.e. development principle, which is mercy in the conception of a single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, that: "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance." In other words, this principle or the duty of this mercy should be at the child, when they are their obvious violations of the child, educational adequately punished and their compliance appropriate educational rewarded.

Regarding the less probable coincidence in children's behavior, it is a particular application and form of that mercy performed or lived by the child, there should be applied mainly on principle equal educational dialogue between the will of society according to its needs and that of the child according to his or her wishes, talents and abilities. Therefore, the educational system should be the most varied to enable above merciful development and application of both energetic, i.e. powerful and low-energetic, i.e. sensitive child.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09/09/2011 12:02:54

Post:

Has my dog the right to reproduce according to the rule: everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain?

If my dog currently has 6 puppies, if I keep one from now and all the others I distribute and if these puppies eat meat from livestock in cans for dogs, so I will cause indirectly a large amount of death and pain of livestock. If I keep about 6 of those puppies from now, so I will have 7 dogs and the problem will be repeated, once the puppies will reach the age when they can have their own puppies, if any of puppies has other 6 puppies, so I will have together some 36 dogs etc., which I am unable to care within my life, even not after my death.

According to my Philosophy of Balance the one who eats and behaves mercifully, i.e. who causes the least possible death and pain, he or she or it is entitled to have their own offspring. These descendants, if they behave mercifully, i.e. they cause the least possible death and pain, they defend, irrespective of their hereditary predisposition of the unmerciful behavior of their

ancestors, their right to life and offspring, because these merciful individuals are evolutionary model for the development of other unmerciful living creatures.

My dog is about 5 years of age and weighs about 10 kg, according to the literature he may have offspring up to the age of 13 years, so also after 8 years from now and he can live even 17 years of his age. I can theoretically have descends according to the literature also in 91 years, but with my current partner, who is currently less than 40 years, I can have children till her 48 years, it is still up about 8 years, that I gave her the greatest opportunity to have her own children with me. Then I will be able only to have children with another partner, according to my Philosophy of Balance I should then have 2 wives (such as Muslim), my current girlfriend (then childless) and a new partner with whom I would want to have children. These my children should take care of the puppies of my dog, so that they are fed according to the permanent principles of causing the least possible death and pain. To my vet my dog could also have a smaller number of puppies in a later life.

That is a condition, that my dog could have descendants according to my Philosophy of Balance, that I will have till my 47 years of age my own children. In my nearly 39 years of age it is less probable than the assumption, that I and my dog will die without offspring. Therefore I have no choice but to rely on the basis of my Philosophy of Balance in favor of fate, God, virtually living microorganisms that would reward me and my dog for our continued fulfillment of permanent obligation to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures.

Literatura: <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/109935-proc-zeny-ztraceji-plodnost-driv-nez-muzi.html>, <http://www.genderonline.cz/view.php?cisloclanku=2006011701> , www.hafici.cz/psi-poradna/psi-kategorie/veterina/kryti/8060/ , http://www.cz-pes.cz/diskuse/2_4590_0.html , <http://www.odpovedi.cz/otazky/kolikati-let-se-dozi-je-pes>

(viz www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 06/08/2012 15:51:19

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 03/03/2012 22:23:57

Post:

Yesterday I again broke up with my girlfriend because, she did not want to have children with me.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

I give some time to my former girlfriend to change her mind about the conception of our children as well as reconciliation with me no longer than 6 months since our breakup (see above) and in the meantime I will not court another woman. Due to my age 39 years and my responsibility for my animals that are entitled to their own offspring, I cannot give her more time to think, because otherwise I would endanger the life of my animals or other animals, the animals would be after my death without my children either killed or fed by relentless diet of slaughtered animals, both, of which would be contrary to the Philosophy of Balance, therefore the permanent duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain. I could also pass my animals and their offspring to my eventual offspring, and at the same time I would receive the greatest possible assurance, that the breeding of these inherited animals will also be merciful especially, that they will continue to feed these my animals on merciful diet, not from the slaughtered animals. (see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

To my ex-girlfriend I will give the longest possible time to change her mind about conception of our children and also reconciliation with me until 47 years of my life, because there is a risk of at least 0-5%, that I would be able to kill her by my infidelity or she or her relatives could kill me or my new partner or her children (see Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance),

even though so I endanger my animals or I will not be able to provide necessary care of my possible new partner or her illegitimate children.

Literature: "The Little Mermaid" by Hans Christian Andersen, film EMPERORS 'S JOURNEY, c 2005 PATHÉ, in the Czech Republic published by Intersonic, spol. s r.o., 2008, 83 minute, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

n) in relation to the Devil as evil and death

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 25, 2010 3:22:00 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of navi

Dalibor, as writing about the balance: Do you think it is a balance, if something swings out to position -2 and you will not create the balance through +2 to zero but straight to zero. Take a pendulum; if you move it to one side, it always goes to inverse direction first before it settles to zero. Your philosophy is like that, from the swing it goes straight to zero. But it is not a steady state.

Navi

living man always lives at the expense, i.e. the death of other living organisms, because he or she has to eat some living organisms not to die of hunger (animals, plants, seeds, fruits, etc.). Here you have from birth a pre-given minus polarity consisted of the destruction of other living creatures in order to survive. This polarity minus one can balance in two ways (see the Philosophy of Balance), reduce as much as possible minus polarity meaning destruction, that this man can cause (see my rule, that a human has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain.) and the second way to increase as much as possible the polarity plus, save the lives of as many living creatures as possible (such as I breed grown-up chickens, hens, broilers, that would have been killed and ended up on the pan long time ago).

Thus one might summarize the Philosophy of Balance as a cure.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=946&whichpage=85

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 17, 2010 3:50:06 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of navi

Dalibor, have you ever had the idea that the master of this world is the Devil and also creation responds to this master? It is law of the jungle also among people and among animals. I'm not saying, that this principle is the only characteristic of this world, but it prevails. Why? As the Devil wanted it and thus he encoded irresponsibility in animals and people. Also the elephant is irresponsible. Although it does not eat meat, but if its testosterone increases it is able to kill wheather it is domesticated or not.

Navi,

I dealt with this issue in my Philosophy of Balance, Book II. My basic ideas are characterized by the title of this part Apology of the Devil as death and evil. The result of my philosophical examination is, that I consider erroneous dogma of the Catholic Church, that the Devil or death cannot turn to good. My goal is to change the world, that even the Devil as death, we can understand as our neighbor and we can like him.

Literature: <http://www.kaplnka.sk/dogmatika/dedeocr2.html>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 17, 2010 6:54:40 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of neronis

Dalibor, how would you like to achieve, that we could have the death as our neighbor and like it?

You think it depends on how someone dies (mildly, non-violent)?

Neronisi,

death of a living creature, which follows after a long, happy and dignified life, and it is almost without pain, which is the goal of change of the world seeked in my Philosophy of Balance, and also that death serves to saturation, i.e. the survival of other living creatures, it can be our neighbor and we can like it and it has a good sense and the right to life.

The problem is, when death follows a short life full of suffering and humiliation, and it hurts terribly, then we hate it as an extreme enemy, but is it blame of death itself, symbolically speaking of the Devil, or we may blame us living creatures, that do not seek the world above.

Death-Devil could therefore be good and we could like it and we ourselves are usually guilty, that it is now our extreme enemy and we want to get rid of it (see, for example, the New Testament, 1 Corinthians 15:26: "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.", the defeat of death, hence the Devil).

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 9, 2010 3:56:39 p.m.

Post:

In terms of death (the Devil) it is in my view to distinguish the two types of living creatures

- 1) enemies-slaves of death (the Devil), that serve death (Devil) by needlessly killing living creatures, but death (the Devil) really hates them for it, and
- 2) friends of death (the Devil) that do not needlessly kill living creatures, that the death (the Devil) repays for it with the longest, most dignified and happiest life as possible and death with almost no physical and mental pain.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 15/02/2011 23:55:31 corrected 10/05/2014

Post:

I had schizophrenic thoughts at my age of 20, that one of my relatives is the Devil and I have to kill him or her, after a long mental struggle I came to a conclusion, that, even if my relative is the Devil, so he or she is and always will be my relative and I like him or her and I cannot kill him or her.

The only dogma or axiom or only underlying true of my Philosophy of Balance is:

"All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.

The question is what would happen if we would kill all death or Devil, if we would also get rid of all the pain at the same time. As to me not, so I admit my mistake in my speculations in my Philosophy of Balance, that mental pain means only a death of neurons in the brain. In my opinion mental pain can also take the form of progressively more and more inexorable stupidity, so a living creature loses its acquired knowledge. In my opinion this loss of knowledge has not only a form of death of living cells, but it can also take the form of weight loss, up to the level of photons. Knowledge or data of the reason of an individual are in fact stored in the mass and the reduce of this depositing mass may be resulting to reduce the size of the data from a large amount of data (formed according to the programmers 1-ones and 0-zeros or two different bits of binary computer code or alternating light and dark, photons and vacuum) to the exclusive photons or exclusive vacuum so complete ignorance.

In other words, if we kill the Devil, or death, or annihilate the vacuum, we will achieve eternal life, while those without the pain from death of living creatures, but with the growing hunger of individuals, because they will not have enough to eat (food for living creatures is always dead bodies of living creatures), it is a weight loss of these individuals and the inevitable gradual loss of all their knowledge stored in the mass loosen by weight lost, the gradual and unstoppable loss of mass of all living creatures, accompanied by their weight loss up to the level of photons will mean their immense psychological pain.

In view of the Universe an annihilation of vacuum will probably appear as the entropy of the Universe, i.e. its conversion into the Universe uniformly infinitely expanded by mass consisting of light consisting of photons, because according to my Philosophy of Balance the attractive, especially gravitational forces in the Universe are based on vacuum underpressure, which thus causes the formation of massive objects in the Universe and cohesion of the entire Universe.

Before the emergence of our Universe before the Big Bang here was obviously vice versa the annihilation of all the light in the Universe apparently by its expansion (see above) and its exclusive filling by the absolute vacuum, i.e. figuratively speaking, killing and death of God at the hands of the Devil. The result was similar loss of all knowledge of the Devil, whose mind was filled exclusively with zeros, thus by a vacuum without a single photon of light, but only zeros cannot capture and store any idea or any information or data. Then there was the immense mental suffering of the Devil, to who the God gave apparently in the Big Bang at the beginning of our Universe once again a photon of light with great energy. Subsequently, through the influence of ambient vacuum underpressure apparently the expansion of this photon occurs and continues in the form of expansion of our Universe. It seems to be in my Philosophy of Balance mentioned crash of the absolute vacuum and light, which stood at the birth of our Universe in the Big Bang.
(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

o) in relation to euthanasia

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 26, 2010 8:08:18 p.m.

Post:

I would like to devote a couple words to euthanasia (merciful artificial death at terminally ill, especially with a help of a suicide) of living creatures and the people:

According to the Philosophy of Balance is euthanasia incorrect for humans or for other living creatures death, of which we have not a need to protect life. The reason for this rejection of euthanasia is that both sick cells as well as healthy living cells of the body will get killed. The living cells do not deserve a death and we are not therefore entitled to kill them. And so, if we have, and at the same time we are obliged to use all of merciful medical resources and merciful medical remedies to relieve pain and improve the quality of life of the patient or living creature.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

p) in relation to fruitarianism

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 31, 2010 6:20:53 p.m.

Post:

In my almost fruitarian diet (only plant seeds and plant fruits, eggs, milk, minerals, water, eventually cooked) I have a problem with pain around the rectum, VITANA klasik product totally helped me, which is probably of vegetable origin, unlike soup liquid spices Maggi. Liquid spices VITANA klasik, liquid seasoning in soups, sauces and stew, the liquid product composition: liquid protein hydrolysates (soybean, wheat gluten), salt content in the product up to 20 %.

Literature: http://www.bujon.cz/produkty_text_Hydro.html ,
<http://www.vitana.cz/produkty/ochucovadla/tekute-koreni/klasik/291/Klasik.html>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 4, 2010 11:45:48 corr. 17/09/2011

Post:

...

By above mentioned the question can be answered, whether it is worth paying almost fruitarian food to someone who does not need it (is not hungry) and who prefer his or her or its food from killed animals? As to me the answer is that paying almost fruitarian food, namely pure vegetarián food for carnivores is good as this will prevent the killing of animals due to satiety of carnivores, because carnivores get the most possible nutrients from a vegetarian food and they eat the smallest possible amount of food from killed animals. Similarly I provide an unlimited number of vegetarian feed to my carnivorous dog Good (see above). At the same time it is their evolutionary improvement according to the evolutionary theory of my Philosophy of Balance.

...

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 06/10/2010 18:22:14

Post:

In following fruitarian diet there can not be omitted flaxseed oil, about 5 ml, teaspoon daily as a source of Omega 3-fatty acids (see Průvodce začínajícího vegetariána, Melinová V. a Davisová B., published by Komínková Andrea, 2008, 1st edition, p. 194), **bananas**, source of vitamin B6 (pyridoxine) (see http://www.anamneza.cz/moduly/nemoc_podsekce.php?ID=70&podsekce=505&nemoci=np&menu1=open) **and vitamin supplementation of vitamin B12** (minimum 10 micrograms per day, see Průvodce začínajícího vegetariána, Melinová V. a Davisová B., published by Komínková Andrea, 2008, 1st edition, p. 214), which microorganisms-bacteria *Pseudomonas denitrificans*

and Propionibacterium produce anyway on principle in the manufacture (Biochemie, Vodrážka Z., ACADEMIA, Prague 1999, BOOK THREE, page 114). Or there is stomach pain, diarrhea, fatigue, loss of energy, etc.

(see www.filosfierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 22/12/2010 22:04:57

Post:

I am shortsighted (I wear glasses because I can see badly from a distance). In the last two years my eyesight has deteriorated by one dioptre. According to the literature listed below, vitamin D deficiency in my diet can cause deterioration of my myopia. Since 2008 I have taken one and now second capsule of vitamin D2 ergocalciferol made by Slovakofarma, which is a contrast to vitamin D3 of plant origin, which is only on prescription, because it threatens to overdose. This capsule is 300 000 IU (units), the recommended daily dose is 400-1000IU and according to the leaflet on this drug it is administered for adults once a year. By observing regular and recommended intake of vitamin D2 I could according to the following literature improve my short-sightedness.

The drug-vitamin D2 is in the gelatin capsule, which is made from animal skin and bones. Later I have taken the better vitamin D2 injection made by the same firm, which is not made from gelatin.

Literature: http://www.vegetarian-vegan.cz/pages/plantbased/plantbased_print.html ,
<http://www.magazinzdravi.cz/data/files/p6-2005e-49.pdf> (article: Solar Vitamin)

(see www.filosfierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 23/04/2011 19:54:27

Post:

Quote:

Literature cited:

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 31, 2010 6:20:53 p.m.

Post:

In my almost fruitarian diet (only plant seeds and plant fruits, eggs, milk, minerals, water, eventually cooked) I have a problem with pain around the rectum, VITANA klasik product totally helped me, which is probably of vegetable origin, unlike soup liquid spices Maggi. Liquid spices VITANA klasik, liquid seasoning in soups, sauces and stew, the liquid product composition: liquid protein hydrolysates (soybean, wheat gluten), salt content in the product up to 20 %.

Literature: http://www.bujon.cz/produkty_text_Hydro.html ,
<http://www.vitana.cz/produkty/ochucovadla/tekute-koreni/klasik/291/Klasik.html>

Hydrolysis is the decomposition reaction, in which water is consumed (at each step one molecule), such as cellulose hydrolysis to break into shorter chains - to the monomers. It belongs to the group of solvolysis reactions.

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hydrol%C3%BDza>

Gluten, otherwise the gluten is a mixture of two proteins, gliadin and glutenin, which are together with the starch in the endosperm of seeds of some cereals, notably wheat, rye and barley. In the case of wheat it is even up to 80% of protein content.

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lepek>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: January 16, 2011 12:01:50

Post:

...

The above difficulties of fruitarian diet I have been solving, that either I ate in the restaurant chips with tartar sauce or I bought potatoes and tartar sauce. Today I discovered, that by me bought Tartar Sauce Egg Mayonnaise flavoured by Velkopavlovické poultry plants in the composition of vegetable oil, water, chicken eggs, mixed vegetables, mustard, Worcester sauce, modified wheat starch, E270 and E260 (acidity) includes Worcester sauce, which is not suitable for vegetarians, because the anchovies i.e. fish are added into it.

Today I ate two jars of tartar sauce from Velkopavlovické poultry plants, each weighing 105 grams and something similar is probably added into tartar sauce in the restaurant, where I often go, because I tried out, that without this tartar sauce apparently made from fish I do not appear to be able to stand my fruitarian diet, even if I eat milk and eggs (see above issues). This means, that I'll probably have to eat meat from naturally dead (carrions) hens boiled due to health reasons in several waters, which I have in my freezer.

(See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Worcestershire_sauce , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sardel_obecn%C3%A1 , %C5%http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seznam_p%99%C3%ADdatnBDchI%C3%A1tek](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sardel_obecn%C3%A1,%C5%http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seznam_p%99%C3%ADdatnBDchI%C3%A1tek))

The history of the Worcester Sauce:

It may be "Lord Marcus Sandys, ex-Governor of Bengal" encountered it while in India under the Honourable East India Company in the 1830s and commissioned the local apothecaries to recreate it. However, author Brian Keogh concluded in his privately published history of the Lea & Perrins firm on the 100th anniversary of the Midland Road plant, that "No Lord Sandys was ever governor of Bengal, or as far as any records show, ever in India." [2]

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Worcestershire_sauce

The Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO) said that total Indians meat consumption in 2000, was only 10 lbs.

<http://www.fao.org/DOCREP/005/Y4252E/y4252e05c.htm>

The Dalai Lama has very small amounts of meat, because he became severely ill living on a purely vegetarian diet. When asked "Aren't Buddhists supposed to be vegetarians", he responded "The good ones are!"

<http://mysticbanana.com/why-isnt-the-dalai-lama-a-vegetarian.html>

They boiled carrions in several waters. According to the old Roma carrions are cleaner meat because the animal did not die in a violent death. (See http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf)

Today I ate about 60 grams of weighted, in two waters boiled, body of naturally dead third broiler-chicken, which I have in my freezer, because I found blisters (similar to piles) around my rectum, which are itching me while sitting. Already from the past (see above), I knew it were not piles, but the result of my fruitarian diet. In the first case VITANA klasik, liquid seasoning for soups, sauces and stew, the composition of the liquid product: liquid protein hydrolyzate (soybean, wheat gluten), salt content in the product up to 20% helped me. (see above). Now it has not helped me, however, also increased consumption of organic cheese with microbial rennet or buying imitation of sausage from a purely plant-based sources didn't help. Given that the protein hydrolyzate in VITANA klasik means decomposition of plant proteins that are probably better digested by me, I came to the conclusion, that my body can no longer accept only vegetable proteins even decomposed, it is not enough either eggs or organic milk and organic cheeses with microbial rennets and I necessarily need proteins from meat. My body is not therefore likely able to survive only on plant food, eggs, organic milk and organic cheese with microbial rennets (i.e. non-animal rennets not from the stomachs of young animals such as calves). According to the Philosophy of Balance I was obliged to choose meat from naturally dead animal, which among other things I feed my dog, but raw. After I ate the above meat, rectum itch stopped.

From the above and foregoing literature follows the assumption, that man is as an omnivore (here also as carnivore) permanently unable to survive on a purely vegetable diet, dairy products with microbial rennets and eggs, I myself was purely on this diet since January 16, 2011 (i.e. three months), when I left out Worcester sauce from my diet (see above). I believe, that from the exact scientific perspectives (I leave aside my Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance) with respect to the literature cited above those religions that dictate and corroborate the possibility of permanent pure vegetarianism as Hinduism, they do not speak the

truth and people, who say they are pure vegetarians, so either they unknowingly eat food from dead animals (such as me above mentioned Worcester sauce, which, inter alia, is probably from India, seat of Hinduism or the above case of Dalai Lama) or they do not tell the truth deliberately.

As to me it is necessary to eat in case of each human as omnivore in the long term the minimum possible level of dead animals to prevent the serious health problems. Here according to the Philosophy of Balance a person apparently must only eat naturally dead animals (carrions) (as advocated by the ancient Roma, see literature cited).

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 03/08/2011 21:34:38

Post:

Eggs from hens are also living creatures. If we are, according to my Philosophy of Balance, forced to eat eggs in extreme emergency, namely e.g. my fruitarian diet and as a partial replacement of meat in the diet of my dog, so we should eat preferably eggs from home farms, where they do not let roosters to slaughter, in large industrial organic farms there is the greater mortality probably due to more aggressive hens associated with their maximum clutch breeding than hens in battery cages, where hens are separated by cages. I also know, that the applicability of eggs as food is about 1 month after laying eggs, if stored in the refrigerator. According to my Philosophy of Balance an egg as a living creature is also entitled to the longest possible life. For the above reasons, I recommend within the home farm to make a note of the date of egg laying and to consume the oldest eggs ideally older than 20 days to indulge so the longest possible life to the largest living cell and thus meet the rules of my Philosophy of Balance.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 27/07/2012 17:13:49

Post:

So that my body, which according to my Rational Mystique perhaps embodies the entire world, including carnivores, was healthy, today I ate according to the above mentioned rule of the absolute prohibition of killing a human by a human about 25-30 grams of frozen meat from naturally dead chicken-hen, which I have in my freezer, boiled in two waters, even though I have had no health problems from lack of meat diet.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 25/09/2012 12:21:40

Post:

VITANA klasik, liquid flavoring for soups, sauces and stew (salty, probably glucose) is of controversial origin, because for the production of acids, originally sulfuric acid, which are required to hydrolyze the salt, the amine catalysts, resulting from decomposition of organic animal or non-animal substances, are used. Possible substitute is probably potatoes, i.e. starch decomposed by salt and non-hot pepper (hot pepper causes digestive problems).

(see Philosophy of Balance for Secondary Schools, see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

q) in relation to charity

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 8, 2010 11:00:56 corr. 12/09/2011

Post:

In addition to my active avoidance of the death of living creatures, especially of people I would like to mention, that already for several years I give one twentieth of my gross income of entrepreneur to charity. Namely, I contribute equally to the tested organisations, UNICEF (Children's Fund of United Nations), which prevents the death of children in developing countries, the Salvation Army, which cares for homeless, Doctors Without Borders (Médecins Sans Frontières), which provides otherwise unaffordable medical care to people in developing countries, and Greenpeace, enviromental activists defending especially ecosystems.

Literature: <http://www.unicef.cz/> , <http://www.armadaspasy.cz/> , <http://www.lekari-bez-hranic.cz/> , <http://www.greenpeace.org/czech/cz/>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 07/06/2012 20:36:14

Post:

Charity or comrades-in-arms.

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are two types of good relationships between all living beings:

1) Charity: the gifts, i.e. performance to the final recipient without his or her obligation to provide any reasonable consideration for it always except gratitude, a pattern of this relationship is the relationship between according to the Christian conception the single God as the Father as a donor and an imperfect human as recipient, a parent as a donor and his or her juvenile child as a recipient or between a human as a donor and bred or grown less evolutionarily perfect living creature such as an animal, insect or plant, etc. as a recipient.

2) Comrades-in-arms: i.e. performance to the final recipient, for which the recipient is obliged to provide any reasonable consideration, a pattern of this relationship is the Christian concept of single God as the Father as a donor and Jesus of Nazareth apparently Christ, as his adult son equal to this single God as the Father, relationship between living partners, the relationship between parent and his or her adult child, army relationship between two soldiers comrades-in-arms in the army, the market relationship between trading partners, possibly the future relationship between human and animal or insect or plant or other living creature evolutionarily less perfect than human, until these living creatures improve to the same evolutionary level

The aim of nature evolution according to the Philosophy of Balance is gradually within the nature of evolution to educate still new and new emerging living creatures as initial exclusive recipients of charity to become still better comrades-in-arms.

In my opinion all the living beings need for a happy life to live in both of these types of relationships.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

r) in relation to ants

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 8/11/2010 8:46:46

Post:

...

I discovered the ants at my home, I carry them out wiping them by the wet sponge for dishes, and then I must extricate one by one from the sponge by my fingers. When I wiped them by hand from sponge in large quantities, they did not survive.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

s) in relation to democracy and dictatorship

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: August 29, 2010 12:33:05

Post:

In my view Roman Joch is right in saying that the current democracy inexorably leads to a global crisis, because the poor vote here high social benefits and the rich vote billions in fraud and theft (eg in government procurements). Living on debt, especially causing unnecessary death and pain is only possible for certain time, then the crisis, dictatorships, wars come.

As to me the proposal of Roman Joch does not solve the main problem of contemporary democracy as well as of all other State establishments and also of the regime proposed by Roman Joch (i.e. basic human rights for all people and government, thus civil rights only for so-called responsible people nonliving from state money, after service in the army for men and for women after two or more children), and it is a problem of morality. Until States create moral individuals, the inhabitants of each State will exploit such a state system to their advantage at the expense of others (in the case of the government under Romano Joch we can expect the class struggle of citizens against non-citizens analogical to State establishment known from ancient Rome and Greece).

The solution of the current crisis of democracy is therefore to raise the moral standards of the people of democratic countries, it is possible, in my opinion, through awareness of the rights of all other living creatures, particularly the fundamental right of every living creature for a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no mental and physical pain, which implies the introduction of my proposed slaughter (meat) tax.

Literature: <http://joch.blog.idnes.cz/c/119109/Proc-demokracie-zanikne.html> ,
http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=1&TOPIC_ID=1406 名

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/02/2012 11:19:55

Post:

quoted:

Post of Elx

quoted:

Post of Gulls

quoted:

Post of neronis

A new, interesting and successful political party must have resolved such internal processes to ensure, that its concept is not eliminated within any political agreements.

In other words, that to this political party could not be given any resistance.

neronisi, go ahead like this and you will be in one place with Hitler, Nero and Napoleon.

Gullys, what's dysfunctional in approach of those, that you have mentioned?

quoted:

Post of neronis

Elx, perhaps not doing things for him- or herself but for others. Like to hold the door for a lady with whom I do not want to sleep or trying to save all living things even if I actually cannot do anything and so on. Such a senseless babble when men seem to be cool, but he or she looks more like a moron.

lot of those things are probably done just that a man had not to face some new challenges. Like when one talks about civic pride and goodness that can hold all the people, this is mainly for someone not to feel so defenseless him or herself. But then, in fact, he or she is doing nothing, just thinks of a thing. I understand that so far.

In my opinion world cannot be redressed by causing a large number of unnecessary murders and pain, which requires the establishment of any unnecessary dictatorship. Thus, Adolf Hitler tried to correct the protection of animals too, he made an extensive and to the present time unique legal protection of animals in Nazi Germany, but it ended in organized mass murders of Jews and Roma women and even children, which is the worst evil, that man can cause. If the dictatorship was necessary to enact the by me proposed slaughter tax, which could be established without causing a large number of unnecessary murders and pain, then I would not have anything against it. But such a dictatorship would have to rely by definition again on the majority community support as the least possible evil, it would be a kind of democratic dictatorship similar to that which existed in the form of appointment of a single all-powerful dictator-commander in ancient Rome during militarily or politically tense and dangerous situations, when it was necessary to act quickly to solve the disadvantages of collegiate republican establishment reigning there. The dictator should arrange order as soon as possible, even at the cost of essential violations of civil rights and liberties. This dictatorship has always degenerated into the end of the republic and dictators efforts to establish a hereditary absolute monarchy. According to my Philosophy of Balance, however, my proposed slaughter tax law enforced by fair dictator prevents the degeneration of morals, both of the dictator and of the citizens of the republic and thus it prevents the collapse also of democracy or the republic in the case of rightful dictatorship. Such a moral dictator would always know, that his or her government is only temporary, and eventually he or she always comes before the people and he or she will ask for additional consent to his or her dictatorship and then he or she will return the state power to citizens of the republic. But I know about myself, that I have no ability to be such a dictator. But I also think, that in my opinion the current Western democracy is directed to establish the dictatorship for its apparent failure to protect other living creatures and its apparent injustice toward them.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1493)

Literature:

Roman law, Jaromir Kincl, Valentin Urfus, published by Panorama, publishing house in Prague, 1990, page 23

Animal rights, from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia [online], copyleft, last revision 27 December 2011 at 18:11 [quoted Available on the World Wide Web:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights#Main_philosophical_approaches

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/02/2012 12:17:49

Post:

quoted:

Post of Elx

...

a fair dictator? Dictator is the one to dictate, he or she creates what is considered to be fair .. Do you realize that fact?

Elxi,

unnecessary death and suffering, i.e. greater than the least possible death and pain will be always felt as unfair by most living creatures, even if the dictator and his or her propaganda should do anything, we're talking about Kant's moral law in us, Absolut's nature law or in other words the compliance, law or predestination of objective reality in relation to behavior of anyone, including any dictator.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1493)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 01/06/2012 10:39:42

Post:

quoted:

Post of axel01

I quote a bit from my work.

... No discipline, and of course no society itself, but philosophers, is willing to accept that each person belongs to himself or herself. Therefore, the owner of the human is the state within the society.

...

What do you think about individuals' right to voluntary death??

axel01,

according to the current exact nature science the human consists of only about 60 trillion cells, besides other microorganisms, so it is a composed being, from birth the human takes care about these microorganisms, provides drink and clothes for them, washes them, etc., it is kind of a farm of the many living creatures, which are entrusted to the human, and he or she bears responsibility for them since his or her birth. The human does not belong to him- or herself, he or she is only entrusted to him- or herself as a composite being, and the same is valid for the society as a higher composed being, that neither human nor any other living creature belongs, it is only entrusted with them and it bears responsibility for them. The only one, of which one could say, that is owned by itself, it is the simplest possible living creature, apparently eukaryotic or prokaryotic living cell, bacteria or virus, however these living creatures are so simple (primitive) or stupid, that they are not able at all to realize apparently some ownership of themselves. According to my Philosophy of Balance they realize essentially only, if you feed them or if you kill them.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1592)

t) in relation to civilization effeminacy

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 9, 2010 9:15:32 p.m.

Post:

The reason for civilization effeminacy of individuals is their fear of death as a result of their unnecessary killing of living creatures within a developed civilization in human history.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

u) in relation to opponents

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: September 24, 2010 4:40:52 p.m.

Post:

quoted:

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Axel

...

This is true also for Dalibor. It is his world in which he had hidden, because he does not feel strong enough to live in the ordinary life. As the result he ignores our arguments trying him to return to the real world. As the result of our efforts and all human cognition are against faith so weak and ineffective. They just do not want to live in our world. They are living in a world that suits them, where they feel safe and in which they do not suffer.

Each fight against faith is pointless trying to return these people to a world in which they cannot, or do not want to live. The effort of believers is senseless trying to convert us stronger and more capable for living in the tough world to live in their world.

That all has nothing to do with reason, logic and reality. Those are parallel worlds which interfere. They do not want to live in our world and we do not want to live in their world as it is for us irrational. The faith is for the weak and it gives them strength to live. We have nothing to offer them, just the harsh world from which they fled.

This their world they perceive as beautiful, safe and full of love and so in love in this perfect world they invite us and they do not understand why their invitation we cannot accept. They do not understand, that we can live in our bad world and even be happy.

The world is not what we have around us and what we are part of, but how we perceive and want to perceive it. So it may happen, that our world dropped on our head and then we cannot and will not have the strength to live in it and then we reject all that human knowledge and we will hide to the world of faith too and the stronger will judge us and they will seek us to return to this world from which we will have fled. We will be towards their arguments deaf and blind.

...

From this moment I consider it unwise and perverse to take away from believers their world and to pull them into a world in which they cannot live.

Sláva

Miloslav,

I do not fly to another world, I have only provided an ideal one and I am trying to adapt the world to this ideal world. It is about changing the world for the better. I believe, that I am many years ahead with my proposal of the slaughter tax. My assumption, that eventually there will be also recognition of the rights of all other living creatures for a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no mental and physical pain, even if it means restriction on humans, is based on the evolution of the brain, especially the human one. The brain does not tolerate long-term contradictions, disharmony, illogical and evolution of the human brain is designed to eliminate these contradictions. We cannot want from others' welfare in childhood, middle age and old, and to kill unnecessarily other living creatures for our convenience or rapture (intoxication) resulting in a contradiction or conflict of conscience in the brain of an individual, especially of a human, which the brain cannot endure in health with its evolutionary improvement. This evolution of the brain or the soul meant the progressive civilization of a man in the history, and

therefore the recognition of his or her fundamental human rights, in the future it will inevitably mean, in my opinion, the recognition of the rights of other living creatures. As to me, therefore, my Philosophy of Balance and my proposal of slaughter tax pave inevitable way for the future fairer society, than it exists today, and for fairer future people, than they are today.

(viz http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1410&whichpage=4,
www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 29/05/2011 20:37:28

Post:

...

Miloslav,

it can be said, that I consider as apparent to me or to us a single dogma or the truth of my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the desire and command of limitless-universal love towards all, especially to all living creatures, so I consider as apparent a permanent duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain. ...

Regarding the above command of unbounded love I consider it as to me and to us apparent truth and this command should be apparently by all accomplished. As I regard the need to coerce to the unbounded love, although it is apparently necessary, as hidden, so unapparent truth, therefore while forcing I must check in every moment whether this is in the case of need of coercion to limitless love the apparent truth or not. With different words, whether the degree of unbounded love increases with such coercion to boundless love, so whether I or we cause apparently to me or to us the least possible death and pain .

At the same time I realize, that there may be such living creatures that do not consider the above command of a boundless love as to them or to us apparent or as from them or from us hidden truth and they have different apparent contradictory truths. In this case, if these living creatures cause apparently to us unnecessary death and pain, I consider it a hidden truth (because it is not only one above apparent truth-the dogma of my Philosophy of Balance) the need to force them to perform in my opinion to me or to us apparent permanent duty to cause the least possible death and pain. As in the case of my or our coercion for their boundless love that is for performance apparently to me or to us true permanent duty to cause the least possible death and pain, it is concerned the hidden truth (i.e. it is not apparent, whether I can force them to limitless love), so I always have to verify, whether, if forcing into this boundless love, I or we cause apparently the least possible death and pain. In other words those who cause apparently unnecessary death and pain, they are in dispute or at war with me or us, who considered as only to me and to us apparent truth the permanent duty to cause the least possible death and pain , while during this dispute or the war I am or we are still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain of these enemies (see fulfillment of only apparently true boundless love against less sure hidden truth of coercion for that boundless love).

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 12/06/2011 20:47:32

Post:

Why am I a Roman-Catholic and a member of the Green Party?

In both cases, for the most part they are opponents of my main permanent law of love for all living, meaning to cause the least possible death and pain, in spite of that I am their member, because the Roman Catholic Church with its primary law of general love (according to the Roman Catholic Church only to the people) in the civil society and the Green Party are currently with its emphasis on nature conservation in politics the closest to above principal law of love for all living. This may intensify in the future, but also change for the worse or I will find closer

powerful allies in enforcement of my main permanent law causing the least possible death and pain, leading to a change in my denomination (religion) and political affiliation. I realize that, as in the case of the Roman Catholic Church and the Green Party causing unnecessary death and pain, instinctive strong brain ties prevailed to the detriment of emotional free brain links to their enemies, that have been created by their unnecessary killing and pain.

Note:

From my own experience I know, that a political idea of my Philosophy of Balance of the slaughter tax raised in the Green Party mostly negative to hateful responses of its members.

For relationship of the Roman Catholic Church to the animals I can quote comment Vegetarianism and apathy of Christian man loosen apotheosis of an animal - an essay - author: Mgr. Zdenek Ambrose Eminger, Th.D. (See http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/veg_20esej3.html) ... As can be seen, animal life is described only in relation to a man, where the man is a purpose and the animal is an instrument. This is actually a literal description of scholastic theology: sin is not, where the thing is used for its purpose, imperfect belongs to perfect, one half belongs to whole. Sin is possible only to God or to man, virtually a neighbor rather than to an animal. Morality applies only to humans, never to animals or nature in general. Unethical behavior toward animals is commonly justified (if ever justified) with respect to Thomas Aquinas, who saw in the excessive brutality to animals only a dangerous possibility, that such cruelty could inherently affect humans too, that he or she would treat their neighbors harshly in the same way. Since everything on Earth is possessed by a human and with him or her it is subject to a shared destiny of corruption and weakness, it cannot be according to Catholic theology any question about it, that breeding, killing and the use of animals was unfair or even immoral act. Yet even though the animals and the whole creation are not guilty, because guilt is manifested only by human, writers and poets were and are asking the question for guilt of animals with wistful poignancy, such as Ovid. There are obviously people who can carry themselves and distinguish between reason and compassion and who can recognize different levels of love, where supreme love is for God, all others belong to our neighbor and creation. Among them Francis of Assisi was undoubtedly, who, although included in his love all creatures, including inanimate objects, but it did not held him to eat "his friends" nightingales and oxen.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 19/06/2011 19:44:10

Post:

The Revenge of hens for their suffering caused by today's people or time travel.

According to the Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein, the faster is micro-particle moving, the slower runs time for it (it is known as consequence of time dilation). This means that for each micro-particle of our Universe time runs in the other way, for rapidly moving micro-particles the time runs slower, for slower moving micro-particles the time runs faster. All micro-particles are waves both waves and mass, the so-called de Broglie waves. This means that some fast moving micro-particles, for which time runs slower, they are still in prehistoric times, some slower moving micro-particles can be even in ancient times, some even slower moving micro-particles can be in the Middle Ages, some even slower moving micro-particles can be in modern times or present times and some even slower moving micro-particles can be in the future. Larger bodies, e.g. human composed of these micro-particles are moving in average movement of single micro-particles then, depending on how quickly the micro-particles contained in this larger body are moving, the larger body, virtually a human can be in prehistoric times, antiquity, middle ages, modern times or future.

Travelling in time probably will not be considered as a return in time, but it has the nature of the change of time, that a person or other living creature or object steps over from one area of space (we can think of it as a spaceship) to another space area with a different average speed

of waves of it forming particles from the beginning of the Universe, by which it also oversteps for example from prehistoric to modern times or from the future into present times, etc. It is not proper travel in time because it is not a return to the past, but travel to another time zone (we can imagine it, as one astronaut from flying spaceship since the beginning of the Universe at a certain speed, so time corresponding to that speed passed from the beginning of the Universe, he or she steps over to other spaceship flying a different speed from the beginning of the Universe, so it passed a different time from the beginning of the Universe, it may so be considered as a travelling from present or future to past, but to a foreign-other one, not to his or her own past).

According to the film When Dinosaurs Ruled the World 3, for Discovery Channel, published in the Czech Republic by Intersonic, hens are descendants of dinosaurs, that are direct ancestors of today's birds. Therefore, the hens are wild, they cannot be tamed as a dog, they are cruel to each other and fight and live in flocks, as well as dinosaurs they have eggs to reproduce. It is therefore theoretically possible that a person (for example, during life or after death) returns into prehistory, where these ancestors of today's birds, dinosaurs lived, and they will or will not retaliate them by painful or premature death, depending on how they treat their direct descendants i.e. today's hens, chickens. I do not want to see the life and death of those people, virtually them forming microorganisms that often ate chicken-broilers, or eggs from caged hen breeds.

Do you find the above-mentioned text as a sheer folly, therefore quite improbable possibility, then **I can rely on Buddhism, under which Siddhartha discovers, that there is no time, present, future, past - everything there at the same time** (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siddhartha> , Siddhartha is an allegorical short story by Hermann Hesse, first published in 1922 after Hesse had spent some time in India in the second decade of the 20th century. This novel is based on the Buddhist search for enlightenment. The story takes place in India and reflects the salvation search. It is desired by many people in this area. Ideas of short story came from the East, especially Indian culture and may not correspond with western ideals. The short story is an allegory of the Four Noble Truths of Buddhism and Eight paths of Buddhism. Each chapter represents one of the four truths and one of eight Paths.)

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 23/09/2011 21:11:41 corr. 04/10/2011

Post:

Recently it has been challenged by current science that the maximum speed in the Universe is the speed of light of photons intangible in the rest with the fact, that massive-tangible neutrinos can exceed this speed. (see http://tech.net.idnes.cz/zahadny-vysledek-castice-rychlejsi-nez-svetlo-popiraji-einsteinovu-teorii-171-/veda.aspx?c=A110922_220406_veda_kuz)

A maximum speed of light is based on Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein, my Philosophy of Balance applies it too.

What impact would be to refute the Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein in terms of refuting my Philosophy of Balance?

My Philosophy of Balance is based on a single dogma („All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.), from which the truth follows, which is self-evident for every thinking creature that could be expressed, so that those who or which want the most of all to achieve by their own forces as soon as possible the world, where everyone (especially all living creatures) would like each other (i.e. to achieve paradise on Earth), then those should cause the least possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures).

That dogma I attempted to apply in my Philosophy of Balance, which has approximately 400

pages, into all areas of modern science, i.e. in particular physics, biology, mathematics, history, religious studies, economics, law, agriculture, medicine, etc., and this application of my above-mentioned single dogma was based on the current generally agreed state of science, therefore also on the validity of Special Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein in physics. Changing this state of contemporary science, the form of this application of my single above-mentioned dogma, in terms of science, would have to be changed too.

However, since I consider my single above-mentioned granted (self-evident) truth for granted (self-evident) consequence of single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, so no change in the scientific application of my dogma should not cause refutation of that truth. Until the full confirmation or refutation of single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, there is only a need to change with the change of the current state of science its scientific application, or to make this simplified definition of love more precise.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 17/05/2012 18:55:02

Post:

If we proceed from the Rational Mystique of Philosophy of Balance or the philosophical subjective idealism expressed by terms of contemporary exact nature science, according to which the body, possibly the brain of the human before death embodies our entire Universe, then the white blood cells in the body of the human before death embody fighters in our Universe and world war embodies mutual hatred and a kind of civil war of white blood cells in the body of the human before death or now it can be also the nuclear world war.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

THE BASIC THEOLOGICAL-PHYSICAL QUESTION: DOES NOTHING OR SOMETHING CAUSE DESTRUCTION?

My Philosophy of Balance understands in physical terms nothing as an absolute vacuum and destruction as collisions of mass or electromagnetic waves (ie of something). My Philosophy of Balance is based on the fact that the vacuum namely its underpressure causes the above mentioned collisions especially gravity, as a result of this underpressure a matter or electromagnetic waves stick to themselves, thus their collisions. So from a theological perspective my Philosophy of Balance sees destruction or collisions or negotiations of the Devil as manifestation of nothing or of the absolute vacuum. My Philosophy of Balance in physical terms is based on the fact that in our Universe there is not an absolute vacuum and in every part of our Universe there is a combination of nothing and something, therefore, matter or electromagnetic waves with an absolute vacuum. In other words, from the theological point of view, according to my Philosophy of Balance also the Devil is a combination of nothing and something and in this part formed by something there is determined his good nature.

The above physical basis of my Philosophy of Balance are partially in conflict with the findings of modern physics, in which the attractive especially gravitational force is mainly caused not by an vacuum (or nearly nothing), but it is caused by matter and electromagnetic waves themselves, virtually by their increasing weight. In my opinion theologically it would mean that the destruction or collisions are not caused by nothing but by something that's by its increasing weight. Physically, something as matter and electromagnetic waves are indestructible, because it applies the law of conservation of energy. Theologically, then the most massive something, that would be eternal according to the law of conservation of energy, would be the greatest destructor due to its biggest gravity and by this caused the biggest collisions through the attraction of less massive something. In other words, in my opinion it would mean theologically, that the most massive eternal something as the greatest destructor is the Devil. Thus, theologically, one might say that God is actually the Devil. Socially, it would mean that powerful individual must strive to become more powerful individual not to be always cut down, that is destroyed sooner or later with him or her colliding even more powerful individuals or with him or her colliding a large number of less powerful individuals, because the powerless individual

will be always cut down by a more powerful individual or individuals sooner or later. Then the position of individuals in society would be havenless waiting for a random deadly collision. The only recourse of individual would represent subordination that the individual increases his or her power (see Nietzsche's Will to Power).

Rightness of my Philosophy of Balance as a benefit for the individual causing still the least possible pain and death of living creatures against Nitzsche's opinion about the will to power at any cost (see above), in my view physics can confirm or refute by the experimental refutation or proof of above physical starting point of my Philosophy of Balance, that gravity is caused by underpressure of vacuum.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

v) in relation to the insects in the car

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:September 28, 2010 09:23:26

Post:

In terms of my Philosophy of Balance I recommend to drive at the maximum speed of only 90 kilometers per hour, because at this speed it seems we do not kill the surrounding insects. At this speed insects can avoid the car or, when colliding with the car they are not killed or mortally wounded.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

w) in relation to pests

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time:September 28, 2010 09:36:55

Post:

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09/05/2011 19:49:32

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/09/2010 09:36:55

Post:

In terms of my Philosophy of Balance I recommend the following treatment of pests. Pests can be divided into two groups:

1) such as fleas, which cannot be trapped alive (mainly the smallest insects). Against them there is a need of repellent products and if they do not work perfectly, you can use humane killing devices against them (to protect the life of another living creature) while using above repellent means (that repel those pests from the use of the above killing devices).

2) such as moths, rats, mice, which can be trapped alive (mainly bigger insects and animals). Traps should be used for them, which enable to capture living individuals and then release them into the wild at a great distance from human dwellings.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Today I made a mistake. After the previous attack of my dog by ticks, whom I bought on May 6, 2011 an herbal repellent collar against ticks and fleas, I let the vet to put in my dog's fur the lotion to kill every tick within 1 month period and every flea within 3 months period that

overcome the repelling effect of a collar and attack my dog.

I did not proceed according to the above instructions regarding ticks, because in their case it is a larger insect, which is possible to remove after the bite in extreme need by special pliers and then most likely still alive return back into the wild.

My instructions listed above can be now considered as obsolete, because if I want to go even closer to paradise on my garden and at my home I cannot permanently exclude any living creatures from this paradise, nor ticks, fleas, mosquitoes, bedbugs, South American vampire (i.e. vampire bats), because those living creatures can behave responsibly and not suck more blood than necessary. Therefore, these creatures must be repeatedly tested, whether they will not abuse being let into our homes, where they would reproduce excessively, then it may be necessary to intervene against them in as most humanely way as possible or in extreme emergency to kill some of them in most humanely way as possible or they will behave responsibly in accordance with the most basic axiom (i.e. the probable but unproved finding) of my Philosophy of Balance, that all the living creatures, including these blood-eaters in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

x) in relation to agricultural factory farms

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 08/11/2010 19:38:47

Post:

If naturally dead livestock carrions have been humanely produced for carnivorous animals and apparently for omnivorous man by our agriculture, it would not threaten, that our farmers will not keep e.g. pigs, geese, ducks, cows, chickens, etc. I imagine it, so that in the merciful, virtually organic farms we would wait until some animal dies naturally, that it could be eaten up by meat eaters and omnivores, who do not survive without food from dead animals as my dog and me. And because people will always keep dogs, cats, snakes, lions, tigers and other carnivores, so the right for existence should be guaranteed for the livestock, although the majority of people would become nearly vegetarians. At the same time the livestock farms would meet the requirement of mercy-humanity, they would be organic, so animals there would not die deliberately but naturally from the old age or incurable diseases.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

y) law of cause of early death and severe pain and evolutionary success in the history

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 05/06/2011 18:29:29

Post:

According to the Philosophy of Balance a cause of possible death at young age or of any possible big mental or physical pain of every living creature, virtually a man in the history is the big unnecessary death and pain caused to living individuals by this living creature, virtually man or by his or her predecessors, especially parents, different levels of unnecessary death and pain apply to carnivores, omnivores and herbivores. While exceptions are possible (according to the Heisenberg uncertainty principle causality is ultimately very probable coincidence), but very rare. The only way to escape this causality is causing the least possible death and pain by our own, as far as possible not causing unnecessary death and pain and by our own as possible avoiding unnecessary death and pain caused by other individuals. If an individual causes much unnecessary death and pain, so according to my Philosophy of Balance he or she causes him or her or his or her children death at young age or large unnecessary mental or physical pain in the future.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/08/2011 12:10:59

Post:

According to my father and perhaps Charles Darwin apparently the world (i.e., evolution) is ruled (i.e. they are successful in life) by obedient (i.e. by who can be obedient) strong individuals. That would mean, that weak individuals will have no choice but to be obedient, if they want to survive. According to my Philosophy of Balance (i.e. competing evolutionary theory) the merciful individuals (i.e. causing the least possible death and pain), whether strong or weak, are successful (i.e. strong) in the life.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 19/11/2011 16:57:29

Post:

Is nature, virtually the world good or not good, i.e. nature always punishes unnecessary (i.e., greater than the least possible) death and pain, and always rewards preventing of unnecessary (i.e., greater than the least possible) death and pain, or it does not reward and does not punish it, which would mean, that nature is death and pain passive, bearing them or it even rewards unnecessary death and pain (see, e.g. Darwin's struggle for life, virtually social Darwinism) or it punishes and rewards it partly and does not reward and punish it partly (see, e.g., ancient Greece and pagan gods). Thus if true 31st verse of first Chapter of Genesis about the creation of the world ... 31 And God saw everything, that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

About my full reliance approximately from May 2008 to the above exclusive goodness of the world, virtually nature always punishing greater than the least possible death and pain, and it always rewards preventing greater than the least possible death and pain this part "Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance. The Philosophy of Balance, II. Book part entitled "Nature Science Proof of Merciful Individuals Success" is partly about the evidence of the exclusive goodness.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 30/03/2012 08:47:40

Post:

quoted:

Post of kirmakX6on

... When I kill a cow, so those cells die, which formed the cow, ... as the result they cannot tell that to anyone else, perhaps just before their death, they may notify the other cows, which could have seen it. But if there is no other cow in the sight, it is not supposed to learn about it after all. Perhaps if they informed the cells of other organisms that there will decay a dead cow then. But these destructors would rather be grateful, because by killing a cow I would provide them a breeding ground ...

Even if they somehow communicate it to different cells of other cow, it would mean that the cows will not like me. (This does not happen yet generally if a small cow is born, so at all it is not afraid of people who breeds it, although the vast majority of cows is slaughtered and it is by those same people who bred it.) But it is not clear to me why people should be interested in for example, that I have caused pain or death to a cow - I would understand if the cows do not like me for it, but I do not understand why people would not like me for it that is why my potential killing of cows impacts on the common evil from the world of people, say, corruption (which you have referenced in the film too).

Perhaps if indeed the cow ever was not concerned, but only some cells of the tissue. I.e. then it would be, for example, that I caused (or my cells caused) to muscle cells of the cow the pain (resulting in the cow death as a whole), and for that all muscle cells of all organisms will not like me ... and the hostility will be shown on a large scale as a common evil. ...

In the human brain there are the parts related to reptiles, so-called the archicortex and relative to other mammals, so-called paleocortex, these parts of the brain represent also certain parts of the body, these cells (or parts of the brain or by them represented parts of body) are often in conflict with each other (see Note below) and in my opinion they could retaliate so for the caused death and pain of reptiles, or birds as their close relatives and of mammals.

Note: The series "Once Upon a Time ... Life" (see Literature) 3 DVD, Part 9 "The Brain", time 2:30 to 3:55, 200 million years ago evolved a primitive brain, i.e. reptiles cortex-archicortex, allowing primitive aggressive reactions such as territorial defense, these primitive reactions and this part of the brain are also at modern human, 100 million years ago, it was paleocortex (i.e. cerebral cortex of mammals see 1 DVD, Part 1 "Cells – Their Amazing Story", time 4:48 to 5:06) getting over fear, the beginnings of memory, time 4:10-5:48, 100,000 years ago it was the neocortex comprising 85% weight of the brain allowing the sharing of ideas, counting, art, thinking about the causes and to act in civilized manner, and the problem of communication of neocortex and primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex), time 23:30-25:50, the brain has more or less complete control over man, communication of neocortex and the primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex) causes the eternal dilemma between aggressive and civilized solution of the situation by living creature, primitive part of the brain is still trying to prevail. The brain stores most, of what we perceive consciously, from what we perceive unconsciously, the brain stores about 1/100, the brain perceives everything at once. Each body part is controlled by certain area of the brain, larger parts of the brain are needed for more sensitive body parts such as hands and face. Transfer to the brain is mediated through surface cells of the body and its senses and through the nerves, virtually their nerve cells, neurons and their dendrites dispersed throughout the body, using chemical neurotransmitters.

Literature:

"Once Upon a Time ... Life", the original: "Il était une fois ... la vie", created by Albert Barillé, Music Composed by Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright Procidis-Paris, the Czech Republic copyright: BH promo CZ 2008, title song of Jane Mařasová, Ľuba, 1,2,4,5 DVD 104 minutes, 3, 6 DVD 130 minutes, 26 episodes of the series.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

(quoted from http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=2&TOPIC_ID=1504扏)

z) in relation to milk and glue

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 15, 2010 4:59:47 p.m.

Post:

What is in your opinion more merciful?

1) Drink biomilk from cows kept on pasture (not at one point in the stable as with normal milk cows), but it is often in over-production, because not much biomilk is sold and therefore biomilk is more expensive as normal milk.

Or

2) Drink dried milk powder, which is also recommended as kosher food for Jews, where according to some opinions is not necessary a supervision of Rabbi at the source of milk production. Milk powder makes possible to drink milk only when necessary and appropriate, not to take milk from calves unnecessarily, but in fact it may lead to limitation or killing in unchanged farms and slaughtering of calves so the cows would have enough milk for drying. I would like to mention, that in my correspondence with the Hare Krishna movement, who are Hindus and vegetarians and worship

cows, because they provide them the only acceptable animal nutrients in milk, when they do not eat eggs, they also buy milk powder from company Madeta.

Note:

- According to the farmers of the Hare Krishna Movement <http://www.krisnuvdvur.cz/>, where I wanted to buy dried milk powder (i.e., dry powder biomilk due to the Indian Hindu way of breeding cows and bulls which are castrated to oxes to be able to work with them at all, otherwise they are wild and dangerous) milking cows have much more milk than a calf needs.

Literature: Powdered Milk - There are some Torah scholars who permit the use of powdered milk which is made from regular milk since it is not in its original form when it comes into Jewish hands. Most people who are careful about Cholov Yisroel do not rely on this lenient ruling. <http://www.star-k.org/kashrus/kk-issues-cholovYisroel.htm>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 15, 2010 8:10:40 p.m.

Post:

Dear all,

The solution of above-mentioned question is probably powdered biomilk, but only in necessary cases like sore bones. As it offers a large dairy company Lacrum Velké Mezirici in its product line Amálka through the company Aromatis (see <http://www.bio-info.cz/zpravy/lacrum-velke-mezirici-vyrazne-rozsiruje-svoji-bioradu-amalka>). Dried biomléko is available at <http://www.aromatis.cz/cz/amalka-bio/bio-susene-mleko/>

Note:

Lacrum purchases biomilk from Czech ekofarmers. Since last year dairy Lacrum embarked its own processing of biomilk. Lacrum buys all biomilk from organic farmers in southern Bohemia, the Highland and area of Tišnov and begins the cooperation with breeders from more distant eastern Bohemia. "With ekofarmers we have so far an excellent cooperation. Those who chose to supply milk to us, clearly prefer our dairy because of its specialization, and variability of the production program, all of them have visited us before signing the contract and I personally believe, that they are happy, when they see their specific product from their carefully produced milk", Karel Quast evaluates the cooperation with suppliers. Lacrum also starts to cooperate with several conventional farmers who began a transition period to organic farming. This provides to a dairy enough of biomaterial for the growth of volumes in the future. "Within five years we plan biomilk and biomilk products to form at least 50 percent of production volume of Velké Mezirici Dairy", stated Karel Quast. (see <http://www.bio-info.cz/zpravy/lacrum-velke-mezirici-vyrazne-rozsiruje-svoji-bioradu-amalka>) Organic milk has naturally higher levels of certain nutrients than milk from conventional farms. Much higher levels of omega 3 fatty acids (about 64% more) and 50% more of vitamin E. Scientific studies have proven the fact, that organic milk has higher content of conjugated linoleic acid (CLA, which favorably affect the immune system. Cows, that consume lots of fresh grass and clover produce also milk with higher concentrations of beta-carotene by 75 % than the content of these substances in normal milk (from beta carotene our bodies produce vitamin A). The content of antioxidants lutein and zeaxanthin are two to three times higher. Not suitable for infants under 12 months! (see <http://www.aromatis.cz/cz/amalka-bio/bio-susene-mleko/>)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: July 16, 2010 6:11:03 p.m.

Post:

quote :

Post of Miloslav Bažant

Dalibor.

Do you still know what you are talking about? I think you are completely lost in the context. You are at philosophical forum. Do you realize it? You will be surprised, but it is true. This rather belongs to a chat about health or bionutrition. The thing, that you are a vegetarian and peg the seeds is only your problem as well as what milk is better or worse. You have focused on this equilibrium all your theory, but it is not a philosophy, but rather a result of your disease, because the causes are not related to the consequences. Perhaps it could be, with a certain amount of tolerance, considered as faith, or attempt to create a new religion, because faith does not request so strictly the link between causes and their consequences as rigorously as philosophy. Even a hypothesis must have a tied up internal logic. Furthermore, a theory requires evidence to become the theory. This is a basic condition. This, what you are showing here is more of chatting than a real theory.

But why do I write this when I know you will not get anything of it at all. Maybe it is due to my stupidity and the attempt to help you. You should show your entries to your psychiatrist. I think he will increase you the dosage of medication and maybe just that will help you. Otherwise, the best to eat is Pribináček. If you will eat many Pribináček the balance of the Universe will change and the sun will shine more. But it is more logical, that if you will eat lots of garlic, you'll have more space around you, even in the crowd. Here the causes refer to consequences and correspond to the same result. The beans can lead you to the same result, but it is possible, that you will not reach your goal. People can approach you and kick your stinky butt. Here also causes correspond to their consequences.

MB

Miloslav,

Why do you think, that kosher food is so closely connected to Jewish religion and philosophy, and again why do you think vegetarianism is so closely connected to Hinduism and Hindu philosophy. So keep your insults to yourself and start to think again for once.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Paradise continues with my breeding of dairy cattle

Printed from: www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum

Theme web: http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1519

Printed on: 28/01/2012

Theme:

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: Ráj pokračuje mým chovem mléčného dobytka

Time: 28/01/2012 10:19:08

Post:

Up to now I have drunk organic milk, but I drink large quantities of it and I put on weight, from 74 kg now I weigh 79 kg. According to the main rule of Philosophy of Balance, which is: "Everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain". I got into a vital contradiction, because the current domestic farmers, and even bio (i.e. organic) farms, kill the male calves (i.e. bulls), so that they can sell milk from lactating milk cows in a big. The solution is not to reduce the consumption of milk, because the current domestic farmers would not solve it by not killing bulls, but they would solve it probably by killing redundant bred cows. The only correct solution is according to the above mentioned basic rule of my Philosophy of Balance to have my own sample dairy livestock breeding, where the animals are not killed intentionally by any human, it is essentially dying of old age.

So I decided to buy my own breeding that should produce at least 124 grams of milk for me as a person per day, which was the consumption of milk in India, where almost all are vegetarians (i.e. in addition to milk they eat only plants), in the fifties and sixties, when India was not still as rich as it is today, today is the consumption of milk in India 226 grams per person per day. For me, it could be rather the lower value, because in addition to milk I eat as well home hens

eggs (one per two days) and very little meat of my hens, which were not killed intentionally by any human and they died for example of heart failure (i.e. infarction) or bacterial diseases, despite the supervision of my vet over my hens breeding, including giving antibiotics to them.

Please advise me, what livestock to buy, whether sheep, goats, or cattle, and what kind, so that they produce at least above 124 grams of milk per day, then please advise me how large land area should I buy for this by you recommended livestock of the certain kind producing the above required amount of milk per day. Please also for all other necessary advice, that you can think of.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Literature:

Despite its being the largest milk producer in the world, India's per capita availability of milk is one of the lowest in the world, although it is high by developing country standards. The per capita availability of milk, which declined during the 1950s and 1960s (from 124 grams per day in 1950-51 to 121 grams in 1973-74) expanded substantially during the 1980s and 1990s and reached about 226 grams per day in 2001-02. The per capita consumption of milk and milk products in India is among the highest in Asia, but it is still growing. It is still below the world average of 285 grams per day, and also the minimum nutritional requirement of 280 grams per day as recommended by the Indian Council of Medical Research (ICMR) (see Sharma et.al., 2003).

http://www.indexmundi.com/india/unemployment_rate.html

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/01/2012 14:46:42

Post:

I will also need about 124 grams of milk per day for my dog, which my household includes too and he does not get to eat from me the cadavers of animals intentionally killed by any human, and although he weighs only about 10 kg (kilograms), he eats the same amount of milk and milk products with non-animal rennet like me obviously, because he is a carnivore.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/01/2012 15:06:46

Post:

My father offered me to breed livestock on his land, and he advised me to breed non-dairy sheep that need not to give milk, because, if I do not take their milk, so they do not form milk, that I get them fertilized by the ram for milk at some other breeder and which will not mate perhaps with their male descendants, otherwise I will have to separate them. I let grow up the male offspring-rams with them and I never probably kill them intentionally and I do not get them intentionally killed by any person. My father agreed, I would consult with my neighbor-breeder of goats and sheep, how I enclose sheep and rams (both according to the meaning further also as sheep) eg in electric fence, i.e. in two live wires with pales or whether is other fence (the so-called košár or košárování) necessary. This electric fence or other fence I could move, that the sheep graze down grass in a certain place, then in another place, where the grass on the original place could grow back, before it would be grazed down as an old grass by my sheep.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 29/01/2012 10:57:03

Post:

Breeding of cattle is according to my neighbor-breeder of goats and sheep-very hard, one must

obviously be a registered breeder, under the control of animal and public health authorities, one should milk the livestock twice a day, it is necessary to have for the winter at least about 500 kg of hay per piece, as well as root crops and beets. Breeding without killing male offspring of livestock (hereinafter bulls) and long term experience a movement Hare Krishna (see literature) does and has, Hare Krishna allows to visit their farm (see literature) and to gain experiences with this merciful breeding for possible own breeding. **The best solution for the unexperienced one is to buy, however expensive, milk and if necessary any dairy products only from breeders who do not kill intentionally bulls nor do not get them intentionally killed by any human.** My above neighbor recommended me a breeder of goats who produces milk and goat cheese (according to the Philosophy of Balance one can use only cheese from non-animal rennet), who does not kill or does not get bulls killed and she sells them, when she has high confidence, that they will be used exclusively for breeding, not meat, and she controls it by the further contact with the breeder (sending photos, later visit of buyer, etc.).

Literature:

India is full of cows, bulls and calves, roaming the streets here and there. Some animals have a bloated stomach from all the plastic, which they ate with a vision of relishing. They remind me wild and free hippies a bit. Nobody hurts them, but also no one cares about them. But cows, bulls and calves in the care of the dedicated (it means members of the Hare Krishna) are full of health, have their shiny coat and satisfaction and confidence radiates just from them that they do not end certainly on any plate.

(see http://harekrshna.cz/cvs/2009/indie_2009_majapur)

COWS

Ancient Vedic culture is naturally associated with cows. They give us the most important component of human food - milk. You can try:

- hand-milking
- care after the cows
- Maintenance goshala (cowshed)
- processing of milk

(see <http://www.krisnuvdvur.cz/farma-nabizime.html>)

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 26/07/2012 09:49:32

Post:

The problem according to the Philosophy of Balance is postal envelopes, to paste them together in the modern industry there is almost always used glue, thus manufactured carcasses of animals. Therefore, I recommend you to make own hand-made envelopes from recycled paper jointed and pasted together by both office staples and egg whites of home farm hens, because the links pasted together by egg whites come unstuck if they get wet.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

3rd Part

Nature science proof of merciful individuals success

a) Draft of experiment

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: Přírodovědný důkaz úspěchu milosrdných

Time: 21/10/2011 19:49:42

Post:

(It is a continuation of the topic Paradise begins with a scientific experiment in my garden see http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375)

According to my Philosophy of Balance living microorganisms, in particular live cells are able to recognize and remember, whether they are protected, virtually fed or whether we kill them, so even these living microorganisms are able according to my Philosophy of Balance basic mind-soul (in this sense, they have the soul in a religious sense) resolution of recognition and remembering a friend and an enemy. Live microorganism then, not only the living organisms but also their close relatives living organisms, are hostile to the enemy, virtually they eat it, which in our macro-world apparently occurs as a dispute, quarrel, illness, pain, war, injury, misfortune, failure, death, etc. To the friendly living microorganism then living microorganisms are friendly, virtually they do not eat it and eat the living microorganisms that wanted to eat it, which is reflected in macro-world as a success, a quiet life (an example can be me as a weak individual) or a number of friends and comrades who are willing to sacrifice and fight for me (an example can be Stalin, who had killed many adult mens of their real and perceived enemies, but in contrast of Hitler he did not kill in an organized way women and children and he removed from the power Hitler, who killed in an organized way mainly Jewish and Roma women and children, which is the worst possible evil in our world, because it is causing the greatest possible death and pain in our world), happy and long life of mine and of my children, etc.

Natural demonstration of ability of living organisms to recognize and remember a friend and the enemy would not disprove religion, whether Jewish or Christian (myself I am a Roman-Catholic), but it proved to us, why it pays off to be good (i.e. causing the least possible death and pain) and how nature, virtually the God through this nature punishes evil (i.e. unnecessary death and pain) and rewards the good (i.e. not causing unnecessary death and pain) of living creatures, in favor of the existence of God then reasoning would be testifying, that someone obviously had to create a fair system of nature, which seems automatically to punish the above evil and to reward the above good.

At the same time nature science proof of the ability of living organisms to recognize and remember a friend and enemy would base ethics as the usefulness of doing the above good and not doing the above evil on the laws and forces of nature predisposing such a good individual reward and punishment of such evil individual, one would not need to anchor morality in God, personal beliefs, faith, etc., but it would be possible to anchor it in a nature-inevitable personal benefit in the life of an individual.

As on the basis of my Philosophy of Balance nobody has yet decided to implement the above mentioned nature science experiment or nature science proof of my Philosophy of Balance, that living organisms, especially living cells, but also bacteria and viruses are able to recognize and remember a friend that is feeding them, and the enemy that is killing them, I decided to implement and fund it personally. As I have not necessary education for a given nature science experiment, **I have contacted my vet, my peer, my classmate from neighboring Class B (I myself was class A) from elementary school, that I will pay the necessary equipment and for his time spent in this science experiment and he will ensure its**

professional nature science leadership.

My first draft of our experiment in a petri dish was:

In the first case I use live cells, that I will feed other live cells, and then I will take one of the live cell and surround it by a large number of live cells, which it ate previously, whether they will recognize and remember it as the enemy.

And in the second case, I take the same kind of live cells as before in the first case, but I, unlike in the first case, will feed them the food other than the first case, and then I take one of these feeding living cells again and I surround it with plenty of the same living cells as in the first case, the surrounding cells should behave to the surrounded living cell, then its potential eater, which however was fed a different diet for long term, differently than the first case, because according to the default assumption of Philosophy of Balance the surrounding living cells should recognize and remember that the above surrounded living cell is not their enemy.

When I consulted it with my vet he told me, that he thinks that living cells can be fed only by tissue cultures in the manufacture, of which monkey liver are used and that are fed by fetal calf serum (in which production takes place to kill a pregnant cow and a calf fetus or newborn calf) or they are fed by gelatin, for which production defeated animals are used, both is unacceptable according to my Philosophy of Balance and according to my vet both could distort the outcome of our experiment. According to my vet it may be agar-plant gelatin. Note: Agar (also known as agar-agar) is a natural polysaccharide (linear polymer of galactose) with high gelling ability, which is made from red algae of the genus Floridaceae. It is used as a nutrient medium for cultivation of microorganisms and plants. It melts at +96 ° C and freezes at +40 ° C. (See <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agar>).

If you invent more specific way to implement the above science experiment, such as which microorganisms to use, under what conditions and what to feed them so please answer me in this topic, all together help as to me for the good thing.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 22/10/2011 15:48:24

Post:

After consulting with my parents, I came to following procedure of the above nature science experiment *(which aims to prove that living organisms are able to recognize and remember their friend and enemy and the friendly or hostile relationship is the foundation of all death and pain of all living organisms in nature, especially of human):*

First I get yeasts resistant to the high sugar content, as exemplified by yeasts ANCHOR WE 14 (herein after referred to as yeasts) (see <http://www.topwine.estranky.cz/clanky/enologicke-suroviny/kvasinky/anchor/anchor-we-14.html>), which, according to the telephone communication with representative of TOP WINE Ltd. (00420 775 267 152) can also ferment at 40-50% sugar content. Half a kilogram of yeasts costs about 500,- CZK.

Furthermore the yeasts will grow in two colonies, one in a long time (about 1/2 year until end of spring next year) fed by sugar made of sugar beet and second fed by rice syrup (<http://www.countrylife.cz/sirup-ryzovy-500g-bio-Country-life>).

At the same time in the spring of next year I buy and plant one year old roots of sugar beet. Sugar beet is according to my father's biennial plant, where the root-source of beet sugar grown for one year and flower and seeds only the second year. The root is dug out the first year through the winter and implanted in spring again.

The next steps of my experiment see the two cases in the initial post:

In the first case in the summer of next year I will take yeasts fed for a long time by beet sugar, I cut tuber, virtually experimental sugar beet root, I put inside the cut yeasts and I insulate the cut against other harmful microorganisms by 40-50% solution of sugar syrup from rice (according to my father at this concentration other yeasts will not be able to invade the cut of sugar beet root, and this cut will be treated in this way against other microorganisms), while the sugar content does not prevent multiplication of the above special yeasts. According to my Philosophy of Balance a murderous duel between the yeasts-fed for a long time with beet sugar and sugar beet should occur in this case, sugar beet as well as the yeasts will see mortal enemy in each other, the living cells of sugar beet recognize and remember at the same time that these yeasts eat beet sugar for a long time, so their species, and these yeasts are not well to distinguish between rice syrup insulation of sugar beet wound and sugar beet living body, the yeasts will want to eat both, although I supplement above rice syrup solution to the above wound of experimental sugar beet root continuously.

In the second case in the summer of next year I will take yeasts for a long time fed by rice syrup (made from rice), i.e. fruitarian (in the concept of my Philosophy of Balance fair) yeasts, I cut tuber, virtually experimental sugar beet root, I put inside the cut yeasts and I insulate cut against other harmful microorganisms by 40-50% solution of sugar syrup from rice (according to my father at this concentration other yeasts will not be able to invade the cut of sugar beet root, and this cut will be treated in this way against other microorganisms), while the sugar content does not prevent multiplication of the above special yeasts. According to my Philosophy of Balance this case should lead to peaceful coexistence, symbiosis of yeasts for a long-term fed by rice syrup and wounded sugar beet, the yeasts should not eat the body of sugar beet, but rice syrup, if I supplement above rice syrup solution to the above wound of sugar beet root continually, and sugar beet should not see in these yeasts long term fed by rice syrup, unlike the above-mentioned first case of yeasts for a long time fed by beet sugar its mortal enemy, which the immune system of experimental sugar beet should kill as soon as possible.

In the event of premature death of experimental sugar beet due to fermentation I should do laboratory analysis, whether the cause of the death were above the ANCHOR WE 14 yeasts. In the case of natural death of experimental sugar beet I should do also laboratory analysis for the presence of ANCHOR WE 14 yeasts, so I could prove above symbiosis (see the second case) of experimental sugar beet with these yeasts. Laboratory analysis will need a third party to enter, because I have not electron microscope, which is needed for observation and differentiation of yeasts.

Note:

1)

ANCHOR WE 14 5 9th 2011

ANCHOR WE 14

They are active dry yeasts cultivated in the wine institute Nietvoorbij in South Africa. They are intended for the production of naturally sweet wines.

ANCHOR WE 14 is very suitable for the production of naturally sweet wines, numerous fine wines with special attributes. They are resistant to the toxins secreted Botritis cinerea and they can easily start the fermentation at high sugar content. They are sensitive to cold and fermentation can be easily stopped by lowering the temperature to 10 ° C. Short latent period, rapid fermentation under optimal conditions, but are sensitive to temperature changes. Conversion factor of sugar to alcohol depends on temperature and can vary between 0,55 to 0,59.

Oenological characteristics

Classification: *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*
Concentration: 25 billion cells per gram
Temperature of fermentation: 17 - 30 ° C, may not exceed 30 ° C.
Alcohol Tolerance: 14% vol
Resistance to free SO₂: 50 mg / l
Foam production: low
Production of glycerol: 5-9 g / l
Production of volatile acids: less than 0,25 g / l
The production of acetaldehyde: low
Production of higher alcohols: low
H₂S production: low
Production of SO₂: does not
Moderate requirements for nitrogen
Phenotype: killer

Dosage and method of use

30 g / hl in normal conditions. In severe conditions the recommended dose is doubled. It is recommended to use activants and bioregulators for the full use of product characteristics.

Prepare a clean bucket of 5% sugar solution in a volume of 10 l for every kg of dispensed product. Use non-chlorinated water at a temperature of 35-38°C. Add yeasts and stir. After 10 minutes, stir again and wait another 10 minutes to perfect rehydration. In the next 10 minutes, pour ferment into the mass and stir and ensure that the temperature difference between ferment and mass is not greater than 10 ° C. In this case, proceed to the gradual acclimatization.

Packing

Vacuum of 1 kg, in boxes of 10 kg. Store in original packaging at a temperature of 5 to 15 ° C in dry conditions. Close partially re-used bag and store in refrigerator at 4 ° C.

(See <http://www.topwine.estranky.cz/clanky/enologicke-suroviny/kvasinky/anchor/anchor-we--14.html>)

2)

Organic Rice Syrup 500 g COUNTRY LIFE - a detailed description

Rice syrup is a natural sweetener ...

Ingredients: Rice syrup, a product of certified organic agriculture

Instructions for preparation: ... serves as a substitute for sugar or honey.

Calorific value / energy (per 100g): 1323 kJ/316 kcal. Protein: 1,1 grams. Carbohydrates: 96 grams (including fructose 0 grams, glucose 29 grams, maltose 45 grams, carbohydrates 22 grams). Fat: 0,4 grams

Storage: Store below 20 ° C.

Legislative Position: Natural sweetener - syrup

(See <http://www.countrylife.cz/sirup-ryzovy-500g-bio-country-life>)

3)

Yeasts are single-celled fungal microorganisms. ... They do not form fruiting bodies, in particular multiply asexually and the way of cell division, called sprouting is characteristic for them. They can also reproduce sexually by ascuses formation, which are not enclosed in any fruiting bodies (i.e. ascocarps). It does not form any real mycelia structure only pseudomycelium that resembles colonies of unicellular organisms. Yeasts are widely used in food processing and biotechnology. They are used for example in the production of wine, beer or bread. It uses their ability to fermentate. But

there are among them pathogens such as *Candida albicans*.

Breathing is a very effective way to use sugar by yeast. From molecule of glucose (C₆H₁₂O₆), yeast extracts energy sufficient to synthesize up to 38 molecules of ATP. High energy gain, however, requires a large initial investment in energy synthesis and maintenance of complex enzyme system, and it shall not be paid, if the excess of glucose and oxygen supply is limited, which corresponds to the situation in fermenting dough. In such a situation the yeast is resorting to alcohol fermentation (ethanol fermentation).

(See <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kvasinky>)

(See <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/>)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 24/10/2011 18:33:14

Post:

The owner of the facility, where I have my office, advised me, that the above experiment, in terms of conclusive evidence, should be made on a larger number of plants of sugar beets, so I have decided, that I am going to use for each yeasts colony three plants of sugar beet, totally I will make this experiment with six sugar beets. Neighbors in my garden advised me that the experimental sugar beets should be grown in plastic greenhouses because of the above isolation of wound with rice syrup, and **that my experiment may be helpful in terms of treating various diseases such as cancer**, if I prove with this experiment, that microorganisms recognize and remember their friend and enemy as described above.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 25/10/2011 16:13:55

Post:

One colleague of an economic director of my client advised me, that the tuber or sugar beet root cannot be cut for attaching the yeasts because of the size of the wound and subsequent putrefaction, but it is possible to inject the yeasts.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 26/10/2011 12:04:03

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Gruza

My vet told me to try to use a total of 20 (i.e. 10 +10) sugar beet plants.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Because of the most important rule of my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the permanent obligation of each individual to cause the least possible death and pain , and with regard to the above mentioned opinion of my vet I decided to try to use a total of 10 (i.e. 5 +5) sugar beet plants. Of which 4 plants of sugar beet will be not infected by yeasts, they will serve as backup plants.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/10/2011 18:38:39

Post:

I will plant backup plants (4-9) and, if everything goes according to a plan, they will live until natural death, by this I will try to atone for my guilt for my above experiment and also, as my vet said, I am going to have a control sample. Alcohol fermentation at above yeasts ANCHOR WE 14 should take place without access of oxygen from the air (see note below), so I would have to drill a cylindrical hole into a root of an experimental sugar beet, which I will fill not to the brim and I will be adding into it a diluted rice syrup containing 40 -50% sugar and above yeasts ANCHOR WE 14. The gap between the top surface of the solution and above brim of a cylindrical hole in the root of sugar beet with a maximum capacity of 1/10 (i.e. 10%) of the volume of solution will have two reasons. Firstly, fermenting solution will not overflow. Secondly, the carbon dioxide produced by the fermentation and filling the gap between the top surface of the solution and a brim of cylindrical hole in the root of sugar beet would isolate the solution from the surrounding oxygen from the air in order to properly run the alcoholic fermentation. For these two reasons the above cylindrical hole in the root of sugar beet should be as much perpendicular as possible to the ground that the above solution and the carbon dioxide produced by fermentation does not leak out this hole due to the Earth gravity, virtually their weight in Earth. The above rice syrup of 500 grams likely with sugar content of 96/100 (i.e. 96%) (see note in post in this topic above) must be diluted in 567 grams of water that the sugar content in the above solution achieves approximately 45% (i.e. 45/100). 45% sugar content in the solution enables a problem-free fermentation, i.e. the survival from this solution (not to have to eat the body of sugar beet) of the above yeasts ANCHOR WE 14, whose upper limit is 50% (i.e. 50/100) sugar content, while as much as possible it isolates the wound from other yeasts (see post on this topic above).

Note:

Alcoholic fermentation is an anaerobic fermentation typical for yeasts (genuses *Saccharomyces*, *Kluyveromyces*) and some bacteria (e.g. *Zymomonas*). These are mesophilic and acid-fast organisms. The fermentation process requires the presence of phosphorus (as dihydrogenphosphate) and nitrogen (as NH_4^+). From the simple sugars it creates ethanol and carbon dioxide. (See http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kva%25_C5%25_A1en%25_C3%25_AD)

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 04/11/2011 19:59:00

Post:

Finally I decided to use for the above mentioned experiment MAURIVIN PDM yeasts, it is strong yeasts capable of fermentation at high sugar content (35% guaranteed by the seller, but reportedly can be up to 45%) and at low temperatures of 8-15 degrees Celsius. These yeasts can reportedly be used to mead fermentation, where the ferment has the sugar content of about 28% according to my father, i.e. the resulting mead is usually 14% content of alcohol produced by yeasts from the sugar (see <http://www.schimansky.cz/kvasinky-/kultivovane-nasadove-kvasinky-maurivin-pdm-baleni-pro-palenice>)

It is obviously necessary to use unrefined beet sugar (I've ordered 10 kilograms of sugar <http://www.mandala-koprivnice.cz/prodej/>) to feed the MAURIVIN PDM yeasts, because otherwise I would have to use the nutrient salt containing other nutrients besides sugar for yeasts that should be contained in unrefined beet sugar. This requirement should also meet the below rice syrup, which is apparently also unrefined. Nutrient salt is apparently made of the corpses of various living creatures, it is an organic substance.

For the production of half a liter of ferment I should proceed as follows, according to the seller I should give a half teaspoon of yeasts within half deciliter tepid water at 40 degrees Celsius, after 15 minutes I had to add half a teaspoon of sugar to half a deciliter of clean water and to mix it with a solution of yeasts, after another 15 minutes this 1 deciliter solution would be mixed with 4 deciliter of solution containing 45-47% sugar, so in the final half-liter of solution will be the ferment about 36% -37.6% of sugar content.

Strong MAURIVIN PDM yeasts should ferment described above approximately 2-3 weeks, when

fermentation is slowed by a high sugar content and absence of the nutrient salt and vice versa, fermentation will be accelerated by that it will occur at room temperature around 20-30 degrees Celsius. I should know, when the fermentation begins by cracked, burst sound of ferment bubbles. When the process of fermentation is completed, i.e., all the sugar is converted into alcohol, cracking and bursting sounds of ferment bubbles stop, then to continue the fermentation process I will need to add water with sugar.

Yeasts and rice syrup should be stored in a refrigerator at a temperature around 10 degrees Celsius.

It is necessary to ensure that the fermentation did not take place in large quantities in enclosed spaces so the manufacturer does not get poisoned as a result of carbon dioxide arising during fermentation.

Note:

1)

TYPE

Saccharomyces cerevisiae (var. *bayanus*)

FERMENTATION CHARACTERISTICS

RATE OF FERMENTATION

This strain is suitable for low fermentation temperatures due to its inherent vigour. PDM is a steady fermenter at lower temperatures (8-15°C) with a high demand for cooling or refrigeration control. PDM is a rapid rate fermenter at warmer temperatures (20-30°C) with a short lag time.

NITROGEN REQUIREMENT

Fermentation at high temperatures may result in accelerated depletion of free amino nitrogen in the must/juice. In these situations it may be necessary to add free or available nitrogen.

ALCOHOL TOLERANCE

This strain displays very good alcohol tolerance in the range 14-17% v/v.

...

USING ACTIVE DRIED WINE YEAST

Please note that no special equipment is required and the procedure can be accomplished in about 30 minutes. Cold water or juice containing preservatives will significantly decrease yeast viability during rehydration. Reconstituting 20g-40g of Maurivin dried yeast per 100 litres of must/juice will achieve a minimum of 5×10^6 viable yeast cells per ml of must/juice. This inoculation density will ensure a rapid onset of fermentation and dominance over wild yeast.

- Rehydrate Maurivin dried yeast by slowly sprinkling it into 5 to 10 times its weight of clean water/juice/must (no SO₂) pre-heated to between 35 to 40°C. Gentle stirring may be used to improve yeast wetting.
- Allow to stand for 15 minutes without stirring.
- Adjust the temperature of the rehydrated yeast solution to within 5°C of the must/juice to be inoculated. This can simply be achieved by adding sufficient quantities of juice/must to the rehydrated yeast suspension at five minute intervals, to give successive 5°C reductions in temperature.
- Use the yeast within 30 minutes of rehydration.
- It is recommended that must/juice be inoculated 15°C or higher to avoid extended lag time.
- When the yeast are fermenting actively, careful temperature control can then be used to maintain the required rate of fermentation.

(<http://www.maurivin.com/media/29.pdf>)

2)

Sugar refining

At this stage of production we will explain, how to obtain from raw sugar of tawny color the refined sugar, white.

Refining is a "bleaching" of sugar. When refining the raw sugar (of the tawny color), it is mixed with a saturated solution of syrup and resulting material is purified by water washing in centrifuges. Partially refined sugar dissolves in hot water to the sugar solution, which then is cleaned by discoloration and filtration.

The discoloration uses absorption of agents in activated carbon and ion exchangers. Net 75% sucrose solution is boiled, crystallized, centrifuged, and also it is whitened by pure sucrose solution.

(<http://projektysipvz.gytool.cz/ProjektySIPVZ/Default.aspx?uid=381>)

3)

Organic Rice Syrup 500 g COUNTRY LIFE

Rice syrup is produced by hydrolysis of rice starch using natural enzymes.

(See <http://www.countrylife.cz/sirup-ryzovy-500g-bio-country-life>)

Hydrolysis is the decomposition reaction in which water is consumed (at each step, one molecule), e.g. cellulose hydrolysis breaks into shorter chains - to the monomers. It belongs to the group solvolysis reactions.

(<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hydrol%25%20C3%25%20BDza>)

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

b) Growing of yeasts

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 10/11/2011 16:59:42

Post:

Today I started by above described way an **experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by raw beet sugar (hereinafter referred to as sample A)** at room temperature in 0,5 liter of solution in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck. The above 0,1 liter of water with a teaspoonful of raw(i.e. unrefined) beet sugar was mixed with tap water at normal temperature. In the above 0,4 liter of sugar solution I mixed 188 grams of unrefined beet sugar and 212 grams (i.e. centilitres) of tap water. Sugar is always needed to dissolve as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Dosage of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts:

Dosage and method of use:

20g to 30 g/hl in normal conditions. In hard conditions one recommends double dosage.

(see <http://www.topwine.estranky.cz/clanky/enologicke-suroviny/kvasinky/maurivin/maurivin-pdm.html>)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 11/11/2011 11:24:16

Post:

Today I started by above described way an **experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned rice syrup (hereinafter referred to as sample B)** containing 96 grams of sugar per 100 grams of the product at room temperature in 0,5 liter of solution in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck. The above 0,1 liter of water with a teaspoonful of this rice syrup was mixed with tap water at normal temperature. In the above 0,4 liter of sugar solution I mixed 200 grams of this rice syrup and 220 grams(i.e. centilitres) of tap water. Rice syrup is always needed to dissolve as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2191872438572.2110576.1299966627&type=1&_d10a65d518

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 12/11/2011 11:02:12

Post:

In sample B fermentation has gone quickly since yesterday, when the sample B cylinder with a height of about 9 centimeters (cm hereinafter) formed about 4 cm of foam, so I added to it above 50 grams of rice syrup, so I increased the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 42% of its content. Adding sugar it happened, that I dissolved as much as possible 50 grams of rice syrup in sweet cider of sample B in a separate vessel. An hour and 25 minutes after the addition the foam almost lost.

Cylindrical shape of the experimental bottles with yeast cultures (hereinafter also sweet cider) has a diameter of 7,5 cm of circular base and a height of 18,5 cm, sweet cider of sample A had a height about 8.5 cm at the beginning of an experiment and sweet cider of sample B approximately 9 cm, after adding 50 grams rice syrup to sample B its height of the cylinder is about 9.5 cm now.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2191928879983.2110579.1299966627&type=1&_e4a9618b69 ,

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2191994401621.2110582.1299966627&type=1&_1ffa7e0595

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 12/11/2011 21:30:25

Post:

In sample B fermentation went quickly since today 9:34 pm, when the sample B cylinder with a height of about 9,5 cm formed about 3,5-4 cm of foam, so I added to it above 41 grams of rice syrup, so I increased the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 46% of its content. Adding sugar happened, that I dissolved as much as possible 41 grams of rice syrup in sweet cider of sample B in a separate vessel. 37 minutes after the addition the foam almost lost.

After adding 41 grams of rice syrup to the sample B its height of the cylinder is about 9.5 cm now.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2193763285842.2110625.1299966627&type=1&_94ac2491f0

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 13/11/2011 09:31:20

Post:

Today I started by above described way a **new experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned rice syrup (hereinafter referred to as a sample B)** containing 96 grams of sugar per 100 grams of the product at a room temperature in 0,5 liter of solution in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck. The reason was reformation of foam with height of cylinder in a sample B about 3,5 cm. The above 0,1 liter of water with a teaspoonful of this rice syrup was tap water at normal temperature. In the above 0,4 liter of sugar solution I mixed 250 grams of this rice syrup and 150 grams (i.e. centilitres) of tap water, by which was given the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 48% of its content. Rice syrup is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. The sweet cider cylinder height is 8,5 cm.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2195522729827.2110681.1299966627&type=1&_d32c839879 ,

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2195590171513.2110686.1299966627&type=1&_4fb0f5533a

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 14/11/2011 09:34:54

Post:

In a new sample B fermentation went quickly since yesterday 8:42 pm, when the sample B cylinder with a height of about 8 cm formed about 4 cm of foam, so I added to it 22 grams of rice syrup, so I increased the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 50% of its content. Sugar adding happened, so that I dissolved as much as possible 22 grams of rice syrup in sweet cider of the sample B in a separate vessel. 20 minutes after the addition the foam almost lost.

After adding 22 grams of rice syrup to the sample B its height of the cylinder is about 8,2 cm now.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2199957000681.2110796.1299966627&type=1&_3e2c469d84

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 14/11/2011 12:26:17

Post:

In the sweet cider of new sample B fermentation went quickly since today 8:48 pm, when the sample B cylinder with a height of about 8,2 cm formed about 2 cm of foam, so I added to it 100 grams of rice syrup, so I increased **the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 44% (monosaccharides and disaccharides, I am not counting 13% polysaccharides, especially starch, which MAURIVIN PDM wine yeasts are not apparently able to ferment)** of its content. Sugar adding happened, so that I dissolved as much as possible 100 grams of rice syrup in sweet cider of the sample B in a separate vessel. 17 minutes after the addition the foam almost lost.

After adding 100 grams of rice syrup to the sample B its height of the cylinder is about 9,5 cm now.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2200262248312.2110801.1299966627&type=1&=1880a43162>

Note:

Amylolysis, or the amylolytic process, is the conversion of starch into sugar by the action of acids or enzymes like amylase.

The amylolytic process is used in the brewing of alcohol from grains. Since grains contain starches but little to no simple sugars, the sugar needed to produce alcohol is derived from starch via the amylolytic process. In beer brewing, this is done through malting. In sake brewing, the mold *Aspergillus oryzae* provides amylolysis.

(see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amylolytic_process)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 14/11/2011 21:11:34

Post:

Today I started by above described way a **new third experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned rice syrup (hereinafter referred to as a sample B)** containing 96 grams of sugar(74 grams of monosaccharides and disaccharides and 22 grams of polysaccharides) per 100 grams of the product at room temperature in 0,5 liter of solution in a bottle with a narrow neck. The reason was reformation of foam with height of cylinder in the sample B about 3 cm. The above 0,1 liter of water with a teaspoonful of this rice syrup was mixed with tap water at normal temperature. In the above 0,4 liter of sugar solution I mixed 337 grams of this rice syrup and 63 grams(i.e. centilitres) of tap water, by which was given the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 50% monosaccharides and disaccharides of its content. Rice syrup is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. The sweet cider cylinder height is 8 cm.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2201886328913.2110825.1299966627&type=1&=02a0eb3936> ,

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2202182336313.2110835.1299966627&type=1&=d23685112a>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 18/11/2011 13:32:53

Post:

In the meantime from 14 November 2011 the desirable slow fermentation of samples A and B is in progress successfully.

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2217782886317.2111118.1299966627&type=1&=5c3c64f157>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 01/12/2011 18:01:21

Post:

In the meantime from 18 November 2011 the desirable slow fermentation of samples A and B is in progress successfully. After consulting with experts, I have found that at first fast fermentation and then slow fermentation should be done, the yeast should sit on the floor as a

sort of mud (yeasts create dirty-like floor of a bottle in small quantity of sweet cider, in this mud the teaspoon is not standing), before the sweet cider fermentation finishes. A new round of fermentation I should start with pouring off the top layer and add to settled yeast mud the rice syrup, virtually unrefined sugar with water again.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2282375021080.2112265.1299966627&type=1&=3c7349b220>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 03/12/2011 17:34:55

Post:

Today after the end of fermentation of a sample A yeast culture (characterized by the end of planned period of 3 weeks, the end of foaming of sweet cider and above yeasts sedimentation on the floor of the bottle) **I restored an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts fed by raw beet sugar (hereinafter referred to as a sample A)** at room temperature by adding 0,5 liter of solution to this sediment in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck after pouring off an upper layer. In the above 0,5 liter of sugar solution I mixed 188 grams of unrefined beet sugar and 312 grams (i.e. centilitres) of tap water. Sugar is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. Height of the cylinder of sample A sweet cider is about 11.5 cm now.

(See www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2287290343960.2112326.1299966627&type=1&=fde5406a08>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 21/01/2012 08:53:57

Post:

Today after the end of fermentation of a yeast culture sample A (characterized by the end of more than planned period of 3 weeks, the end of foaming of sweet cider and above yeasts sedimentation on the floor of the bottle) **I restored an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts fed by raw beet sugar (hereinafter referred to as a sample A)** at room temperature by adding 0,5 liter of solution to this sediment in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck after pouring off an upper layer. In the above 0,5 liter of sugar solution I mixed 188 grams of unrefined beet sugar and 312 grams (i.e. centilitres) of tap water. Sugar is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. Height of the cylinder of sample A sweet cider is about 13 cm now.

By November 14, 2011 fermentation of yeast, fed by rice syrup of sample B, is not finished, which I found out, that I had plugged the bottle neck with my thumb, I had shaken the bottle and then the release of gas, probably carbon dioxide accumulated during fermentation and pressured in the bottle, which means that fermentation of sample B is not finished yet. Now after 6,5 hours height of the cylinder of sample B sweet cider is about 7 cm.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2566218796997.2117926.1299966627&type=1&=2fb24b03ae>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 08/02/2012 20:58:48

Post:

Today I **added 150 ml of water into** an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned rice syrup (**sample B**) **after stopping the fermentation probably because of the high alcohol content.**

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2681025387090.2120147.1299966627&type=1&=308b08cc97>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 24/02/2012 16:39:58

Post:

Today I **added 150 ml of water into** an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned rice syrup (**sample B**) **after stopping the fermentation probably because of the high alcohol content.**

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2778502983969.2121948.1299966627&type=1&=cc31a33be7>

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 25/02/2012 12:19:27

Post:

Today after the end of fermentation of a sample B yeast culture (characterized by the expiry of more than planned period of 3 weeks, by the end of foaming of sweet cider and above yeasts sedimentation on the floor of the bottle) **I restored an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts fed by above mentioned rice syrup (hereinafter referred to as a sample B)** containing 96 grams of sugar(74 grams of monosaccharides and disaccharides and 22 grams of polysaccharides) per 100 grams of the product at room temperature by adding 0,5 liter of solution to this sediment in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck after pouring off an upper layer. In the above 0,5 liter of sugar solution I mixed 337 grams of this rice syrup and 163 grams(i.e. centilitres) of tap water, by which was given the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 50% monosaccharides and disaccharides of its content. Rice syrup is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. The sweet cider cylinder height of Sample B is 13,5 cm.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2782001471429.2122037.1299966627&type=1&=f93ee86327>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 05/04/2012 21:03:11

Post:

Today I **added 150 ml of warm water into** an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts (approx. 0,2 grams) fed by above mentioned raw beet sugar_ (**sample A**) **after stopping the fermentation probably because of the high alcohol content.**

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.2980402831339.2126520.1299966627&type=1&=14e1dd4964>

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 11/04/2012 13:34:33

Post:

Today after the end of fermentation of a sample B yeast culture (characterized by the expiry of more than planned period of 3 weeks, by the end of foaming of sweet cider and above yeasts sedimentation on the floor of the bottle) **I restored an experimental culture of MAURIVIN PDM yeasts fed by above mentioned rice syrup (hereinafter referred to as a sample B)** containing 96 grams of sugar(74 grams of monosaccharides and disaccharides and 22 grams of polysaccharides) per 100 grams of the product at room temperature by adding 0,5 liter of solution to this sediment in a bottle of 1 liter with a narrow neck after pouring off an upper layer. In the above 0,5 liter of sugar solution I mixed 337 grams of this rice syrup and 163 grams(i.e. centilitres) of tap water, by which was given the sugar content of the sample B to approximately 50% monosaccharides and disaccharides of its content. Rice syrup is always needed to be dissolved as much as possible in the water before combining with yeasts. The sweet cider cylinder height of Sample B is 12 cm.

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Pictures of experiment:

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.3009777685692.2127255.1299966627&type=1&=bb43a149a5>

c) Suspension, change and plea for help regarding to experiment

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09/05/2012 21:16:47

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Dear Doctor,

I am writing to you as I promised. I read your mail, watched your video and consulted the matter with colleagues. From the microbiologist point of view it is not so simple. Experiment, that you wanted to accomplish, would require the cooperation of the whole team of experts from molecular biologists, microbiologists to biochemists. The result, that you expect is however not guaranteed. We cannot do it unfortunately, both in terms of necessary equipment and time reasons, our primary mission is still teaching and we have much teaching of our about thousand of students per academic year. I suggest you to contact with this issue researchers, who have the necessary equipment and capacity. It could be the Institute of Microbiology of the Academy of Sciences in Prague and the Research Institute of Crop Production in Ruzyně.

Sincerely, L. Kalhotka

Answer prepared by Ing. Libor Kalhotka Ph.D., Research Assistant of the Department of Agrochemistry, Soil Science, Microbiology and Plant Nutrition at the Faculty of Agronomy of the Mendel University of Agriculture and Forestry in Brno.

If one succeeds in accomplishing at least one case of friendship of two separate viruses or bacteria or living cells that would otherwise devour each other, then, in my opinion, the current concept of Darwin's theory will be partly refuted and it will be possible to add to it my hypothesis on the mercifulness of nature's evolution, or more precisely, the ability of all microorganisms to recognize and remember a friend or enemy in other microorganisms. The purpose of this experiment is partly to refute Darwin's theory of evolution. I intend to prove that the foundations of human morality already exist at the microbial level, implying that religion, for instance, is not the opium of the people, i.e. some sort of artificial creation, but, that its foundations are already encoded in the natural basis, i.e. in our microorganisms. Thus, in the case of the food chain, there are always two choices, either the struggle for life or

symbiosis, already at the microbial level. This means that the struggle for life in nature is not inevitable, that already at the microbial level even in the case of microorganisms which normally devour each other there exists in a majority of all instances a choice between the Darwinian struggle for life and symbiosis, where the Darwinian struggle for life is always the worst option. In the above-mentioned sense, Darwin's theory as an inevitable struggle for life in the food chain in nature would be refuted by means of this experiment. This general moral behavior towards all living organisms does not then represent morality for morality's sake, but morality for the purpose of symbiosis, which brings the greatest possible benefits to all involved, whether at the level of microorganisms or at the human level.

For demonstrating the above-mentioned opinions, based on the ability of microorganisms to recognize friends and enemies in other microorganisms, I have designed and attempted to carry out the following experiment. For several months and under the supervision of an expert, I have been growing two cultures of yeast cells resistant to a high content of sugar. The first culture of yeast cell is nourished for an extended period of time by a solution of water and sugar from rice syrup, while the other by a solution of water and unrefined raw beet sugar. Later, I contaminate the tuber of a mature sugar beet with these yeast cells. After the contamination, I will keep providing the yeast cells with the same nourishment and observe through an electron microscope, whether the living cells of the sugar beet can recognize the yeast cells nourished by the rice syrup as a friend, giving rise to symbiosis between them, while they will regard as an enemy the yeast cells nourished by non-refined beet sugar, a relative to the trial sugar beet, resulting in a life-and-death struggle between them. More about this experiment is described in the Philosophy of Balance.

There follows written statements of experts in the field of natural sciences.

According to an opponent's reply of the evolutionary biologist and Catholic priest Marek (Orko) Vácha, Head of the Institute of Medical Ethics at the Third Medical Faculty of Charles University: ... the screenplay is very well worked-out and it is obvious, that you have thought things through ... but ...: I do not think it possible to prove that bacteria are either friendly or unfriendly. I believe (perhaps I am wrong) that there is no such thing as friendship or animosity in nature among microorganisms; in other words, I do not think, that nature invented morality. Like it or not, even in higher organisms, killing is the principle of the game.

The reply has been elaborated and written by Mgr. et Mgr. Marek Vácha, PhD.

According to MVDr. Jiří Kunc of the VETERINARY CLINIC HUSTOPEČE, who also supervises the above-mentioned scientific experiment, the viewpoint of current natural sciences regarding the question "*Whether a body cell or related cells in co-operation with the whole body, especially the brain, is, for instance, able to subconsciously recognize and remember a friend or an enemy, not only at a microscopic distance but at larger distances as well (within the range of centimeters, meters or even kilometers) ...?*" is as follows:

Contemporary science and biological knowledge are based on scientifically proved and defined facts on the functioning of organisms. These are that peripheral cells, particularly sensitive receptor cells, emit chemical-based signals to the surrounding cells, especially nerve cells; these then transfer the information to the centre, the central nervous system – the brain. The brain will evaluate the information and send a corresponding signal to the periphery. This system of co-operation functions both in higher organisms, e.g. mammals, and in lower ones, e.g. coelenterata, always in co-operation with a simple nervous system. Other organisms, plants and fungi, lack these functions and abilities. Subconscious behaviour is understood in terms of brain activities. The brain reacts on the basis of experience, instincts as well as conditioned and unconditioned – genetically coded reflexes. All this seems to be hidden in our subconscious and controlled from the centre, the brain. This co-operation between the centre and periphery is vital for the whole organism. If peripheral cells die, or parts of the organism, e.g. ordinary skin wounds or burns caused by a hot object, the centre evaluates this information and attempts to avoid the situation in the future. This is how a conditioned reflex arises. Co-operation with the centre is always necessary. Peripheral cells or parts can die but the whole, the organism, continues to live, as it is controlled from a higher place. On the contrary, should the centre die, e.g. as a result of an extensive stroke, the co-operation ceases to function; it could be compared to some chaotic state in the body, which, as a whole, then dies, ceases to exist. Some body tissues, though, can survive for some time, e.g. the deceased person will grow a beard. These reactions to outer impulses, if it is possible to define as friendly or unfriendly, can be stored, coded and carried as genetic information for other generations; they are the so-called unconditioned reflexes. There is a whole range of them, e.g. songbirds will fly away at the sight of the silhouette of a bird of prey, a hunting dog freezes, or sets, when smelling game nearby, an eye will blink when a hand emerges fast in front of it. Through learning and repeating, these reflexes become an increasingly solid part of the genetic information.

The reply was elaborated and written by MVDr. Jiří Kunc.

From the above mentioned it follows, that in order to refute partly Darwin's theory of evolution of merciless nature's evolution the crucial, therefore crown proof is above experiment in accomplishing at least one case of friendship of two separate viruses or bacteria or living cells that would otherwise devour each other proving the foundations of morality also at the level of microorganisms. Such an experiment would, however, be apparently very difficult for technical and scientific background and it is apparently beyond my financial and organizational possibilities. The above experiment with infecting a few tubers of plants of sugar beets is only partial, not necessary and not conclusive evidence for the partial refutation of Darwin's theory of evolution of merciless nature's evolution and therefore it would be unnecessary death and pain of plants of sugar beets in this moment, living creature is possible according to the

Philosophy of Balance to kill especially only at the immediate protection of life of evolutionarily more perfect living creature and at the necessary experiments for drug development of serious human diseases, which applies also for plants of sugar beet and for above natural science experiment of infecting tubers of several plants of sugar beets, thus doing this experiment is obviously against the Philosophy of Balance at this time.

Therefore at this moment I suspend doing the above natural science experiment with infecting tubers of several plants of sugar beets, and I would plead with you all, if you try also to ensure respecting the principles of the Philosophy of Balance, simply said mercy principle, the above experiment in accomplishing at least one case of friendship of two separate viruses or bacteria or living cells, that would otherwise devour each other, proving the foundations of morality also at the level of microorganisms and thus according to me partly to refute Darwin's theory of evolution of merciless nature's evolution.

(for details see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 28/05/2012 07:08:56

Post:

quoted:

----- Original Message -----

From: "MVDr Dobromila Molinkova"

To: "JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D."

Sent: Sunday, May 27, 2012 9:35 PM

Theme: Re: bakteriofág

Dear Doctor.

I am afraid, that for the exact answer to your questions I do not have enough information, but in spite of it I will try to answer you.

Following our telephone conversation - as I understand your intention, in my opinion very well thought out, executed and mainly documented experiment would actually require a specialist-microbiologist, biochemist and molecular microbiologist. I also think, that without the intervention in the bacteriophage genetic information the whole work will result negative, but as I say, I do not have enough information on this.

This implies according to me, that your proposed amount is insufficient, if only due to the price of reagents, as are in molecular microbiology needed. And that is not a substantial part of the investment in such a project.

The closest workplace, that I found you, which works with phage types division of salmonella, you try to contact yourself. I, unfortunately, have no options currently to perform or arrange such an extensive research by September next year, I cannot even take part in it.

Perhaps the answer is in this range is sufficient.

...

Sincerely,

Molinková.

----- Original Message -----

From: JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

To: MVDr Dobromila Molinkova

Sent: Monday, May 21, 2012 3:29 PM

Theme: Re: bakteriofág

Dear dr. Molínková,

By you submitted materials are very complex theory, with which I do not know, if I can currently practically use it.

Practically I need to know if an experiment to establish a symbiosis between microorganisms, that devour normally each other (you are designing salmonella bacteria and bacteriophage of appropriate subspecies), is really as complicated as stated in his letter Ing. Kalhotka that would require a team of microbiologists, molecular biologists and biochemists, it is not in my power to carry it out. Alternatively, if you can perform this experiment in the price up to 100.000, - CZK or to ensure its implementation.

Dr. Grůza

From the foregoing, it is not reasonable for human, financial and professional reasons for me to try the above experiment under my management.

According to my Philosophy of Balance genetic information of bacteriophage contains as well as genetic information of any other micro-organism, such as eukaryotic cells (probably evolutionarily younger form of life than the bacteriophage) the possibility of mercy that is, professionally speaking, of symbiosis with lower-ranking organisms in the food chain, but this is partly contrary to Darwin's evolutionary theory of nature. This merciful part of the genetic information of micro-organism is activated by a higher evolutionary advancement of the organism, with the lower evolutionary forms it applies only to a small minority of cases. In other words, if the human contains, according to an exact nature science, only 60 trillion cells and other micro-organisms and no soul and if he or she developed the morality, ethics, religion, law, etc. in order to protect weaker (perhaps due to evolution of the neocortex-gray cortex about 100,000 years ago), these phenomena must be already based on his or her microorganisms, virtually on his or her cellular level, and they must be at this level also demonstrable. Where else would they come from in the human?

(see www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

In my opinion by me conducted experiment showing my exact natural science hypothesis of **ability of all microorganisms to distinguish and even to remember genetically their friend and enemy in the form of by me realized symbiosis of my dog as predator and my chickens-hens as his only animal prey** (see my topic [Paradise begins with a scientific experiment in my garden](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) on the forum http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) **refutes current Darwinism and Nazism** that is its pure political form.

(see http://www.exotopedia.org/wiki/Diskuse:Dalibor_Gr%C5%AFza)

Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY
as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures
by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis,
chapter 1-4

Genesis 1-4:26

King James Version (KJV)

1

¹ In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

² **And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

³ **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

⁴ **And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

⁵ And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

⁶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

⁷ And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

⁸ And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

⁹ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

¹⁰ And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

¹¹ And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

¹² And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

¹³ And the evening and the morning were the third day.

¹⁴ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

¹⁵ And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

¹⁶ And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the

night: he made the stars also.

¹⁷ And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

¹⁸ And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

¹⁹ And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

²⁰ And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

²¹ And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

²² And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

²³ And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

²⁴ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

²⁵ And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

²⁶ **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

²⁷ **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

²⁸ **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

²⁹ **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

³⁰ **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

³¹ **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

2

¹ **Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

² And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

³ And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

⁴ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

⁵ And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

⁶ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

⁷ And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

⁸ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

⁹ And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

¹⁰ And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

¹¹ The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

¹² And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

¹³ And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

¹⁴ And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

¹⁵ And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

¹⁷ But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

¹⁸ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

²⁰ And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

²¹ And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

²² And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

²³ And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called

Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

²⁴ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

²⁵ And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3

¹ Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

² And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

³ But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

⁴ And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

⁵ For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

⁶ And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

⁷ And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

⁸ And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

⁹ And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

¹⁰ And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

¹¹ And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

¹² And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

¹³ And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

¹⁴ And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

¹⁵ And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

¹⁶ Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

¹⁷ And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

¹⁸ Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

¹⁹ In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

²⁰ And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

²¹ Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

²² And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

²³ Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

²⁴ So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4

¹ **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain**, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

² And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

³ And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

⁴ And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

⁵ But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

⁶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

⁷ If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

⁸ And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain** rose up **against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

⁹ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

¹⁰ And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

¹¹ And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

¹² When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a

vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

¹³ And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

¹⁴ Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

¹⁶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

¹⁷ And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

¹⁸ And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

¹⁹ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

²⁰ And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

²¹ And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

²² And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

²³ And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

²⁴ If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

²⁵ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

²⁶ And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MY PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE AND CONTEMPORARY RELIGIONS?

All contemporary religions operate like an opium (as Karl Marx already pointed out), then as a drug, which facilitates human being in a world, where is so much death and pain, promising a reward of the perfect life of their adherents in the invisible world and many religions remove from them the bad conscience from killing of living creatures. Here, I mean Hindu, which promises salvation from suffering in this world-moksha through their fusion with the divine essence, Brahman, Buddhism, which promises emptiness-nirvana after death, Judaism and Christianity, which promise heaven with God, virtually Jesus of Nazareth maybe the Christ as the king after the death of a man.

These religions cure, improve with this drug the world by pointing to the man's responsibility for his or her life after death, when using the so-called subconscious oceanic feeling in the psyche of every man and in my opinion, as well as of other living beings for life in a world, where everyone likes each other. Many of these religions are also a danger of fanaticism, because that drug relieves humans of their evil conscience from killing of living creatures through various rituals.

Philosophy of Balance is not such a drug, because it promises a reward for its implementation already in this visible world (not only after death), in the form of a life of individual, who everyone loves and who loves everybody (it is concerned the realization of the oceanic feeling of a man in this world, a reward of happy life in this world promised by an earlier form of Judaism as well, but that in the history the Holocaust of orthodox Jews refuted definitively, the reason for this tragedy according to my Philosophy of Balance was that Judaism functioned in the past, such as that drug, because it silenced the remorse of bad conscience from killing of especially other living creatures than humans). Philosophy of the Balance is not the drug, because it promises an early change in our world (not only after death). In a world, where everybody likes each other, where all the living creatures would be friends for life and death, through the proposed text of the slaughter tax (similarly early arrival of salvation of our world was promised by early Christianity through the second coming of Jesus of Nazareth, Christ maybe, when this coming did not take place, they resigned early redemption of our world and Christian teaching was changed on that drug, promising a reward to his followers after their death).

Given the above, the Philosophy of Balance is not one of many other religions, but a rational attempt to change our world already in this life, of which success or failure, both in its use in the personal life of individuals as in the case of using the proposed text of the slaughter tax for the whole society, **allow its verification (in terms of falsification of scientific theories defined by philosopher Karl Popper), then its confirmation or refutation through a scientific experiment.**

HOW TO ENFORCE THE SLAUGHTER TAX IN POLITICS?

The answer can be found in my Philosophy of Balance. The animals themselves have no power to enforce the slaughter tax, or to vote for it, nor, that they can fight for it with weapons in hand, so present politicians have no interest to enforce it, because it would not bring them any more popularity with their target voters groups. This is similar to the protection of unborn human embryos under the Catholic Church vain to prohibit abortions, human embryos also cannot make war or vote. Therefore, for now the enforcement of the slaughter tax is in a still relatively favorable political and economic situation virtually impossible.

The only regime that succeeded in enforcing extensive animal protection in Europe was Hitler's Nazi regime in Germany. Roughly, therefore, it would be said that it was necessary to kill people for the enforcement of extensive animal protection, the result of this attempt ended also in a total failure.

According to the Philosophy of Balance deepening of the current economic and political crisis in the Western world will continue, at the end of this crisis here will be once again the general misery, ruins of economies, the establishment of dictatorships and war in the Western world will be as under fascism in the last century. According to the Philosophy of Balance the reason for this crisis is evolutionary imperfection, virtually, immorality in the Western world that blatantly lives on debt, in other words they misspend goods belonging to someone else to rob the state, tunneling by the rich, the poor in unearned social benefits, the cause of immorality, virtually evolutionary imperfection of Westerners is then according to my Philosophy of Balance hatred and revenge of to death tortured living creatures by our civilization, especially livestock in industrial factory farms, virtually hatred and revenge of living microorganisms of these to death tortured living creatures and their relatives living microorganisms.

Therefore, one might say according to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of livestock and other animals and the future enactment of the slaughter tax, the worse will be the global crisis, the better, either from which people will learn and they will enact timely the slaughter tax and thus stop rising above revenge of our civilization to death tortured living creatures, especially animals, or they will not learn from it, and then either our civilization stop to exist, such as nuclear war, or the slaughter tax will be enforced at the cost of blood of many people through the victory of a dictator, Nazism was traditionally protecting animals, so for example the new Nazi dictator.

Note: The Philosophy of Balance contained in this book was formed roughly from 1999 to 2012 (gradually from the earliest text: Book I.: 3rd Part Philosophy of Balance, Episode 2nd Part Discussions about the Philosophy of Balance, 1st Part Scientific Theory of the Paradise on Earth and Summary: Scientific theory of Paradise on Earth, Foreword, Appendices-Rational Mystique, Petition for the adoption of the following draft of law on the slaughter tax, Book II.: 1st Part Apology of the Devil as death and evil, 2nd Part Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance, 3rd Part Nature science proof of merciful individuals success and SCREENPLAY: The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful?), so, even though I permanently corrected the previous sections of the text with respect to the latest opinions, it is required the time and systematic interpretation of the whole text.

(see www.spvzt.cz , www.spvzt.sweb.cz , www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)